



THE ROYAL CANADIAN INSTITUTE



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



*P
H
H
E*

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

III

VOLUME V.

SALEM:

PUBLISHED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

By G. M. Whipple & A. A. Smith.

1863.





E7E8

v. 5-6

613111

4.7.55

CONTENTS.

NUMBER ONE.

Journal of Capt. Samuel Page, in the Campaign of 1779, with Notes, communicated by S. P. Fowler. (Continued.)	1	Notes on American Currency, No. 10, communicated by M. A. Stickney,	30
A Copy of the First Book of Births, of the Town of Rowley, with Notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued.)	9	Materials for a Genealogy of the Higginson Family, compiled by Henry Wheatland,	33
A List of Deaths in Beverly, made by Col. Robert Hale,	16	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of the Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued.)	42
Additional Notice of Benjamin Gerrish, and of the Old Gerrish House, by Benjamin F. Browne,	25	Boston Numismatic Society,	48

NUMBER TWO.

A Memoir of Gen. John Glover, of Marblehead, by William P. Upham.	49	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued.)	91
Who was the First Governor of Massachusetts? by Joseph B. Felt.	73	A List of Deaths in Beverly, made by Col. Robert Hale. (Continued.)	94
A Copy of the First Book of Births of the Town of Rowley, with Notes, by M. A. Stickney. (Continued.)	84	Corrections.	96

NUMBER THREE.

A Memoir of Gen. John Glover, by W. P. Upham. (Continued.)	97	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued.)	140
A Copy of the First Book of Births of the Town of Rowley, with Notes, by M. A. Stickney. (Continued.)	132	A List of Deaths in Beverly, made by Col. Robert Hale. (Continued.)	143
		Errata.	144

NUMBER FOUR.

Rantoul Genealogy, &c.	145	Copy from original Book of Grants of Salem. Communicated by Perley Derby, with notes by B. F. Browne. (Continued.)	166
A copy of the First Book of Births, of the Town of Rowley, with notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued.)	152	Record of Marriages, Births and Deaths, in the town of Lynn. Vol. 2d. Communicated by Ira J. Patch.	172
Wreck of the Schooner Nancy, in 1752.	157	The Fort-Popham Celebration	175
Topsfield Boundary, in 1691.	158	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued.)	192
Notes on the Gray Family	159		
Memoir of Gen. John Glover	159		
A copy of the First Book of Burials, of the town of Rowley, with notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney.	161		

NUMBER FIVE.

Mr. Rantoul's youth and apprenticeship . . .	193	Church Records of Lynnfield copied by Ebenezer Parsons,	228
Some notes upon Mr. Rantoul's Reminiscences, by B. F. Browne,	197	A list of Deaths in Beverly, made by Col Robert Hale	231
A copy of the First Book of Burials and deaths of the Town of Rowley, with notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney,	202	Dartmoor Prisoners,	235
Materials for a Genealogy of the Ward Family in Salem, or Notices of the Descendants of Miles Ward, compiled by G. R. Curwen,	207	Cheever Family,	236
Copy from original Book of Grants of Salem, communicated by Perley Derby, with notes by B. F. Browne,	219	Record of Marriages, Births and Deaths in the town of Lynn, vol. 2, communicated by Ira J. Patch	237
		Gleanings from the Records of the Church at Ipswich (Hamlet,	240

NUMBER SIX.

Mr. Rantoul's Establishment in Business—Intemperance and Pauperism, (continued,)	241	Copy from Original Book of Grants of Salem, communicated by Perley Derby, with notes by B. F. Browne, (continued,)	268
Some notes upon Mr. Rantoul's Reminiscences, by Benj. F. Browne,	247	Gleanings—Essex Co. Probate Files,	274
Historical Sketch of the Forts on Salem Neck, by Joseph B. Felt,	255	Hale Memoranda, (continued,)	275
A copy of the First Book of Burials and Deaths of the town of Rowley, with notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney, (continued,)	260	Errata,	282
		Index of names,	283

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

February, 1863.

No. 1.

JOURNAL OF CAPT. SAMUEL PAGE,
IN THE CAMPAIGN OF 1779, WITH
NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

Continued from vol. iv, page 249.

May, 1776. At 5 o'clock this afternoon, all the men, who stand in absolute need of shoes, will be paraded on the grand parade by Hills to receive them, and the names of the men will be sent, with a non-commissioned officer from each company. In the reports of Mondays and Thursdays, the whole companies, whether present or absent, will be accounted for, and if the companies are not complete, there will be columns in the returns, for those missing. The guards, in future, will parade precisely at 7 o'clock. It is a shame for the guards to be detained on the parade; the utmost precision must be observed in regard to time. The hill on the right of Capt. Alden's quarters, is appointed for the parade. Cpts. Burnham and Alden will make a return of the number of flints wanting, to furnish each man with two. If any of the Captains object to the following arrangement of the companies, they will send their objections in writing, to the commanding officer, before

the next orderly day. The rank of the Captains was made a rule for the arrangement, as follows: 1st Burnham, 2nd Alden, 3rd Benson, 4th Page, 5th Stetson.

In future, application for the sick of each company, will be made to Dr. Finley for examination, and if they are unfit to remain at their respective quarters, they will be admitted in the hospital, by his certificate only.

May 20, 1799. The field between Young's and Allar's is appointed for the parade of the guards precisely at 7 o'clock.

In case of an attack in the night, on any of the pickets or companies on the right, the left will immediately march with their packs, to the crotch of the road, between Allar's and Young's. In like manner if the attack is on the left, the companies on the right will march to the same place. In case of an alarm or attack by day, all the companies will be paraded on their own alarm posts, with their packs slung, and wait for orders. The companies will keep themselves in readiness to move at a minute's warning. Returns will be made tomorrow morning at nine o'clock, of the flints wanting to make two good ones pr. man, and of cartridges to complete the boxes. All bad

cartridges will be returned to the commanding officer. The commanding officer repeats his order, that when a flag of truce comes to either of the pickets, it is to be stopped, and the name, rank and papers, which the officer brings, are to be sent to the commanding officer, and the flag to be detained, until he sends orders for his dismission. Care must be taken, that the officer holds no conversation with the inhabitants. All deserters, with their arms, accoutrements, and clothing, must be sent to the commanding officer. All newspapers from New York, which are collected, will also be sent. When an officer has a warrant for a team or horse, he will send a corporal, and give him orders not to abuse or insult the inhabitants. The companies will parade precisely at 2 o'clock in the morning, until further orders, with packs done up and slung. N. B. The officers will see that their men go to rest by dusk.

WEST POINT, May 30, 1799.

All those regiments, who are not furnished with bayonet belts, are to make a return, and apply for them without delay. Those of the Light Infantry, whose pieces are loaded, should be drawn and cleaned, and those who cannot draw their charges, will be fired this evening at retreat, beating in platoons under the direction of an officer, and afterwards none are to fire their pieces, on any pretence whatever. Issuing companies are desired to issue one quart of peas pr. man, pr. week, until further orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, WEST POINT, }
June 3, 1779.

Officers of the day, { Col. Jackson.
Adj. Hasty.

By every movement of the enemy, it appears evident, that their object is the reduction of this post, and to effect this, no art, stratagem or

force within their power, will be left unessayed. The duty therefore, of every officer, calls upon them to use every possible exertion, to complete the works, and place the garrison in the most respectable order of defence. The strictest attention must be paid to the formation of the troops; their arms, ammunition and accoutrements must be daily inspected, as the security of any post, depends upon the alertness of the out guards; the commanding officer expects their vigilance and attention will be an effective guard against the danger of surprise. The safety of our Country, and the honor of our arms, demand of us a conduct worthy of the importance of our cause. Freedom, life and safety are the objects of our contest, and let us discharge our duty like men, and we shall receive the gratitude and applause which ever attend great actions. Lieut. Story is to do the duty of Adjutant, and Ensign Bullard Q. M. to the corps of Infantry, 'till further orders, and are to be obeyed as such.

The North Carolina troops, one half of them properly officered, parade to morrow morning for fatigue duty, and be relieved by the other half, at one o'clock, marching at that time into Fort Arnold. The Commandant is much pleased with the laudable example, the officers have set in their forwarding the works, by their own industry, and hopes every one possessed of that good spirit, will continue so to do, at least until the works upon the Hill are completed.

Orders for the Light Infantry: The Light Infantry, being formed in a separate corps, and honored with the defence of the outposts, will consider their reputation as entirely depending upon their good conduct, and that alone will determine whether they are worthy of the honor conferred. As they are free from all kind of fatigue duty, they will preserve a clean-

ly and soldier like appearance, and their arms will be always kept bright, and in the most perfect order. Disobedience of these orders will be severely punished, as it is a scandal for a Light Infantry man to appear dirty, and keep his arms in bad order. The officers and men for duty. will be brought on the parade, close shaved, and powdered. Sergt. Foster, of Capt. Burnham's company, is appointed Sergt. Major to the Light Infantry, and Sergt. Jones Q. M. Sergt.

HEAD QUARTERS, 4th June.

Officers for tomorrow, Major Winslow, Adjutant Clapp. The General, finding the troops fatigued, ordered no duty this afternoon, but directed the men to attend to cleaning themselves, their arms &c., and that in future, the fatigue come on at 6 o'clock in the morning, and work till ten, and the same numbers from each Regiment come on at three o'clock P. M. and work till seven, and each man to have a gill of rum, till further orders. The Court Martial, whereof Col. Jackson was President, is dissolved. The same officers that go on fatigue, will continue till night.

HEAD QUARTERS, 5th of June.

Officers to-morrow, Major Peters, Adjutant Torrey. Brigade Major Banister is appointed to do the duty of Adjutant General to this Post, and Capt. Bailey, Brigade Major to late Larnard's Brigade, till further orders, and to be obeyed as such. The fatigue men, in future, will be turned off the parade in files, and march in that order to their work, as at present they march in no order whatever, and the officers will be particular on this account. Weekly returns will be made out to day. Major Hull's orders. A return will be made this day, of the state of each companie's deficiencies of arms, bayonets, flints, amunition and

accoutrements, likewise of the number of shoes wanted.

HEAD QUARTERS, 7th June '79.

Officers to-morrow, Col. Patten, and Adjutant 2d. N. Carolina.

The great scarcity of forage necessitates the General to request the gentlemen who have a right to keep horses at public expense, to remove them from the Point, and none are to be detained, excepting two for the commanding officers of Brigades, and Major of Brigades, two for the Engineers, one for the commanding officer of Light Infantry, and the public horses necessary in the Quarter Master's department. Provision is made for keeping the horses sent out, at Mr. Nichol's, near Murderer's Creek. The General desires an immediate compliance of these orders, and in the most positive terms, enjoins the officers commanding at Fort Putnam, to prevent the soldiers from making fires, or lighting candles or torches in the fort, on any pretence whatever.

HEAD QUARTERS, 8th June, 1779.

Officers to-morrow, Lt. Col. Mellen, Adjt. Engles.

HEAD QUARTERS, 9th of June, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Lt. Col. Davidson, Adjt. Taylor.

The committee of settling the rank of the Captains of Light Infantry of Gen. Patterson's and late Larnard's Brigade, whereof Col. Jackson was president, report their rank as follows, viz: 1st Burnham, 2nd Brewer, 3rd Alden, 4th Soper, 5th Blanchard, 6th Page, 7th Stetson.

Signed. M. JACKSON, Col.

The following notice was posted in our Regiment.

Lost yesterday, reconnoitering with his Excellency General Washington, a spur with

treble chains on the side, and a single one, under the foot, all silver except the tongue of the buckle, and the rowell. Whosoever shall, or has found it and will bring it to Col. Kosaiszko, or at Head Quarters, shall have ten dollars reward.

The General finding the necessity of the works requires it, therefore orders, that all the mechanics and other workmen, that were heretofore annexed to Capt. Clough, should immediately join him again, till further orders, also if there are any more masons, they are ordered to be attached to that company, for the present, as the works greatly require it.

BLOCK HOUSE HILL, June 9, 1779.

Major Hull's orders. The Major having been pleased to appoint Isaac Robertson of Capt. Alden's company, Drum Major, and Lemuel French of Captain Child's company, Fife Major to the Corps of Light Infantry, until further orders, they are to be considered, and obeyed accordingly.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 10, '79.

Officers for to-morrow, Lieut. Col Bassett and Adj. Haskell. At a Brigade Court Martial, whereof Col. Patten was President, was tried Lieut. Wright of 1st North Carolina Regiment, accused of drunkenness and disobedience of orders. He was acquitted by the Court of both charges, and was released from the arrest. The General can not however omit to express his concern, that an officer, who regards the welfare of his Country, or his character, should at any time, especially when a near approach of the enemy calls for the utmost vigilance and attention, so far descend from the honorable line of conduct, which ought ever to mark the character of an officer, as to draw himself into suspicion of the commission of crimes, debasing to human nature, and which render him unfit to discharge those

duties, on which his own reputation, and the welfare of our Countrymen are so much concerned. At this time, it becomes highly important to the safety of this Post, that all persons be prevented from coming or going from this Garrison, except those, who are known to be friends to the liberties of this Country, and have proper permission. All officers are therefore called upon to examine every person, found in, or near this Fort, and confine such as are found without passes, from the executive authority of this State, or some general officer. The guards at the Avenues, leading to this Post, are particularly to observe and regard these orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 11, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Major Winslow, Adj. Hastey.

Returns are to be made of the mechanics in the Light Infantry, that are wanted in the works, as they must be relieved from their respective Regiments, before they go to work. Brigadier General Patterson's Brigade will muster to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock, and late Larnard's, at 3 o'clock P. M. and parade accordingly. Gen. Patterson's Brigade will be exempted from duty in the forenoon, and the late Larnard's in the afternoon.

June 11. Orders for the Light Infantry. Officer of the day, to-morrow, Capt. Childs. Officer of Police, Lieut. Muzzey. Officer for Guard, Lieut. Buxton.

The business of the officer of the day, will be to see the guard marched from the parade in good order, and will visit them by day and night, and give them the necessary instructions for their duty, and make reports of them to the commanding officer. The officer of Police will attend to the internal regulations of the corps, and will visit all the tents, and see that they are kept neat; likewise that the pa-

rade and encampment are kept clean, and swept, and that the men cook their provisions properly. No officer will leave the encampment without permission from the commanding officer, and no non-commissioned officer, or soldier will leave the encampment, without a written pass of the commanding officer of the company, to which he belongs, and not more than three persons, will have passes at the same time. The Light Infantry will be mustered to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock, and will not go on fatigue, either this afternoon or to-morrow morning. Those of them, that have not a clean shirt and stockings, will wash them this afternoon, and all the companies will appear on the parade clean dressed, shaved and powdered. The men must all appear with their uniforms, and arms cleaned in the best manner.

Detailed for guard, four Sergeants, four Corporals, and fifty two Privates.

June 12, 1779. The commanding officer, with concern has beheld the inattention of the non-commissioned officers, to the conduct of the men on the parade, and they may depend upon it, their conduct will be most closely examined, and if they have not resolution to do their duty, they will be reduced to the ranks, and others appointed in their places; at the same time, the utmost support and encouragement will be given to those, who do their duty. No non-commissioned officer, or soldier should ever appear on parade, without some garment with sleeves, and those having uniforms, will wear them on such occasions.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 12, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Col. Jackson, Adj. Clapp. A picket will be furnished from the North Carolina Brigade, to parade at retreat beating, consisting of four Sergeants, three Corporals, and forty Privates. No fatigue to-morrow, and the troops will clean and rest

themselves, until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when the whole, not on duty, will attend Divine Service, in the front of Fort Arnold. One Subaltern, and twenty men, furnished with three days provisions, will parade on the Grand Parade to-morrow, at guard mounting.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 13, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Major Peters and Adj't Torrey.

The Field Officer, Brigade Major, and Adjutant of the day, are desired to dine at Head Quarters when they are on duty, without further instructions, instead of the day they come off duty. Late Larnard's Brigade will furnish the picket to-night.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 14, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Major Farnold, Brigadier Major Bailey, Adj. Armstrong. Picket to-night from General Patterson's Brigade. As there is at present a scarcity of rum, at this Post, by reason of its not being forwarded as is daily expected, the General is under the disagreeable necessity of ordering, that the commissary issue but half a gill daily, pr. man to the troops off duty, and half a gill extra, to those on fatigue till further orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 15, 1799.

Officers to-morrow, Lt. Col. Littlefield, Brig. Major Francis, Adj. Evens. The Adjutants will bring on to the parade with their men, details of their respective Regiments, and deliver them to the Brigade Major of the day, who will attend the parade, and examine the guards, and know if they are complete and equipped, according to former orders.

Infantry orders, June 16 Returns will be made to-morrow at 9 o'clock, to the Adjutant, of the condition of each company, accounting for all absentees; at the same time returns will be made to the Quarter Master, of the deficiencies of arms, bayonets, accoutre-

ments, cartridges and flints, likewise of the number of tents, camp kettles, pails, and axes in each company. One Sergeant, one Corporal, and a drum will be ordered continually to attend the officer of Police.

The officer of Police, when the weather is fair, will order all the tents struck about noon, and they will remain struck two hours. The men will never eat in their tents in fair weather, and when they want water, they will apply to the officer of Police, and he will order the drummer of Police, to beat four flams on his drum, on which signal, all the men who want water will assemble in the center of the parade with their pails, and they will be put under the direction of a non-commissioned officer of Police, who will march thence to the water, and see that they get that, which is clean and pure. As wood is very handy to camp, it may be taken at present without orders. The Quarter Master will call upon the Adjutant, for as many men as are necessary to keep the encampments clean, and the sinks must be covered every day, and new ones dug once in four days. The men will do all their cooking at a place, assigned them by the Quarter Master, and the officer of Police will see, that fires are made no where else. At gun firing in the morning, all the Troops will turn out, and remain on the parade until it is light enough to call the rolls. Immediately after the rolls are called, each company will be marched under the direction of a commissioned officer, to the nearest washing place, where all the men will wash their hands and faces clean. At troop beating, all the companies will parade, neatly dressed in their uniforms, with their arms clean for roll call, after which the guards will be called out. At retreat beating, the rolls will be called in the same manner. No non-commissioned officer or soldier will be ab-

sent from roll call without permission from the commanding officer of his company. No officer will be absent, without permission from the commanding officer of the Corps. Every day the commanding officer of each company must examine the men's arms and ammunition and see that they are clean, and in good order. Every Company must be divided into four squads, and each part under the direction of a non-commissioned officer, who is to consider himself answerable for the dress, appearance and behavior of the men of his squad. The Officers will pay the strictest attention to these orders, and see that they are executed with the greatest exactness.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 16, 1779.

Officers for to-morrow, Col. Marshfield, Brigade Major Stade, and Adjutant English. Pickets from late Larnard's Brigade. The Pay Master will make up their Abstracts until the 1st of May. The Commanding Officers of Corps, who want money for recruiting, will be supplied by applying at Head Quarters.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 17, 1779.

Officers of the day for to-morrow, Col. Pat-ten, Brigade Major Bailey, Adjutant Taylor.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 18, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Lt. Col. Miller, B. M. Haskell, Adj. Haskell. Picket to night, from the North Carolina Brigade. There will be two fatigue parties; each party will work six hours, three hours in the forenoon, and three hours in the afternoon. The first party will parade at gun firing, the second at nine o'clock; the first party will again parade at nine o'clock, and the second at five o'clock. The same officer will attend the parade, and see that the men are in season, and properly distributed. All the mechanics will attend the above working hours. No non-commis-

sioned officer or soldier, will be permitted to bathe himself in the water, between the hours of six in the morning, and six in the evening. All officers will endeavor to prevent a breach of this order.

Infantry Orders, 18th of June, 1779.

The police of the camp, is not only an order of his Excellency, Gen. Washington, but of Congress. And the commanding officer of this corps, is determined to see it put in execution at all events, and calls upon the officers to use their exertions, in causing all orders to be punctually obeyed, and that they pay the closest attention to the government of their companies, as their reputation will stand or fall in proportion as they perform or neglect their duty. The Captains are answerable for the companies, and the commanding officer has no one to look to but them; if their subordinate officers do not perform their duty, the Captains are clothed with sufficient authority to call them to an account, and whatever orders are given, they must be answerable for their execution, as far as related to their companies. The tents will immediately be marked with the Captain's name and numbered.

The squads will be made out, agreeable to former orders, and the men's names in each squad, together with the names of the non-commissioned officers, who have the care of each squad, will be made out and given to the Adjutant.

Two Captains, four Subalterns, four Sergeants, four Corporals, and one hundred and ten men, well shod, with bayonets and three days provisions, will parade to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock, for three days command.

Orders for the Light Infantry, }
20th June, 1779. }

At a court martial, of which Capt. Alden was President, Samuel Taylor, a soldier in

Captain Burnham's company, was tried for sleeping on his post, found guilty, and on account of his youth, sentenced to receive only thirty nine lashes. The commanding officer approved the above sentence, and ordered it to take place this evening at roll call. At the same court was tried Aaron Roff of Captain Page's company, for unsoldierlike behavior in making a disturbance in said company, and was found guilty, and sentenced to receive fifty lashes. The commanding officer from a consideration of the court's recommendation in his favor, was induced to pardon him, but at the same time he warns the prisoner, and others against such conduct in future, as they may depend upon it, crimes of this nature will not in future be pardoned.*

Gen. Wayne's orders for the }
Light Infantry. }

The troops will march at eleven o'clock, by the right, making a short halt at the creek or run, next on this side of Clements. Every officer and non-commissioned officer, will remain with, and be answerable for every man in their platoons, and no soldier will be permitted to quit his ranks on any pretense whatever, until a general halt is made, and then to be attended by one of the officers of the platoon. When the van of the troops arrive in the rear of the Hill, Col. Febegre will form his Regiment into a solid column of half a platoon in front, as fast as they come up, Col. Meiggs will form in the rear of Febeger, and Major Hull in the rear of Meiggs, which will form the right column, Col. Butler will form on the left of Febeger,

◦ The remainder of this journal is missing, but there was found appended to it, in Capt Page's hand writing, the following order of Gen. Wayne, to be observed upon the attack of Stony Point.

and Major Murphey in his rear. Every officer and soldier is then to fix a piece of white paper, on the most conspicuous part of his hat, or cap, to distinguish them from the enemy. At the word march, Col. Febeger will take command of one hundred and fifty determined and picked men, properly officered with their muskets unloaded, placing their whole dependence upon their bayonets, and will move about twenty paces in front of the right column by the route No. 1, and enter the sally port 6 and detach an officer and twenty men, whose business it will be to secure the sentries, remove the abatis, and other obstructions for the column to pass through. The column will then follow close in the rear, with shouldered muskets, under Col. Febeger, with Gen Wayne in person. When the works are forced *and not before*, the victorious troops will enter and give the watch word; "The Forts our own," with repeated and loud voices, and drive the enemy from their works and guns, which will favour the passage of the whole. Should the enemy refuse to surrender, or attempt to make their escape by water or other way, vigorous means must be used to force them to the former, and prevent their accomplishing the latter. Col. Butler will move by the route No. 2, preceded by one hundred men with unloaded arms, and fixed bayonets under the command of Major Stewart, who will observe the distance of twenty yards in front of [word wanting] which will immediately follow under the command of Col. Butler, with shouldered muskets, and enter the sally ports C. or D; the officer commanding the aforementioned hundred men, will also detach a proper officer and twenty men, a little in front to remove the obstructions. As soon as they gain the works, they are also to give

and continue the watch word, which will prevent confusion and mistakes. Major Murphey will follow Col. Butler to the figure 3, when he will divide a little to the right, which will be his signal to begin, and to keep up a perpetual and galling fire and endeavor to enter between and possess the works A. A. If any soldier presumes to take his musket from his shoulder, or attempts to fire or begin the battle, until commanded by his proper officer, he will be immediately put to death by the officer nearest to him, for the cowardice or mistake of one man, is not to put the whole into danger or disorder with impunity. After the troops [several words missing] advance to the works, the strictest silence must be observed, and the greatest attention be paid to the commands of the officers. As soon as the lines are carried, the officers of Artillery, and men under their command, will take possession of the cannon to the end that the shipping may be secured, and the Post or Verplanks Point annoyed as much as possible, to facilitate the attack on that quarter. The General has the fullest confidence in the bravery and fortitude of the corps, he has the happiness to command; the distinguished honors conferred on every officer and soldier, who has been drafted by his Excellency, Gen. Washington, the credit of, the States they respectively belong to, and their own reputation will be such powerful inducements for each man to distinguish himself, that the General can not have the least doubt of a glorious victory.°

° Dr. Thatcher in his Military journal informs us, that the fortress at Stony Point was a strongly fortified post, on the west bank of the Hudson, near King's ferry. That the possession of this post was of vast importance to either army, as it afforded communication between the middle and eastern

states. That the fortress was visited by Sir Henry Clinton in person, and by his orders strengthened and rendered, as supposed, entirely defensible. Gen. Washington was extremely desirous to dislodge the enemy from this position, and to Gen. Wayne, he entrusted the hazardous enterprise. At the head of one thousand two hundred men, he made the attack on the evening of July 16th, about eleven o'clock, having ordered that every man should advance with unloaded muskets and fixed bayonets. A soldier disobeyed this order, and began to load his piece; the order was repeated, and he persisted in his resolution to load, on which an officer instantly ran him through his body, with his sword. The Continentals marched to the assault, in the face of a most tremendous fire of musketry and grape shot, and succeeded in gaining the inside of the Fort, when the watchword was first given, "The fort is our own," by Major Posey. The British lost one hundred killed and wounded; the Continentals had fifteen killed and eighty three wounded. The number of prisoners taken was five hundred and forty three. Of the forlorn hope of twenty men under Lieut. Gibbon, sent to remove the abbatis, seventeen were killed or wounded.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. IV, page 255.

1710—11.

David Spoford the son of Jonathan Spoford and Jemima borne December the 4 day 1710.

Elizabeth Northend the daughter of Ezekiel and Dorothy borne December the 15 1710.

Sarah Jewet daughter of Nathaniel Jewet and Mary borne August 17 1710.

Jonathan Johnson the son of Samuel and Francis Johnson borne March 28 1710.

James Hibbertt the son of George and Sarah borne December 31 1710.

Samuel Dresser son of Samuel Dresser & Mary born May the 23 1707.

David Dresser the son of Samuel Dresser & Mary born February the 12 1709-10.

Stephen Hidden the son of Samuel & Mary Hidden borne January the 6 day 1710-11.

Mehitabell the daughter of Ephraim Nelson and Sarah borne January 13 1710-11.

John Plumer the son of Benjamin & Jane borne October the 5 1708.

Jane Plumer the daughter of Benjamin and Jane borne May the 29 1710.

Joseph Nelson son of Joseph & Hannah borne March the 10 1709-10.

Moses Nelson the son of Joseph and Hannah borne March the 15 1710-11.

Mary Nelson the daughter of Gershom & Abygall Nelson born April 6 1711.

Rebeckah Dickinson daughter of George and Martha his wife borne November the 5 day 1710.

Hannah Lancaster daughter of Samuel and Hannah borne December 22 1710.

Elizabeth Nelson the daughter of Francis Nelson and Mercy borne November the first day 1710.

Jane Bridges the daughter of John & Hulda Bridges borne March the 9 day 1711.

Samuel Adams the son of Isaac Adams and Hannah borne February the 9 1711.

Jane Prime the daughter of Mark & Jane borne September the 8 1707.

Thomas Prime the son of Marke & Jane borne May 16 1710.

Marke Prime the son of Samuel Prime and Sarah borne July the 30 1710.

Martha Boynton the daughter of Richard and Sarah borne Aprill the 2 1710.

Sarah Brockelbanke the daughter of Samuel and Sarah borne June 15 1706.

Mary Brockelbanke the daughter of Samuel and Sarah borne April 13 1707.

Martha Brockelbanke the daughter of Samuel and Sarah borne August 5 1708.

Mary Scott the daughter of Joseph & Mary borne January the 26 1710-11.

Thomas Dresser the son of John & Marger-it Dresser borne May the 3 1711.

Thomas Lambert the son of Thomas & Sarah Lambert borne August the 14 1711.

Thomas Gage the son of William Gage & Mercy borne the 1 1711.

Sarah Dresser the daughter of Jonathan Dresser and Sarah borne December 2 1700.

Richard Dresser the son of Jonathan & Sarah Dresser borne December 17 1708.

Hannah Dresser the daughter of Jonathan & Sarah borne August 19 1711.

Mary Gage the daughter of Thomas & Mary borne August the 1, 1711.

Hannah Dresser the daughter of Joseph & Elizabeth borne September 2 day 1711.

Sarah Pickard the daughter of Jonathan and Johanna born February 6 day 1710-11.

Mehitabel Tod the daughter of James Tod & Mary borne August the 3 day 1711.

Sarah Hopkinson the daughter of Micæel & and Sarah borne June the 7 1707.

Moses Smith the son of Benjamin Smith and Martha borne June 6 day 1711.

Hannah Clarke the daughter of Judah and Hannah borne September the 9 1708.

Mercy Clarke the daughter of Judah and Hannah borne November 5 1709.

Judah Clarke the son of Judah & Hannah borne October n 1711.

Stephen Pe2gre the son of Aron and Elizabeth borne January 11 1711-12.

Elizabeth the daughter of Thomas Tenny and Sarah born Aprill 6 1712.

Moses Wood the son of Ebenezer Wood and Rachell borne Aprill 3 1712.

Mary Pilsbury the daughter of Amos Pilsbury and Elizabeth borne 29 day February 1711-12.

Ann Stewart the daughter of Ebenezer Stewartt and Elizabeth borne March 27 1712.

Bethiah Boynton the daughter of John and Bethiah borne February 5 1711-12.

Elizabeth Searles the daughter of John & Elizabeth Searles borne January 23 1711-12.

Josiah Jewet the son of Joseph Jewet and Mary borne March 22 1712.

Sarah Stewart the daughter of John and Elizabeth Stewart borne Aprill 25 1712.

Benjamin Wheeler the son of Jonathan Wheeler and Ann borne 25 of September 1711.

Mary Stickne the daughter of Benjamin & Mary Stickne borne September 2 1711.

Mehitabel Dresser the daughter of Samuel Dresser and Mary borne May 14 1712.

John Greenough the son of Robert Greenough senior & Mary borne Juue the 16 1712.

Samuel Bradstreett the son of Jornathan & Sarah borne August the 9 1711.

Nathaniell Boynton the son of Richard Boynton and Sarah borne August the 18 1712.

Daniel Palmer son of John and Mary Palmer borne July the 31 1712.

Mercy Baley the daughter of Nathaniel Baley and Sarah borne March 21 1712.

James Barker the son of James and Sarah borne April 21 1712.

Amos Jewet the son of Daniel Jewett and Elizabeth borne May the 1 day 1712.

Faith Platts the daughter of Isaac Platts and Elizabeth borne June 8 1710.

Liphelit Jewett son of Stephen Jewett and Priscilla borne January 22 1711.

Sarah Platts the daughter of James Platts and Lidia borne June the 22 1710.

Jane Sawyer the daughter of Ezekiel and Hannah borne October 16 1712.

Sarah Mighill the daughter of Stephen (and Nathaniel) Priscilla borne November 16 1712.

Susanna the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison and Elizabeth borne November the 17 1712.

Sarah Archer the daughter of Benjamin and Ann borne December the 3 day 1712.

Nathaniel Spoford the son of Jonathan and Jemima borne November the 12 1712.

Thomas Wood the son of Thomas Wood and Sarah borne January the 11 day 1712-13.

Joshua Prime son of Samuel and Sarah borne September 28 1712.

Samuel Palmer the son of Thomas Palmer and Sarah borne November the 20 day 1712.

Mary Wood the daughter of Thomas Wood and Abigail borne November 3 day 1712.

Hannah Baley the daughter of Jonathan Baley & Sarah borne the 30 day of June 1709.

Sarah Baley the daughter of Jonathan Baley and Sarah borne January the 14 1710-11.

Moses Baley the son of Jonathan Baley & Sarah borne February the 4 day 1712-13.

Hannah Peirson the daughter of Stephen and Hannah Pierson borne May 6 day 1712.

Margeritt Boynton the daughter of Jonathan Boynton & Margeritt borne Aprill 5 1712.

Mehitabel Kilburn the daughter of George

Kilburn and Phebee borne February 6 1712-13.

Jonathan Nelson the son of Francis Nelson and Mercy Nelson borne Aprill the 16 1713.

Amos Dresser the son of Joseph Dresser and Johanah borne May the 9 1713.

Mehitabel Platts the daughter of Moses Platts and Hannah born November the 11 1712.

Daniel Wycom the son of Daniel and Jane borne Aprill the 22 day 1712.

Isaac Adams the son of Isaac Adams and Hannah borne May 25 1713.

Mary Hopkinson the daughter of Jeremiah & Elizabeth Hopkinson born March 27 1711.

Moses Sawyer the son of John Sawyer and Mary born July the 23 1712.

Elizabeth Hobson the daughter of Humphrey & Mehitabel borne March 26 1713.

Ann Jewet the daughter of Abraham Jewit and Sarah borne 23 of December 1705.

Marke Prime the son of Marke and Jane Prime born February 26 1713.

Abraham Jewet the son of Abraham Jewit & Sarah borne 25 of July 1713.

Jeremiah Hibbert the son of George & Sarah borne Agust the 11 day 1713.

Abygail Bridges the daughter of John & Hulda borne Agust the 18 1713.

Rebecca Sawyer the daughter of John Sawyer and Mary borne October the 10 day 1713.

Hannah Nelson the daughter of Gershom Nelson & Abigail borne October 14 1713.

Eben Hiden the son of Ebenezer & Elizabeth born December 16 1710.

Jonathan Hiden son of Ebenezer & Elizabeth borne January 19 1712.

Ruth Pickard the daughter of Jonathan Pickard and Johannah borne November 13 1713.

Jane Lambert the daughter of Thomas & Sarah borne November the 1 1713.

Moses Foster the son of Ebenezer Foster and Mary borne October 5 1713.

Elizabeth Nelson the daughter of Ephraim Nelson and Sarah borne January 27 1713-14.

Hannah Barker the daughter of Jacob & Margeritt borne March 28 1710-11.

Jacob Barker the son of Jacob & Margeritt borne the 1 1712-13.

Jonathan Peirson the son of Stephen Pier-son and Hannah borne February 26 1713-14.

Ann Boynton the daughter of Benony Boynton & Ann borne 21 day of November.

Jeremiah Boynton the son of Ebenezer and Sarah borne 27 day of December 1711.

Hannah Boynton the daughter of Ebenezer Boynton & Sarah borne August 4 day 1713.

Sarah Boynton the daughter of Jonatnan & Margaret borne Dec. 10 1713.

Jane Scott the daughter of Joseph Scott & Mary borne September the 4 1712.

Elizabeth Smith the daughter of Benjamin Smith and Martha borne July 25 1713

Joseph Wood the son of Benjamin & Ele-nor borne Aprill the 12 1714.

John Pillsbery the son of Amos Pillsbery and Elizabeth borne Aprill 13 1714.

Rebecca Pengre the daughter of Aron & Elizabeth borne Aprill the 22 1714.

Jonathan Brown the son of Ephraim Brown and Sarah borne Aprill the 28 1713.

John Boynton the son of John Boynton & Bethiah borne May 26 1714.

David Jewett the son of Stephen Jewett and Priscilla borne June the 10 1714.

Abigail Jewett the daughter of Daniell Jewett and Elizabeth borne May 18 1714.

Sarah Elsworth the daughter of Jeremiah & Hannah Elsworth borne Aprill 17 1714.

Rebecca Bennett the daughter of William Bennett & Jemima Borne December 7 1708.

Mary Bennett the daughter of William and Jemima Bennett borne July 31 1710.

David Bennett the son of William Bennit & Jemima born March 23 1712.

William Bennet the son of William Ben-net and Jemima borne February 15 1713-14.

Daniel Heseltine son of John & Abigail borne August the 5 1708.

Mehitabel Haseltine daughter of John & Abigail borne February 14 1710-11.

Martha Lighton daughter of Richard & Ab-igall borne Aprill 4 1714.

Marcy Sawyer the daughter of Ezekiel and Hannah borne June 7 1714.

Sarah Barker the daughter of James & Sarah borne September 11 1713.

Jemima Jewitt daughter of Nemiah & Pris-cilla borne November the 13 1714.

Benjamin Dunell the son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth borne May 11 1714.

Hannah Tod the daughter of James and Mary Tod borne May 23 1714.

Benjamin Archer son of Benjamin & Ann borne January 11 1714 15.

Jane Palmer daughter of John Palmer & Mary borne December 24 1714.

Sarah Adams daughter of John Adams & Sarah borne October 11 1714.

David Jewett son of Joseph Jewett & Ma-ry borne August 11 1714.

Mary Broodstreet daughter of Jonathan and Sarah borne the 5 day of May 1714.

Joseph Scott the son of Joseph Scott & Mary borne the 3 day of June 1714.

Mehitable Plumer the daughter of To-mas Plumer and Ruth borne January the 11 day 1714-15.

Epsiba Plumer the daughter of Benja-min Plumer & Jane borne March 6 day 1715.

Thomas Barker the son of Jacob & Margaret borne May 15 1715.

Elizabeth Tenny daughter of Samuel & Ann borne January 15 1713.

Moses Prime the son of Marke & Jane Prime borne August 21 1715.

Thomas Johnson the son of Samuel & Francis his wife borne July eighth day 1713.

Nathaniel Mighill the son of Nathaniel & Priscilla Mighill his wife borne June 2 1715.

John Bridges the son of John & Hulda borne June the tenth 1715.

Jerusha Boynton the daughter of Ebenezer Boynton & Sarah borne July 6 1715.

Mary Sawyer daughter of John and Mary borne July the 9 1715.

Nathan Platts the son of Moses and Hannah Platts borne July 23 1715.

Rebecca Hibert the daughter of George and Sarah borne August the 30 day 1715.

Rachell Witten borne the 18 day of June 1715 daughter of Elias Witting and Rachell his wife.

Jonathan Witten the son of Elias Witten and Rachell borne 25 day of January 1713 1714.

Mercy Smith the daughter of Benjamin Smith and Martha borne February the 7 day 1715-16.

Priscilla Tenny the daughter of Daniel and Priscilla borne August the 1 1714.

Richard Tenny son of Daniel & Priscilla borne Aprill 24 1716.

Thomas Ellsworth the son of Jeremiah and Hannah borne March 26 1715-16.

Hannah Scott the daughter of Joseph & Mary Scott borne 19 of Lebruary 1716.

Nathan Lambert the son of Thomas Lambert and Sarah borne February the 11 1715 1716.

Mary Woodbery the daughter of Samuel and Hannah borne January the 30 day 1715 1716.

Hannah Boynton the daughter of John and Bethiah borne February 29 1716 16.

Nathan Dresser the son of Jonathan and Sarah borne Feb the 23 1715 16.

Joseph Jewett the son of Jonathan Jewett and Mary borne December 1 1700.

Benjamin Jewitt son of Jonathan Jewett and Mary borne Aprill the 1 1703.

Jedediah Jewett the son of Jonathan Jewett and Mary borne.

Jacob Jewett the son of Jonathan Jewett and Mary borne January 28 1708-9.

Mehitable Jewett the daughter of Jonathan and Mary Jewett borne July the 19 1710.

Marke Jewett the son of Jonathan & Mary Jewett borne January 15 1712-13.

Moses Jewett son of Jonathan Jewett and Mary borne November 5 day 1715.

Jonathan Harriman son of Lenard and Marthy his wife borne April 2 day 1715.

Elizabeth Barker the daughter of James & Sarah borne February the 5 1715 -16.

Affiah Nelson the daughter of Ephraim and Deborah borne Aprill the 13 1716.

Israel Adams the son of Isaac & Hannah Adams borne April the 25 1716.

Abigail Scott the daughter of Benjamin & Sarah borne March the 31 1716.

Edward Hiden the son of Ebenezer & Elizabeth borne Aprill 22 1716.

Ruth Jewett the daughter of Joshua Jewett and Mary borne February the 1 1715-16.

Elizabeth Boynton the daughter of Jonathan and Margritt borne May 21 1715.

Sarah Prime the daughter of Samuel Prime and Sarah borne February 1715.

Jonathan Lighton son of Richard and Abi-

gal his wife borne October ye ninth day 1715-16.

Samuel Stickne the son of Samuell Stickne & Susanna borne July 25 1716.

Hannah Kilburn the daughter of George & Phebe Kilburn borne August the 23 day 1715.

Sarah Gage the daughter of William Gage and Mercy borne September 9 1713.

William Gage the son of William Gage and Mercy borne August the 7 1715.

Nehemiah Nelson the son of Gershom and Abgaill borne October 4 day 1716.

John Bennitt the son of John and Mary borne September the nine 1716.

Mary Chute the daughter of James Chute & Mary borne the 8 day of November 1716.

Thomas Thirstan the son of Daniel Thirsten and Lidia borne November the 25 1716.

Sarah Dole the daughter of Richard Dole & Elizabeth borne September the 29 day 1716.

Jonathan Pickard the son of Jonathan Pickard and Johanna borne December the 6 1716.

John Sadeler the son of John Sadeler and Sarah borne August 24 1716.

John Hopkinson the son of John & Mary borne the 25 of March 1714.

Jonathan Hopkinson the son of John and Mary borne the 10 day of February 1716-17.

Benjamin Brown the son of John & Abygaill borne September 24 1708.

John Brown the son of Samuel & Elizabeth borne Aprill the 5 1717.

Stephen Plummer the son of Thomas Plummer and Ruth borne February 20 1716-17.

Nathaniel Spofford the son of Jonathan Spofford & Jemima borne November 10 1712.

John Spoford the son of Jonathan Spoford and Jemima borne December 12 1714.

Hannae Spoford the daughter of Jonathan Spoford & Jemima borne December 22 1716.

Elizabeth Adams the daughter of John Adams & Sarah borne June the 18 1717.

John Tod the son of John Tod and Ruth borne February 27 1716-17.

Samuel Bridges the son of John Bridges and Hulda Bridges borne June 22 1717.

Mary Palmer the daughter of John Palmer and Mary borne June the 1 1717.

Sarah Pallmer the daughter of Thomas Pallmer and Sarah borne November 10 1714.

David Palmer the son of Thomas Palmer and Sarah Palmer borne July 19 1717.

Edward Sanders the son of Edward Sanders and Elizabeth borne March 13 day 1717.

Mary Pengre the daughter of Aaron Pengre and Elizabeth borne March 19 1717.

John Brocklebanke the son of John & Ruth borne July the 4 day 1717.

Priscilla Mighill the daughter of Nathanæl and Priscilla borne September 23 day 1717.

Abigall Nelson the daughter of Thomas Nelson and Tabitha borne October 24 1717.

Johannah Boynton the daughter of Hillkiah Boynton and Priscilla borne Agust the 17 1712.

Priscilla Boynton the daughter of Hillkiah Boynton and Priscilla borne Aprill the 11 1714.

Joseph Boynton the son of Hillkiah Boynton and Priscilla borne December the 4 1717.

Jonathan Boynton the son of Jonathan & Margeritt borne March the 16 day 1716-17.

Jendith Pillsbery daughter of Amos and Elizabeth borne November the 20 day 1717.

Simon Clarke the son of Richard and Abigall borne November 4 day 1717.

Ebenezer Clarke the son of Richard and Abigall borne October the 19 day 1717.

Hannah Elsworth the daughter of Jerimiah

Elsworth and Hannah borne January the 14 day 1717-18.

Sarah Wood the daughter of Thomas Wood and Sarah borne Agust 22 1717.

Abigal Lighton daughter of Richard and Abigal his wife borne October the ninth day 1718.

Benjamin Smith the son of Benjamin and Martha Smith borne March 5 day 1718.

Rachell Jewett the daughter of Aquilla and Ann Jewett borne the 30 of January 1709-10.

Esera Jewett borne the son of Aquilla and Ann borne the 14 day of October 1710.

Elizabeth Jewett the daughter of Aquilla and Ann borne September 10 1712.

Rethiah Jewett the daughter of Aquilla and Ann July the 11 1715.

Abell Jewett the son of Aquilla and Ann borne Aprill the 10 1717.

Amos Peirson the son of Stephen Peirson and Hannah borne March 22 1718.

Thomas Sanders the son of Edward Sanders and Elizabeth borne March 18 1718.

Mary Witten the daughter of Elias Witten & Rachel borne 17 day 1717-18.

Ann Palmer the daughter of Francis Palmer & Sarah borne May 28 1718.

Mehitabell and Jane Sawyer the daughters of Ezekieil Sawyer and Hannah borne March the 9 1718.

Jonathan Lambert the son of Thomas Lambert and Sarah borne July 13 1718.

Elizabeth Scott the daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth borne Aprill the 11 day 1718.

Mary Hiberd the daughter of George Hiberd and Sarah borne January the 2 day 1717-18.

Priscilla Jewett the daughter of Nehemiah Jewett and Priscilla Jewett borne May the 14 1718.

Joseph Sadeler borne August 23 1718 the son of John Sadeler and Sarah.

James Stickne the son of Andrew Stickne & Elizabeth borne October the 3 1715.

James Hiden the son of Ebenezer Hiden and Elizabeth borne June 2 day 1718.

Mary Lull the daughter of Thomas Lull & Hannah borne September the 11 day 1717-1718.

John Bennitt the son of John Bennitt and Mary born September the 14 day 1716.

Humpry Hobson the son of Humphrey and Mehitabel borne June the 4 1718.

Mary Clarke the daughter of Jonathan Clarke and Jane borne November 26 1718.

Jonathan Smith the son of John Smith and Ann borne October 22 day 1712.

John Smith the son of John Smith & Ann borne September 12 1711.

NOTE. Samuel and Jonathan Platts, who might have been brothers, were early settlers of Rowley. Samuel probably came to Rowley with his wife Sarah, and three children, born before settling there. She died April 10, 1681. He married, secondly, Phillippa Felt of Salem, December 19, 1682. She afterwards married Thomas Nelson (Town Clerk) April 9, 1690, and died September 29, 1709. His children were:

Samuel, m. Mary Law, April 4, 1678.

Abel, m. Lydia Balley, May 8, 1672

Elizabeth, m. Sam'l Brocklebank, Nov. 2, 1681.

Sarah, b. 8, 16, 1654, m. Sam'l Prime, Jan. 1, 1673.

James b. 4, 11, 1661, m. Lidia Hale, Sep. 10, 1691.

Samuel Platts Jr. was Recorder from 1686 to 1690, and afterwards from 1700 to 1719. He wrote a large round hand, but irregular.

He married April 4, 1678, Mary Law, and had children,; Bethiah b. March 15, 1689, m. John Boynton, (a son of Captain Joseph Boynton, a former Town Clerk,) April 17, 1707; Nathan b. June 19, 1698, died July 17, 1698.

He appears to have been a very capable man, and was a Representative to the General Court, frequently a Selectman, and on most of the important committees of the Town. A stone erected to his memory in the First Parish Burial Ground, bears the following inscription; "Here lies ye body of Samuel Plats, who died ye March 24, 1726, aged 78 years."

His brother Abel Plats, who married Lydia Baley, May 8, 1672, and had children, Moses, Hannah & Samuel, was Ensign of the foot company of Rowley, July 15, 1689, and was a Lieut. in the unfortunate expedition to Canada in 1690, commanded by Sir Wm. Phips, and as appears by the Inventory of his estate, dated 28. 5. 1691, in the Essex Probate Records, "died in ye Canada voyage." His widow married, secondly, Capt. Daniel Wicome, Nov. 11, 1691.

(To be Continued.)

A LIST OF DEATHS IN BEVERLY, MADE BY COL. ROBERT HALE.

The original of this Record, together with two other papers by the same hand, (to be hereafter printed in the Ins. Coll.) having been saved from a heap of papers laid aside to be destroyed, was given to Mr. Hill, the Town Clerk of Beverly, who has allowed them to be copied for publication.

Some of the names, it will be perceived, are followed by numbers; one set of these enumerates those who died out of the town; the other set, it is believed, enumerates those,

principally children, who died of some epidemic, raging at that time.

The manuscript, as will be seen, is somewhat imperfect, the entire first leaf being gone.

E. S. W.

- 34 George Tuck's Child.
- 35 John Prince's 2d Child.
- 36 Nich'o Morgan's " .
- 37 Zechary Stone Jun'r.
- 38 Joshua Corning's Wife.
- 39 Widow of Richard Leach.
- 40 Nath'l Clark's 2d Wife.
- 41 W'm Eliot (at Boston.)4.
- 42 Abolia Diman's Child.
- 43 Sam'l Hascoll.
- 44 a Tinker at Corning's
- 45 Benj'a Ellinwood.
- 46 Jn'o* Trevy's Child.
- 47 Sam'l Stone's Child.
- 48 Wid. of W'm Eliot Sen.
- 49 Rich'd Woodberry's Child.
- 50 Randall Presson's Child.
- 51 Nich'o Morgan.
- 52 Joseph Tuck's Child.
- 53 D'n Clements.
- 54 W'm Cleaves's Child.
- 55 Benj'a Lovett's Jun'rs Child.
- 56 John Patch.
- 57 Jon'a Conant's daught'r.
- 58 Eleazer Giles Jun'rs Child.
- 59 Sam'l Ober's Widow's Son.
- 60 Wid. . . . Burt.
- 61 Cap Jno' Thorndike's 2d Wife.
- 62 W'm Cleaves's 2d Child.
- 63 Rev. Mr. Champney's Wife.
- 64 Edw'd Butman's Child.
- 65 Jno. Stephens's Child.
- 66 Josiah Smith's " "
- 67 Geo. Tuck's 2d " "

- 68 John Sallows.
 Ober's Child.
 Rebecca Hale Apr. 28, 1732.
 71 Josh,a Woodberry's Child.
 72 Sam'l Harris's 2d Wife.
 73 Jno. Leach's Child.
 74 Robert Morgan's 2d Wife.
 75 Luke Morgan (drowned at Cape
 Sable) 5.
 76 Nath'l Baker Sep. 30, 1732.
 77 Jno. Morgan's Child.
 78 Nieh'o Morgan's "
 79 Jo. Morgan Sen'r.
 80 Simeon Arnaudin (drowned at
 Exeter) 6.
 81 Joseph Lovett.
 82 Freeborn Patch.
 83 Wid. of Nehemiah Stone.
 84 James Taylor 3d his wife
 85 } his two children.
 86 }
 87 Wid. of Tho. Whitredge.
 88 Rd. Coye's Child.
 89 Th'o Woodberry's Child.
 90 Capt. John Thorndike's "
 91 Joseph Sallows's " "
 92 John Giles's " "
 93 George Tuck's 3d "
 94 John Eliot's " "
 95 Mary Davis.
 96 Josiah Smith's 2d child.
 97 Wid. of Josiah Haskell.
 98 Jno. Cleaves's 3d Wife
 99 Zeb. Woodberry's Wife.
 100 James Taylor Sen'r.
 101 Livermore Whitredge's Child.
 102 } John Giles's two children.
 103 }
 104 Joseph Morgan's 2d wife.
 105 John Corning.
 106 Benja. Smith.

- Edward Patch Sen'r.
 108 Edw'd Bond's 2d Child.
 109 John Baker's Child.
 110 Josh'a Woodberry's 2d Child.
 111 John Stephens's " "
 112 Caleb Clark's Wife.
 113 Zechary Stone Sen'r.
 114 Robert Baker (drowned at sea) 7.
 115 Benja. Cleaves's 3d Child.
 116 Jno. Eliot's 2nd Child. July 1734.
 117 Zebulon Woodberry's Child.
 118 David Stone's "
 119 Dan'l Wallis's 2d "
 120 Benja. } Morgan, at Conn. 9.
 121 Zebulon }
 122 Benja. Woodberry } 10.
 123 Zebulon " " } lost at sea. 11.
 124 Sam'l Ellinwood } 12.
 125 Caleb Clark's Child.
 126 James Ellinwood.
 127 Rachel Slue.
 128 Peter Groves Jun'r's Child.
 129 John Patch ye 2d.
 130 Jona. Biles aged 87-1734.
 131 Wid. of Robert Leech aged 96.
 132 Isaac Woodberry's Child.
 133 John Stanley's Wife.
 134 William Leech.
 135 Joseph Trask's Child.
 136 Israel Ober D. 12 1734 (at
 Boston) 13.
 137 Mr Champney's Negro W.
 138 Jno.* Sallows Jun'r (at Ja-
 maica) 14.
 139 Live. Whitredge's 2d Child.
 140 David Woodberry.
 141 Wid. of Joseph Lovett.
 142 Lois Kenny's 2d Negro.
 143 Peter Ellenwood.
 144 Cornelia May 7 1735.
 145 Jno. West's Negro Man.

146 Robert Patch (drowned at St. Kits).....	15.
147 Jno. West } found'd at sea.	16.
148 Tho. Williams }	17.
149 Haz. Smith Jun. 21 1735.	
150 Josh'a Herrick's Child.	
151 Deborah Cleaves.	
152 Wid. of Joseph Stephens.	
153 " of Caleb Wallis.	
154 Brackenbury Patche's Child.	
155 John Mors's " "	
156 Wid. Hannah Becket's " "	
157 Tho. Hardee's " "	
158 John Thorndike Jun'rs " "	
159 George Tuck's 4th " "	
160 Benja. Patch ye 2nd.	
161 Edw'd Trask Jun'rs Child.	
162 Benja. Eliot's Negro Child.	
163 Joseph Foster Jun'rs Wife.	
164 Jona. Phelps's Child.	
165 James Taylor's Wife.	
166 Andrew Balche's Child. May 16 1736.....	1
167 Benja. Woodberry's Child. .2.	
168 Henry Blackfield,s Child.3.	
169 Benj'a Eliot's Child.	
170 Wid. Bridget Gray.	
171 Henry Blackfield's 2nd Child. .4.	
172 " " " 3d " .5.	
173 Zebulon Hill's Child.6.	
174 John Stephen's 3d Child.	
175 Jona. Smith's Child.7.	
176 " " "8.	
177 Hewit Herrick's Son.9,	
178 } William Haskell's twins.	
179 }	
180 Nehemiah Smith's Child 10.	
181 John Stone.	
... Jona. Smith's 3d Child.11.	
.....mes Smith's Child.12.	
184 Wid. of Benj. Smith's Child,	
Au. 1, 1736.13.	

185 Sam'l Trask's Child.14.	
186 Mr. Champney's Child.	
187 Deac. B. Balche's Son.15.	
188 Wid. of Benj. Smith's 2d Child 16.	
189 " " " 3d " 17.	
190 Sam'l Smith's Child.18.	
191 Ebenr Cleaves's "	
192 Wid. Mary Smith.19.	
193 Cushing Corning.20.	
164 Jona. Conants Child—2d Child	21.
195 Nehem. Smith's 2d Child.22.	
196 Jona. Thorndike's Child.23.	
197 Neh. Smith's 3d "24.	
198 " " 4th "25.	
199 Joshua Herrick's Wife.26.	
200 Deborah Trask.27.	
201 Mrs. Eliza. Hale Aug 19 1736. 28.	
202 Lydia Rutland.29.	
203 Israel Clements.30.	
204 Joseph Trask's 2d Child.31.	
205 Sam'l Smiths 2d "32.	
206 Rebecca Hale ye 2d. Aug. 23d 1736.33.	
207 Joseph Trask's 3d Child34.	
208 Jona. Conant's 3d Child.35.	
209 Josh'a Herrick's 2d " ...36.	
210 Sam'l Smith's 3d Child.37.	
211 Jo Traske's 4th "38.	
212 Bethiah Stanly at Dr Balche's. 39.	
213 Josh'a Herrick's 3d Child.40.	
214 Sam,l Smith's 4th " ...41.	
215 Jona, Conant's 4th " ...42.	
216 " " 5th " ...43.	
217 Jno. Raye's Molatto Girl.44.	
218 Josh'a Herrick's 4th Child.45.	
219 Jno. Raye's Child.46.	
220 Wm. Trask's "47.	
221 Benja Roundey's " 48.	
222 Jno. Baker,s 2d " 49.	
223 Josiah Lovett's " 50.	
224 Jno. Rea's 2d " 51.	

225	his wife's Daughter.	52.
226	Benja. Roundey's 2d Child.	53.
227	Josiah Woodberrye 3d his Child	54.
228	Wm. Cox's Child.	55.
229	Josiah Woodberry 3d his 2nd	
Child.....		56.
230	Benja. Rutland's " "	7.
231	Isaac Gray's Wife.....	58.
232	Wm. Cox's 2d Child.....	59.
233	Randall Preston's Son.....	60.
234	Wm. Cox's 3d Child.....	61.
235	Mr. Henry Hale, Sep. 30 1736	
(at Exeter.).....		18.
236	Wid. of John Patche's Child.	62
237	Andrew Ellenwood's "	
238	Capt. Isa'c Woodberrye's 2d "	63.
239	George Herrick's Child.....	64.
240	Isaac Gray Jun'rs "	
241	Brackenbury Patche's 2d "	
242	Benja. Roundy's 3d Child.	65.
243	Jno. Biles (drowned at ye Vin-	
yard).....		19.
244	Wid of Jno. Patche's 2d Child	66.
245	" " " " 3d "	67.
246	Zeb Hill's 2d "	68.
247	Wm. Tuck's 2 Children...	69.
248	}	70.
249	Wid. Read, wid. of Christopher.	
250	Wm. Tuck Jun'rs 2 Child'n	71.
251	}	72.
252	Samuel West.....	73.
253	Mr. Kimball's Molatto Child.	74.
254	John Stephen's 4th Child....	75.
255	" " " " 5th "	76.
256	George Tuck's Negro.....	77.
257	Mary Lynch.....	78.
258	Samuel Todd.....	79.
259	Geo. Tuck's 5th Child.....	80.
260	Andrew Eliot's "	81.
261	George Herrick's 2d Child	82.
262	Nath'l Millet's " "	83.

263	Jno. Giles's 4th Child.....	84.
264	Nicho' Woodberrye's ".....	85.
265	Rich'd Coye's Wife.....	86.
266	} Israel Lovett's 2 Child'n..	87.
267	}	88.
268	Capt. Ellis's Negro.....	89.
269	Hezek. Hathan's Wife (at S	
Village.)		
270	Wid. of Tho. Fox Sen.....	
271	Zeb. Hill's 3d Child... ..	90.
272	John Woodberry 3d his wife....	
273	Jer. Butman's Child.....	91.
274	Andr. Eliot's Negro.....	92.
275	Isra'l Lovett } drown'd at sea	20.
276	Wm. Johnson } Janry 19 1736	21.
277	Nurse Williams	
278	Daniel Wallis's 3d Child....	93.
279	Sarah Sallowe's Child	
280	Jona. Stanley's "	
	Joseph West Barbad	20.
281	Capt Herrick's Widow Jun. 11	
177		
282	Andrew Eliot's Wife.....	16.
283	Josh'a Clark's Child.....	94.
284	Josh'a Bisson Jun'rs 2d Child....	
285	John Ellitrap's Child.....	95.
286	Caleb Clark's 2d Child.....	96.
287	Wm. Biles's Child	97.
288	" " "	98.
289	Antho. Wood's Son Aug. 1	
177		99.
290	Wm. Ellinwood's Child	
291	Wm. Cleaves's 3d "	100.
292	Eben Lovett's Child.....	101.
293	Sam'l Stone's 2d "	102.
294	" " 3d "	103.
295	Nath'l Millet's 2d "	104.
296	Benja. Cleaves's 4th Child. .	105.
297	Jno Morgan's 2d "	106.
298	Nath'l Baker's Child.....	107.
299	" " "	108.

300 Wm. Clark's Child.....	109.
301 Caleb Clark's 3d Child....	110.
302 R'd Whitredge's Child.....	111.
303 Josiah Stone's Child.....	112.
304 Wid. of Zeb Morgan's Child.	113.
305 Liverm. Whitredge's 3d "	114.
306 Tho. Cox's Child.....	115.
307 Capt. Isaac Woodberry's 3d Child.	116.
308 R'd Whitredge's 2d Child..	116.
309 Dan'l Butman's Child.....	117.
310 John Baker (Davis's Streights) 22,	
311 Widow of R'd Thistle	
312 Dan'l Batcheld's Child....	118.
313 Edw'd Butman's 2d "	119.
314 Dan'l " " " 120.	
315 Herb't Thorndike's Wife.	
316 Dan'l Batcheld's 2d Child..	121.
317 Hugh Woodberry's Child	
318 Mary Smith	
319 Herb't Thorndike's Son.....	122.
320 Hez. Ober Jun's Child	123.

to December 10 1737.

8 years———

the first 6 years & 5 months..

165 died.....	165
& the last year & 7 months.....	155.
40 per annum.	

There are in ye account of ye name of

Smith	22.
Woodberry	18.
Morgan	14.
Patch	13.
79 Lovett	12.
Cleaves	10.
Herrick	10.
Stone	10.
Tuck	10.
128 Ellinwood	9.
Trask	8.
Baker	7.
Clark	7.

Eliot	7.
Stephens	6.
Thorndike	6.
Whitredge	6.
Corning, Hascoll, Sallowes, But-	
man, Conant, Cox, Giles, & Taylor 5 each.	40.
Biles, Leech, Ober, Wallis, and Hale,	
4 each.....	20.
30 names.	235.

321 Leonard Slue's Wife	
322 Elisha Woodberry's Child..	124.
323 Tho. Hardee's Wife 8. 11 1737.	
324 Elisha Woodberry's Child..	125.
325 Benja. Cleaves's Negro Child.	
326 Robert Haskall Jr. } drowned in 23	
327 R'd Coye } Virginia on	
	Feb 3 1737 24
328 Nath'l Stone's Wife Mar. 12 1737.	
329 Dan'l Clark (dy'd in West	
Indies).....	25.
330 Edw. Trask May 5 1737	
331 Josiah Woodberry's Child May 15.	
332 John Thornd. Jun's son Hale	

July 8

333 Paul Thorndike Jun's Child 30.	
334 Mary Pierce Aug. 2	
335 Tho. Tuck's Child, stillborn "	
336 Jon. Woodberry's 2d Wife " 13	
337 Josh'a Bisson Jr's Child " 16	
338 Daniel Black " 26 126.	
339 Nath'l Black Jr,s Child " 28 127.	
340 Nicho. (son of Rob't) Ellinwood	
August 28	128
341 Mibel (son of Mibel) Woodberry	
" 29.....	129.
342 Hannah daught. of Israel Ober	
S. 3.....	130.
343 Joanna (D'r of Jona.) Woodberry	
" 10.....	131.
344 Eliza'h Quarles S. 20	
345 Jno. Ellitharp's Child " "	
346 Wm. Woodbry's " " 13 2.	
347 " " " 133.	

348 Capt. Herrick's Wife Octo. 30
 349 Tho. Cox Nov. 5
 350 Timo. Clements, killed with a
 cart Nov. 8
 351 Lieut Balch Nov. 19
 352 Tho. West's Child " 20
 353 Wm. Stone drown'd at N Castle 26
 354 Paul Thorndike Jr } supposed to 27
 355 Hezekiah Ober Jr } be lost in a 28
 356 Josiah Foster } Hurricane, 29
 in ye West Indies Aug. 18, 1738.
 357 Jno. Rea's Child.
 358 Andr. Balche's "
 359 Wid Susanna Cole Feb. 10 1738
 360 Wid Charity Patch " 20 "
 361 Bartho. Brown's Child " 21 "
 362 Andr. Corning Cast away at
 Salsbr. Mar 7..... 30
 363 Lieut Balche's Widow.
 364 Randall Preston's Child.
 365 James Taylor, " Ap. 15
 1739*
 366 Jeffry Thistle's Child June 22
 367 John Leech } Supposed to be lost 31
 368 Joseph Leach } coming from the ye 32
 369 Dav Standley } W. Indies about ye 33
 middle of February.
 1738.
 370 Jno Bradford's Wife... July 15
 371 Jno. Grove's Child Sep 22
 372 Dea. Jno. Wood's Negr. Child.
 373 Dan'l Wallis's Child Nov 6
 374 Capt Andr. Woodberry's Negro
 Nov 16
 375 Tho. West's Child Nov 19
 376 Mr. Hez. Ober Nov 26
 377 Josh'a Guppy at Rhode Island. 34
 to Dec'r 10, 1739
 10 yrs. 37 3-10 pr. Annum
 378 Wm son of Capt And Woodberry
 (Bay)..... 35

*this date is at the top of a page in the Manuscript.

379 Wm Tuck Jr's Child. Jan 3
 380 Wid. of Robert Roundy 83
 yrs old..... Jan 19
 381 Samuel Tuck Feb. 7
 382 Wid Hann. Wood, aet 82. Feb. 24
 383 George Hull's Wife aet 80 Mar 14
 384 Peter Groves Jun'rs Child.... 15
 385 James Chapman's Wife..... 17
 386 Benja. Standley's wife April 1
 387 Jno. Woodberry (at Methuen.. 6 36
 388 Wid Martha Lynch.....
 389 Nath. Black Jun'rs Wife..... 10
 390 Wid Annn Foster..... 14
 391 Eleazer Giles..... 24
 392 Caleb Clark's Child May 29
 393 Nath'l Black Jun. June 5
 394 Benja. Lovett.....
 395 Capt Herrick's Negro man.
 396 Wid of Tho. Larkum.
 397 Zebulon Hill..... 20
 398 Wm. Gages Child
 399 Jo. Corning's "
 400 Rob. Morgan Jun'rs Child.
 1740.
 401 Died a Babe of John Rea A'gus. 11
 402 Infant of Randal Presson 12
 403 Henry Blashfield's Wife Nov 14
 to Dec'r 10, 1740.
 404 Wid Edw'd Ashby aet 93. Jan 10
 405 Abraham Johnson's Child Jan 17
 406 Nathaniel Stone near 80 yrs. Feb 23
 407 An Infant of Benja. Jefferds
 408 Moses Presson lost at sea..... 37
 409 An Infant of Sam'l Smith.
 410 " " " Isaac Woodbury.
 411 The Wife of Jos. Bisson Jr Jun 7th
 412 Joseph Morgan..... 30
 413 Infant of Joshua Thorndike.
 414 Bartho. Brown's Mother.
 415 Infant of Wm Gage Sep 21t
 416 Child of James Thorndike Nov 24

417 Mr Jo. Tuck died suddenly —.28

Dec. 1741

418 Wid Ober aet 87 Jan. 29.

419 Mr. Rutland's Wife.....31st

420 Mr Paul Thorndike Feb. 14

421 Infant of Mr I Herrick Mch 6.

422 Widow Clerk aet 82.....13

423 George Hull aet 92.....14

424 Infant of W. Ellinwood May 17

425 " " Jeof. Thistle " 21

426 " " Abig'l Stone's

} Died suddenly at Beaver Pond
427 { Ben, A Negro man-servant of Mr.
— Joshua Herrick, July 10th

428 An Infant of George Tuck's Aug 12

429 " " " Wm Tuck Sep'r 5

430 John Morse's Son John.....17th

431 Patience Woodbury. October.

432 William Patch, suddenly Nov 1
D. 1742.

433 Wid. Willard Decem'r 16th

434 Wife of Ezra Chapleman Feb 1

435 Capt. Thomas Ellice Marh. 29th.

436 Infant of Herbert Thorndike May

13th

437 and a Lad Son of Saml. Traske.

438 Brackenbury Patch.....15.

439 Child of Will. Standley

440 " " Thomas Patch June

441 " " Joseph Standly " 26.80.

442 Infant of Wm. Ellinwood

443 Child of Thomas Patch July

444 " " Eleazer Giles

445 " " Willi: Butman Sept. 5

446 " " William Haskel Oct.

447 " " Saml. Ober Oct 16.

448 Deacon Wood died Oct 18th

449 His Wife Nov. 3d

450 Wife of Neh. Presson 18th

451 A Child of David Stone 23d

452 Wid. of John Tuck 25

453 Child of David Stone 27

454 Hezekiah Hathan Dec. 7

455 Saml Stone Jr } drown'd 38

456 Rob. Stone (son of Robt) } at
Squam 39

457 Rob Stone (son of Zeekh) kild. at

Le Guira March 1742-3.....40.

458 Francis Ellis } supposed to be lost 41

459 Alexr. Biles } at sea
abt two years agoe 42

Now abroad for a long while unknown where.

David Harris

Mihel Woodberry

Gideon Woodberry

Mihel Thorndike

460 A Portuguese servt of Saml. . . 43.

Stone, drowned with him at Squam.

461 A Child of Wm Pierce.

140 (Dec 7 1743

462 Abner Chapin lost going. 44

to Jersey abt 3 years agoe.

463 Ralph Ellinwood Sr died abt. 2 1-2
years ago older yn R. H.

Dec. 10, 1743.

464 Infant of Joseph Corning D. 28

465 Andr. Eliot Junr. Jan 24

466 Simon Lovett Etat 84 Feb 2

467 Tho. Tuck's Child.

468 Ezra Chapman } died of ye 45

469 Nathl Williams Jr. } Small Pox
in Europe 46

470 Dixy Morgan's Child

471 Randal Preston abt 42 Mar. 27

472 Saml Smith abt 52 Apr. 29

473 Infant of Jo Larkum May 18

474 Mr John Ober abt 72 " 29

475 Eb Lovett's daughter abt 19 yr old

476 Jno Groves } killed by a 47
French Privateer.

477 Richard Patche's Wife

478 Edmd. Ashbye's Child

479 Ditto

480 James Patch 2d dyd. in Europe 48

481 Edmd Ashbye " July 9

482 Peter Pride (68) July 16

483 Jno Coye killed at Isle of May 49

- 484 Eleanr Ashbye.
 486 Peter Groves Junr's 2d son
 487 Israel Eliot S. 20
 488 Wid. of Elias Picket aet 93 O. 20
 489 Benj Thornd. drown'd at Philadel-
 phia 50
 490 Wid. of Jno Williams abt. 90.
 491 Leonard Slue
 492 Jno. Rea's Child Nov. 15.
 493 Negro Child of Capt. Herrick.
 494 Negro Child of Capt Hyleger.
 495 Infant of Saml Harris Junr
 Dec 10, 1744.
 1745
 496 Child of Wm Ellinwood Janry.
 497 " " Joseph Corning Feb 22
 498 Wid of Dea. Saml Balch
 499 Infant of go Larkum.
 500 Jona Harris Jr (at Cape Breton) 51
 501 Child of George Tuck
 502 Tho West
 503 Saml Stone
 504 Wife of Lt Andr. Balch. Sept. 15
 505 Child of Ezra Woodberry.
 506 Infant of Benj Harvey.
 507 Child of Jno Thornd. Jun.
 508 Neh. Presson's Daughter.
 509 Ruth Trask.
 510 Frances Eliot at Lewisburg. . . 52
 511 Israel Elwell " " " . . . 53
 512 Benj Harvey Dec'r 1745
 1746
 513 Abigail (dau of Israel) Woodberry
 514 Benja. Harvey's Widow.
 515 Sam'l Smith's "
 516 R'd Biles's Wife
 517 Josh'a Herrick's negro child.
 518 Wm. Ober,s child
 519 John Preston at Lewisburg 54.
 520 Rd. Butman } West Indies 55.
 521 Edw. Thorndike } 56.
 522 Joseph Corning's Wife
 523 Andr. Taylor at Statia 57.
 524 Eleazer Giles at Lewisburg 58.
 525 Child of Sam'l Woodberry
 526 George Pierce
 527 Jno. Groves } lost bound 59.
 528 Dan'l Trask } to Virginia 60.
 529 Rd. Cox drowned 61.
 530 Jona. Biles's Child seal'd to death.
 531 Herb Thornd. Jun'r July 10
 532 Child of Ens. B Woodberry } 135.
 533 another child of dito }
 534 Benja. Brown in his passage } 62.
 from Philadelphia Aug 22 }
 535 Elias Picket. Small Pox St 12.
 536 Negro Child of Capt Herrick
 537 Jacob Gray Small Pox. S. 14.
 538 Wm. Wales.
 539 Negro Child of Robert Stone
 540 Child of Wm. Thistle.
 541 " " Andr. Stone.
 542 Capt Rob't Woodberry Oct 13
 543 Joseph Eliot, drowned in Bar-
 bad's O. 31 63.
 544 Jack Woodberry Dec 5
 545 Ezra Woodberry (at Statia) 64.
 Dec. 1746.
 1747.
 546 Peter Groves's Wife abt. 65
 547 Moses Gage's " 77
 548 Deacon Wm. Dodge abt 83 Jan 6.
 549 Cornelius Larkum abt 94. . . . 9.
 550 Capt Wm. Hylger's negro child
 551 Neh. Stone. Small Pox abt 55. 18.
 552 Vid of Jona. Stone. aet 79
 553 Sarah Blashfield abt 60 Feb 14.
 554 " Bean's child
 555 Sam'l Stone's Widow.
 556 Lieut. B. Cleaves negro child
 557 Capt Herrick's Wife
 558 — Girdler's Child
 559 Tho Patch A't 82 Mar 16
 560 Tho Patch Jun.

561 Tho Sallis abt 80 Mar 28
 562 Benja. Roundy's Wife abt 48
 563 Ralph Tuck's Child.
 564 Andr. Eliot's Wife Ap. 16
 565 Sam'l Dennis dy'd suddenly on
 ye Beach June 13.
 566 Robert Stone Etat 55 Aug. 7
 567 Edm'd Giles's Child. 17
 568 Henry Herrick Sen Aet 77.
 569 Henry Trask, drowned at Mr. H'd 65
 570 Child of Jno. Bradford Jun.
 571 " " " " "
 572 Wm. Haskell Etat. abt 40
 573 Joseph Corning's Child De. 6
 Dec. 1747.
 574 Capt Herrick's Indian Woman
 dy'd abt 2 yr's ago.
 1748
 575 Jona. McKenny abt 47
 576 Jno Martin abt 80
 577 Andr. Eliot abt 65
 578 Infant of Andr. Thorndike.
 579 Joseph Picket Jun'r's Child Feb 11.
 580 Benj. Cleaves Jun'r's Child
 581 Capt Andr. Wood's Negro Child
 582 Eliza Read aet ar 52.
 583 Barnabas Raymond. W. Ind. . 66.
 584 Sam'l Woodberry's Child
 585 Sam'l Harris Jrs. Child
 586 Robin Mingo Aet 87
 587 Dan'l Batchelder's Molatto Child.
 588 Benj. Rutland Apl 15 abt 68.
 589 Wid. Joanna Woodberry Aet 76.
 590 Dan'l Ellenwood (Sm. Pox. Lon-
 don. 67
 591 Jno Morgan Jun'r's Wife.
 592 Robert Roundy's Child
 593 " " Wife May 15.
 594 Rich'd Hood's Wife. 24.
 595 Wm. Eliot's Child.
 596 Moses Gage June 30 Aet. 80
 597 John Blowers.

598 Tho. (son of Joseph) Sallis. Aug 12
 599 Jo. Williams's Child 136.
 600 } 2 Infants of Benj. Ober 20 137.
 601 } 138.
 602 Ditto negro boy Titus 139.
 603 A child of Elisha Woodbry
 604 David Allen's child 140.
 605 Nath'l Williams's Dau'r abt
 35. 141.
 606 Jona. Herrick } Supposed 68.
 607 Sam'l Thorndike } to be lost 69.
 608 Joseph " } Nov'r 1747 70.
 609 Edmund Cleaves } coming from 71
 610 Benja. Clark } Newf'dland 72
 611 Child of Joseph Giddings 142.
 612 Eben'r Williams's Child 143.
 613 Another of his chil'rn 144.
 614 Child of B. Dike 145.
 615 " " " 146.
 616 " " " 147.
 617 Eben'r Williams's Child 148.
 618 Wid Taylor Aet. 81
 619 A Child of Wid of Jona.
 Harris. 149.
 620 " " Lieut Sam'l Morgan's 150.
 621 " " Wid of Wm. Has-
 kell D'r 9. 151.
 622 Jer. Butman Jr. W. Indies 73.
 Dec. 10. 1748
 1749
 623 A Child of Benja. Clark 152.
 624 " " " Jona. Smith 153.
 625 — tto Cornel Woodberry 154.
 626 — tto Jeffery Thistle 155.
 627 Abigail Elwell Jan 22d.
 628 Wid ef Eleazer Giles S'r. 25.
 629 " Lydia Elwell abt 46
 630 Abigail Ross abt 79
 631 A Child of Joseph Wood 156.
 632 Geo Trow abt 84.
 633 Child of Jona. Thorndike
 634 Negro Child of Capt Andr.
 Woodby. 157.
 635 " " " " 158.

ADDITIONAL NOTICE OF BENJAMIN GERRISH, AND OF THE OLD GERRISH HOUSE.

BY BENJAMIN F. BROWNE.

In the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. 2, Page 213, may be found a very valuable and interesting notice of the subject of this article. Having been lately favored with a perusal of the books and papers, left by the late Mr. Benj. Browne, who was a great grandson of Mr. Gerrish, and also by the kindness of Robert Peele, Esq. of a manuscript genealogy of the family, prepared by the 3d Benj. G., a grandson of the 1st, and also some family papers, I am enabled to prepare this additional notice, which may be interesting to our local antiquaries.

THE OLD GERRISH HOUSE

is a quaint old building of very humble appearance, and a time honored memorial of one, who was in his day, of great note, credit and honor in our ancient town. It is situated near the corner of Essex and Forrester Streets, and is now numbered 16 on Essex Street. It has been in possession of Mr. Browne and his widow, till within a few months, when she having deceased, it was purchased by Mr. William H. Nichols.

It was built by Nicholas Bartlett, about 1644, and was sold to Walter Price, whose Executors, John and Elizabeth Price conveyed it Jan. 19th 1682, to Benj. Gerrish. In the deed to G., it is described as, "one Dwelling House wherein Nicholas Bartlett formerly dwelt, with one quarter of an acre of land under and adjoining, lying and being situated in the Town of Salem as aforesaid, and having the now Dwelling House of William Cash on the East side thereof, and bounded with a Cove to the North, with the street or highway to the

South, and with a lane or highway down to the cove on the West." This is signed by John and Elizabeth Price, witnessed by Edmund Batter and John Hathorne, and acknowledged before Bartholomew Gidney, Justice of the Peace.

About 1696, he bought of William Cash, the dwelling house named above with a quarter of an acre of land. He built on the premises an office, and a number of other buildings, and a wharf. Here he kept the Custom House and an English and West India Goods store, and appears to have conducted his affairs with great prudence. Some of his old furniture was purchased by Pickering Dodge Esq. about 20 years since; the rest remained in the house till the decease of Mrs. Browne.

He bought of John Cromwell, the piece of land opposite his house, being about an acre and a quarter, bounded west on the lane now Becket Street, and running South to the Becket estate; also a portion of land in Ferry Lane, now Bridge Street, of Mr. Wallis, being about 4 1-2 acres; likewise a piece of land with a warehouse thereon at Winter Island, a piece of land near Castle Hill and four common rights in the Great Pasture, and he had likewise for many years, a lease of Prudence Island, in the State of Rhode Island.

DIVISION OF THE ESTATE.

He died April 24th 1713, and his estate, according to the inventory, was £1597 4s. and the expenses of the funeral, were £47. 3s. 5d. He gave one half of the property to his widow, and the other half, equally to his six children. The personal estate was divided in 1714, but the division of the real estate, was not made till 1734, when the whole of the dwelling house and land and all the other buildings thereon, with two common rights in the great pasture, were assigned to the widow, as her half of the

real estate. She had the income of all the real estate to this period.

The land, opposite the dwelling house, was divided into three lots, and the Easterly part (No 1) "measuring five poles in front from the Eastern side, where it bounds on Mascoll and Tyler, to continue that breadth 14 poles and 13 feet," fell by lot to his son, John Gerrish. John sold this land to Capt. Clifford Crowninshield, who erected upon it a Ropewalk and also the Dwelling House fronting the street, which his grandson of the same name, owned and occupied for many years.

Lot No. 2, "bounded in front on the street 4 Poles, westerly on the lane leading to Becketts, where it measures 12 Poles," fell to the representatives of his daughter Eunice, deceased. This was afterwards divided into four parts. One part, now occupied and owned by the heirs of Theophilus Sanborn deceased, fell to Mrs. Lydia Browne, and the remainder was sold to the Rev. Samuel Fiske, and by him to Capt. Joseph Lambert, who erected the house fronting on Essex Street, and which was many years, occupied by his son Joseph, and is well known as the Lambert Estate.

Lot No. 3, "lying in the rear of the two first, bounding Easterly on Tyler and Masury's land nine Poles, Southerly on Mascoll and Becket, 10 Poles and Westerly on Becket's Lane, nine Poles, fell to his daughter, Elizabeth Peirce, and by her sold to Rev. Samuel Fiske, and by him to Capt. Joseph Lambert.

The land on Ferry Lane, was divided into 3 parts, and the Westerly part, or No. 4 "bounded Westerly on Col. Higginson's land, twenty five Poles, Northerly on Ferry Lane ten Poles, and Southerly by the water, eleven Poles, fell to his daughter Lydia, wife of Mr. John Browne.

No. 5 adjoining "bounded North on Ferry Lane, eleven Poles, and thirteen feet, and South by the water, with half of a common right in the Great Pasture, fell to Benj., the eldest son of Deacon G. He sold this land to Richard Derby Esq., who sold it to Capt. John Osgood, and is the same lot with which the Osgood Wharf is so closely connected.

No. 6, east of the preceeding lot, "bounded on Ferry Lane, eight Poles, and running the same breadth Southerly to the water, and Easterly on Mr. Carlton's land, and Southerly by the water, and the old Ware house at Winter Island, and the other half of the common right, fell by lot to the heirs of Mrs. Hannah Higginson, who was a daughter of Deacon G. The warehouse, Fish Press and appurtenances, were sold in 1735, by the other heirs of Nathaniel H., to John Ward, who married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel.

The committee who made the division, were Benj. Lynde Jr., Ichabod Plaisted, James Lindal and Timothy Pickering.

Madam Gerrish did not long survive the settlement of the estate, having died December 24th 1734, aged 61. Her funeral expenses amounted to £124. 8s. She left her estate equally to her two children, John Gerrish and Lydia, wife of John Browne. Her personal estate, according to the inventory, was £437. 18s., and was divided Jan'y 10th 1735, but the real estate remained undivided until 1750, Mrs. Lydia Browne having died in 1744. The Easterly half fell by lot to John Gerrish, and the Westerly half to the heirs of Mrs. Lydia Browne. John G. sold his part to Timothy Wellman, who in 1767 conveyed one half the land to his son Timothy, who erected the house, long known as the Wellman house. Timothy Wellman, in his old age, conveyed the house and the other

half of the land, to William Webb, who sold it 1786, to Miles Ward. Miles sold it to Moses Thomas, who in 1793, sold it to Christopher White. His son, Christopher, sold it to David Pingree Esq., who had the old house demolished, Dec. 22d 1848.

The Westerly House (the old Gerrish House) was set off to the heirs of Mrs. Lydia Browne, and was held by her husband, John Browne, until 1756, at which time his son Benj. came into possession. John died in 1770, aged 70. Benj., youngest son of Benj., bought out the other heirs, and lived there till his decease in 1860, Sept. 2, in the 87th year of his age.

Mr. Browne notes the repairs on the old house from 1708 to 1846 as costing \$1447-83, and says :

"It now hath its second set of chimneys & fourth set of Clapboards, its second set of windows & frames, its second set of floors & third of stairs, third of doors & third coat of plastering. But man & all his works are doomed to decay—the iron bound frame of the House and the first boarding where it has been most exposed to the wet weather, is on the decline—it has lasted for ages past and if no particular accident takes place, may last for ages to come, so that in some future generation its dissolution may be described."

He also records that on the 15th day of October 1805, the seeds of the large Apple tree & the Pear tree were planted by him.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE GERRISH FAMILY.

Wm. Gerrish the first comer to New England, was educated as a merchant in Bristol (England) and settled first at Newbury 1640 & married, 17th April, 1645, Joana, widow of John Oliver.—The children by Joana were :

John born 12th Feb. or 15th May	1646.
Abigail 10th May	1647.
William 6th June	1648.
Joseph 23d March (H. C. 1669)	1650.
Benjamin 13th January	1652.
Elizabeth 10th Sepr (or 20th)	1654.
Moses 9th May	1656.
Mary 1st April (or 9th May	1658.
Anna 12th Oct	1660.
& Judith 10 Sept	1662.

Wife Joana died 14th June 1667, & Wm. removed to Boston the next year, & married Widow Ann Manning, & they had a son Henry

He died at Salem, August 9th 1687, while on a visit to his relatives, & was buried in his brother-in-law, Walter Price's tomb. He was born August 17th 1620.

Some account of the children of Capt. Williams may be found in Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Vol 2d, Pages 243-44. Two of these, Joseph and Benjamin, settled in Salem and vicinity. Joseph married Anna, daughter of Major Richard Waldron; was settled in the Ministry at Wenham, as successor to Rev. Antipas Newman in 1673. He had sons, Joseph born 25th April 1676. Harvard College 1700; 2 Paul, of whom I know nothing; 3 John, a shipwright, married Oct. 22d 1705, Eliza, daughter of Col. John Higginson. He lived in Salem, near where the Church of The Immaculate Conception stands. In his Will, made 8th March, 1731, and proved July 14th, 1732, he mentions son Joseph, daughters Ann, Sarah and Elizabeth, the residue to his wife. 4 Samuel, who was a Bookseller in Boston, married a Mrs. Coney, was Register of Deeds for Suffolk, and Town Clerk of Boston. 5 Daughter Elizabeth born 9th October 1673, married Rev. Joseph Green of Salem village;

and 6th, Anna, married Rev. Ames Cheever of Manchester. For Benjamin, see Mr Goodell's notice referred to at the beginning of this article.

DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN GERRISH.

1. Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Hannah (Ruck,) born January 17, 1683, married, Dec. 25th 1712, Abigail Halloway, whose maiden name was Flint, and they had but one Child, Benjamin, born July 7, 1714. He was a wholesale trader and one of the Executors of his father's Will; was a Representative to Gen'l Court, and made one (or perhaps more) voyages to Barbadoes—Abigail died Sept. 13th 1750.

2. Hannah, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah. born January 24, 1678, married Nathan'l Higginson April 23, 1702, son of Col. John H. and grand-son of Rev. John.—Nath'l died in 1720 and she married Edmund Batter, Sept. 25th 1724—Nath'l and Hannah had two sons and three daughters. The sons died young. Of the daughters, Mary, married Nath'l Andrew, Sept. 20th 1729, and she died Oct. 3d 1747. They had eight children, but only three grew up viz: Jonathan, mar'ed Mary Gardner, daughter of Jonathan G. John married Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Abraham Watson; and Mary married Wm. King. John was the grand-father of Gov. John A. Andrew.

Hannah Higginson married John Ward, son of Deacon Miles Ward. They had sons—John married Bethiah Archer; Nathaniel, who died in 1759; Andrew married Sarah Henfield; and daughters—Hannah married Capt. Samuel Webb; and Mary, who died in early life.

Elizabeth Higginson mar'd. Obadiah Mors, a Jeweller of Boston. They had a son Nathaniel, baptized at 1st Church, Salem, Nov. 8th, 1741, and of them I know no more.

3. Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah Gerrish, born January 8th, 1681, married John Peirce, of Newbury, by whom she had a son Benjamin and daughter Elizabeth.

The children of Benjamin Gerrish and Anna Payne, two sons and two daughters, died in infancy.

CHILDREN OF BENJ. GERRISH AND ELIZABETH (TURNER.)

1. John born June 23 1698, married Sarah Cutler, Sept. 11th 1735. He was a Schoolmaster in Salem, from 1724 to 1748 at a salary of £80 pr. annum, and he gave such satisfaction, that his salary was increased for several of the last years £17 10s. There were then but two schools within the main body of the town; Mr. Nutting taught the other. Master Gerrish was as famous in his day for his penmanship, as Master Hacker was, half a century ago, and I have some specimens of his writing, which do no discredit to his reputation. The house in which he resided was in Church Street, and has been known in our day, as the Handy House. It has been recently demolished, and the site is covered with the City Stable, and Steam Fire Engine House. His children were Mary, born June 19th 1736, Elizabeth, born December 5, 1737, and John, April 24th 1744; I know no more of them.

2. Lydia, born June 22nd 1701, and died in 1744; married in 1725, John Browne, son of Dr. Bartholomew Browne, and great grand-son of Ruling Elder, John Browne. He was a merchant, and lived in the house, now standing on the eastern corner of Essex and Walnut Streets. He died in 1770. Their children, were John, who died young; John again, who was killed in battle, in Canada in 1759; William died the same year, on board the Frigate, Sterling Castle; Elizabeth, who married

George Newton, an officer in the 43d Regiment of Foot, who were both living in Leeds, England, in 1783; and Benjamin, who was born April 15, 1733, and died April 24, 1785. His wife was Hannah Archer, and she survived him 39 years. He lived in the old Gerrish House, which he inherited from his mother. He had three sons, viz: John, born July 10, 1758, — removed to Windham, Me., and married Hannah Barker, of that town, Feb. 15, 1786, and died there Nov. 27, 1837.

Wm., born August 26, 1765. Went to sea and was impressed into the British Navy, was promoted to a Lieutenancy, and was last heard from in 1784.

Benjamin, who lived in the old Gerrish House, died Sept. 22, 1860, aged 86 years, 4 months. Lived a bachelor many years and married, April 13, 1834, Mary Clark, who survived him, and at her death, the old house was sold out of the family. Benj. and Hannah Browne had likewise daughters. Hannah married James Browne; she was born March 22, 1761, and died Nov. 26, 1834. No issue. Lydia, born July 19, 1763, married John Eustace May 6, 1781. She died June 5, 1830. They had two daughters, one married Theophilus Sanborn, the other Richard Davis. Sarah born March 17, 1768, married Nov. 16, 1788. Ebenezer Phelps removed from Salem and lived in several places, finally settled in Indiana, where descendants remain, and one, Dr. Phelps, is living in our neighboring town of Middleton. Elizabeth born March 16, 1771. married, Nov. 3, 1794, John Gray. She died May 15, 1806, and descendants remain in Salem. Abigail born Dec. 4, 1777, married, Sept. 24, 1806, Andrew Archer, removed to Fairfield Me., and she died there May 27, 1845. Descendants remain there.

3. Eunice, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Turner) Gerrish, born August 19, 1704, died Nov. 13, 1720, unmarried.

Benjamin Gerrish, son of Benjamin and Abigail Halloway, married Jan. 7, 1736, Margaret Cabot. Mr. Felt says he died in 1752, without being more definite, and says he was Governor of Bermuda. He lived in the house on the North side of Essex Street, which was known in our day, as the Hathorne House. It stood in front of the present North Church. This land composed part of the orchard of Thomas Maule, who conveyed the orchard 9th of April, 1707, to his son John Maule, and described it as containing one acre and a half, bounded Southerly with ye Main Street, Westerly with Joseph Putnam's land, North-erly with ye bank of ye North River and Easterly with ye land of Jonathan Corwin Esq. March 14, 1712-13, Walter Newbury, Merchant of Boston (of the Society of Friends) sold the same land to the 2nd Benj. Gerrish, father of this Benjamin.

Children of Benjamin and Margaret —

Benjamin, born Nov. 21, 1737, died unmarried.

Cabot, born Nov. 21, 1739, was a Ship Master, probably unmarried.

Abigail, born Jan. 25, 1741.

Abigail, 2d, Jan. 16, 1743; the first Abigail died the day previous.

William, born March 23, 1745.

Margaret and John, Gemini, born April 16, 1748. Margaret married Samuel Mather of Boston. No issue.

Samuel, born March 16, 1749.

Esther, born Feb. 16, 1751; she married Benjamin Carpenter Dec. 1, 1774, and he married 2dly., her sister Abigail, July 26, 1795.

Samuel, son of Benjamin and Margaret, married, January, 1773, Sarah Williams, of Marblehead; most of his long life was passed in the house on Federal Street, which stood on part of the land of his father and grand-father.—It was next west of the late Philip Chase's house, and forms the rear part of the house in which George H. Chase has recently lived, No. 85.

Children — Samuel, born August 23, 1773, married, and died leaving no issue.

Margaret, born Sept. 10, 1775, died Nov. 16th, 1861, unmarried.

Benjamin, born Nov. 20, 1777, died Nov. 16th, 1801, unmarried.

William, born Jan. 18th, 1780, died Sept. 1853, unmarried.

Sarah, born Oct. 9, 1781, died Oct. 25, 1783.

Cabot, born Dec. 10, 1783; married, Jan. 10, 1808, Abigail Gwinn of Salem, daughter of Thaddeus. He died at Pensacola, Aug. 10th, 1822; no issue.

Sarah, born Nov. 29, 1785, was 2nd wife of Israel Ward.

Abigail and Catherine, Gemini, born Nov. 30th, 1787; died in infancy.

George, born Dec. 23, 1788; died at sea, Dec. 26th, 1819; married Elizabeth Fabens of Salem.

Francis C. born October 7th, 1791. H. C. 1812; died April 16, 1819; unmarried.

Sarah, wife of Samuel, died February 3d, 1827, and he married 2nd, Elizabeth Chipman. Samuel died Sept. 2nd 1844, aged 95 1-2 years.

George, son of Samuel by wife Elizabeth Fabens, had Elizabeth, born Sept. 3d, 1812, died April 5th, 1837.

George, born Sept. 4, 1814; died Oct. 31, 1817.

Sally W., born Oct. 13th, 1816.

George Francis, July 14th, 1819; died at sea, Nov. 3, 1837.

The name of Gerrish, is now extinct in Salem.

NOTES ON AMERICAN CURRENCY. NO. 10.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Soon after the death of the late Samuel Gerrish of Salem, which occurred in the year 1844, I was applied to, by one of the family, to purchase a small collection of coins, which had been made by different members in former years. They consisted of early dates, and were mostly such coins as might have been obtained from the commercial intercourses with Spain, and the West Indies; some were, however, preserved for their age, or supposed rarity.

One was a curious French coin. Obv. LVD. XIII. FR. ET. NAV. REX. 1700, in Billion. In its field, **II** crowned, the usual device of the Louis. Rev. Legend. A. PIECE. DE. XXX. DENIERS. A cross with fleur-de-lis in its quarters.

There was a very good series of French, and English, copper coins, in the collection, and one not very commonly found, of Charles II Farthings, in copper; a pattern piece, and considered much rarer than those struck in silver. Obverse CAROLUS. A. CAROLO. Bust in profile, to the right laureate, under which is the date 1665. Reverse, QUATUOR. MARIA. VINDICO. exergue, Britannia. This coin was engraved by Roetier, and the design of Britannia was suggested by the figure on the large brass coin, of Hadrian,

and is said by Evelyn, to bear a striking resemblance to her Grace, the Duchess of Richmond, a favorite of Charles II. According to Walpole, the engraver, who was in love with her, attempted to give her likeness, in the representation of Britannia.

The Legend QUATUOR. MARIA. VIN-DICO, or "The Dominion of the Four Seas," was soon dropped, to oblige the king of France.

I was surprised to find several beautiful and rare Roman coins in the collection, which, upon inquiring I was informed, that they were given by Gov. Hutchinson, to his private Secretary, Samuel Mather, who married Margaret Gerrish, and were left with her, on his departure for England, with Hutchinson, at the commencement of the Revolution.

One of the Roman coins, in first brass, and in fine condition, had on its Obverse, the Bust of Hadrian regarding the left Legend. HADRIANUS. AUG(ustus) COS III. P(ater) P(atriae.) (Hadrianus Augustus Consul III. Father of his Country.) Reverse The Emperor standing in the act of addressing those military figures before him, the representatives of their Legions, and bearing the Roman Ensigns. Exergue Britannia. S. C. (Senatus Consultu)—by consent of the Senate. *

The earliest dated modern coin was a Cobb. dollar, of Charles V. 1554,* of the usual

* The Mines of Potosi had been discovered only nine years before this coin was struck, and it is dated the year of the marriage of the son of Charles V. Philip with Mary, Queen of England, and of the issuing of coins, said to have been coined from the Bullion which he brought with him from Spain, and which was coined that year in the Mint of England, bearing the heads of each, with the Arms of England and Spain, quartered together; they were for a time, the legal currency of our Puritan An-

shapeless and irregular appearance of that coinage, and, notwithstanding the long period it has been coined, yet weighing in value nearly thirteen cents more, than the U. S. Dollar.* This coin was given by John Cabot, an eminent merchant of Salem, to his daughter Margaret, when a young girl, and long previous to her marriage with Benjamin Gerrish Jr. which took place Jan. 7th, 1736; and was constantly carried in her pocket, till a short time before her death, when she gave it to her grand-daughter Margaret Gerrish, who died at Marblehead, Nov. 16, 1861, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, two months. It is not likely another such instance can be found in Salem, of a coin remaining over a hundred and fifty years, in the possession of only two individuals, and during that long period, without having circulated.

The great age which several of the family have attained, has contributed to the preservation by them, of many relics of the past,—one of which was brought from Bristol England, by William Gerrish, the Head of the Family, about 1640. It is a small highly finished brass pestle and mortar, with the name and date engraved on the bottom, "Benjamin Gerrish, 1566," and is in perfect preservation, and now in the possession of the family.

In addition to the coins, I also obtained a painting, which they said was got by Gov. Hutchinson, and came into their hands, through the agency of Samuel Mather. It is two yards in length, and fifteen inches in width, and not being engraved, is, I presume,

cestors, who settled New England, and who according to Sir Walter Scott, at that time, from their abhorrence of Popery, refused to receive them, even as a gift.

* I have in many instances received essential assistance in these notes, from Robert Peele, Esq.

a unique copy; the title reads as follows; "A Perspective View of the Blockad of Boston Harbour, Islands &c., men of war and the landing the 29th, and 14th Regiments on the first of October, 68, as taken from ye end of long wharff by :

CHRISTIAN REMICK.*

The scroll, which contains the title, is ornamented by the Flags and Warlike weapons of different Nations. Over the Painting is a scroll supported by two cherubs, bearing the inscription, "Magna Charta," in the centre of which stands a female, clothed only with a scarf, and proceeding from her mouth, the word Caritas.

On the left of the Painting, is a curious design, guarded by two Indians, of the Explanation of the View, which is thus given :

EXPLANATION.

No. 1. Long Wharff.	No. 5. Beaver.
" 2. Mermaid.†	" 6. Bonetta.
" 3. Romney.	" 7. Senegall.
" 4. Launcestan.	" 8. Glasgow.

* Query. Who was Christian Remick? who executed this Painting?

† The number of guns, which each of these Ships carried, as follows; Mermaid 28, Romney 50, Launcestan 40, Beaver 14, Bonetta 10, Senegal 14, Glasgow 20, Martin 10, are given in "Edes and Gills North American Almanack, and Massachusetts Register, for the year 1770." This Register also contains an engraving of the Landing of the British Troops, a view of which, Christian Remick has also painted; they differ in this respect, that Revere, in consequence of want of room, gives only that part of the Harbour, where the Ships and Boats lay with a view apparently taken from them, of the City, and of its five principal Wharfs, which were at that time, Long Wharf, Hancock's, at the North part of the Town; Foster's, Gray's, Tileston's, at the South end.

In Drake's History of Boston, may be seen this engraving, which he had copied from an Almanac, belonging to John F. Eliot Esq., and which is the only one, to my knowledge, beside that in my possession.

No 9. Martin.	No 16. Long Island.
" 10. Landing ye Tropes.	" 17. Galop's Island.
" 11. Tenders.	" 18. Nikses Mate.
" 12. Castle William.	" 19. Dear Island.
" 13. Gover's Island.	" 20. Sloop Liberty.
" 14. Dorchester Neck.	" 21. Point Sherly.
" 15. Spectricle Island.	" 22. Aple Island.
	" 23. Nodles Island.
	" 24. Great Bruster.

On the end of long Wharf, of which but little is seen, appear several spectators, in the Costume of that time, cocked-up hats and canes, who appear waiting the landing of the Troops, one of the Tenders (all of which are numbered 11,) is at the head of the Wharf, and four others are seen, with many boats (which are numbered 10 in the Explanation) transporting the Troops from the Ships in the Harbour, to the Wharf. The Mermaid and Glasgow lay between the head of the Wharf, and Governors Island, and Romney opposite Point Sherly, and Aple Island, on which appears a house, and on Point Sherly, a large settlement, with a Church.*

The eight vessels on the view, extend from Castle Island to Nodles Island.

Castle William, with its fortifications, and the Flag of England flying over its works, is seen, as is the case with all the Vessels and Transports in the Harbour. The works of the Fort, appear to extend towards Governors Island to the water, near which is seen No. 20.

* The buildings and Church, on Point Shirley indicates that it was then occupied, as it had been in former years, by a company of Boston gentlemen, who had purchased lots there, for the residence of the fishermen in their employ. They erected a number of houses for their own accomodation, also a House of Public Worship; all signs of this settlement, have now entirely disappeared.

John Hancock's Sloop Liberty, in a dismantled condition.

She being seized with her Cargo of Wine, from Madeira, by the Custom House officers, June 10, on a charge of false entry. The difficulties which followed in consequence, between the officers of the Crown, and the People, led Gov. Bernard, to write to Lord Hillsborough, that without more Naval or Military Force, the Laws could not be executed, and in consequence, the 14th and 29th Regiments, were ordered to Boston, in six Ships of War; these with those before in the Harbour, amounted to about*fourteen at the time of the disembarkation of the Troops, as is described in the Painting, (Oct. 1,) and were lying with their broadsides to the Town, with springs on their cables, and their guns ready for firing, instantly, upon the place, in case of opposition. The landing of the Troops was effected under cover of the Ships' cannon, without molestation.

November 3d. Emboldened by the arrival of Troops at Boston. Hancock was sued for £2000 sterling, by the Admiralty Court. The Commissioners prosecuting him, as her owner, and all, whom they supposed, were concerned in unloading the wine, for the value of her cargo, and treble damages. The vessel was finally restored in 1769, by a declaration of the King's Advocate, that his Majesty would prosecute no farther.

This seizure, with others of like character made by the English Government, caused the merchants, the most influential men in the Colonies, to declare their independence, and finally compelled the acknowledgement in 1783.

* See Gordon's History of the American Revolution, Vol. 1, Page 247, also the Essex Gazette Oct. 4, 1768.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE HIGGINSON FAMILY.

CCOMPILED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

The following communication contains materials for a genealogy of the Higginson family, or brief notices of some of the descendants of the Rev. Francis Higginson, the first minister of the First Church in Salem—Several of the facts, were obtained from an old family record; others, from the various church, town, county records &c.

The compiler respectfully requests those who may have additional information, to communicate the same; also the correction of any errors that may be detected.

REV. FRANCIS HIGGINSON, sometimes written in the old MSS. Higgeson, second son of the Rev. John Higginson, was born in England, in 1587, and was educated at Emanuel College in Cambridge. He was settled in the ministry at Claybrook in Leicester. For some years he adhered to the forms and ceremonies of the Episcopal church—but after a careful examination of the merits of the controversy, then agitating the community, and the various arguments addressed on both sides, he was led to adopt those of the Puritans, as being most consistent with his religious views and belief—Becoming thereby a non-conformist, he was articleed against, in the High Commission Court by the Laudian Faction, and persecuted, though not prosecuted. His high reputation as a divine, and as a person admirably qualified to propagate christianity in an infant colony, induced the company of Massachusetts Bay, to invite him to take passage to New England. He complied with their request. At that time the company were preparing to send out five ships with

planters to the colony, and on board one of these, the "Talbot," Mr. H. and his family embarked. He sailed from Gravesend, 25, April, 1629, and from Yarmouth, Monday, May 16th, and arrived at Naumkeeke, now Salem, on Monday, June 29. In August of that year he gathered a church in Salem, which church was the first in the colony. He lived about one year after his arrival and died August 6, 1630, leaving a widow by whom he had nine children.

See a Memoir of Rev. F. H. by Rev. Jos. B. Felt, in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. vi. 105.

His widow, Mrs. Ann Higginson, resided in Salem a few years after his death, thence removed to Charlestown and afterwards to New Haven, where she died early in the year 1640. Her estate was the first which came before the court of magistrates for settlement after the planting of that colony. The court was held Feb. 5th, 1640.

A copy of the record, the orthography not followed, is printed in Kingsley's Historical Discourse at New Haven, April 25th, 1838, page 102.

1—1. John, born at Claybrook, Aug. 6, 1661. (2)

2—2 Francis, born 1617; was for a time schoolmaster at Cambridge; went to Europe; resided at London for some time and visited several of the Universities on the continent for the improvement of his mind; settled as a minister at Kerby Steven in Westmoreland, England, and there he died about 1670, unmarried, in the fifty-fifth year of his age.

3—3. Timothy, was a mariner and died unmarried.

4—4. Theophilus died at the age of 37 leaving one son, Samuel, born at New Haven, Aug. 26, 1650.

5—5. Samuel, Capt. of a Man-of-war in Cromwell's time, afterwards Capt. of an East India-man, died at the age of 44.

6—6. Ann married Thomas Chatfield of Guilford, New Haven, Easthampton L. I.; probably no children.

7—7. Mary died Tuesday, May 19th, 1629, during the passage, aged 4 years.

8—8. Charles, Captain of a ship in the Jamaica Trade, died at the age of 49.

9—9. Neophytus died at the age of about 20 years.

SECOND GENERATION.

(2) REV. JOHN HIGGINSON, (1—1.) born at Claybrook, Aug. 6, 1616; kept the Grammar School at Hartford; afterwards chaplain of the Fort at Saybrook. In 1641, went to Guilford and assisted the Rev. Henry Whitfield in the ministry, whose daughter Sarah he afterwards married. He was never ordained at Guilford but remained there in the discharge of the ministerial duties until 1659, when he left with the intention of going with his family to England. The vessel in which he sailed was obliged to put into Salem Harbour on account of the weather; while there he was persuaded to settle over the church which his father had planted about thirty years previous. He remained and was ordained their pastor in August, 1660, and continued in this place the honored and respected minister until his death, which took place Dec. 9, 1708. His wife, Sarah, died July 8th, 1675; he married 2dly Mary, daughter of Rev. Adam Blackman of Stratford, and widow of Joshua Atwater, of New Haven and Boston; she was born in 1636, and died March 9th. 1708-9

10—1. John, b. at Guilford 1646, (3.)

11—2 Nathaniel, born at Guilford, Oct. 11, 1652. (4)

12—3. Sarah* married Richard Wharton of Boston, who died in London, about 1690; had daughters, Sarah, born 7th Aug. 1671; married John Cotta; Bethiah, born 18, Sept. 1672; Frances, born 6, Oct. 1673; Katharine, born Oct. 1674; two last probably died young.

13—4. Anna married, Oct. 4th, 1682, William Dolliver† of Gloucester.

14—5. Thomas, served his time with a goldsmith in England; returned to New England; sailed for Arabia, and was lost.

15—6. Francis, born in Salem 9, 4th, 1660; went to his uncle Francis at Kerby-Steven, who educated him at the University, and died at London, in 1684.

16—7. Henry, born in Salem, 18, 10, 1661; educated a merchant; went to Barbadoes as factor, and died there in 1685.

THIRD GENERATION.

(3) JOHN HIGGINSON, (10—1) born at Guilford in 1646; educated a merchant, settled in Salem, Lieut. Colonel of the Regiment, a member of the Council, had sustained the principal offices of the town; married 9 8, 1672, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Symmes) Savage, of Boston. He died Meh 23, 1719, aet. 73.

17—1. Mary, b. Sept. 27, 1673. (5)

18—2. John, b. Aug. 20, 1675. (6)

19—3. Thomas b. Dec. 23, 1677; died Sept. 18, 1678.

20—4. Nathaniel, b. April 1, 1680. (7)

21—5. Sarah, b. June 1, 1682; mar-

ried June 22, 1699, Nathaniel Hathorne, and died August 5, 1699.

22—6. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 13, 1684; md., Oct. 22d, 1705, John Gerrish, (8.)

23—7. Margaret, b. Nov. 10, 1686; died June 18, 1688.

(4) NATHANIEL HIGGINSON,* (11—2) born at Guilford, Oct. 11, 1652; graduated at Harvard in 1670; went to England, and was with Lord Wharton about seven years, a steward and tutor to his children. In 1681, was employed in the mint of the tower. In 1683 went in the company's service to Fort St. George, in the East Indies; was Secretary and Member of the Council, afterwards Governor of the Factory at the Fort. In May, 1692, was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Richards, who came out to India several years previous, to be chief of Ballasow Factory in Bengal; and died on the passage, leaving a wife and two daughters, the companions of his voyage. In 1700 he returned to England with his wife and children, and established himself in mercantile business at London. He died at a Parish called Pancreas, Soper Lane, London, Oct. 31, 1708, and had the following children:

24—1. Elizabeth, born Dec. 3, 1693, died in London, about 1700.

25—2. Richards, born May 18, 1695.

26—3. Nathaniel, born May 30, 1696, died in 1701.

27—4. Sarah, born Dec. 2, 1697, married to Stephen Aynsworth.

28—5. John, born Aug. 23, 1699, died on his passage to England, in 1700.

29—6. Deborah, born 1700.

30—7. Francis, born 1705, died 1709.

* See Higginson's Letters in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 3d Series, Vol. VII, 198-205; also Felt in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. IX 339.

† See Babson's History of Gloucester page 81.

* See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., 1, 34.

FOURTH GENERATION.

5. MARY HIGGINSON (17—1) born Sept. 27, 1673; was married 1st April 4, 1695, to Thomas Gardner Jr., son of Thomas and Mary (Porter) Gardner (born 25. 8 1671, died about 1696.) 2dly married Apr. 25, 1699, Edward Weld of Salem, a physician, son of Daniel and Bethiah (Mitchelson) Weld, a grandson of Joseph, of Roxbury, who came to New England, it is supposed, in 1635. He was born 7th of June, 1666, and died Sept. 1702, and had

30—1 Daniel, born April 13, 1700, and died before the father.

3dly, married, May 3, 1708, Deacon James Lindall of Salem, son of Timothy and Mary (Veren) Lindall, born Feb. 1, 1675, died May 10, 1753 (J. L. had previously married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Corwin Esq., Dec 15, 1702; she died May 19, having had Elizabeth, born Sept. 29, 1703, a son born Jan. 12, and buried Jan 13. 1702, and Mary, born Dec 14, 1705.)

31—2. James, born May 21, 1710.

32—3. Veren, born May 14, 1711, died April 29, 1712.

33—4. Sarah, born June 17, 1712.

34—5. Abigail, born June 16, 1713.

35—6. Rachel, born Aug. 9, 1714, died Sept. 9, 1714.

36—7. Timothy, born April 14, 1716.

(6) JOHN HIGGINSON, (18—2) b. Aug. 20, 1675, educated a merchant; lived at Salem; died Ap. 26, 1718. Married, Sept. 11, 1695, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Gardner, Jr., of Salem. She was born Apr. 4, 1676, and died June 20, 1713. He married 2dly, Nov. 11, 1714, Margaret, daughter of Stephen and Margaret (Mitchell) Sewall. She was born May 7, 1687; died

Mch. 1736. A Register of Probate from June 3, 1698, to Oct. 23, 1702. See Vol. 3, Page 5, of the Collections.

37—1. Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1696, (9.)

38—2. John, b. Jan'y 10, 1697—8, (10.)

39—3. Samuel, b. Feb. 5, 1699—1700, died Sept. 23, 1702.

40—4. Sarah, b. Feb. 13, 1702—3, died June 14, 1746; married, Dec. 1, 1732, John Cabot, Jr., son of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot, b. Oct. 26, 1704, died June 3, 1749. A Physician in Salem; graduated at Harv. Coll. in 1724.

41—5. Francis, b. Nov. 29, 1705; died Nov. 29; 1705.

42—6. Henry, b. Sept. 23, 1707, died Dec. 1, 1708.

43—7. Stephen, b. July 31, 1716, (11)

44—8. Nathaniel, b. 1718, d. 1719.

(7) NATHANIEL HIGGINSON, (20—4) b. Apr. 1, 1680, died 1720; married, Apr. 23, 1702, Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Gerrish, Collector of the Customs at Salem, and Hannah Ruck, born Jan'y 24, 1678; died

45—1. Nathaniel, b. Mch. 30, 1704; d. Oct. 6, 1706.

46—2. Francis, b. Dec. 22, 1705; d. Aug. 15, 1707.

47—3. Mary, b. Oct. 14, 1708, (12.)

48—4. Hannah, b. Nov. 8, 1712, (13.)

49—5. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 30, 1714; died ; married, Jan'y 9, 1734, Obadiah Mors, of Boston, Goldsmith.

(8) ELIZABETH HIGGINSON, (22—6) b. Oct. 13, 1684, died married John Gerrish, son of Rev. Joseph Gerrish, of Wenham.

50—1. Elizabeth, b. July 17, 1710; died Aug. 2, 1710.

51—2. Anna, b. Aug. 13, 1712.

52—3. Sarah, b. Aug. 4, 1714.

53—4. Elizabeth, b. May 15, 1720.

54—5. Joseph, b. Aug. 28, 1721.

55—6. Mary, b. Aug. 3, 1723.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(9) ELIZABETH HIGGINSON, (37—1) born June 28, 1696; died Mch 20, 1722—3; married, Oct. 20, 1715, Rev. Benjamin Prescott, the first Minister of the Middle Precinct in Salem, now South Danvers. He was son of Jonathan Prescott, of Concord, and Elizabeth Hoar; was born Sept. 16, 1687, graduated at Harvard in the class of 1709. He married 2dly, July 15, 1732, Mercy, daughter of Rev. Henry Gibbs, of Watertown. She died Dec. 18, 1744, leaving one son, Henry. He married, 3dly, Oct. 6, 1748, Mary, sister of the first Sir Wm. Pepperell, widow 1st of Hon. John Frost, of Newcastle, and 2dly, of Rev. Benjamin Colman, D. D., of Boston. She was born Sept. 4, 1686, and died April 18, 1766. Rev. B. P. died at Danvers May 28, 1777, having been the minister of this Church from Sept. 23, 1713, to Nov. 16, 1756, when he resigned his charge.

56—1. Benjamin, b. Jan'y 29, 1716-17; graduated at Harvard, 1736. Merchant at Salem. Died Aug. 18, 1778; married, Nov. 26, 1741, Rebecca, daughter of James and Martha (Lane) Minot, of Concord, Mass. She was born May 15, 1720, and died Oct. 8, 1761. (See Genealogy of Minot family, in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. 1, Pages 176 and 259)

57—2. John, b. Aug. 2; died Aug. 3, 1718.

58—3. Hannah, b. Dec. 6, 1719; died about 1775. Married Dec. 29, 1737, Capt. Daniel Epes, son of Col. Daniel Epes, of Salem; had eleven children, viz: Daniel; Francis; Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Proctor, of Gloucester; Hannah, wife of Peter Clarke, of Lyndeborough, N. H.; Samuel; Benjamin, Mercy; Mary, wife of Isaac Lewis, of Frankestown, N. H.; Sarah, wife of Israel Putnam, of Danvers; William; and Joseph.

59—4. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 15, 1721, d. March, 1755; married William Frost, son of John and Mary (Pepperell) Frost, and had five children, born in Newcastle, N. H.; Mary, Benjamin, William, son died in infancy, and John.

60—5. Sarah, born Jan'y 29, 1722—3; died May 12, 1723.

(10) JOHN HIGGINSON, (38—2,) b. Jan'y 10, 1697—8; graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1717. Married, Dec. 4, 1719, Ruth Boardman; she died June 14, 1727. Married 2dly, April 28, 1732, Esther Cabot, daughter of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot. He died July 15, 1744, having sustained chief offices of the Town; in 1725 chosen County Register, &c. He had the following children:

61—1. John, b. Oct. 11, 1720, (14.)

62—2. Elizabeth, b. March 30, 1722, (15.)

63—3. Ruth, b. Sept. 25, 1723, d. July 29, 1727.

64—4. Andrew, b. June 5, 1727, graduated at Harv. Coll. in 1745, went as a factor to the West Indies, and was lost on his homeward passage.

65—5. Francis, b. Feb. 3, 1732—3, (16.)

66—6. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 13, 1734.

67—7. Susannah, b. May 8, 1737.

(11) STEPHEN HIGGINSON, (43—7) b. July 31, 1716, d. Oct. 12, 1761. Married, Apr. 22, 1743, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot, b. Meh 8, 1710—11, d. ———. He held principal offices in the Town; a merchant of great repute; he took an active part in the establishment of the Social Library in Salem, in 1760, which, in 1810, was purchased by the proprietors of the Salem Athenæum, and in addition to the Philosophical Library, formed the nucleus of that highly valuable collection of books. Children:

68—1. Stephen, b. Nov. 28, 1743, (17.)

69—2. Sarah, b. Jan'y 14, 1744, (18.)

70—3. John, b. Apr. 30, 1746; died August, 1750.

71—4. Henry, b. Dec. 14, 1747; died ——— unmarried.

72—5. Deborah b. July 24, 1750; died Sept., 1753.

73—6. Deborah, b. Jan'y 6, 1754, (19.)

74—7. Elizabeth, bap. May 2, 1756, (20.)

(12) MARY HIGGINSON, (47—3) b. Oct. 14, 1708; died Oct. 3, 1747. Married, Sept. 20, 1729, Nathaniel Andrew, of Salem, mariner and merchant, son of Joseph and Abigail (Grafton) Andrew, b. Aug. 10, 1705, d. 4 Feb., 1762. Children:

75—1. Nathaniel, b. June 11, 1731; died Meh 20, 1731—2.

76—2. Mary, b. April 5, 1733; married, Apr. 25, 1753, William King, son of Samuel and Elizabeth King, and had daughters Mary, wife of Benjamin Webb; Hannah, wife of Benjamin Hodges; and Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Mason, all of Salem.

77—3. Joseph, b. Feb. 7, 1734, d. Feb. 24, 1734.

78—4. Abigail, b. Feb. 7, 1734, d. Feb. 16, 1734.

79—5. Hannah, b. May 1736, d. Nov. 28, 1736.

80—6. Jonathan, b. Feb. 6, 1737-8, d. May 16, 1781; married Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth Gardner, b. Meh. 30, 1739; d. Jan. 17, 1820.

81—7. John, b. Sept. 27, 1747; married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth [Pickering] Watson, b. Feb. 11, 1748, d. 22nd of Feb, 1830. He resided in Salem as a goldsmith and jeweller, afterwards removed to Wyndham, Me, where he died in 1791.

82—8. Nathaniel, b. Nov. 23, 1745, d. Sept. 12, 1754.

(13) HANNAH HIGGINSON (48—4) b. Nov. 8, 1712; married, Sept. 17, 1734, John Ward of Salem, peruke-maker, son of Miles and Sarah (Massey) Ward, b. July 7, 1707.

83—1. Hannah, b. Dec. 21, 1735, d. April 4, 1808; married, Nov. 9, 1758, Samuel Webb.

84—2. Mary, b. Aug. 9, 1737, d. May 27, 1740.

85—3. John, b. Jan. 10, 1738; married, June 4, 1761, Bethiah Archer. He died Dec. 1, 1789.

86—4. Nathaniel, b. Jan. 29, 1739-40, died in 1759, unmarried.

87—5. Andrew, b. Oct. 6, 1742, d. married Sarah, daughter of Edmund and Lydia (Hardy) Henfield, born, May 14, 1759.

SIXTH GENERATION.

(14) JOHN HIGGINSON (59—1) b. Oct. 11, 1720, d. Sept. 23, 1774. He sustained various town offices, was Register of Deeds

for thirty years, and in 1765, Lieut. Col. of 1st Essex Regiment. He married, Sept 19, 1743, Hannah Marsh of Braintree, who died Feb. 9, 1747. He married 2dly, Oct. 4, 1747, widow Elizabeth Wolcott, and 3dly Dec. 29, 1755, Mehitable, daughter of Thomas and Mehitable [Sewall] Robie. She survived him and died at Salem, Jan. 1818, aged 94, having for many years, in connection with her daughter kept a school of great repute. They were among the best and most truly refined women of that day in New England.

88—1. Mehitable, b. April 6, 1759, d. Dec. 15, 1759.

89—2. John, b. Sept. 1760, d. Dec. 22, 1762.

90—2. Andrew, b. Aug. 5, 1762, d. Sept. 9, 1763.

91—4. Mehitable, b. Meh. 26, 1764, d. July 19, 1846, having for many years been a noted teacher in Salem.*

(15) ELIZABETH HIGGINSON (60—1) b. Meh. 30, 1722, d. Nov. 1781; married Joseph Cabot, son of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot, (bapt. July 24, 1720, d. Dec. 8, 1767, æt. 48.)

92—1. John, b. 14th Jan., 1744-5, at Salem, died at Boston, Aug. 28, 1821, Merchant of Beverly, Salem and Boston; married Hannah, daughter of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge. She died Feb. 7, 1830, æt. 72.†

93—2. Joseph, b. Jan. 19, 1745-6, d. Feb. 5, 1774; merchant of Salem; married, Aug. 4, 1768, Rebecca, daughter of Timothy and Rebecca (Taylor) Orne, b. July 17, 1748, d. Nov. 17, 1818, having had two children, Rebecca and Joseph.

* See obituary notice in Salem Gazette, Tues July 21, 1846.

† See Hist. Coll. Inst. IV, 275..

94—3. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 16, 1746-7, d. Ap. 16, 1747.

95—4. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 24, 1747-8, d. June 20, 1786; married Joseph Lee, son of Thomas and Lois (Orne) Lee of Salem, b. May 22, 1744, d. 1831. For many

years a merchant and shipmaster of Beverly, Salem and Boston. Their children were Joseph, Nathaniel C., Elizabeth, George, Amelia, 1st wife of Hon. C. Jackson of Boston, Charles, Thomas, Nancy, Henry, John, Francis and Rebecca.

96—5. Andrew, b. Aug. 2, 1749, d. Jan'y 11, 1750.

95—6. Andrew, b. Dec. 16, 1750, d. May 1791; resided in Beverly; engaged with his brothers in commercial pursuits; married, Apr. 25, 1773, Lydia, daughter of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge. Their children were Sebastian; Elizabeth, 1st wife of James Jackson, M. D., of Boston; Nancy; Sally, 2d. wife of James Jackson, M. D., of Boston; Andrew; Robert; Lydia, wife of P. T. Jackson, of Boston; Sebastian; Katy, wife of Charles Foster, of Cambridge and Boston; Susan, wife of Jesse P. Richardson of Salem and Roxbury.*

98—7. George, b. Jan. 16, 1751, d. April 18, 1823. In early life he resided in Beverly, engaged in commercial pursuits. In 1793, he removed to Boston. In 1788, he was an influential member of the State Convention, to act upon the adoption of the Federal Constitution. Subsequently, he has been elected to the U. S. Senate. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Higginson.

99—8. Nathaniel, b. May 2, 1753, was lost at sea. Unmarried.

100—9. Stephen, b. Nov. 26, 1754; married Deborah Higginson.*

* See Hist. Coll. of Inst. Vol. IV. 275.

† See 71—6.

101—10. Francis, b. June 14, 1757, d. married Nancy, daughter of John and Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, of Salem, who died Sept. 9, 1788, æt. 27, having had Francis; John Higginson; Mary Ann, married, 1st, N. C. Lee, and 2dly F. Blanchard; Frederick; and Eliza.

102—11. Samuel, b. Nov. 9, 1759, d. 1819. Merchant at Boston; married Sarah Barrett, and had Sarah; Polly; Samuel; Mary Clark; Eliza Lee, wife of Charles Follen, of Cambridge; Stephen; Joseph; Sarah, 1st wife of Rev. Francis Parkman of Boston; Susan Copley; Richard Clark; Edward; Mary Ann, wife of Frederick Cabot; and Charles Stanton.

(16) FRANCIS HIGGINSON (63—5) born Feb. 3, 1732-3; resided in Salem; married, July 15, 1758, Esther, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Orne) Gardner of Salem. The widow married, Oct. 6, 1761, Daniel Mackey of Salem, and had several children.

(17) STEPHEN HIGGINSON (68—1) born at Salem, Nov. 28, 1743; merchant at Salem and Boston; died Nov. 22, 1828; married Susan, daughter of Aaron and Susanna (Porter) Cleveland, b. 1736, d. 1788. Children:

103—1. John, born at Salem, Jan. 15, 1765, married, 1796, at Paris, a French lady, and had Jennet, who died young; Simplicie, the wife of the Baron Rouille.

104—2. Sarah, b. at Salem, June 11, 1766, d. in 1805; married Dudley Atkins Tyng, and had Sarah Winslow, b. 1794, married 1st Charles Head, 2dly, Joseph Marquand, of Newburyport; Susan Cleveland, born 1795, married Hon. E. A. Newton of Pittsfield Mass.; Dudley Atkins, M. D. born

1798; Stephen Higginson D. D. of Philadelphia b. 1800; Charles, b. 1801; George, b. 1803, d. unmarried in 1823; Mary Cabot, b. 1805, married Hon. Robert Cross, of Amesbury, and James Higginson, b. 1807.

105—3. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 12, 1768; resided in Philadelphia; a lawyer; married Sarah Rhea, of that city, and died in 1794, without issue.

106—4. Stephen, b. at Salem Nov. 20, 1770, died at Cambridge, Feb. 20, 1834; married, Aug. 1794, Martha Salisbury, who d. Sept. 20, 1803; married 2dly, Feb. 14, 1805, Louisa Storrow, daughter of Capt. Thomas Storrow of the British army. He resided at Cambridge, and was for many years steward of Harvard College.

Children: Elizabeth Sewall, b. June 3, 1795, d. March 1796; Elizabeth Sewall b. May 26, 1796, married Rev. Dr. Keith of Virginia and d. without issue; Susan Cleveland, b. March 1800, d. Aug. 1801; Martha Salisbury, b. June 6, 1801, married Ichabod Nichols, D. D., of Portland; Stephen, b. Aug. 4, 1803, d. June 13, 1804; Francis John, M. D., born May 6, 1806; mar. Susan Cleveland Channing, resides in Brattleboro, Vt; Stephen, b. Jan. 4, 1809, married Agnes G. Cochran, and resides in Brookline; Anne Storrow, b. Dec. 13, 1809; Edward Cabot, b. April 21, 1812, d. March 1814; Waldo, b. May 1, 1814, a civil engineer, for many years Superintendent of the Boston and Lowell Railroad; Susan Louisa, b. Nov. 19, 1816; Samuel Thatcher, b. March 31, 1818; Mary Lee, b. April 1, 1820; Edward Cabot, b. Dec. 20, 1821, d. 1824; Thomas Wentworth, b. Dec. 22, 1823, formerly a minister in Worcester, now Col. 1st South Carolina Regiment.

107—5. Barbara Cooper, b. at Salem,

Jan. 15, 1774, married Samuel G. Perkins, of Boston, had—Barbara, who married Walter Channing, M. D., of Boston, and died in 1822; Susan Cleveland, married George Searle, and died without issue; Elizabeth Peck; Nancy Maynard; Stephen Higginson; James Handyside.

108—6. Elizabeth, b. at Salem, Aug. 5, 1776, married Dudley Atkins Tyng (his second wife;) after his death, she married James Morss, D. D., of Newburyport, and died without children.

109—7. George, b. at Boston, July 19, 1779, married, 1800, Martha Babcock, and d. March 1812, leaving children; Martha Babcock, married Augustus Aspinwall, and died in 1833, no issue; Susan Cleveland; George, who married Mary Cabot Lee, and resides in Boston; John; James Babcock: Sarah Rhea.

110—8. Henry, b. at Boston, Feb. 5, 1781, married, 1803, Nancy M. Cushing, and had children; Henry, died Aug. 1824. æt. 17; Samuel Perkins, married Freelove W. Smith, of Iowa; Stephen C; John Cushing; George Maynard.

111—9. Susan Cleveland, b. at Boston, Ap. 20, 1783, married Francis Dana Channing, who died Nov. 1812, and had children; Susan, married F. J. Higginson; Lucy Ellen; William Henry.

He married 2dly, Miss Perkins of Boston, she died leaving one son.

112—10. James Perkins, b. at Boston, July, 1791, married Martha, the widow of George Higginson, and had children; Frances Saltonstall; Louisa Gore; Mary Hubbard; Sarah Rhea; Charles James; John Augustus; Henry Frederick.

He married 3dly, Sarah Perkins of Boston.

(18) SARAH HIGGINSON (67—2) b. Jan. 3, 1745, (o. s.) d. May 5, 1772, married, Jan. 3, 1767, John Lowell, LL. D., an American Statesman and Jurist, son of Rev. John and Sarah (Champney) Lowell, b. in Newbury, June 17, 1743, (o. s.) graduated at Harvard in 1760; admitted to the practice of the Law in 1762; resided in Newburyport until 1777, when he removed to Boston. He took an active part in the organization of the State and National governments. He was appointed by Washington to the bench of the District Court of Massachusetts. He died at Roxbury, May 6, 1802. They had the following children:

113—1. Anna Cabot Lowell, b. March 20, 1768, d. Dec. 1811.

114—2. John Lowell, born in Newburyport, Oct. 6, 1769, died in Boston, March 10, 1840, a lawyer and political writer of great repute. Though he always refused to accept office, few men in his day had so much influence on Public opinion. He was President of the Massachusetts Agricultural Society, and took a deep interest in agricultural matters.

115—3. Sarah Champney Lowell, born Jan. 1, 1771, died unmarried.

(19) DEBORAH HIGGINSON, (73—6) b. Jan. 6, 1754, d. Dec. 14, 1820, married 1st Stephen Cabot.* He died having one daughter.

116—1. Mary, born Feb. 4, 1778, died Aug. 2, 1802. Unmarried.

She married 2dly, Joseph Lee.†

* (See 100—9.)

† (See 95—4.)

(20) ELIZABETH HIGGINSON, (74—7) baptised May 2, 1756, d. July 1826, married, Feb. 22, 1774, George Cabot.*

Children:

117—1. George, died unmarried.

118—2. Henry, died young.

119—3. Charles G, graduated at Harvard, 1796; d. at Havana, Jan. 1811, æt. 34; merchant of Boston; unmarried.

120—4. Elizabeth, died young.

121—5. Elizabeth, b. 1785, d. Aug. 17, 1839, married, Sept. 2, 1827, Rev. John Thornton Kirkland, † S. T. D., LL. D., formerly Pastor of the Church on Church Green, Boston, and President of Harvard University from 1810 to 1828; son of Rev. Samuel and Jerusha (Bingham) Kirkland; b. at Herkimer, Herkimer Co., N. Y., Aug. 17, 1770, died at Boston April 16, 1840.

122—6. Henry, married Anna S. Blake. She died in Boston Mch 22, 1845, æt. 49.

123—7. Edward, d in Boston, Dec. 17, 1803, æt. 20.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. iv, page 283.

John Weed, 4 mo. 1690.

Inventory of the estate of Lieut. John Weed of Amesbury, taken (by request of his eldest son, Samuel Weed) March 21, 1688-9, by

* (See 98—7.)

† See Young, A., Discourse on the life and character, May 3, 1840; also Palfrey, John G., Discourse on the life and character, June 5, 1840.

Samuel Foot, Thomas Sargent and Thomas Barnard Sr., amounting to £737 15s. 6d. returned by said Samuel Weed, who by consent of his mother, Deborah Weed, as on file, his appointed admr. 24th of June, 1792.

John Tawley, 4 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Tawley, taken 25th of June, 1690, by Robert Kitchen and Benjamin Marston, amounting to £722 2s. 4d. returned by Mrs. Elizabeth, relict widow of the deceased, June 24, 1690.

Abel Huse, 7 mo. 1690.

will of Abel Huse, Sr. of Newbury, dated 7th of March, 1689-90, mentions his wife, Mary, sons Abel, Thomas, William, John, daughters, Ruth Browne, Sarah Huse, Ebenezer Huse. appoints his wife sole extx. Witnesses, Benaiah Titcomb and H. Shortt. Probate Sept. 30, 1690. Inventory of estate of Abel Huse, deceased 29th of March, 1690, taken 18th of Sept., 1690, by Henry Lunt and Jacob Toppan, amounting to £416 2s., returned by the extx., Sept. 30, 1690.

Moses Bradstreet, 7 mo. 1690.

Will of Moses Bradstreet, dated 16th of August 1690, mentions his wife's children by her former husband; son, John Bradstreet, to him one half of the farm "yt was my Father Broadstreets," sons, Humphrey, Nathaniel, Moses and Jonathan. Daughters, Bridget and Hannah. Appoints John and Moses exrs. Witnesses, Edward Payson, Nicholas Wallis and Nehemiah Jewett, probate Sept. 30, 1690. Inventory of above estate, taken 26th of Sept., 1690, by Samuel Platts and Nehemiah Jewett, amounting to £1257 2s., debts against the estate, £31 12s. 5d. Returned Sept. 30, 1690.

Benj. Stevens, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Seargent Benj. Stevens, of Salisbury, dec'd March 13, 1689-90,

taken 16th of Sept., 1690, by Jonn Allen and Jeremy Allen, amounting to £307 10s., returned by Hannah, relict widow of the dec'd who is appointed admx., Sept. 30, 1690.

Benoni Mackerest, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of "Benoney mak Rast of Salisbury," deceased Aug. 7, 1690, taken Sept. 13, 1690, by Benjamin Eastman and Philip Browne, amounting to £177 5s., returned by Lydia, relict widow of dec'd, who is appointed admx.

Henry Dole, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Henry Dole, taken 26th of Sept., 1690, by Samuel Plummer and Joseph Pike, amounting to £208 9s. 7d., returned by Mr. Richard Dole, Sr. and Sarah Dole, of Newbury, widow of dec'd, who are appointed exors.

Saml. Parker, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of the estate of Samuel Parker, of Haverhill, taken Sept. 29, 1690, by William Starlin and Christopher Bartlett, amounting to £128 4s. 6d., returned by Martha Parker, relict of deceased, who is appointed admx.

Danl. Bradley, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Daniel Bradley, Sr., "slain by the heathen, the 13th of August, 1689," taken Sept. 23, 1689, by Daniel Ladd, Jr. and Samuel Ayer, amounting to £215 1s. 10d.. List of debts due from the estate amounting to £39 14s., returned Sept. 30, 1690, by Mary Bradley, relict widow of deceased admx.

Petition of Daniel Bradley, son of the deceased, that his brother, Joseph Bradley, may be appointed admx., Sept. 30, 1690.

Wm. Acey, 7 mo. 1690.

Will of Wm. Acey, of Rowley, being very aged, dated 22d of April, 1689, mentions

grandchild, John Brown of Rowley, Nathaniel Brown and Ebenezer Brown; grandchild, Bethiah Brown's daughter, Sarah Brown; son John Acey's three daughters, Elizabeth, Hannah and Margaret; appoints his grandson, John Brown, with whom he is at present, to be sole exor.; witnesses, Richard Dumener, Benjamin Goodridge Sr.; probate Sept. 30, 1690.

Joseph Wilson, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Joseph Wilson, taken Sept. 26, 1690, by Shorebome Wilson, amounting to £85 1s.; list of debts, £40 14s. 11d.; returned by said Shoreborne Wilson, Sept. 30, 1690.

Nathl. Clark, 7 mo. 1690.

Will of Nathaniel Clark, of Newbury, dated 21st of August, 1690, mentions son Nathaniel, if he lives, to come home, son Thomas, and his wife's father Noyes, sons, Henry, Daniel and Josiah, his brigandine, and all estate, not already disposed of, to his wife and son John, whom he appoints exors., to bring up his four youngest children, and when the children are of age, the estate to be divided into six parts, his wife to have two parts, and his son John, daughters Sarah, Elizabeth and Judith to have the other parts equally; appoints his father-in-law, Tristram Coffin, and his friends, Henry Somerby and William Noyes, overseers; witnesses, William Noyes and Rebecca Somerby, probate Sept. 30, 1690, and widow Elizabeth and son, John, exors.

Inventory of above estate, taken Sept. 27, 1690, amounting to £714 9s., returned by the exors., Sept. 30, 1690.

John Wallis, 9 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Wallis of Gloucester, taken 29th of Jan., 1690-91, by William Elerse, Isaac Elwell and Ezekiel Col-

lins, amounting to £50 13s., returned by Mary, relict of deceased, who is appointed admx. 29—1 mo. 1691.

Mark Pitman, 9 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Mark Pitman of Marblehead, taken June 6. 1690, by Nathaniel Norden and Archibald Ferguson, amounting to £75 8s. 9d., returned by Sarah, relict of the deceased, who is appointed admx., 25th 9 mo., 1690.

Hugh Jones, 9 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Hugh Jones, taken by William Trask and Stephen Small, amounting to £83 19s.

George Keysar, 9 mo. 1690.

Will of George Keysar of Salem: being aged and full of years, dated Feb. 16, 1686-7, mentions wife, Rebecca Keysar, apprentices, John Stone and Joseph Russell, eldest son Eleazer, John, Benjamin, daughter, Hannah Keysar, she not being able to take care of herself, her brother to provide for her, son-in-law Thomas Mould; and Mary his wife, son Eleazer's two children, Mary and Sarah, under age, son John's children, John, George, Timothy and , grandchildren Robert and Sarah Gilloway, under age, Sarah Cannon, the wife of Robert Cannon, Edward and Susanna Martin of Boston, his first wife's sister's children, his daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Asleby, his wife's daughter; appoints his sons Eleazer and John exors., witnesses, John Hathorne, William Hirst, Simon Willard and Samuel Pickman, probate, Sept. 20, 1690.

Rich'd Woodbury, 9 mo. 1690.

Will of Richard Woodbury, being called in the service, in the expedition against Canada, dated Aug. 1, 1690, mentions wife Sarah, sons and daughters; appoints his wife Sarah

and eldest son, Richard his exors., and his brothers, Thomas, William Woodbury and Roger Haskell, overseers, witnesses Wm. Woodbury and Edward Whittington, probate 25th of 9 mo., 1690.

Inventory of estate of Richard Woodbury, "who dyed at his return from ye Late Canidie Expedition on the 20th day of this instant and was buried in Boston," taken 25th of Nov. 1690, by Andrew Elliott and Daniel Collins, amounting to £326 13s. 7d., returned by Sarah, widow, and Rich'd, eldest son of deceased, exors., 25th of 9 mo., 1690.

John Gove, 9 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Gove, taken 3d of February 1690, by Nathaniel Sillsbey and Samuel Pike, amounting to 19s. due to the estate, by his wages at the eastward, £16 5s. 7d., returned by Lt. Jeremiah Neal, June 30, 1691, who was appointed admr. Jan. 27, 1690.

John Newmarsh, Jr., 9 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Newmarsh, Jr. of Ipswich, taken 30th of March, 1691, by Jacob Foster and John Hanniford, amounting to £346 3s. 6d., returned by Johanna, his widow, who is appointed admx., 3d of 9 mo., 1691.

Moses Maverick, 1 mo. 1690.

Petition, dated April 12, 1691, of Edward Woodman of Boston, who married Remember, the daughter of Moses Maverick, late of Marblehead. In behalf of the seven children of said Remember, his wife sheweth: that administration of said Maverick estate, was granted to Eunice, relict widow of the deceased the 15 of July, 1686, and nothing hath been done towards the settlement of said estate. Said Woodman therefore prays that the Court will order said Eunice to give an account of

her administration, that there may be legal settlement, and those entitled receive their just dues.

It is ordered that said Eunice be summoned to bring in her account at the next County Court at Salem, on the last Tuesday of June next. April 22, 1691.

Benj. Agur, 1 mo. 1691.

Will of Benjamin Agur of Salem, shipwright, dated 8th of July, 1689, mentions brother Thomas Augur, late of Salem, deceased, father Benjamin Augur, late of Salem, deceased, mentions the children of his father-in-law, David Shipping of Salem, shipwright, and appoints said Daniel his sole exor., witnesses, John Coombs, Rebecca Prince and Eliezer Moody, Sr., probate at Boston, Mar. 2, 1690-1, presented by David Phippen, and allowed by Sim Broadstreet, and Sam Sewall and Isa Addington assists.

John Cheney, 2 mo. 1691.

Mary Kilburne and Martha Cheney apptd admx. of their brother's estate, John Cheney, who died of small pox in the Canada Expedition, under Capt. Nelson, leaving no brother. April 22, 1691.

Sam'l Smith, 2 mo. 1691.

At Court April 22, 1691. Whereas Samuel Smith of Rowley died in the voyage to Canada, Mary relict of said Samuel requests Letter of Administration, which is granted.

Adam Gage, 2 mo. 1691.

To the Court at Ipswich 31 March 1691.

The petition of Thomas Gage sheweth that my brother Adam Gage went out a soldier for Canada and there was slain in their Majesties service, and hath left a widow and not any child and neither house land or household stuff considerable, but hath several debts to pay, and he is willing to take administration

and do the best he can or if they do not see cause to appoint him, he wishes to be heard in behalf of the creditors.

Rob't McLaffin, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Robert Mackelaffin of Wenham taken Sept. 19, 1690, by Richard Hutton and John Batchelder senr amounting to £101 9s 6d returned June 30 1691 by Capt. Tho's Fiske of Wenham adm'r.

John Milk, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of John Milk of Salem dated 16 March 1687-8, mentions wife Sarah son John daughter Mary Milk, appoints wife and son executors. Witnesses William Dounten, Rebecca Dounten and William Smith, probate 26 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of above estate taken 1st July 1691, by William Dounten and James Symonds, amounting to £71 2s 1d returned by Sarah Milk one of exors. June 30 1691.

John Harwood, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Harwood senr taken 20 9 mo 1690, by Samuel Cutter sen and Zachariah Marsh senr. amounting to £113 12s, returned by Em Harwood widow and Jonathan Harwood son of deceased 14 1 mo 1690-1, and administration granted to them.

agreement dated March 2 1690-1, between the widow Em Harwood and her children John Jonathan David and Alice Harwood that the estate shall remain as it is without any division during the widow's life.

Philip Prance, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of the estate of Philip Prance of Marblehead dec'd his wife Rachel also deceased taken 19th Mar 1690-1 by Richard Reith and Nathaniel Norden amounting to £165 1s 7d. at the request of James Smith cousin german in blood to the deceased.

The deposition of Samuel Cheever of Marblehead aged 51 years, 30 March 1691.

James Collins, 4 mo. 1691.

"An Inventory of the Estate of James Collins of Salem, who went A voiage to Barbados June ye 18th 1685 And not as yet Returned nor heard of" taken June 30, 1691 by Samuel Phippen and John Rogers amounting to £62 13s. returned by his widow Hannah Collins, who asks for allowance for educating and bringing up Adoniram y son of said James by his former wife, from 3 years old until he was 13 years of age, and James her own son, and is appointed admx. June 30, 1691.

Rob't Bennett, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Robert Bennett of Marblehead, who died February 6th 1690-1, taken by William Beale Sr and Robert Bartlett sen. amounting to £33 4s 6d returned June 30 1691 by George Bonfield who is appointed admr.

The testimony of William Beale aged upward of sixty years William Dagget upward of 30 years and David Furnace aged upward of twenty-one years, all of Marblehead. June 30 1691.

John Pumery, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Pumary of Salem taken by Edward Norice and Walter Palfrey amounting to £147 13s 6d. returned by Mary relict of the dec'd who is appointed admx.

Mary West, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Mary West, late of Manchester, widow deceased on the 28th day of October 1690, taken 20 November 1690 by John Hill Thomas West and Jonn Siblee amounting to £161 19s 6d. returned by John Lee who is appointed admr. June 30 1691.

John Northey, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of John Northey sen of Marblehead, dated 8 September 1688, mentions children John Northey and Sarah Martin and her sons John Martin, Peter, Samuel, Robert, and Thomas; grandchild John Picket, Dorothy Picket, appoints his son exor. witnesses Erasmus James, Nathaniel Norden, and William Waters, probate June 30 1691.

John Neal 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Neal taken 6th April 1791 by Jeremiah Neal and Samuel Pike amounting to £17 18s 4d debts due to the estate £32 5s 4 1-2d, due from the estate £2 19s returned by Samuel Neal admr., 30th June 1691.

Wm. Sibley, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of William Sibley of Salem dated 30 January 1690-1, mentions sons John Sibley Joseph Sibley Nathaniel Sibley under age, daughters Ruth, Rachell, wife Ruth and appoints her extx, and his friends Capt. Jonathan Walcott, John Sibley, Thomas Haines and Thomas Putnam to be overseers. Witnesses Thomas Haynes John Putnam Jr. and Thomas Putnam. Probate June 30 1691.

Address to the Court from Ruth Sibley widow of said William sheweth, that she had by will a good farm of 140 acres from her father William Canterbury. she was first married to Thomas Small by whom she had one son and three daughters. her first husband deceased about 15 years since, married to William Sibly about 14 years since. her husband brought little estate with him and was sickly for several years being thought to be in a consumption, &c. dated June 30 1691.

George Ropes, Mary Ropes, 4 mo., 1691.

Inventory of the estate of George Ropes

deceased after the death also of his widow Mary taken 1st July 1691 by Simon Willard and William Downton, amounting to £55 8s 6d returned by John Ropes son of above who is appointed admr June 30 1691.

Rob't Stone, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Robert Stone Junr and Hannah his wife taken 7th July 1691, by Jeremiah Neal and John Buttelph, amounting to £87 16s returned by the widow Sarah Stone, relict of Rob't Stone Sen'r deceased, who is appointed admx. Jnne 30 1691.

George Oakes, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of George Oakes of Lynn deceased the 17th of April 1691 taken by John Blaney senr and Michael Bowden, amounting to £59 14s 3d. list of debts due from the estate amounting to £48 13s 6d. returned by John Oakes brother of the deceased who is appointed admr with the consent of "Ginnet Oake" mother of the deceased, July 18th 1691.

Zebulon Hill, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of Zebulon Hill Jr of Salem marriener intending a voyage to sea, dated 23d October 1690, mentions his honored father and mother still surviving. Brother Benjamin and other brothers and sisters, appoints his father exor. witnesses Samuel Beadle Thomas Beadle and Benjamin Gerrish. probate June 30, 1691.

John Hill, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of John Hill of Salem Cooper, being found a voyage to sea, dated 9th October 1690 gives to his wife Priscilla all his estate real and personal. witnesses Retire Shattuck and Samuel Williams probate June 30, 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken 30 June 1691, by Roger Derby and Richard Prythe-

rek, amounting to £91 7s 6d returned by Priscilla Hill, ext'x June 30 1691.

Gabriel Holman, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Gabriel Holman of Marblehead his wife also being deceased since taken June 8 1691 by Francis Girdler and Francis Grant amounting to £4 6s list of debts due from the estate £4 7s 6d returned by Sam'l Holman the Eldest son left of the deceased, June 30, 1691.

Alice Elwell, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of Alice Elwell of Gloucester, dated 24 March 1690-1, mentions her late husband Robert Elwell, five daughters one being Alice Bennett appoints Morris Smith and John Day exors witnesses James Stevens and Thomas Millett Sen., probate June 30 1691. died 10th April 1690-1.

Inventory of above estate taken 9 May 1691, by Thomas Millet Senr, Joseph Allin and Jonathan Orris, amounting to £49 2s 6d. returned by exor June 30, 1691.

Jona. Gatchells 4 mo 1691.

Inventory of the estate of Jonathan Gatchell of Marblehead taken 11 June 1691 by Erasmus James and John Nicholson amounting to £8 11 s 6d returned by Jeremiah Gatchell brother of deceased June 30 1691.

Thaddeus Redding, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Thaddeus Reading of Marblehead who died 6 January 1690, taken 24th June 1691 by William Beale Senr, Robert Bartlett Senr and Benjamin James, amounting to £511 0s 3d. returned by John Reading admr June 1691.

Patrick Corsey 4 mo. 1691.

"An a Count of Patrick Corsey Testate a Depts as it appeareth for searuing thare Maiestis and the Country a Gainst the Indians vnder the command of Capt. Guniaud Wil-

lard from August 28th 90: to the 16 of May 91 £11 07s 00d. Cr to a Goon at £00 12s 0d.

pr mee JNO. CONANTS."

Allen Breed 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of the estate of Allen Breed senr who died Mar. 17 1691 taken by Nathaniel Ballard and Henry Stacey amounting to £46 7s, returned June 30 1601 by Allen Breed senr of Lynn who is appointed admr and give bond with John Breed and Joseph Breed as sureties.

Wm. Averill, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of William Averill of Topsfield, dated 15 April 1680, mentions wife and eleven children under age, sons John, Nathaniel; appoints his wife sole extx. witnesses John Wilds and Sarah Wilds. probate June 30 1691. died 23d April 1691.

Inventory of estate taken by Samuel Howlett and Daniel Redington, amounting to £589 4s 3d returned by Hannah widow and extx of said William June 30, 1691.

Wm. Babb, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of William Bab taken February 20, 1690, by Nathaniel Felton and Isaac Cook, amounting to £4 17s returned by Deborah Babb widow of dec'd who is appointed admx. June 30 1691

Mathew Woodwell 4 mo. 1691.

Will of Mathew Woodwell of Salem, dated 28th of Dec. 1690, mentions wife Mary, sons Samuel, John, Mathew and Joshua, daughters Mary, Margaret, Elizabeth and Dorcas, appoints his wife sole extx., and Mr. John Pickering, senr. and Mr. Manasseh Marston to be overseers, witnesses, John Marston senr. George Ingersoll Jr. and Robert Nowell, Sr. probate 30th of June, 1691. Inventory of

above estate, taken by William Dounton and Manasseh Marston, amounting to £180 17s. 6d., returned by the widow and extx., Mary Woodwell, June 30, 1691.

◆◆◆◆◆
BOSTON NUMISMATIC SOCIETY.

Boston, Jan. 8, 1863. The annual meeting was held at the rooms of the Historical and Genealogical Society, Mr. J. Colburn, Vice President, in the chair. The following gentlemen were elected officers for the ensuing year: *President*, Winslow Lewis, M. D.; *Vice President*, Jeremiah Colburn; *Treasurer*, Henry Davenport; *Secretary*, William S. Appleton. The Cabinet, of the Society, contains about one thousand coins, most of which are the American series of Medals and Coins. There are many fine specimens of foreign coins, embracing, Greek, Roman, French, Chinese, Japanese, Siamese, and a very fair collection of English; most of the foreign, are donations from members and gentleman interested in the study.

The Secretary exhibited several coins of much interest; one was a rare pattern for "5 Decimes" of the French Republic of 1793. It is a large coin of bell-metal, with the inscription "Regeneration Francaise," representing the Goddess of Reason giving nourishment to the French Nation. A medal, also, was shown by the same gentleman, struck in silver, size 38, by the New England Society, for the Promotion of Manufactures and Mechanical Arts. *Obverse*; a beautiful head of Archimedes and the date 1826. *Reverse*; representations of a carding-machine, a steam-boat and a steam-engine, with the inscription "Genius, Intelligence and Industry triumph," with the names of Archimedes, Galileo, Newton, Franklin, Watts and Fulton, surrounded by rays of glory. The name of the artist C. Gobrecht, is on each side.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

April, 1863.

No. 2.

A MEMOIR OF
GEN. JOHN GLOVER,
OF MARBLEHEAD.

BY WILLIAM P. UPHAM.

(A Report read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, March 9th, 1863, upon a donation to the Library of certain books formerly belonging to Gen'l Glover.)

These books were recently presented to the Essex Institute by Hon. Robert Hooper* of Boston, with the exception of one volume, belonging however to the same series, presented by Wm. R. L. Ward, Esq.† of New York. They form a most valuable donation, consisting of seven manuscript volumes. One contains copies of letters written by Gen. Glover while in the Revolutionary service, herein referred to as the Letter Book. The other six are the Orderly Books, kept in the 21st Provincial Regiment, afterwards the 14th Continental Regiment. This Regiment was commanded by Col. John Glover from the commencement of the Revolution until the 21st of February 1777, when he was made Brigadier General. From

that time until the close of the war, it constituted part of Gen. Glover's Brigade.

In the Orderly Books, above mentioned, are preserved the General Orders issued each day from Head Quarters at the place where this Regiment was stationed, during the following periods of the Revolution :

Volume No. 1, beginning June 29th, 1775, Head Quarters at Cambridge, and ending Sept. 14th, 1775.

No. 2, beginning Sept. 15th, 1775, and ending Jan. 5th, 1776.

No. 3, beginning Jan. 6th, 1776, and ending July 26th, 1776, Head Quarters at New York.

No. 4, beginning Oct. 19th, 1776, Head Quarters at Mile Square, N. Y., and ending Oct. 14th, 1778, Head Quarters at Providence, R. I. A gap occurs in this Number from Nov. 24th, 1776, Head Quarters at North Castle, New York, to June 28th, 1778, Head Quarters at Fort Arnold, N. Y.

No. 5, beginning March 6th, 1779, Head Quarters at Providence, R. I., and ending July 28, 1779, Head Quarters at Ridgfield, Conn.

* A grandson of Gen. Glover.

† A great-grandson of Jonathan Glover, who was a brother of Gen. Glover.

No. 6, beginning Aug. 3d, 1781, Head Quarters at Phillipsburg, N. Y., and ending Nov. 26th, 1781. Head Quarters at the Highlands, N. Y.

Orderly Books of the Revolution are very rare, and it is doubtful whether there exists another series so complete and well preserved as this. For, though all Aides de Camp and Majors of Brigades were ordered "to keep regularly entered in a Book all the General Orders of the Army, as well as those of the Brigade they belong to,"* still such Books were considered of no value, except for a temporary purpose, and the constantly shifting movements of the different portions of the Army, the frequent and sudden marches, the loss of baggage, and especially the careless irregularities of Camp life, caused them to be poorly kept, and soon lost.

For the student of American History, nothing could afford so interesting, and at the same time so reliable, a source of information; and the reader viewing, as if actually present, the very scenes as they transpired from day to day in that long and doubtful contest which finally established our Independence, will gain a higher appreciation of the wisdom, patience and benevolence of Washington, and the bravery and fidelity of his officers and of his army.

As no biography has ever been written of Gen. Glover, to whom these manuscripts belonged, and with whose career they are so intimately connected, the following article may serve as an accompaniment and illustration of the books themselves, and at the same time do some justice to the memory of that distinguished patriot, "active, modest and industrious, the friend of Washington, the truest friend of freedom, the hero of Trenton."†

General John Glover was born in Salem Mass., Nov. 5, 1732, and was baptised in the First Church in Salem, Nov. 26. He died in Marblehead, Jan. 30, 1797. His father, Jonathan, Jr., was born in Salem, Dec. 14, 1702, and married Tabitha Bacon of Salem, Feb. 23, 1727. Jonathan, Sr., father of the preceding, was born in Salem, April, 1677, and was the son of John Glover, who was married in Salem in 1660, probably the son of Charles Glover, who came from England to this country in 1630, and joined the First Church in Salem, as a member in full communion, June 10, 1640.*

Gen. John Glover and his three brothers, Jonathan, Samuel and Daniel removed from Salem to Marblehead when young, and became engaged in various branches of trade: Jonathan was a hatter, Samuel a goldsmith, Daniel a blockmaker, and John a shoemaker. In 1754, Oct. 30, John married Hannah Gale of Marblehead.

He soon after entered into the fishing business, and was prosperously engaged in that and other mercantile pursuits until the outbreak of the Revolution. His brother Samuel was a Captain through the French War, in Joseph Williams' Regiment, during the year 1757, and in Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, from 1758 until the end of the War.

John and his brother Jonathan appear by the Marblehead Records to have held for many years offices of honor and trust in the Town Government, and were connected with many enterprises for the benefit of the inhabitants. In 1773, when the prevalence of the Small Pox excited such apprehension among the people of this vicinity, they were the principal movers in building the Hospital for the purpose of inoculation on Cat Island, now Low-

* See Orderly Book, No. 1, July 20, 1775.

† Address of Geo. B. Loring before the Columbian Society in Marblehead, Jan. 8, 1856. page 5.

* For a Genealogical table of the family, see the appendix.

ell Island, in Salem Harbor. For this purpose leave was granted by vote of the town of Salem, Aug. 16, 1773,* and they, with others, erected the Hospital, and carried it on at their own expense for more than a year successfully.†

There was a large party, however, who did not believe in the efficacy of inoculation, and so fierce was the opposition on the part of some of the people, that they threatened to mob the proprietors of the Hospital. But Jonathan Glover, with an energy appropriate to the place and the occasion, having stationed a loaded cannon in the hall of his house, opened his doors, and declared his readiness to receive the rioters. This prompt action seems to have prevented any actual violence, but the controversy continued to cause great excitement in the neighborhood, and only ended, when, in the spring of 1775, the far more important question of Liberty engrossed the attention of all.

Marblehead made early preparations for the great struggle which her citizens wisely judged to be inevitable.‡

Before the year 1775, a full Militia Regiment, of a thousand men, had been maintained by this town, then in point of wealth and im-

portance, the second in the Colony of Massachusetts.

This Regiment was reorganized, men and officers being enlisted for the Continental service. The ten companies were very soon completed, and the men, thoroughly equipped and disciplined, ready to turn out for duty on any emergency. John Glover was chosen Colonel. On the 26th of February, 1775, when Col. Leslie made his famous descent upon the quiet "City of Peace," had he not prudently avoided a collision in the affair at North Bridge, the brave men of the Marblehead Regiment, who had instantly collected upon the alarm being given, and were all ready drawn up on the line of his retreat from Salem, would have given him a similar reception to that which met Col. Smith and Lord Percy on the 19th of April, when retreating from Lexington.*

John Glover had for many years been in the military service, and had held the following commissions, the originals of which are still in the possession of his descendants, first, as "Ensign in the third military foot Company in the Town of Marblehead, under the Command of Richard Reed Esq., in the fifth Regiment of Militia in the County of Essex, whereof Jacob Fowle Esq. is Colonel," dated March 12th, 1759, and signed by Thomas Pownall, Governor, and Andrew Oliver, Secretary; second, as "Captain Lieut't in the military Company of Foot in Marblehead, under the Command of Azor Orne Esq. in the Regiment of Militia in the County of Essex, whereof Jacob Fowle Esq. is Colonel," dated Feb. 12th, 1762, and signed by Francis Bernard, Governor, and John Cotton,

* Felt's Annals, 1st Edition, page 484. M'd Town Records.

† A very interesting account of this Hospital, and of the "Small Pox War" which it occasioned in 1774, may be found in the Marblehead Mirror of March 21st, 1863, written by J. H. Orne, of Marblehead. The proprietors of the Hospital were Elbridge Gerry, John Glover, Azor Orne and Jonathan Glover. For an account of the building of a similar Hospital, in the southeast part of the great pastures in Salem, see a Memoir of Dr. Edward A. Holyoke, Boston, 1829, Appendix I.

‡ See Gordon's History of American War i, 422. M. Town Records.

* See 4th of July Oration at Salem, 1842, C. W. Upham; also an account of Leslie's Retreat by C. M. Endicott.

Dep. Secretary; third, as "Captain of a military Company of Foot in the Town of Marblehead, in the Regiment of Militia in the County of Essex, whereof John Gallison Esq. is Colonel," dated February 8th, 1773, and signed by Thomas Hutchinson, Governor, and John Cotton, Dep. Secretary.

Col. Glover abandoned his extensive business, and devoted himself with his whole energy to the patriot cause. His money was given to aid the enlistment of men, and the purchase of supplies for the Continental army; and his vessels were turned into privateers. Associated with him, were such men as Col. Azor Orne* and Elbridge Gerry, with whom he was intimately connected, both in town and state affairs. While in the army he maintained a constant correspondence with them, as influential members of the State Government, in regard to the conduct of the War, and the forwarding of men and supplies.†

It is sufficient evidence of the high opinion which Glover's fellow townsmen had of his ability, that they should at once select him as the best fitted to command a Regiment composed of nearly all the able-bodied men of the town; and the sequel justified the selection, for this Regiment, and the 14th Continental, which was formed from it, at the new enlistment of Jan. 1, 1776, became under the careful and constant training of Glover, the best equipped, best disciplined, and most reliable Corps in the Army.

Frequently called upon in those sudden and critical emergencies, which put to the severest test the soldier's courage and endurance, its brave men elicited the applause and admiration of all, by their unexampled readiness,

skill and intrepidity; engaged in most of the important battles of the War from its commencement to its close, in many instances assigned the post of honor when extraordinary difficulty or peril surrounded the Army, and ever prepared and willing for service, either on the land or on the water, this Regiment established that world-wide reputation, which Marblehead has, from that time to the present, so nobly sustained.

The sacrifices which Marblehead made for the cause of the Revolution, are shown by the following facts. In 1772, the tonnage of Marblehead was upwards of twelve thousand, and the number of polls twelve hundred and three; in 1780, the polls were but five hundred and forty four, and the tonnage at the peace, was only fifteen hundred and nine; nearly every able-bodied citizen was abroad engaged in the public service, either "upon land or water," and at the close of the contest, there were within the borders of this single town, four hundred and forty-eight widows, and nine hundred and sixty-six fatherless children. No other town in the United States of the same population and property, lost so large a proportion of both, probably, as Marblehead.*

The following taken from the Marblehead Register of April 17, 1830, gives a brief account of some interesting events in the early history of the Revolution.

"MARBLEHEAD REMINISCENCES.

1773, Dec. 16th. Tea destroyed in Boston.

1774, March 25th. Boston Port Bill passed, only Coasters allowed to enter after being searched at Marblehead and an officer put on board to proceed to Boston; many strangers in town, and great buzz among the people.

* Marblehead Register, April 17, 1839.

† See Letter Book.

* Report on the American Fisheries, by Lorenzo Sabine 1853, page 202.

July 5th. Governor Gage in town, and dines with Mr. Robert Hooper.

August 1st. Town sent eleven carts laden with Jamaica fish and a cask of oil to Boston, as a present to the inhabitants of that town.

Sept. 30th. The British soldiers stationed on Marblehead Neck. The soldier, who wounded Capt. Merritt, was there punished; five hundred lashes. A Town Meeting was previously held on the subject, which was referred to the military.

Oct. 6th. Great fire in Salem; our people go over with the Union Engine, Edward Homan, Captain. The town of Salem afterwards credits the town of Marblehead for saving their town, or a great part of it. Thanks were given to Capt. Homan for his exertions: it is said that boards were held before his face at the time.

Oct. 8th. Sloop arrived from Boston, soliciting further donations.

1775, Feb. 9th. His Majesty's ship Lively, 20 guns, Capt. Bishop, arrived and anchored opposite the Fort. Capt. and officers, few days after, dine on shore.

Feb. 26th. Came into the harbour a transport with 246 troops, which were landed while the people were gone to meeting in the afternoon on Homan's Beach, and there loaded their guns and marched out of town. Some of the soldiers carried coils of rope. It afterwards appeared, that when they arrived at the North Bridge in Salem, the people took up the bridge to hinder them from going further that way. A compromise, afterwards took place, between the commander, and the people; the bridge was let down and he was allowed to march yards, which he did, and so returned to Marblehead after dark and went on board the Transport again. As they returned through the town, they passed the Marblehead Regiment, all hands to quarters.

March 14th. Capt. Bishop again dined on shore. He is said to be a good kind of man.

April 19th. British troops march out of Boston. Paul Revere previously left the town and spread the news. Battle at Lexington.

April 20th. Capt. Bishop sent a message on shore: Town Meeting on the subject; many people moving out of town.

May 3rd. Brig Nancy sailed for Europe.

" 21st. Mr. Whitwell preached to Artillery Company at Old Meeting House. Text Chron. 28, 15.

May 22nd. Drums and fifes go about town; fishermen enlisting for Continental Army.

May 25th. Generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton arrive at Boston.

May 26th. Lively ordered to Boston.

" 28th. Preaching at church. Text Jer. 9, 24.

May 30th. Alarm; soldiers said to be landing at the ferry; Glover with the Regiment turn out; himself with a short jacket on; alarm false.

May 31st. The Lively sailed for Boston; the Merlin, Sloop of war takes her place.

June 6th. Arrived a schooner from W. Indies; Glover's; he went off to meet her; the Merlin sent his barge, to order her to the ship, Glover refused, and so run her into Gerry's wharf; much people collected to see the fray.

June 11th. Sailed Schooner Charlotte Stephens W. Indies.

June 15th. Town send a Committee of three on board the Merlin.

June 17th. Battle of Bunker Hill.

" 21st. A general muster in town; orders came for the Regiment to march.

June 22nd. The Regiment march for Cambridge.

August 1st. The Merlin stops the fishing boats as they pass.

August 24th. Company of Volunteers arrive from Cambridge for privateering. They are to go on board Col. Glover's schr.

Sept. 11. John Grush in schr., sailed for W. Indies.

Sept. 21. All hands repairing Fort, Sundays not excepted.

Sept. 27. A schooner from New Providence in; in the evening they went off and took her and carried her round to ferry.

1776, Jan. 7. Trees on Cat Island cut down last night, suppose by the Merlin.

June 1. The representatives from Salem were not received at the General Court because they were chosen by kernels of corn and pease."

It will be seen by the above, that the Marblehead Regiment was transferred from the Militia to the Provincial or Continental service about the 22d of May, 1775. On the 21st of June, they were ordered to march. On the 22d they marched to Cambridge, and reported for duty to Gen'l Ward, then in command of the gathering forces.

The drumsticks which were used to beat the drum on the day when the Regiment marched from Marblehead to Cambridge, have been preserved in Marblehead as an honored memento of the occasion, and were lately presented to the Essex Institute.

The following is a list of the officers of this Regiment:

Colonel,—John Glover.

Lieutenant Colonel,—John Gerry.

Major,—Gabriel Johnnot.

Adjutant,—William Gibbs.

Captains,—Wm. R. Lee, Wm. Courtis, Wm. Bacon, Thomas Grant, Joel Smith, Nicholson Broughton, Wm. Blackler, John Merritt, John Selman, Francis Symonds.

Lieutenants,—John Glover, Robert Harris, Wm. Mills, Wm. Bubier, John Bray, John Stacey, Nathaniel Clark, Joshua Prentice, Isaac Collyer, Wm. Russell.

Ensigns,—Edward Archbold, Thomas Courtis, Seward Lee, Ebenezer Graves, Joshua Orne, J. Devereaux, Jr., Nathaniel Pearce, Robert Nimblett, Edward Holman, George Ligngrass.

These, except Capt. Wm. R. Lee and his Lieutenant, John Glover, and Ensign Edward Archbold, were all commissioned by the Provincial Congress June 23d, 1775. (See Am. Arch. 4th Series, Vol. II, 828.)* Lee

soon after became Major, and finally was Colonel. He was distinguished throughout the war for bravery and ability as an officer, and was honored by Washington with the appointment to the office of Adjutant General, but declined it in favor of Col. Pickering. (Sparks' Writings of Washington, Vol. IV, 372, 433; Vol. V, 158.) Col. Lee was afterwards, from 1802 to 1825, Collector at the Port of Salem.

John Glover was the eldest son of the Colonel, and was subsequently a Captain in the 14th Regiment. Archbold also became Adjutant in the same Regiment.

The uniform of the Regiment consisted of a blue round jacket and trowsers trimmed with leather buttons. (Lossing Am. Rev., Vol. 2nd, 606.) It received the name of the 21st Regiment, but was afterwards also known as the "Marine Regiment." While at Cambridge it had an important share in that series of operations which finally resulted in the evacuation of Boston by the "ministerial army," and its officers were often honored with those temporary appointments which in a new army require so much skill and experience. (See Ord. Book, No. 1.)

On the 4th of Oct., 1775, Col. Glover with Stephen Moylan, (one of Washington's Aids and Muster Master General) at the request of Washington, took charge of the equipment and manning of the armed vessels and cruisers which did such invaluable service in the early part of the war. He and his Regiment were stationed at Beverly, for this purpose, from the latter part of the year 1775, until July 20th, 1776, when they left that place for New York.

* John Glover received also a commission, which is still in the possession of his descendants, from

the Continental Congress, dated July 1st, 1775 signed by John Hancock, President, and Charles Thomson, Secretary.

While at Beverly, two Captains of the Regiment, John Selman and Nicholas Broughton, (afterwards a son-in-law of Col. Glover,) undertook the first naval expedition of the Revolution; Broughton, as Commodore, commanding the Schooner Lynch, 6 guns, and Selman the Franklin, 4 guns, (the same afterwards commanded by Capt. Mugford,) each taking his company for the crew.

An interesting account of this expedition, written by Capt. Selman himself, may be found in the Salem Gazette of July 22nd, 1856. They sailed from Beverly Oct. 21st, 1775, their main object being to intercept and capture the British transports and vessels. Being detained, however, a long time, by adverse winds and weather, and hearing that men were being recruited for the British army at Quebec, on the Island of St. John's, (now Prince Edward's Island,) they landed at that place, and, with their crews, captured the Fort on the Island, and also took prisoners and brought off "Gov. Colbeck and Judge Wright," who, as they were informed, "were the official persons swearing these men in behalf of George 3d. for Quebec," the intention being, "to break up this recruiting business," and "do essential service to Montgomery, who was then attacking Quebec." Having returned to Beverly, with their prisoners and other captures, they repaired at once to Cambridge, to report to Gen. Washington their success, but were surprised to find him displeased with the result of the voyage. The General Orders of Nov. 5, 1775, (Ord. Book No. 2,) give an explanation of this cool reception. Washington, at that time, considered it of the greatest importance to conciliate the people of the Northern Provinces; and he might well fear, that the vigorous and somewhat rough manner in which Selman and Broughton had treated the dignitaries of

St. John's Island, would tend to interrupt the friendship which then existed between that people and the Colonies.

It was under the agency of Col. Glover that Capt. John Manly's vessel was fitted out, and the crew was obtained from his Regiment. Manly, who was a native of Marblehead, received a naval commission from Washington, October, 1775. His first command was the schooner Lee; he was subsequently in command of the frigates, Hancock and Hague. He died in Boston, in 1793, and was buried with distinction.

Capt. Samuel Tucker, another celebrated Privateersman of Marblehead, sailed under the same auspices. He is said to have captured more British guns and British seamen than Paul Jones, or any other Captain in the service of the thirteen states. Captain Tucker took John Adams to Europe in 1779. On the passage, he fell in with an enemy. It was agreed to fight her, and also that Mr. Adams should retire below; but Tucker soon observed him, with a gun, fighting as a common marine, and in tones of authority ordered him to leave the deck; Mr. Adams, however, continued at his post, when, at last, Tucker seized him, and forced him away, exclaiming as he did so, "I am commanded by the Continental Congress to carry you in safety to Europe, and I will do it." He removed after the Revolution to Bristol, Maine, where he died in 1803.*

The gallant Capt. James Mugford also, whose capture of the Brig Hope, with her cargo of fifteen hundred barrels of powder, besides other munitions of war, in Boston Harbor on the 17th of May, 1776, was of such inestimable value to the Colonies, had been a

* Report on the American Fisheries, by Lorenzo Sabine, page 201.

Captain in this Regiment, and his crew of 20 men were volunteers from it at Beverly. This capture was at the time considered by Washington as of the greatest importance, supplying the army as it did with the much needed article of powder at a time, when the whole stock on hand did not amount to more than nine rounds per man, and our lines, if attacked, could have made no resistance.

Capt. Mugford, with others in Marblehead, had been, the previous year, impressed into the British service by a press-gang, which came ashore from the Frigate *Lively*, then lying in Marblehead harbor, opposite "Skinner's Head" on the Neck side. The Frigate had thrown out ballast here, and the place is still called "the Ballast." Mugford's wife, as soon as she heard of the capture of her husband, went on board the frigate, and demanded his release, stating that they had but just been married, and she depended upon him for her support. The Captain promised to release him, and did so.

When taken, Mugford had been sent on board a sloop of War, which lay off the Harbor. While there, he heard the sailors talking about the "powder ship," which they were expecting from England. It was this knowledge, which made him so eager to undertake his enterprise. He applied for, and obtained from Gen. Ward, then at Philadelphia, a commission, with power to capture the expected vessel, and under that commission he sailed. The haste with which he proceeded occasioned some irregularities, which perhaps was the cause why the prize money failed to be properly and justly paid.

Mugford's naval victory on the 19th of May, 1776, though fatal to himself, places him first on the List of Naval Heroes and Martyrs of the Revolution. At his funeral,

which was conducted with great ceremony and distinction, the "Marine Regiment" performed the Military honors.

To show the activity and zeal with which the privateering business was conducted at that time, it is stated, that in a single season there were despatched from Salem and Beverly fifty-two privateers, chiefly owned in Salem and Beverly, which mounted about seven hundred and fifty guns, and carried crews of nearly four thousand men. From May 1776, to February 1778, the American Privateers, one hundred and seventy-three in number, made prize of seven hundred and thirty-three British vessels, which with their cargoes were worth more than twenty-five millions of dollars, after deducting the value of the property retaken and restored.*

The following documents show the manner in which Glover was connected with this business :

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL GLOVER AND
MR. MOYLAN.

CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE, }
Oct. 4, 1775. }

His Excellency, having resolved to equip two armed vessels, has empowered you to negotiate this business, in which the following directions are to be observed :

1st. That the vessels be approved sailers, and as well found as possible.

2d. That you have an appraisement made of them, by indifferent people.

3d. That you agree, at as reasonable a rate as you can, for the hire of the vessels, and, if possible, procure the cannon and swivels on loan, and if not, purchase them at the cheapest rate per month.

4th. If you cannot equip them suitably at *Salem or Marblehead*, one of you proceed to *Newburyport*, where there are several vessels, and sundry cannon provided, suitable for this purpose.

5th. You are, as soon as possible, to send

* American Fisheries, Sabine 200.

down proper directions for the making of the cartridges, and providing ammunition, and a list of what will be wanted.

6th. You are to nominate some suitable person at *Cape Ann*, *Marblehead*, and such other place, where any prizes may be sent, as an agent to take care of such prizes, instructing him to give as early information as possible of all captures, and the list of cargoes, as far as he can do it from papers. These persons when nominated by you, to receive instructions from Head Quarters. You are also to settle with them the terms; and let them be persons of approved good character, and known substance. All agreements &c. to be put in writing.

7th. All contracts entered into by you jointly, when together, or separately in case one should go to *Newbury*, the General will ratify and confirm.

8th. As soon as either of the vessels is in such forwardness, as to be ready to sail in a few days, you are to send notice to Head Quarters, that the officers and men may march down.

I am Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE COMMITTEES
 OF SALEM AND GLOUCESTER.

CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE, }
 October 4, 1775. }

Gentlemen:

I am directed by his Excellency General *Washington*, to inform you, that he has referred the disposition of the cargo of the vessel lately taken within your District, to the General Court of this Colony, to whom he has also recommended the brave captors for a suitable compensation. He now proposes to equip the vessels as ships of war, and immediately to send them on a cruise; or, if these vessels are not fit for the service, to exchange them for others, for which purpose he has despatched Colonel *Glover*; and as it will not only be a protection for the coast, but probably greatly dis-

treass the enemy, his Excellency requests your kind assistance to Colonel *Glover* in managing this business.

I am, by his Excellency's orders,
 most respectfully, Gentlemen,
 your obedient and humble servant,
J. REED.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN
 GLOVER.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
 October 4, 1775. }

Sir:

The vote of the General Court is at length received, but in such terms, and in such a manner, that his Excellency, the General, does not choose to meddle with either of the vessels. You will, therefore, on receipt of this, take two other vessels, the most suitable for our purpose, upon the best terms you can. Let them be prime sailers, put them into the best order, and lose no time. A great number of transports are hourly expected at *Boston*, from *England* and elsewhere. If you cannot equip them with guns suitable from *Salem*, by going to *Newburyport* you may find not only a suitable vessel, but have your choice of guns for the purpose. As you may have more men upon your hands, than you will be able to manage, Mr. *Moylan*, the Muster-Master General, is associated with you in this business; and whatever engagements are entered into by you and Mr. *Moylan*, when you may happen to be together, or by either, in case one goes to *Newbury*, the General will fully ratify and confirm.

I am, Sir,
 your most obedient servant,
J. REED.

To Colonel JOHN GLOVER, *Marblehead*.

S. MOYLAN AND J. GLOVER TO GENERAL
 WASHINGTON.

SALEM, Monday, Oct. 9, 1775.

Sir:

We were too sanguine in our expectations on Saturday, which occasioned Mr. *Moylan* to tell Mr. *Reed*, that one of the schoo-

ers would be ready for the sea, on Thursday next. It is difficult to procure carpenters, to put them in the necessary order. We therefore think it will be Saturday, before the first will be ready to sail; on that day, we would recommend to your Excellency to order the Captain and his company to set off; on the Wednesday ensuing, we have no doubt but that the other vessel will be properly fitted.

Col. Glover has given the strongest proofs of his good opinion of the schooner, commanded by Captain Broughton: he has ventured his brother and his favorite son on board of her. However, lest any blame may lie with him, if any misfortune should happen, (which God avert,) he will be pleased to have the Captain and his company removed to a vessel of better fame for sailing. * * *

COL. JOSEPH REED TO CAPT. NICHOLSON
BROUGHTON.

HEAD QUARTERS, Oct. 12, 1775.

Sir:

You are to recruit your present crew to seventy men, including officers, but not out of the companies stationed at Marblehead for the security of the coast, without the consent of the committee. You will have further instructions in a few days. In the mean time you are to follow the orders of your Colonel.

I am, Sir,

your very humble servant,
J. REED.

(The same to Capt. Selman.)

JOHN GLOVER TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

MARBLEHEAD, Oct. 15, 1775.

Sir:

This will acquaint you, the two vessels, that the Captains Broughton and Selman are to command, are ready to take the troops on board. The forms for the cannon and swivel cartridges I have sent to Col. Burbank. Would it not be best that every man be furnished with a spear, or cutlass, and a pair of pistols, if to be had? Our guns are very unhandy in boarding. I have

procured provisions for two vessels, saving four thousand weight of bread, which cannot be had here, but at the extravagant price of thirty-two shillings per hundred weight. Capt. Selman has his complement of men, to ten, which, with your Excellency's leave, he will take out of the regiment. Capt. Broughton is very unwell, but hope it is nothing more than a bad cold, which he took at the time of his running his vessel on shore. He has not been able to recruit a single man here; apprehend he may get his complement out of the Regiment with your Excellency's leave. This morning, six o'clock, saw a ship coming out of Boston; steered her course directly for Marblehead, which alarmed the inhabitants very much. She came almost to the harbour's mouth, tacked ship, and stood off where she now is about one or two leagues distant. I communicated to my son your Excellency's intention (as handed to me by Col. Reed) of giving him the command of one of the vessels, which he seems much pleased with; hope his conduct will meet your Excellency's approbation; he therefore waits for directions.

I am your Excellency's

most obedient servant,

JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency, GEN. WASHINGTON.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO WILLIAM PALFREY
AND COL. JOHN GLOVER OF MARBLEHEAD.

CAMBRIDGE, December 4, 1775.

Sir:

I am commanded by his Excellency to inform you that he received your favours of the 1st. and 3d. instant, and that your activity and conduct merit his approbation. He is much obliged to the people, who have afforded their assistance in securing this valuable prize, and for the alertness they have discovered, and zeal for the service of their country. You will be pleased to spare the Committee a few of the cannon shot, taking a receipt for the same, and mentioning the cost, that they may be repaid when they get theirs. As to the cannon, his Excellency is

exceedingly sorry that the want of them here is so great that he cannot spare them, or he willingly would. His Excellency thinks that the ship *Concord* and cargo should be a prize, as the enemy every day are seizing our vessels; but, conceiving himself not authorized to judge a vessel coming from *Britain* here, with goods for a company or house in *Boston*, he thinks it expedient to send to Congress for their determination, for which purpose an express will go to-morrow morning with such letters and papers as may be necessary for them to determine upon.

If this vessel can be run up into some secure place, where the enemy cannot get her again, the goods may, and should be kept on board, under a proper guard, to prevent embezzlement. But if this cannot be done, and there will be danger of the enemy's recovering the ship and cargo, the goods must be landed. The bill of lading is sent for that purpose, which will do as well as the invoice. There are several small parcels on board, for which there are no invoices.

I am, &c.,

R. H. HARRISON.

P. S. The Committee may keep the two four-pounders you spared them till called for. Take their receipt.°

On the 1st of January, 1776, most of the men of the 21st or Marine Regiment re-enlisted for the war and formed the 14th Continental Regiment, the new arrangement of the Army taking effect from that date. Col. Glover was commissioned Colonel of the New Regiment.

The following list of the Company Officers of the 14th Regiment, is taken from Glover's Letter Book.

1st Company. Capt., W'm Courtis Esq.—First Lieut., Edward Archbold—Second Lieut., Thos. Courtis—Ensign, James Foster.

2nd Company. Captain, Thos. Grant Esq.—First Lieut., William Bubier—Second Lieut. Eben'r Graves—Ensign, John Allen.

3d Company. Captain, John Glover Esq.—First Lieut., Joshua Orne—Second Lieut., Marston Watson—Ensign, William Hawks.

4th Company. Captain, Nathaniel Bond Esq.—First Lieut., Theophilus Munson—Second Lieut., Seward Lee—Ensign, Jeremiah Reed.

5th Company. Captain, Joseph Swasey Esq.—First Lieut., Robert Williams—Second Lieut., Thomas Fosdick—Ensign, Rob't Wormsted.

6th Company. Captain, Joseph Lee Esq.—First Lieut., Nath'l Clark—Second Lieut., Joseph Stacey—Ensign, Samuel Gatchel.

7th Company. Captain, Moses Brown Esq.—First Lieut., William Graves—Second Lieut., John Wallis—Ensign, John Clarke.

8th Company. Captain, Gilbert Warner Speakman Esq.—First Lieut., Robert Nimblitt—Second Lieut., William Jones—Ensign, John Brown.

On the 20th of July, 1776, Glover marched with his Regiment from Beverly to New York. Having arrived there on the 9th of August, they were ordered to join General Sullivan's Brigade. (Gen. Orders. Am. Archives, 5th Series, Vol. 1, 514 & 913.)

On the 16th of August, Capt. Fosdick, with Capt. Thomas, took command of two fire ships, and proceeding up the Hudson River, attacked and endeavored to set fire to the *Phoenix* and *Rose*, two British Ships of War that had passed up the river and stationed themselves at Tarrytown. Fosdick grappled the *Phoenix*, but failed to set fire to her; they however burned the tender belonging to

* See American Archives, 4th series, Vols. 3 and 4. Also Lossing, II., 637.

the Phoenix, and the British ships soon after retreated back to the fleet, leaving the river unmolested. (Gordon, II., 305.)

Capt. Thomas Fosdick had acted as Adjutant of the 21st Regiment, and was Glover's Brigade Major in 1778. He appears to have been a particular friend and was afterwards connected with his family. He was an excellent penman, as appears by his name, written on the first page of No. 4 of the Orderly Books, which Book was probably kept by him as Brigade Major.

The 14th Regiment, during the battle of Long Island, Aug. 27th, was stationed on New York Island. At five the next morning, it crossed over to Long Island and took post at Wallabout Bay on the left of the American Army. On the 28th, Washington having decided upon the perilous plan of evacuating Long Island, Colonel Glover with the whole of his Regiment fit for duty were called upon to take command of the vessels and flat bottomed boats, which had been brought down from the North River for the purpose of transporting the army across to the New York side.

The following account of the manner in which they performed this important service, and also of the subsequent evacuation of New York, is taken substantially from Gordon's History of the American War. Gordon, who is now considered one of the best authorities, derived much information from Glover, both by personal conversation and correspondence. In this as well as other parts of his History the phraseology indicates that he made frequent use of Glover's letters.*

On the 28th of August, the boats and vessels, which were to transport the army from Long Island, having all been collected at Brooklyn, Col. Glover went over from New York to superintend the transportation; at about seven in the evening, officers and men went to work with a spirit and resolution peculiar to the Marblehead Corps. The oars were muffled and everything was done with the greatest possible silence and despatch. General Washington, heedless of the entreaties of his officers, who urged him to pay more regard to his personal safety, staid on the Island through the night, encouraging and directing the men, and only left when the covering party abandoned the lines at about six the next morning.

During the first part of the night the tide was at ebb, and the wind blew strong from the Northeast, which adding to the rapidity of the current, rendered it apparently impossible to effect the retreat with the few row-boats at command, and put it out of the power of Col. Glover's men to make any use of the sail boats. General M'Dougal, who had charge of the embarkation of the troops, sent Col. Grayson, one of the Commander in Chief's aids, to report to his excellency their embarrassed situation; and gave it as his opinion that a retreat was impracticable that night. The Colonel returned soon after, not being able to find the Commander in Chief, on which the General went on with the embarkation under all these discouragements. But about eleven, the wind died away and soon after sprung up at South west, and blew fresh, which rendered the sail boats of use, and at the same time made the passage from the Island to the City, direct, easy and expeditious. Providence further interposed in favor of the retreating army, by sending a

* Compare Glover's letter to his mother, Oct. 6, 1776, with Gordon's account of the attack on New York, Sept. 15, 1776.

thick fog about two o'clock in the morning, which hung over Long Island, while on New York side it was clear.

The fog and wind continued to favor the retreat, till the whole army, 9000 in number, with all the field artillery, such heavy ordnance as was of most value, ammunition, provision, cattle, horses, carts &c., were safe over.

The water was so remarkably smooth as to admit of the row-boats being loaded to within a few inches of the gunnel. The enemy, unconscious of what was going on, were so near that they were heard at work with their pickaxes and shovels. In about half an hour after the lines were finally abandoned, the fog cleared off and the British were seen taking possession of the American works. Four boats were on the river, three half way over, full of troops; the fourth, within reach of the enemy's fire upon the shore, was compelled to return; she had only three men in her who had tarried behind to plunder. The river is a mile or more across, and yet the retreat was effected in less than thirteen hours, a great part of which time it rained hard.*

This event, one of the most remarkable in the War, did much towards establishing the fame of Washington, and confidence in his ability as a military leader. It would, however, have been impossible but for the skill and activity of Glover and his Marblehead Regiment.

On the 4th of Sept., Glover was placed in command of General Clinton's Brigade, and on the 13th and 14th, he with his Brigade superintended the evacuation of New York City. During the night of the 13th, they removed

safely to the Jersey shore all the sick in and about the City, amounting to 500.

Having accomplished this, they had carried their tents and all their baggage to the river to be transported up in boats, when an alarm took place, and Glover received orders to march his brigade to Harlem (about eight miles from New York on New York Island) to join Gen. M'Dougal. They were thus compelled to leave the baggage of two regiments behind, which afterwards fell into the hands of the enemy. The next morning, Sept. 15, they marched to Kingsbridge (15 miles from New York, at the Northern extremity of the Island.) They had but just reached there, and were unslinging their knapsacks, when an express arrived with an account that the enemy were landing; upon which they marched back without any kind of refreshment, joined five other brigades, about 7000 men, and formed on Harlem Plains, having marched 23 miles, besides the labor of transporting the sick.

About eleven o'clock, Gen. Howe landed his troops, under cover of five ships of war, in two divisions, between Kip's bay and Tuttle bay, on the East River half way between New York and Harlem, the Hessians in one place and the British in another. As soon as Gen. Washington heard the firing of the men of war, he rode with all despatch towards the lines, but to his great mortification, found the troops posted there retreating with the utmost precipitation. His attempts to stop them were fruitless, though he drew his sword, threatened to run them through, cocked and snapped his pistols. A strong division of the British army under General Clinton had previously landed at a place higher up than where the Americans had expected them. Three large ships were sta-

* (See Gordon, II, 313.)

tioned in the North River opposite to those on the East River, and all kept up a constant cannonading with grape shot and langrage quite across the Island. When the British were completely landed, they marched on towards the Kingsbridge road.

The Americans that had fled upon the approach of the enemy, stopped not till they were met by Col. Glover's and the five other brigades. The forces being joined, the whole marched forward and took post on some heights where they remained. The troops now wished to be led forward against the British, but Washington, though at first he consented, on mature consideration refused, as he could place no dependence upon the militia and flying camp, who composed half the number then present.□

Meanwhile the British Generals wasting their time at the house of Mr. Robert Murray, a quaker, (where Mrs. Murray, a good and true friend to the American cause, entertained them civilly with cakes and wine,) and their army being consequently inactive, gave Gen. Putnam the opportunity to escape with about 3500 men from New York City where they had been left when Col. Glover had been ordered away.

Thus was the evacuation of New York effected with much more success than could have been expected considering the superiority of the British force, and the confusion occasioned among the Americans by their unexpected attack. It is indeed surprising that the British did not capture the whole Army, situated as it was on a long and narrow island, with a broad river on each side, up which the British fleet could have easily transported forces sufficient to cut off the retreating Americans. But here—as well as

at the previous evacuation of Long Island, and in the wonderful series of retreats which Washington's Army soon afterwards made till they reached and recrossed the Delaware, and achieved the splendid victory at Trenton which gave such new vigor and life to the sinking cause of Liberty—Providence seems to have taken under its special protection that army upon which rested the hopes of humanity.

The energy and skill displayed by Glover at this time in removing the sick from New York and in saving the public stores and ammunition, proved him to be an officer of uncommon ability, and obtained for him the particular regard and friendship of Washington. An opportunity soon afterwards occurred for him and his brigade to prove that they also possessed courage and prowess on the field of battle. The Army, being still encamped on N. Y. Island, were nearly surrounded by the enemy who made various attempts to dislodge them, and on the 18th of October a skirmish took place in which Glover and his Brigade acted a conspicuous part, and behaved with such gallantry and coolness as to receive the special thanks of both Gen. Lee, who commanded the Division, and Gen. Washington.

The British Army under Howe amounting at that time to about 30,000 men, nearly twice the number of the American Army, on the 18th of October made their first landing on the mainland, at Frog's Neck in west Chester County, a few miles to the east of Kingsbridge, which was the most important position in the American lines, being their only means of passage from the Island. Washington regarded with much anxiety this movement of the enemy. A successful landing at this place would turn the left of the American Army

* See Glover's letter to his mother, Oct. 6th.

and deprive them of their only means of escape; and it was evident that such a landing could not long be prevented. It was therefore by the urgent advice of Gen. Lee, who had just arrived from the field of victory at Charleston, determined to withdraw the army from the Island. Meanwhile, to delay the advance of the British, Col. Glover's Brigade was despatched to West Chester, where they met them and soon became engaged in conflict. Glover succeeded twice in repulsing the enemy, but finally, finding their force to be greatly superior in number, by Gen. Lee's orders he withdrew to a strong position in the rear.

This skirmish served to check the British and thus give time for the withdrawal of the men and army stores from N. Y. Island. By it Glover had the honor of being the first to resist the landing of a British Army on the main land of America. For his services he was thanked, in General Orders of the 19th, by Gen. Lee as follows:

MILE SQUARE, Oct. 19, 1776.

Gen. Lee returns his warmest thanks to Col. Glover and the Brigade under his command, not only for their gallant behavior yesterday, but for their prudent, cool, orderly and soldierlike conduct in all respects. He assures these brave men that he shall omit no opportunity of showing his gratitude. All the wounded to be immediately carried to Volantene's Hill, at the second Liberty pole, where surgeons should repair to dress them; they are afterwards to be forwarded to Fort Washington.

The following are the General Orders of Washington:

HEAD QUARTERS, Oct. 21, 1776.

The hurried situation of the Gen. the two last days having prevented him from paying that attention to Col. Glover and the officers

and soldiers who were with him in the skirmish on Friday last, that their merit and good behavior deserved, he flatters himself that his thanks though delayed will nevertheless be acceptable to them, as they are offered with great sincerity and cordiality; at the same time he hopes that every other part of the Army will do their duty with equal bravery and zeal whenever called upon, and neither dangers nor difficulties nor hardships will discourage soldiers engaged in the cause of Liberty and while we are contending for all that free-men hold dear and valuable.

The following letters written by Glover are of particular interest in connection with this part of the Campaign. They are taken from his letter book.

BURDIT'S FERRY, Sept. 16, 1776.

Sir:

This moment by express from Gen. Washington I am to inform you, it is ordered you should send me a particular account of the situation of the troops under your command, as from the cannonading this morning he is anxiously concerned for you.

I am Sir yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER,

Commandant Brigade.

To Col. DURKEE.

BURDIT'S FERRY, Sept. 28, 1776.

Sir:

The express I sent off to Gen. Mercer is this moment returned, being obliged to go to Amboy to find him; enclosed is his letter to your Excellency. Col. Baldwin's Regiment is much in want of tents, there being none to be had here, nor any barns but what are taken up for the sick. The men by being so much exposed I fear will be all sick and very soon unfit for duty. The enemy are forming an encampment on the edge of North River about one mile below where the battle

was fought on Monday last. I have moved the Brigade up the hill about one mile and a half from the ferry. Col. Bradley's Regiment is posted between my Brigade and Paulus' Hook. The Asia, man of war, passed by that post at nine o'clock this morning. Col. Durkee saluted her with 5 shots, 32 pounders, which was not returned. Col. Durkee expects to be reinforced with 500 men from Gen. Mercer, when he hopes to defend the post should he be attacked.

I am with duty and respect
your Excellency's most obedient
humble servant,
JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency Gen. WASHINGTON.

The following is the reply to the above letter, copied from the original:

HEAD QUARTERS, COL. MORISS'S, }
Sept. 18, 1776. }

Sir:

The inconveniences Col. Baldwin's regiment must of necessity be exposed to, for the want of tents, is a circumstance I can only lament but cannot remedy; to supply them from this place is altogether out of my power, as one half of the brigades here are in the same situation; all I can say on the subject is to recommend to you, the building of huts in the most convenient manner the nature of the case will admit of, to answer the present purpose, until proper barracks can be erected; where these huts are to be placed, as also the propriety of continuing your present encampment so far distant from the ferry as a mile and a half, will be determined upon the spot by Gen. Green and yourself; he is gone to visit your quarters to day.

I am Sir
your humble servant,
G. WASHINGTON.

COL. GLOVER.

ENGLISH NEIGHBORHOOD, NEW JERSEY, }
Oct. 6, 1776. }

Rever'd Sir:

I am now to inform you I have taken the liberty to return your name as Chaplain to my Regiment during the time it was in Beverly. For which service I have drawn £5 per month which is only half pay, there being only one Chaplain allowed by Congress for two Regiments. Enclosed is £30, which you will please to accept as a gratuity for your services above mentioned, with my best regards to yourself and lady, and believe me to be respectfully yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

P. S. My best regards to Mr. Agent Bartlett and Lady.

Per favor of Capt Nicholas Thorndick.*

"FORT CONSTITUTION, }
Oct. 7, 1776. }

Dear Mother:

My last was the 23d ult. by Baker, since which I received yours of the 9th and 15th, in answer thereto. Your letter I gave his Excellency who observed that the business of the Army in its present confused state was more than he could possibly attend to, without anything else, but was very sorry to have any gentleman ill treated or superseded, who had his appointment from him and who had conducted to his satisfaction, but all that he at present could do was to write to Congress or the Marine Committee; which he since told me he did and enclosed your letter, to which he has not received an answer. The appointment of persons to appraise the powder does not lay with the General, but with the Congress or Marine Committee. Mr. Gerry has it in his power to do more for you than any one else. I dare say will upon application. The Congress have resolved to raise 88 Battalions for the defence of the American States, of which Massachusetts is to furnish 15. The whole number including com-

* This letter was probably written to Rev. Isaac Story of Marblehead.

missioned, non-commissioned officers and privates is 64,064. A Colonel of a Regiment to have 500 acres of land, Lieut. Col. 450, Major 400, Captain 350, subaltern officers 300, non-commissioned officers and privates 100 each at the end of the war. This to be given them out of lands in the State from whence they came. Besides this the soldiers are to have 20 dollars bounty and a suit of clothes. Had this been done 12 months ago we should now have had an army who would have been a match for the enemy in the open field; but at present we dare not meet them there, our army being composed of flying Camp, four months Levy men, and one month Militia, who are always uneasy and cannot go through the fatigue and hardships, which soldiers are necessarily called to, like those troops that have been seasoned to it. We have a few old Regiments, if detached by themselves, I believe would do honour to their Country, but we are obliged to intermix them with the raw troops, which is by far the greatest part of the army, consequently confuse the whole. This we saw verified on the 15th ult., the day we evacuated New York, and happy for us we began the retreat so timely as we did, otherwise the whole that were in the City must have been cut off; for the enemy had landed 18,000 men on that day on the East side about 4 miles from the City, covered by 10 sail of men of war, and opposite to them on the North River came up three large ships. The whole kept up a constant cannonading with grape shot and langrage quite across the Island. I lost 2 men in the retreat, Wormsted Trefry of Marblehead and Benjamin Rawden of Lynn.

On the 23d a detachment from several Corps, commanded by Lieut. Col. Jackson, consisting of 240 men were sent off to dislodge the enemy from Montessor's Island, for which purpose six boats were provided to carry 40 men each. Col. Jackson led, Major Hendly of Charlestown with him. They were met by the enemy at the water's edge before they landed, who gave them a heavy fire. Notwithstanding this the Col. landed with the party in his boat, gave them battle and compelled them to retreat, called to the other boats to push and land, but the scoundrels, coward-

like, retreated back and left him and his party to fall a sacrifice. The enemy seeing this, 150 of them rushed out of the woods and attacked them again at 30 yards distance. Jackson with his little party nobly defended the ground until every man but eight was killed on the spot, and himself wounded, before he ordered a retreat. Major Hendly carrying off Col. Jackson was shot dead as he was putting him into the boat, and not a single man of the 8 but what was wounded. One of them died at the oar before they landed on the Main. The officers who commanded the other boats are all under arrest and will be tried for their lives. In short if some example is not made of such rascally conduct, there will be no encouragement for men of spirit to exert themselves. As the case now is they will always fall a sacrifice, while such low-lived scoundrels, that have neither Honour nor the Good of their Country at heart, will skulk behind and get off clear.

Yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

The two following letters are taken from the American Archives, 5th series, Vol. II.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM COLONEL GLOVER, DATED

MILE SQUARE, Oct. 22, 1776.

You no doubt heard the enemy landed all their army on *Frog's Point* the 11th instant, leaving only twelve hundred men in *York*, and there remained until the 18th, which was *Friday*. I arose early in the morning and went on the hill with my glass, and discovered a number of ships in the *Sound* under way; in a short time saw the boats, upwards of two hundred sail, all manned and formed in four grand divisions. I immediately sent off Major *Lee* express to Gen. *Lee*, who was about three miles distant, and without waiting his orders, turned out the brigade I have the honour to command, and very luckily for us I did, as it turned out afterwards, the enemy having stole a march one and a half miles on us. I marched down to oppose their landing with about seven hundred and fifty men, and three

field-pieces, but had not gone more than half the distance before I met their advanced guard about thirty men; upon which I detached a Captain's guard of forty men to meet them, while I could dispose of the main body to advantage. This plan succeeded very well, as you will hereafter see. The enemy had the advantage of us, being posted on an eminence which commanded the ground we had to march over. However, I did the best I could, and disposed of my little party to the best of my judgment; Colonel *Reed's* on the left of the road, Colonel *Shepherd's* in the rear and to the right of him, Colonel *Baldwin's* in the rear and on the right of *Shepherd's*, my own regiment commanded by Captain *Courtis* (Colonel *Johannot* being sick, and Major *Lee* being Brigade Major,) bringing up the rear with the three field-pieces of artillery. Thus disposed of, I rode forward—(oh! the anxiety of mind I was then in for the fate of the day,—the lives of seven hundred and fifty men immediately at hazard, and under God their preservation entirely depended on their being well disposed of; besides this, my country, my honour, my own life, and every thing that was dear, appeared at that critical moment to be at stake—I would have given a thousand worlds to have had General *Lee*, or some other experienced officer present, to direct, or at least to approve of what I had done—looked around, but could see none, they all being three miles from me, and the action came on so sudden it was out of their power to be with me,)—to the advance guard, and ordered them to advance, who did, within fifty yards, and received their fire without the loss of a man; we returned it, and fell four of them, and kept the ground till we exchanged five rounds. Their body being much larger than mine, and having two men killed and several wounded, which weakened my party, the enemy pushing forward not more than thirty yards distant, I ordered a retreat, which was masterly well done by the Captain who commanded the party. The enemy gave a shout and advanced; Colonel *Reed's*, laying under cover of a stone wall undiscovered till they came within thirty yards, then rose up and gave them the whole charge; the enemy broke and retreated for

the main body to come up. In this situation we remained about an hour and a half, when they appeared about four thousand, with seven pieces of artillery: they now advance, keeping up a constant firing of artillery; we kept our post under cover of the stone wall before mentioned till they came within fifty yards of us, rose up and gave them the whole charge of the battalion; they halted and returned the fire with showers of musketry and cannon balls. We exchanged seven rounds at this post, retreated and formed in the rear of Col. *Shepherd* and on his left; they then shouted and pushed on till they came on *Shepherd*, posted behind a fine double stone wall; he rose up and fired by grand divisions, by which he kept up a constant fire, and maintained his post till he exchanged seventeen rounds with them, and caused them to retreat several times; once in particular so far that a soldier of Colonel *Shepherd's* leaped over the wall and took a hat and canteen off of a Captain that lay dead on the ground they retreated from. However, their body being so much larger than ours, we were for the preservation of the men forced to retreat, and formed in the rear of *Baldwin's* regiment; they then came up to *Baldwin's*, but the ground being much in their favour, and their heavy train of artillery, we could do but little before we retreated to the bottom of the hill, and had to pass through a run of water, (the bridge I had taken up before,) and then marched up a hill the opposite side of the creek, where I left my artillery; the ground being rough and much broken I was afraid to risk it over. The enemy halted, and played away their artillery at us, and we at them, till night, without any damage on our side, and but very little on theirs. At dark we came off, and marched about three miles, leading to *Dobb's Ferry*, after fighting all day without victuals or drink, laying as a picket all night, the heavens over us and the earth under us, which was all we had, having left our baggage at the old encampment we left in the morning. The next morning marched over to *Mile Square*. I had eight men killed and thirteen wounded, among which was Colonel *Shepherd*, a brave officer.

Sunday, General *Lee* sent for and informed

me there were two hundred barrels of pork and flour at *East Chester*, if the enemy had not taken it: would be glad I would think of some way to bring it off. I sent out and pressed fifteen wagons, and at night turned out the whole brigade, and went down so nigh the enemy we heard their musick and talk very plain, and brought off the whole.

Wednesday, sent out a scouting party, principally from my own regiment, who met with a party of *Hessians*, and attacked them, killed twelve and took three prisoners; one of the slain was an officer of rank, on horseback; the horse was taken and brought off. We had one man mortally wounded, of Colonel *Baldwin's* regiment.

Sunday, the enemy struck their tents, and were on a march in two columns, one to the right, and the other to the left, towards the *North River*. General *Lee* immediately gave orders for his division, which consisted of eight thousand men, to march for *North-Castle*, to take the ground to the eastward and north of them, about fourteen miles distance. We had not marched more than three miles before we saw the right column advancing in a cross road to cut us off, not more than three quarters of a mile distance; this being our situation, eight thousand men on the road with their baggage, artillery, and one hundred and fifty wagons, filled the road for four miles. We then turned off and marched by *Dobb's Ferry* road, and got into *White-Plains* about ten o'clock *Monday* morning, after being out all night. We left General *M'Dougall's* brigade posted on a height between the enemy and us, to cover our march. About twelve o'clock they attacked him with a heavy column, supported with twelve pieces of artillery, who pressed him so hard he was obliged to retreat, having twenty men killed and about forty wounded, and wholly from their artillery.

I am posted on a mountain, commanding the roads to *Albany* and *New England*; the enemy on one opposite, about one mile distance. We expect an attack every moment; I don't care how soon, as I am very certain, with the blessing of God, we shall give them a drubbing. Where you will hear from me next is very uncertain.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM FORT LEE, (LATE FORT CONSTITUTION, BUT NOW ALTERED BY GENERAL ORDERS,) DATED OCTOBER 19, 1776.

"Yesterday's affair was honourable to us. Three regiments, Glover's, Reed's, and Shepherd's, of Massachusetts, under Colonel Glover, who commanded the brigade, were advanced under cover to receive the enemy, marching out towards the country. Colonel Shepherd was well covered under a wall, and at thirty or forty yards gave their Grenadiers and Infantry an unexpected heavy fire, then a second, and third, which broke the enemy so much that they ran away as fast as they could, in confusion. They returned with field-pieces and outflanked our party, which occasioned our people to retreat to a short distance, where they rallied well and kept their ground against their cannonade and numbers. Our men behaved with remarkable spirit and coolness, and I think are in a good way to do great things. We lost a few, thirty or forty killed and wounded. Two deserters from the enemy say they lost one thousand, but really I have the best opinions to believe they lost one hundred and fifty or upwards, as our men fired with great coolness at a good distance. They are trying to surround us. It won't be easy; and I am mistaken if they don't meet some severe rubbers."

In a letter, dated North Castle, Nov. 14, 1776, Col. Glover describes the attack of the British under Gen. Leslie upon the right of the American army at White Plains on the 28th and 29th of October. Gen. M'Dougal with about 1600 men was posted on Chatterton's Hill on the west side of the river Bronx. Gen. Leslie and Col. Rahl were ordered to dislodge him. Four regiments of militia, upon the approach of the British cavalry, ran away, leaving Gen. M'Dougal with only 600 men, with these he defended the hill for about an hour, against the whole fire of twelve pieces of artillery, and of musketry and cavalry, with the loss of forty-seven men killed and seventy wounded. On the morning of the

next day, the 29th, the British made an attack upon a hill, where Col. Glover commanded. Glover had one brass twenty-four, a six, and a three pounder, and three iron twelve pounders. The enemy's line extended as far as he could see from right to left, apparently about 12,000 men. They approach in four columns, the cavalry and artillery in front, till within about three quarters of a mile of the hill, then file off to the left to take post on a hill to the right of Glover, which overlooks the one he is posted on: he reserves his fire, until they get into the valley between the two hills, when he brings his guns to bear upon them, beginning with the three pounder, and reserving the brass twenty four pounder till the last. The British were put into such confusion, they were compelled to retreat. Gen. Leslie lost in this affair 28 killed and 127 wounded.

After this, Glover's brigade was stationed at North Castle, under Gen. Lee, until the last of November, when it was ordered, with the rest of Lee's division, to join Gen. Washington. Washington, who was then retreating across the state of New Jersey, had but the remnant of an army, and, to use his own words, nothing but the "infatuation of the enemy" prevented even that remnant from being utterly destroyed.

When Lord Cornwallis reached the Delaware, the rear guard of the American army had just gained the opposite shore, at about twelve o'clock on the night of the 8th of December. On the 10th Washington had but 1700 men; but in a few days Lee's division of more than 3000 men joined him under Gen. Sullivan (Lee having been captured on the 13th while on the march in New Jersey.) The Republican cause was now desperate indeed, but this reinforcement encouraged

Washington to undertake that glorious enterprise, the recrossing the Delaware and the attack upon Trenton, which, resulting in such success, changed, as if by magic, the whole aspect of affairs.

When this movement was decided upon, Washington sent to the Camp for volunteers. Col. Glover had the honor of being the first to send back the answer "all ready;" and again his brave and hardy soldiers were selected to perform the most difficult part of the undertaking, the transportation of the troops and artillery across the swollen and rapid Delaware, filled with broken and floating ice.

The night (Dec. 25th,) was intensely cold and wintry, and snow and sleet added to the difficulty of the passage; two or three soldiers were frozen to death; yet the men worked cheerfully and successfully, animated by the presence of Washington, who himself shared all their toils and sufferings. The passage was effected before daybreak, and by four o'clock the troops took up their line of march, Glover's Brigade leading the advance. One of his Captains, his son John Glover, discovered that the arms had been rendered unfit for use by the storm; this was immediately reported to Washington. His answer was "advance and *charge*."*

At daybreak they reached Trenton, which they immediately attacked in two divisions. The enemy having lost their artillery by the surprise, and perceiving that they were surrounded and must be cut to pieces, surrendered. 918 prisoners with all their ammunition were captured. From this time hope dawned upon the Americans, while the British Army was filled with such consternation, that its Generals found it necessary to abandon

* Wilkinson's Memoirs Vol I, 128.

New Jersey, and retreat to New York; and the campaign, which hitherto had been so disastrous, ended in victory and honor for the cause of Freedom.

The following extract from a speech in the Massachusetts Legislature by Gen. Knox, who was chief of artillery in the affair at Trenton, is the only instance where justice appears to have been done to the brave men of Marblehead who rendered such good service on that memorable night.

Sir: I wish the members of this body knew the people of Marblehead as well as I do—I could wish that they had stood on the banks of the Delaware river in 1776 in that bitter night when the Commander in Chief had drawn up his little army to cross it, and had seen the powerful current bearing onward the floating masses of ice, which threatened destruction to whosoever should venture upon its bosom. I wish that when this occurrence threatened to defeat the enterprise, they could have heard that distinguished warrior demand "*Who will lead us on?*" and seen the men of Marblehead, and Marblehead alone, stand forward to lead the army along the perilous path to unfading glories and honors in the achievements of Trenton. There, Sir, went the fishermen of Marblehead, alike at home upon land or water, alike ardent, patriotic and unflinching, whenever they unfurled the flag of the country.*

Thus for the second time the American Army owed its preservation to the strong arms and unflinching courage of Glover and his Marblehead fishermen. It is said that the evening before the 25th Washington called a council of officers, and laid before them his plan, stating that the only difficulty was the apparent impossibility of crossing the river at that time; upon which Col. Glover, addressing the Commander in Chief, said:

"You need not be troubled about that, General, my boys can manage it."

Soon after the battle of Trenton, Glover returned home to Marblehead for the purpose of attending to his private affairs.

On the 21st of February, 1777, he was appointed by Congress, Brigadier General. This honor he at first declined, influenced partly by a modest reluctance to assume any high position, and partly by an anxious regard for the welfare of his family. His property had been so much sacrificed by his sudden departure, and long absence from home, that it was with difficulty he could find means of support for his wife, and eight children, of whom the eldest was then but fifteen years. The following letter, written by Washington, is of itself a monument to his memory.

"HEADQUARTERS, MORRISTOWN, }
26 APRIL, 1777. }

Sir:

After the conversations I had with you before you left the army last winter, I was not a little surprised at the contents of yours of the 1st instant. As I had not the least doubt but you would accept of the commission of Brigadier, if conferred upon you by Congress, I put your name down in the list of those, whom I thought proper for the command, and whom I wished to see preferred. Diffidence in an officer is a good mark, because he will always endeavour to bring himself up to what he conceives to be the full line of his duty; but I think I may tell you without flattery, that I know of no man better qualified than you to conduct a Brigade. You have activity and industry; and as you very well know the duty of a colonel, you know how to exact that duty from others.

I have with great concern observed the almost universal listlessness, that prevails throughout the continent; and I believe that nothing has contributed to it more than the

* Report on the fisheries, Lorenzo Sabine, 202.

resignation of officers, who stepped early forward and led the people into the great cause, in which we are too deeply embarked to look back, or to hope for any other terms than those we can gain by the sword. Can any resistance be expected from the people, when deserted by their leaders? Our enemies count upon the resignation of every officer of rank at this time, as a distrust of and desertion from the cause, and rejoice accordingly. When you consider these matters, I hope you will think no more of private inconveniences, but that you will, with all expedition, come forward and take that command which has been assigned to you. As I fully depend upon seeing you, I shall not mention anything that has passed between us upon this subject to the Congress.

I am Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GENERAL GLOVER."*

Immediately upon the receipt of this letter, Glover, yielding to the request of Washington, accepted the appointment of Brigadier and left his home to rejoin the army at Peekskill. He arrived there, June 14, and took command under Gen. Putnam, who had but 3000 Continental troops, 2000 of which were crossing the North river to join Gen. Washington. Gen. Glover at this time did important service in resisting the encroachments of the enemy at New York, and also in urging the forwarding of men and supplies from Massachusetts. Besides this he was in constant correspondence with Washington, and with Schuyler, Heath, Timothy Pickering, James Warren, and other leading men, part of which is here given:

PEEKSKILL, 15th June, 1777.

Dear Sir:

This will inform your Excellency I arrived at this place yesterday. Rec'd

Gen. Putnam's orders to march my Brigade to Head Quarters. Upon enquiring into the state of the troops, found them in a most shocking condition, without coats, breeches, stockings or shoes; many of them having nothing but a frock and blanket to cover their nakedness.

Col. Wigglesworth's and Swift's Regiments are without tents, nor are there any to be had here. I have ordered the troops to be ready to march upon the shortest notice, and had the men tents to cover them and clothes, I should cross the North River to-morrow.

I beg leave to recommend to your Excellency Mr. Fosdick, a young gentleman who served as adjutant in my Regiment in 1775 and 1776, for a Brigade Major. He is a diligent, active young man and a good disciplinarian, and I flatter myself will do the duty exceedingly well.

I am with great esteem

your Excell'ys most Obed't hum. Serv't,

JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency GEN. WASHINGTON.

HEAD QUARTERS, MIDDLE BROOK, }
20th June, 1777. }

Sir:

The enemy decamped the night before last, and have returned to their former position from Amboy to Brunswick. This appears to have been in consequence of a sudden resolution, as they had been employed in raising a chain of redoubts from Somerset to Brunswick; which they would not have done, had they at first intended to abandon their new ground in so short a time. What may have determined them to change their plans it is hard to tell. Whether they might have been alarmed by the animation among the people, which brought them together in considerable numbers, and disappointed in the movements they may have expected to make, thence concluding their design impracticable; or whether they may have an operation against some other quarter in view, the event must show. In the

* (Copied from the original.)

meantime I think it necessary to be upon our guard against any sudden expedition up the North river, and therefore desire you will, if you have advanced any distance from Peekskill, halt where you are and proceed no further; if you are near that post return to it, or if you have not crossed the river you are of course to continue where you are.

I am Sir

your most Obed't servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

B. GEN. GLOVER.

PEEKSKILL, June 21st, 1777.

Sir: I received your favour of yesterday; was preparing to cross the river this morning, but am now halted, and shall remain at this post till otherwise ordered.

I am Your Excell'ys most Obed't
humble Serv't

JOHN GLOVER.

His Excellency GEN. WASHINGTON.

PEEKSKILL, 17th June, 1777.

Dear Sirs:

This will inform you that Howe with his whole army quitted Brunswick Saturday morning last very early, and was on full march for the Delaware. He moved by three columns; one by Cranbury which is their left; one by the Post Road with their baggage, boats and the bridge to throw over the River; in this column were between 5 and 600 wagons. The right column marched by Millstone, which consisted of their Light Infantry and Grenadiers (with a prodigious train of heavy artillery) supposed to be about 8000. Gen. Sullivan who was at Princeton, with about 2000 troops, according to orders, was retreating and skirmishing on their right column Saturday afternoon.

Gen. Washington began his order of march Saturday night, at which time I apprehend

the enemy was near Trenton Ferry. In my opinion they will effect their crossing the Delaware. However it is not certain they intended to cross there. Should they go higher up to Correll's Ferry, which is nine miles further, it will give Gen. Washington more time to come up with them; should that be the case, I doubt whether he will be able to do much with his little body, which is only a handful compared to the enemy's whole Army. He will endeavor to harrass them. A general battle he will not risk. A defeat would be fatal to us. Should Howe get to Philadelphia, which I have great reason to fear he will, (for it's not in our power to prevent him; nor is it at a time that we have any reason to expect miracles to be wrought in our favor,) we have nobody to blame but ourselves. Had people of interest and influence attended to the public interest, we might have had an army now in the field that would bid defiance to Howe and his whole force. But Privateering and Stockjobbing (I am sorry to say it) has been the sole object of their attention. Is it not a shame that America, who boasted of her three millions, should be ravaged and subjugated by 18 or 20,000 poltroons? Rouse, my fellow Countrymen, from your sleepy lethargy, and come forth into the field and assist your brethren, who are jeopardizing their lives for you, your wives and children, as well as for themselves!

We must and shall all share the same fate, either freemen or slaves; if there be any among you who plead inability, that ought not to be an excuse; here is a good school; if there be any that are timid and dare not come forth, (which I cannot suppose to be the character of any) let them exert themselves by hiring a good able bodied man, and see him well clothed and equipped, then hand him over to some officer in the Continental service. This plan adopted and strictly adhered to, I am persuaded would soon fill the army. How is it possible for a few recruiting officers to raise such an army as was ordered by Congress, and which was absolutely necessary to defend and secure the liberties of Amer-

ica? Every man who has the good of his country and posterity at heart ought to put his shoulders to the burthen, and bear part of the weight; he that does not ought to be discarded and not suffered to breathe American air. There's no man, let his abilities and circumstances be what they will, but is able to do something (in this day of difficulty and distress) for the good of his Country.

I have always been a lover of the civil Law, and ever wished to see America governed by it, but I am fully of the opinion that it would be the salvation of this Country were Martial Law to take place, at least for 12 months, and Gen. Washington invested with power to call forth (any or) all the male inhabitants (if wanted) at 24 hours notice; then instead of hearing the disagreeable tidings that our army are fleeing before the enemy, you would hear that they had compelled the enemy to quit this land, or had cut them to pieces—° ° °

I am with esteem

your assured friend and humble Sev't,

JOHN GLOVER.

Col. JON'A GLOVER OF AZOR ORNE, Esq.

PEEKSKILL, 22nd June, 1777.

Dear Sirs:

The Ship, two tenders and two row-galleys mentioned in my last, of the 17th Ins't, have gone back to Spitting Devil Creek. Howe, after marching out from Brunswick with an apparent design to cross the Delaware, having boats, bridges and everything necessary for the purpose, did nothing more towards it than forming a line from thence to Somerset Court house, about 9 miles, building a chain of redoubts on his right to secure him from an attack; he remained there 5 days and then sneaked off by night (and it is well he did, for had he gone by day, we could only have looked at him)° and returned back to Brunswick again, as you will see by the enclosed letter from Gen. Washington to me.

which came by Express yesterday, in 6 hours, notwithstanding it is 70 miles at least.

I am to march with my Brigade for East Chester with two pieces of artillery, to-morrow, and encamp within about three miles of Fort Independence, an advance post, at least 30 miles from Peekskill and about 18 from York; don't expect to tarry long there; such is the fluctuating situation of our Army, that we cannot tell this day where we shall be the next, and this ever will be the case while the enemy commands the River, by which they can bring their whole force to one single point, with great ease, and in a very little time—° ° °

Your assured friend

and very humble Servant,

JOHN GLOVER.

Col. JON'A GLOVER OF AZOR ORNE, Esq.

PEEKSKILL, 2nd July 1777.

Dear Sir:

The enclosed is a copy of General Washington's letter to General Putnam, by which you will see it is his opinion, that General Howe will soon make an attack on this post. It is therefore of the utmost importance that the troops of our State come forward immediately. I hope no time will be lost; much is at stake. We are in no condition to prevent their penetrating through the Highlands unless speedily re-enforced.

I am, Dear Sir, yours Respectfully,

JOHN GLOVER, B. Gen.

To the HON'BL MAJOR GEN. HEATH.

P. S. Lest you should not have received any advice from our Northern army, and be at a loss to know what his Excellency means by "Intelligence contained in copies of letters transmitted to him by Gen. Putnam," I have enclosed the copies therein referred to, which with the others be pleased to communicate to our Gen'l Court, and excuse my not writing to them.

I am Dear Sir yours, &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

* (See Gordon, II, 472.)

WHO WAS THE FIRST GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS?

*A paper read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, on
Monday, April 6, 1863, by*

JOSEPH B. FELT.

To differ in opinion, on this or other topics of enquiry, especially with those noted for their talents and acquirements, is always attended with unpleasant associations and feelings. Still it is the lot of human imperfection, and unavoidable in the discussion of sentiments and opinions, honestly entertained. The occasion of the question just submitted, is a note, published by the Hon. James Savage, in his second edition of Winthrop's Journal. This note is printed on pages 200 to 203 inclusive, of the second volume. It is also contained in his Genealogical Register, 2 V. 122. It holds an argument against some remarks in the first volume of the Annals of Salem, which advocate the position that Endicott preceded Winthrop as the proper Governor of this Commonwealth. It advances and debates two prominent ideas, which, as the writer thinks, call for examination. One is, that the comparison between the source of Carver's trust as Chief Magistrate of Plymouth Colony, and that of Endicott's, is incorrect. Another, that because the latter person held office under those of the Company of Massachusetts, who resided in England, he was, therefore, no Governor in 1629, in the right acceptance of the word. We will endeavor to take a fair view of these two subjects, in the order already presented. With regard to the comparison, the maker of it intended by it neither more nor less, than relative authority for officers designated by the like names. His language was, "The rule, which required John

Carver to be accounted Governor of Plymouth, gives Mr. Endicott similar precedency to Mr. Winthrop." That we may perceive more fully the force of this remark, we will glance at the newly arrived Pilgrims on the coast, which they concluded to adopt as their refuge from the trials of the Old World. They had no more authority for their plantation government, and protection, than the Patent, received from the Company of North and South Virginia, by John Winceob in his own name, who, to their deep regret, was unable to take passage with them. The main cause of their having no better warrant to occupy territory on our shores, was the opposition of the King and his prominent supporters to the encouragement of dissenters in any part of his dominions. Such a document was no more available for their purpose than the subsequent one, taken out by John Pierce, and termed a "Dead Pole," from the Company of New England, and sold by him at an exorbitant advance, to the adventurers for the Colony, in 1623, after he had unsuccessfully striven to hold the settlers here as tenants at his will. It was of less force and worth than the Patent, obtained from the same authorities in 1630, which the rulers of Plymouth Plantation considered,—as is plain from their several earnest petitions to the throne, until the Usurpation—as not near so valuable for securing their privileges as the Charter of our Commonwealth, under the directions of which Endicott was elected Governor in 1629. The intimation, that the contract, signed by Carver and his associates, was sufficient to endow him with the full honor and responsibilities of a Chief Magistrate, while the instrument, which authorized Endicott to sustain a similar relation to the people with him, could not place him upon an equal footing with the former,

may be judged of by the conduct of the Pilgrims themselves. The anxious and protracted efforts, which they made before their embarkation from Leyden, to obtain even their first Patent, materially defective as it was, shows how very reluctant they were to be compelled, when arrived at their new abode in America, to adopt the last resort of self-constituted government. It is evident to me, that they would have much preferred that Carver should be placed over them by authority of their own Company, like that which promoted Endicott, than by that, which they were forced to create, though absolute, unsought and unwelcome necessity. Besides, Carver was no less dependent on the will of the immigrants, who placed him at the head of their affairs, than Endicott on that of his fellow members of the Corporation, who voted, that the supreme care of their colony should be committed to him.

In view of these considerations, is there any inaccuracy in the foregoing quotation? The meaning of it is plainly, that if Carver's associates chose him for their head, without constitutional power from any charter from the Crown, or without any Patent, in the general name of their company, from the Corporation of North and South Virginia, and he might, under such circumstances, be rightfully entitled Governor in advance of Bradford,—there is full as much propriety, to say the least, that Endicott, chosen by freemen or members of the Massachusetts Company, among whom he held a prominent stand, assembled in General Court in London, and under royal sanction, to be their Governor of this Commonwealth,—should be alike entitled precedently to Winthrop. It seems to me incapable of candid and true contradiction, that the comparison was and is pertinent and

correct in its application, and that both cases, considered as to the sources whence the power of governing was derived, are the same in a corporate kind, though diverse in degree, and that it is much more in favor of Endicott than of Carver, though I believe that the latter may justly hold his rank as the first and chief ruler of the Pilgrims. We will next consider the position, that because Endicott was appointed chief magistrate for our Colony by members of the Company, convened in London 1629, still this constituted him no Governor in the true acceptance of the term. For an intelligent settlement of this point, much depends on the right interpretation of the word denoting such an officer of state. A few late writers have had printed in their works the very expressions of the General Court in England, which inform us in the most direct and plainest style, that they elected Endicott as their Colonial Governor; and at the same time these authors, while denying that they fully sustained such a relation, have utterly omitted to tell their readers what meaning they attach to their negation. They cannot justly complain, if those who trace their course suppose, that the paramount reason why they have gone thus far and then failed to guide inquirers further, as they were bound to do, is, that they could not proceed with satisfaction to themselves, and much less to those who are convinced that their whole direction, so far as away from the plain landmark, set up by the phraseology of the Court just referred to, is totally unauthorized. The general drift of their remarks, that Governor, in reference to Endicott, means something lower than the standing of such an officer who is allowed his rank, and there leaving the mind, which desires to ascertain the proportion and particulars of such deduction in ut-

ter darkness, may lead to bewilder, but is far from being acceptable to every person who would know the whole truth. It would afford much pleasure to the writer, could he perceive that the position of Mr. Savage, under this head, was entirely free from the deficiency just mentioned. After adducing several passages from the Charter, to show that Endicott held his trust from the Company at home, he quotes as follows, from the same document: "The authority, office and power, before given to the former governor, deputy, etc., in whose stead or place *new* shall be chosen, shall, as to him, and them, and every of them, cease and determine." These words, as they evidently appear to me, have an immediate application to the succession of the Company's officers in England, and the consequent surrender of their respective trusts. I do not understand that they have any direct bearing upon colonial officers. Mr. Savage places the subsequent phrase, directly after the close of them, "These last words settle the business." If such a settlement mean, which is what I comprehend by it, that Endicott was governor here in 1629, by election of the company in London, and thus *subordinate* to them, it entirely harmonizes with my own views, and I do not recollect ever having heard it denied.

It is true of him, and of all regular Governors. None of them can or ever could assert, that they do not or did not possess their power subordinately, in a greater or less degree, according to its origin. Were it a fact, that on account of such subordination no man, chosen under it, ever was or ever could be a proper Governor, the issue of the present instance would be closed; the matter would be settled, and to raise any query about it, would be indeed "an idle question." But

the truth in the premises assumes, to my apprehension, a very different aspect. The subordination under consideration may be corporate, regal or popular. Of course there is no need for us to observe, except to meet objections occasionally thrown, as dust, into our eyes, so that we may not see our way clearly, that the term denoting such chief magistrate, does not signify a tutor, as Locke used it in his treatise on Education, nor pilot of a ship, as the Apostle James applied it, nor president of a bank, nor superintendent of a hospital, etc., as not unfrequently used in the parlance of England. The definition of Governor, as exemplified and verified in the history of our country, may be learned from its several administrations of government. While different sections of it were owned and controlled by companies in Europe, and afterwards to some extent in this land, they exercised a corporate power in the choice of their Governors for their respective colonies. When these came under provincial rule, the Kings of England appointed such officers at their own pleasure.

When they were made independent of the Crown, the people elected these magistrates. All these elections were made on principles, as laid down in patents, charters, and constitutions. Here we have a practical idea of what Governors have been in different periods of our country; an explanation which shows that they were delegated to rule over their respective States, according to established principles, by the companies, sovereigns and people who appointed them. No well informed historian undertakes to assert, that the primitive Governors of New Netherland, subsequently New York, were not properly so because they were strictly subordinate to the States General, and then to the West In-

dia Company in Holland; or that the like Governors or Presidents of Virginia were not really and completely such officers, because they derived their station from the company, who owned their portion of English America. We might select no small number of other parallel instances to confirm our position. The two, especially cited, are well known, to the point, and sufficient for our purpose. But here we ask, is it true that Endicott was not fully Governor in 1629, because so entitled and empowered by members of the Company in London? If so, we are reduced to the necessity of disallowing the representations of our hitherto credible historians, who describe the administrations of the Dutch and Virginia Governors, just referred to, as rightfully so denominated; we must change our impressions, and while we speak of them as Governors, we must entertain a mental reservation which degrades them below the level indicated by their title, and assign to them an uncertain grade which no language has yet to the knowledge of the writer intelligently, satisfactorily and truly defined. We are, therefore, constrained to grant, that the doctrine of subordinacy, as here set forth, tends to an absurdity; proves far too much, and consequently should be rejected as unsound, unsafe, and introducing confusion into the records of our History. Of course, a doctrine of such a cast and character should never be applied to Endicott, and thus strip him of the honor of being the first Governor of the territory and population of our Commonwealth. There are several particulars, which bear on this subject, and call for our attention at the present stage.

To sink Endicott from the head of the list of our Chief Magistrates, because of subordinacy, seems to imply that there was some es-

sential difference, with reference to him and Winthrop, in the mode of their election, and in the principles of their administration. But was there in reality? No; Endicott was chosen by freemen of the Company in London. So was Winthrop; and after the latter came hither, he was re-chosen by freemen of the same corporation, who dwelt here, and was, in every respect, as much subordinate to them, separately viewed on both sides of the Atlantic, as ever Endicott was.

How was it as to principles of administration? Endicott, for 1629, had in his hands, as the basis of his action, the charter, designated in its words, "Letters patent, or the duplicate or exemplification thereof," with the royal seal. It is true, that Mr. Savage remarks concerning him, on the 30th page of his late first volume: "He had a commission from the Company to act as Governor, which was, of course, superseded by the arrival of Winthrop with the charter." Some readers may construe this to intimate, that Endicott did not have the Charter for his direction.

As a caveat against such a mistake, they will bear in mind that he did have it, not varying one jot or tittle from the one brought over by his successor, as to all its requisites for the colonial legislation, which shows, without any just contradiction, that the principles of government were the same for both of them. Hence, as the cause instanced in the outset of this paragraph, has no foundation, its effect cannot be equitably allowed. The statement made by Mr. Savage, that he never saw any sufficient evidence of Endicott's exercising the duties of Governor in a regular Court is, as it seems to me, no conclusive argument, that he did thus come short of his assigned service. It would indeed have been a phenomenon in political economy, had not vari-

ous cases come before him, which in a colony of three years' continuance, demanded the collective deliberation, decision and execution of himself and associates in government. The letters of Cradock to him, show that he had no lack of such business to perform, and his well known reputation for promptness, activity and faithfulness, are a guarantee, that he did not suffer it to be neglected. The natural inference which most minds would make relative to absence of positive proof, if there were none, that Endicott and his Court did omit legislation altogether, would be, that the records of it were lost, as those of Salem, then the Capital, were for several years, relative to its primitive, municipal transactions.

That Endicott did hold a General Court there, is indicated, to my apprehension, by Morton of Mount Wolloston, who describes in his *New English Canaan*, being present in such an assembly. The account, which this narrative gives, showing how a force was sent to seize him and his effects, because he, in the exhibition of his staunch attachment to the national church, refused obedience to the charter authorities, is competent evidence, that they were no drones; that they were vigilant watchmen of the Commonwealth, and adopted all needed measures in their sessions for the regular management of colonial affairs.

Further, the serious occurrence which involved the banishment of the Brownes, would naturally summon the majority of the rulers together, demand and receive their anxious consideration and final decision. Had they failed so to do, there is a moral certainty that the correspondence of London Court, which ensued, would have charged them with a gross violation of their important trusts, which it never did. Here we meet the assertion of

Mr. Savage, previously intimated. It follows: "Nor is there a scrap of any record of proceedings ever had under his authority." As a necessary indication that there was such a record, we have the subsequent information. It is found in the *Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections*, 3s. 9v. 257p. It is an extract from a letter of John Howes, in London, 1633, bearing on the devices and exertions already commenced at St. James' for the overthrow of our civil and religious institutions. It is, that about twenty-two of Endicott's laws were recently laid before the Lords. These laws or acts, as we have reason to conclude, were selected by foes to our plantation from a code which contained not a few *more* applicable to the wants and relations of the inhabitants, and not construed as opposed to the laws of the mother country. They are the strongest proof that Endicott and others, of a regularly constituted legislature, however small, did come up to the requisitions for which they were appointed by the Company in London. They thus exemplified the power bestowed upon them expressly by the Charter, "to correct, punish, govern, and rule all the king's subjects" within the compass of their jurisdiction. Of course the mistake which represents them in a very different attitude, so that they should be looked upon as a body of little or no consequence, and thus their Government degraded like themselves, rests on mere fiction and not fact. It ought not, and wherever truth is allowed its legitimate sway, will not press him down from his right position.

Should the administration of Endicott be disparaged, and consequently his standing, as its chief magistrate, meet with similar fare, because the *number of his assistants* was not large? To answer this question as it should

be, we must not look at it singly or separately from all others. It is true that the Browne's were sent home. But there remained for Endicott's assistants, Higginson, Skelton, Bright, Graves, Sharp, and most probably the three more, whom they were authorized to choose, if not the two additional ones whom the old Planters, as Conant and his associates, were privileged to *elect*. In such an emergency, it is not at all likely, that men like the three first, just named, would despond and neglect to avail themselves of their right to supply deficient members, strengthen their hands, and thus support their cause.

From these points we look to Plymouth Colony. We hear, we perceive not even the whisper of a suspicion, but that the rule of Carver was such as to secure his appropriate rank, though he had no assistant; but that Bradford, his immediate successor, was alike entitled, though he had only one assistant to 1624, and then only five, and was himself an assistant to Robert Gorges, the Governor General of New England. From this view, we turn to Massachusetts. Who doubts that the administration of Winthrop was sufficient to afford a similar distinction to him, though he had only seven assistants besides himself and deputy, in August, 1630, and in the same year an order was made, that a major part of less than nine assistants might hold a Court and perform its appropriate business? It must be confessed that then,—of necessity,—was a day of small things. But the diminutiveness of the age should not be laid to the account of one so as to strip him of his merited honor, while it is not so much as named of others, to whom, in all equity, it should be alike applied. Let not prejudice hold us back from dealing with an even hand. The proceedings and language of the Gener-

al Court, or Freemen of the Company, convened in London, apply to the question before us.

In 1629, about February, they provide for transmitting to Endicott the charter, having the royal seal, and also their own seal. These he received in due time, April 30. The Court vote that the authorities of the Colony shall be styled the "Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay." They then elect Endicott to be the said Governor, and most of the Council, and give instruction how the other members of it shall be chosen here. In defining his powers, they express themselves as follows, as entered on their own records: "And the said Governor, at his discretion, or in his absence the deputy, is hereby authorized to appoint, as oft as there shall be occasion, and shall have full power and authority, and is hereby authorized from his Letters Patent, to make, ordain and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable orders, laws, statutes, ordinances and instructions, not contrary to the laws of the realm of England, for the present government of our Plantation and the inhabitants residing within the limits of this our Plantation."

They order a transcript of this to be forwarded to Endicott. On the same day they empower him and his Council to choose a Secretary, and "such other subordinate officers to attend them at their Courts."

May 7. They agree on the forms of oaths for the Governor, Deputy and Council of the Colony. That for the first of these officers, they denominate "the oath of the Governor in New England." The duties it required of him, it required of all his successors, as upon an equal footing in respect to rank. 29. As the head of the General Court in England, Cradock addresses a letter to him

with the superscription, "Captain Jo: Endicott, Esquire, Governor." Their subsequent records frequently gave him the last title. In a review of all they said and did, so far as it has come down to us, there is not a shade of thought or expression, as it seems to me, which should lead any mind to infer, but that while they were legislating about him, appointing, addressing and styling him Governor, they seriously and sincerely meant to apply the title to him in the *highest* colonial and *fullest* sense. It would be wronging them as conscientious men, who were ready to make great sacrifices for the founding of a religious commonwealth on our soil, to suspect or imply that they purposed to use the term in a double or vague sense, or in any form or degree, diverse from its proper signification.

To avoid any imputation of this kind, we must allow that the Company, from the spirit and letter of their Charter, records and correspondence, did purpose to have a legitimate Governor in the person of Endicott, on the premises of their Plantation, even while they exercised authority at home for the regulation of their trade, and the delegation of suitable legislative powers to such an officer and his associates.

What does the succession of Winthrop to Cradock imply? To arrive at a true answer to this question, let us deal with facts. Such an official investment has all its vital properties laid down in the Charter, which made the sphere of its immediate operation within the jurisdiction of Old England. There it was allowed to give legal direction to the affairs of the Company. It was endowed with no inward or outward quality, whereby it might leave the place assigned for its exercise, and take up its abode in another land, and still be

essentially as it had been at its commencement. The Charter made England as requisite for the continuance of such investment, as it did that a competent number of the Company's officers should reside there while it was in existence.

This investment had nought to do with leaving the mother country, crossing the ocean, landing on our soil, entering the Courts of our rulers and causing them to cease as though they had never been. No. In the whole length and breadth of the Charter, we discover no liberties of this sort. That document declares the duties of the Company's officers, who were in England, and also, those of their officers in America. As to their respective and special services, it set up a wall of separation between them, saying, as it were, to one class of them, here is your allotment, and to the other, there is yours. It holds forth not even the shadow of a license for any of the former, provided they should, by change of abode, become legislatively connected with the latter, to push them aside and assume their civil distinctions to themselves, simply for what they had been in a distant quarter of the world. So it is alike non-committed in the other direction.

With his authority so bounded, we perceive nothing in the several communications of Cradock, that he was in the least degree dissatisfied, because he was not styled the first Governor of the Colony, as well as the first Governor of the Company in England.

He evidently should have felt that an attempt to foist on him such a double capacity was not only unjust to Endicott, but also a palpable violation of the charter, as well as contrary to the common usage of Corporations, like the one he served. Winthrop, no less susceptible of generous emotions, must have

known that, by a mere succession to Cradock, he could be endowed with no more honor and power than so worthy a predecessor realized. He must have perceived, that when the *Arbella* spread her sails to the breeze, and bore him and his friends towards America, that he had ceased to be the head of the Company in England, and was to be the only head of such of them, as should have their domicile in the Colony, and thus to be no more nor less than the successor of Endicott, in the full sense of a bona fide, charter Governor, without any let or hindrance of hypercritical distinctions, never known in their day of peril and toil for the Commonwealth.

What did the Court in London mean, when on the 29th of August, 1629, as proposed for deliberation the preceding month, they voted, "that the Government and Patent should be settled in New England," though not finally decided upon till several weeks afterwards, because of serious constitutional objections? By a misconstruction of the phrase, here quoted, not a few persons, as it seems to me, have been led to adopt erroneous conclusions. They have supposed that it involved the necessity of making some extraordinary change in the colonial polity, and of conferring on its administrators here a correspondent elevation. But their misapprehension may be corrected by a candid examination of the mode in which the movement was executed. The practical operation of a theory affords far better instruction as to its nature, than many speculations about it, however imaginative and ingenious."

The settling of the government here was substantially the omission to have its agents chosen by the members of the Company in Old England, and the like act performed by those of the same corporation in New Eng-

land. It secured to Winthrop no greater power than it had already conferred on Endicott. It raised the former not a single line higher above the colonists, than it had the latter. It dealt with both on the same Charter principles and imparted to both equal rank and honor. Here it may be well to remark, that such an exchange of elective locations involved the nullification of the government as it existed under Cradock, and as required to be continued by the Charter. The following entry on our General Court records, of Sept. 3, 1634, denotes an exception: "It is ordered, that there shall be letters written to these gentlemen, here under mentioned, and signed by the Court of Assistants, viz: Mess^{rs} George Harwood, John Revell, Thomas Andrews, Richard Andrews, Francis Kirby, Francis Webb, George Foxcroft, and Robert Reave, to entreat them to make choice of a man amongst themselves to be Treasurer for a year for this Plantation, as also to give them power to receive an account of Mr. Harwood, now Treasurer, as also to give the said Mr. Harwood, a full discharge." Here is indication, that members of the Massachusetts Company, who resided in England, were so for a government of trade, remaining there and connected with the Colony, as proposed in 1629, as to have a Treasurer for their funds, who was about to resign and another to take his place. How much this may subtract from the amount of confidence, entertained by some, that the whole administration as in being under Cradock, was moved over with Winthrop, and thereby swept away Endicott's governorship, though a *strange* conclusion to my mind, they can judge for themselves. It may not be amiss to add here, that if such confidence were well founded, and on account of being

at the head of the Company in London, any man should be denominated the first Chief Magistrate of Massachusetts, — that man is Matthew Cradock, and no other.

At this point the query meets us, what is signified by settling the patent in New England? It is essentially the same as settling the government here. This was the creature of that, and derived all its civil and religious polity from it, and the very body which it assumed, and the very spirit through which it existed, moved and acted. The establishment of the government on our shores, necessarily involved the like action with reference to the Charter. This action implies, of course, what really occurred in its premises. One of two transcripts of that document, as well known, was used for the control of the Corporation, while they existed in England; but it ceased to be needed there, when they closed their organization, and was brought to our country. Another transcript of it had, as before noted, been previously sent to Endicott, as the guarantee for his colonial administration, and still remains in the place where its privileges were exercised. When he was succeeded by Winthrop, only one of these transcripts was needed, and that has been long deposited among the State archives. In such a manner was the Patent or Charter settled upon our soil, so as to have no further legislative connection with its proprietors, who dwelt in England. It is well known that this transaction, so far as laying aside the government of the Corporation in that Kingdom, has been long represented by some as a fundamental violation of the Charter. Charles the I. and the Council for New England, took this stand. The Royal Council, under the date of June 19, 1679, write to the Rulers of Massachusetts: "Since the

Charter by its frame and constitution was originally to be executed in this Kingdom, and not in New England, otherwise than by deputation (as is accordingly practiced in all other charters of like nature) 'tis not possible to establish that perfect settlement, we so much desire, until these things are better understood."

Among the civilians, who have maintained the same ground, was the late Judge, Joseph Story. The history of Hutchinson says: "It is evident from the Charter, that the original design of it was to constitute a corporation in England, like to that of the East India and other great Companies, with powers to settle plantations within the limits of the territory, under such forms of government and magistracy as should be fit and necessary." "While such objectors so held their opinion, they uttered no doubt but that the Company did elect, in London, in 1629, a competent and proper Governor for their Colony, in the person of Endicott."

"We may learn from the foregoing observations, that the principal addition to the General Court of the Plantation, by establishing the government and patent here, was the choice of its chief magistrate, instead of having him appointed by similar authority in England. But location, all other things being equal, makes no essential difference in the grade of an officer. Washington would have been as much President of our Republic had he been chosen in Boston as anywhere else, provided the Constitution allowed the practice. Endicott therefore should, by no mistaken construction, suffer loss in his rank, by being elected by members of the Company in London instead of Massachusetts. We feel assured, that Winthrop saw nothing in the settlement of the

Government and charter on our Soil, which could justify him in attempting to exclude Endicott from being his constitutional predecessor in office. No, the enlightened mind, the truthful conscience, and the noble heart of Winthrop, would have shrunk from such a trick of political management."

"How do historians represent the office of Endicott prior to Winthrop's arrival? Josselyn, Johnson and Morton speak of the former, as being governor in 1629, without the least qualification, as if he were in any form or degree, of any lower grade than the latter. Prince, in his New England, relates the proceedings of the Company in London in conferring a name upon their Colony. He then says, that they "elect Mr. Endicott Governor," and four times in immediate succession, in the same paragraph, he applies the like title to him in connection with the transactions of such a body. Prince, who was quick to detect *small* as well as *great* errors, and particular to state them, evidently had no misgivings as to the common-sense meaning of Governor, assigned to Endicott; had no doubt but that he might most accurately and unreservedly apply to him the title, without being justly charged with the least particle of misrepresentation."

Hutchinson, while narrating the Company's course of business, in the same year, says: "The names of all the adventurers and the sums subscribed, were sent over to Mr. Endicott, who was appointed their Governor in the Plantation." A man, like Hutchinson, would never have made this statement, had he the least suspicion that it contained a contradiction; that it could be, in some anomalous and strange manner, construed to mean the Governor of a Colony or a State, and, at the same instant and in

the same relation, mean no such officer, but an uncertain, undefined something, without notifying his readers of such a perplexed and distorted use of the English tongue." It comes to my recollection, distinctly, that a highly distinguished literary gentleman, who had great confidence in Hutchinson's talents, intelligence and correctness, while contending that Winthrop was the first Governor of our commonwealth, appealed to that author with evident assurance that he would support his position, but was greatly disappointed when he saw that his words contradicted his theory. And so I believe will many a man, who has not already committed himself in an opposite direction, and who consults their statements, without any previous bias, be conscious, that Hutchinson and Prince meant to be understood, that they had no doubts but that Endicott was in 1629, a true constitutional and proper Governor of Massachusetts, as much as Winthrop or any of his successors ever were under the colonial charter, and consequently and righteously accounted the first on the list of such magistrates in our Commonwealth."

NOTE.

The foregoing paper, by Rev. Dr. Felt, will be read by many with great interest, as well from the importance of the subject discussed as from the high character of the writer as a historian. The question, "Who was the first Governor of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay?" has been, heretofore, debated chiefly between Hon. James Savage, who assigns official precedence to Winthrop, and the author of the foregoing paper, who has long maintained that Endicott is entitled, historically and legally, to the position of first Governor.

The dispute between these learned writers has been less about the occurrence of events, and their proper sequence, in our earliest colonial history, than about the historical significance of certain facts admitted to be true on both sides.

Lately, the same question was, incidentally, considered in the Supreme Judicial Court of this Commonwealth, in the case of the Commonwealth v. the City of Roxbury, argued in Norfolk county, Oct. 1857, and reported in the recently published 9th volume of Gray's Reports, pp. 451—528. A marginal note to this case, by Mr. Gray, contains a very complete and satisfactory review of all known matters of importance bearing upon this question, and, as we think, fully sustains the views entertained by Rev. Dr. Felt.

For the assistance of the reader, who may not have the necessary books of reference at hand, we here subjoin a list of events relating to this subject, in the order and with the date of their occurrence:—

1628, Mar. 19. The Council, established at Plymouth, England, by deed indented, bargained and sold, to Sir Henry Rosewell and others, that part of New England which "lies between Merrimack and Charles river, in the bottom of the Massachusetts Bay."

" June 20. Master John Endicott, having been appointed "agent" or "governor" by the company, sails for New England.

" Sept. 6. Endicott arrives at Naumkeag, (Salem) and finds there, Conant and his men, who have been there some years, trading and fishing.

1629, Mar. 4. The royal charter, incorporating Sir Henry Rosewell and his fellows under the name of "The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in Newe England," passes the seals. In this charter the king appoints "Mathewe Cradocke to be the first and present Governor of the said company;" and also appoints other officers. Cradock continued in office till the election of Winthrop, Oct. 20, 1629, and during this period the company's meetings were held in London.

" Apr. 17. A letter of general instructions is sent to Endicott with a "duplicate" charter under the broad seal, and also the silver seal of the company, authorized by the charter, which was, ever afterwards, used as the great seal of the Colony. These were conveyed, by Mr. Sharpe, in the ship George Bonaventure, which set sail from the Isle of Wight, on the 4th of May following; a few days in advance of the other vessels of the same fleet.

" " 30. At a general court held at London, the Governor and Company, "settle and establish an absolute government at our plantation in the said Massachusetts Bay in Newe England." This government was to "have the sole managing and ordering of the government and our affairs there;" and was to consist of 18 persons

1629

who should constitute a governor and council to be styled "The Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in Newe England." Capt. John Endicott was chosen by the company, the (first) "present Governor," to hold his office, with the rest, "for the space of one whole year from and after the taking the oath, or until such time as this court shall think fit to make choice of any others to succeed in the place or places of them or any of them."

When Endicott took his oath is not precisely known; but there can be no doubt that he was sworn and performed the duties of his office.

" Oct. 20. John Winthrop is chosen Governor of the company in England, and John Humfry is chosen Deputy Governor, with a view to their speedy removal, with "the patent," to New England; that course having been decided upon by vote, Aug. 29, preceding. A new Council is also chosen.

1630, Mar. 29. Winthrop sets sail from Cowes.

" Apr. 8. " " " Isle of Wight.

" June 6. " makes land.

" June 12. " comes to anchor inside of Baker's Island, Salem. With Winthrop came 15 ships and 1500 persons.

The foregoing table prepares us to repeat the question to the reader, "Now, which was the first predecessor of the present Chief Magistrate of Massachusetts?" CRADOCK, who was the first Governor of the Company, but who never came to these shores; ENDICOTT, who was the first "Governor" of the Colony, but under Cradock, as Governor of the Company; or WINTHROP, who was neither first Governor of the Company, nor of the Colony, but was the first who held both of those offices in New England?

We take this opportunity to offer a suggestion which may help to explain the company's action with respect to the charter. Great importance was, at that time, attached to the possession of the parchment or paper writing of any grant or patent; as witness the story of the Charter Oak, in Connecticut, at a later day, and also the history of our own colonial charter. So, to meet the adverse claims of Oldham and others, Endicott was provided, with all possible dispatch, with a "duplicate" patent. Besides this, the charter itself provided that on the exhibition of the charter, or of "the duplicate or exemplification of the same, without any other writ or warrant," &c., the King, the Treasurer, Chancellor and Barons of the Exchequer, and all collectors and farmers of customs, should forthwith "make allowance and discharge all customs," &c., to the company's agent.

This also accounts for Endicott's causing the charter, securely packed in a covered case, to be carried before

him "in his progresse to and froe," as we read in Morton's New English Canaan, where the author indulges in much merriment over this "imposture" of the "man of Littleworth," as he styles Endicott, who, by this means, he says, led some to believe that he "had bin a fidler," and still carried some instrument of music!

How soon Winthrop after his arrival assumed the reins of government, does not distinctly appear. It may have been at once, or it may have been after Endicott's year expired. But this is not a matter materially affecting the question before us. Neither is the question of Conant's claims to the gubernatorial office, which have been ably urged, and, it is believed, are still supported by Mr. Thornton.

Whether Winthrop's administration superseded, or merely succeeded Endicott's, many things go to show that Endicott's board of government of thirteen, continued, as a system of government, at Salem, and was the prototype of the boards of "selectmen," which now form so important a feature in our town system. So that there may have been, after Winthrop's arrival, two governments; one at Salem, and the other at Charlestown or Boston—the latter exercising two jurisdictions, one municipal, in which it was equal to the government at Salem, and the other corporate, in which it managed the company's affairs, and was, of course, imperial, as the "Great and General Court." This, however, is chiefly conjecture.—EDS.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. 5, page 16.

1718—19.

Rebecca Smith the daughter of John Smith and Ann borne October the 24 day 1714.

John Wheeler son of Jethro and Hannah his wife borne September the twelfth day in ye year 1710.

John Boynton the son of John & Bethiah borne December 22 day 1718.

Jane Jewett the daughter of Nathanell Jewett and Mary borne the 3 day of Aprill 1713.

Johannah Jewett the daughter of Nathanell Jewett and Mary borne March 7 day 1716.

Mary Jewett the daughter of Nathanell and Mary Jewett borne the 17 day 1718.

Samuel Pengry the son of Job Pengry and Elizabeth borne January the 2 day 1718-19.

Stephen Dole the son of Richard Dole and Elizabeth borne February the 2 day 1718-19.

Moses Pickard the son of Moses and Lidia borne January the 9 day 1718-19.

Sarah Kilburn the daughter of Joseph and Mary borne July the 23 day 1711.

Elizabeth Kilburn borne November the 5 day 1713

Mary Kilburne borne the 3 of January 1716 the daughter of Joseph and Mary.

Johannah Kilburne the daughter of Joseph and Mary borne the 7 day of December 1717.

Sarah Boynton the daughter of Hilkiah and Priscilla borne January the first day 1718-19.

Mary Browne the daughter Samuel Browne & Elizabeth borne May the 15 1718.

David Jewett the son of Stephen Jewett & Priscilla borne the 10 of June 1714.

Solomon Jewett the son of Stephen Jewett & Priscilla borne September 2 day 1716.

Rebecca Jewett the daughter of Stephen Jewett & Priscilla borne February 1 day 1718-19.

Jededia Peirson the son of Jededia & Sarah borne January the 20 day 1717-18.

Elizabeth Gage the daughter of William Gage and Mercy borne March the 8 day 1718.

Ann Pengre the daughter of Aron Pengre and Elizabeth borne March the 7 1719.

Sarah Thirstan the daughter of Daniell and Lidia Thirstan borne May 13 1719.

Abygall Lighton the daughter of Richard & Abygall borne October 9 day 1718.

Martha Lighton the daughter of Richard & Abygall borne Aprill 4 day 1714.

Jonathan Lighton the son of Richard and Abygall borne October 19 1715.

Mehitabell Adams the daughter of John and Sarah borne June 21, 1719.

Elizabeth Sanders the daughter of Edward Sanders and Elizabeth borne September 25, 1719.

Sarah Baley the daughter of Nathaniell Baley and Sarah borne November 18, 1719.

Benjamin Plumer the son of Benjamin Plumer and Jane borne October 20, 1717.

Lidia Scott the daughter of Benjamin Scott & Sarah borne December 4, 1719.

Joseph Kilburne the son of Joseph Kilburne & Mary borne 2 day of July 1719.

David Palmer the son of Thomas Pallmer and Sarah borne July 16, 1717.

Mary Pallmer the daughter of Thomas Palmer and Sarah borne February 15, 1719.

Isaac Kilburne the son of Isaac & Dorcas borne 15 day of October 1717.

Ruth Scott the dauter of Samuel Scott and Elizabeth borne 27 of October 1719.

Rebecca Hopkinson the daughter of Jerimiah & Elizabeth borne 26 of January 1713.

Merrey Hopkinson the daughter of Jerimiah Hopkinson and Elizabeth borne 26 of May 1718.

Thomas Lambert Recorder.

Marah Prime daughter of Mark Prime and Jane his wife borne August the tenth 1719.

Jonathan Plats son of Moses Platts & Hannah his wife borne November the tenth day 1719.

Richard Tenny son of Daniel Tenny and Priscilla his wife borne March ye twenty-eight 1716.

Bethiah Tenney daughter of Daniel Tenney and Prissila his wife borne March twenty-second day 1718.

Sarah Tenney daughter of Daniel Tenney and Prissila his wife borne September the eighteenth day 1720.

Hannah Palmer daughter of John Palmer and Mary his wife borne December the thirtieth day 1719.

Daniell Person son of Jediah Perrson and Sarah his wife borne October ye ninth day 1719.

Benjamin Sawyer son of Ezekiel & Hannah his wife borne June the twenty-ninth day 1720.

Amos Jewett son of Aqule and Anne his wife borne July ye twenty-second day 1719.

Mary Perrson daughter of Stephen Perrson and Hannah his wife borne May ye 3, 1720.

Elizabeth Bennet daughter of John Bennet and Mary his wife borne May ye twenty-ninth 1720.

Samuel Wood son of Thomas Wood & Sarah his wife borne February ye fifth day 1720.

Huldah Bridges daughter of John Bridges and Huldah his wife borne July ye sixth day 1720.

Johannah Lull daughter of Benjamin Lull and Elizabeth his wife borne August ye twenty-sixt day 1720.

Hannah Mighil daughter of Nathanel Mighil and Prissiliah his wife borne January the third-day 1719-20.

Stephen Palmer son of Francis Palmer and Sarah his wife borne September the ninth day 1720.

Moses Pengre son of Job and Elizabeth his wife borne November the seventh day 1720.

Josiah Brown son of Samuel and Elizabeth born May ye thirld 1720.

Abiall Sadler son of John & Sarah his wife born December ye 20, 1720.

Mary Burpe daughter of Jeremiah and Rebekah his wife borne March ye 19, 1716-17.

Joseph Burpe son of Jeremiah and Rebekah his wife born July ye 25, 1719.

Nathanael Jewett son of Nathanael & Mary his wife born December ye 22, 1720.

Johannah Pickard daughter of Jonathan and Johannah his wife born Jenewary the sixteenth day 1720-21.

Ebenezer Kilburn son of Joseph and Mary his wife born Febewary ye 11th 1720-21

Abigael Nelson daughter of Gershom and Abigael born May ye 20th 1720.

Elizabeth Jewett the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth his wife born June ye eighteenth day 1716.

Mehetabel Jewett the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth his wife born July ye seventeenth day 1719.

David Jewett the son of Daniel and Elizabeth his wife born October the twentee day 1720.

John Dutey the son of Samuel and Ruth his wife born November ye seventeenth day 1720.

Ruth Chute daughter of James & Mary his wife born August ye 27th day 1720.

Jeremiah Elsworth son of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife born December ye 30 day 1719.

Daniell Barker son of James and Sarah his wife born May ye fourth day 1718.

Jonathan Barker son of James and Sarah his wife born May ye sixteenth day 1720.

Abel Spafford son of Jonathan & Jemimah born November ye fourteenth day 1719.

Joseph Spafford son of Jonathan and Jemimah born July ye thirtyeth day 1720.

Joseph Barker son of Jacob and Margrit borne April ye eleventh day 1717.

Nathaniel Barker son of Jacob & Margrit born February ye eight day 1719-20.

Mary Barker daughter of Jacob & Margrit born Jenewary ye twenty fifth day 1721.

David Adams son of Isaac and Hannah his wife born June ye fifteenth day of June 1720.

John Adams son of John & Sarah his wife born April ye twelfth day 1721.

Thomas Plummer son of Thomas & Ruth his wife born Feberwary the eighteenth day 1719-20.

Sarah Stickney daughter of Samuel and Susanna his wife born March ye 31st day 1719.

Lydia Stickney daughter of Samuel & Susanna his wife born May the twenty seventh day 1721.

Samuel Tenne son of Samuel & Sarah his wife born August the seventeenth day 1719.

Thomas Tenne son of Samuel and Sarah his wife born July the seventh day 1721.

Thomas Burke son of Thomas & Mary his wife born November the twenty fifth day 1719.

Stephen Burke son of Thomas & Mary his wife born August the second day 1721.

Luci Lambert daughter of Thomas and Sarah his wife born September the twenty sixth day 1721.

David Pickard son of Moses and Lidia his wife born November ye eleventh day 1721.

Calib Jewett son of Nehemiah and Priscilla his wife born November sixteenth day 1721.

Daniel Tenne the son of Daniel and Priscilla his wife born May ye twenty second day 1721.

Nathaniel Burpe the son of Jeremiah and Rebekah his wife born February the seventh day 1721-2.

Ruth Plumer the daughter of Thomas & Ruth his wife born February the fifth 1721-2.

Sarah Northend the daughter of John and Bethiah his wife born November the twenty fourth day 1721.

Jane Pifbary daughter of Amos and Elisebeth his wife born February the seventh day 1721-2.

Ruth Brocklebank daughter of John and Ruth his wife born March the first day 1721-2.

Mary Boynton daughter of Jonathan and Margrit his wife born August the twenty first day 1720.

Daniel Chute son of James and Mary his wife born May the sixth day 1722.

Sarah Dutey daughter of Samuel & Ruth his wife born Febewary ye eleventh day 1721-2.

Jane Pengre daughter of Job and Elisebeth his wife born October ye fifth 1722.

Hannah Woodbury daughter of Samuel and Hannah his wife born October the eighteen day 1722.

Sarah Payson daughter of Mr. Samuel & Mrs Mary his wife born November the nineteenth day 1722.

Abigail Addams the daughter of Isaac and Hannah his wife born June the twenty-eight day 1722.

Francis Nellson son of Samuel & Anne his wife born September the first day in the year 1722.

Elizabeth Jewett daughter of Stephen and Prisilia his wife born June the seventeenth day 1721.

Mary Addams daughter of John and Sarah his Wife born February the eleventh day 1722-3.

Daniel Hale son of Daniel and Judith his wife born Febuary the fifteenth day 1722-3.

Aron Clarke son of Jonathan & Jane his wife born Febuary the twenty-fifth 1722-3.

Jeremiah Jewett son of Aqurla and Ann his wife born Febuary ye twenty-eight day 1722-3.

Daniel Stickney son of Amos and Hepzi-

bah his wife born November ye twenty-second day 1722.

John Plummer son of John and Rebakah his wife born December ye twenty-fifth day 1723.

Ann Jewett daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth his wife born July the nineteenth day 1723.

John Carpenter son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born May the nineteenth day 1719.

Hannah Carpenter daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born May the eighteenth day 1721.

Hepzibah Burpee daughter of Ebenezer and Meriam his wife born October the third day 1722.

Elizabeth Pickard daughter of Moses and Lidia his wife born October ye twenty-fifth day 1723.

Sarah Pickard daughter of Jonathan and Johannah his wife born May ye eighteen day 1723.

Mary Jewett daughter of Joseph and Mary his wife born July ye eleventh day in ye year 1723.

Thomas Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born November ye second day in year 1721.

Jane Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born June the twenty-fourth day in ye year 1723.

Moses Sticknee son of Samuel and Susanah his wife born September the eight day in the year 1723.

John Thistain son of Jonathan and Lidia his wife born August the nineteenth day in ye year 1723.

Faith Jewett daughter of Nathanael & Mary his wife born Apriell the seventeenth day in ye year 1723.

Jonathan Wood son of Thomas & Sarah his wife born the fifth day of June in ye year 1723.

Mary Burpe daughter of Thomas & Mary his wife born October the fourteenth day in ye year 1723.

Moses Spafford son of Francis and Prissila his wife born Febeuary ye ninteenth day in ye year 1722-3.

Sarah Perrson daughter of Jedediah and Sarah his wife born Jenewary ye twenty-first day 1721-2.

Stephen Plummer son of Thomas Plummer and Ruth his wife born May the twenty ninth day 1724.

Sarah Perrson daughter of Stephen Perrson and Hannah his wife born June the seventeenth 1724.

David Brockelbank son of John & Ruth his wife born March the fourth day 1724.

Luci Hidden ye daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth his wife born Apriel ye first day 1722.

Mehitable Hobson daughter of Humphrey and Mehitable his wife born February the twenty-fourth 1721-2.

Thomas Mighill son of Nathanael and Prissilla his wife born Apriel the second day 1722

Jeremiah Mighill son of Nathanael & Prissilla his wife born June ye eight day 1724.

Job Pengre son of Job and Elizabeth his wife born June ye second day 1724.

Elizabeth Payson daughter of Eliot and Mary his wife born March ye twenty third day 1723-4.

Elizabeth Woodbary daughter of Richard and Elizabeth his wife born December ye 6 day 1721.

Richard Woodbary son of Richard and Elizabeth his wife born August the eleventh day 1724.

Jacob Smith son of Beniamin and Martha his wife born September ye fifteenth day 1720.

Joseph Smith son of Beniamin and Martha his wife born October the twenty eight day 1724.

Abigael Hereman daughter of Nathaniel & Mahetibael his wife born October the eight day 1721.

Nathanael Hereman son of Nathanael and Mehitable his wife born March the twenty second day 1722-3.

Jane Perrson the daughter of David and Jane his wife born May the thirtyeth day 1724.

Mary Addams the daughter of Isaac and Hannah his wife born October the twelft day 1724.

Stephen Wheler the son of Jonathan and Anne his wife born December the twenty fifth day 1716.

Abner Wheeler the son of Jonathan and Anne his wife born Jenuary the seventh day 1719.

Jonathan Wheeler son of Jonathan and Anne his wife born June the eleventh day 1724.

John Russel son of Joseph and Mehitable his wife born October ye twenty first day 1724.

Sarah Pengre daughter of Aron and Elizabeth his wife born April ye first day 1724.

Lidia Jewett daughter of Samuel and Jemimah his wife born Febewary the eighteenth 1723-4.

John Pilsbary ye son of Amos and Elizabeth his wife born November the seventeenth 1723.

Jeremiah Hopkinson son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth his wife born August the ninth day 1722.

Benjamin Addams son of John and Sarah his wife borne December ye eight day 1724.

Ebinezzer Hale son of Daniel and Judith his wife born March ye second day 1724-5.

Jonathan Elsworth son of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife born January 13 day 1722.

Nathaniel Ellsworth son of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife born April ye sixteenth day 1724.

Joseph Brown son of Joseph and Abigail his wife born May ye twenty seventh day 1724.

George Hibbert son of George and Sarah his wife born March the twentieth day 1722-3.

Sarah Plummer daughter of Daniel and Abigail his wife born Feberary ye fourth day 1724-5.

Stephen Burpee son of Thomas and Mary his wife born March the seventeenth day 1724-5.

Samuel Brocklebank son of Francis and Mary his wife born October the ninteenth day 1724.

Sarah Scott daughter of Benjamin and Sarah his wife born September ye twentieth day 1722.

James Chute son of James and Mary his wife born May the twelft day 1725.

Thomas Dickinson son of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife born May ye twenty fifth day 1724.

Hannah Dickinson ye daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife born September the eighteenth day 1725.

Jonathan Plummer the son of John and Rebekah his wife born Apriel the thirteenth day 1724.

Jane Pickard ye daughter of Jonathan and Johannah his wife borne Apriel the twenty-ninth day 1725.

Amos Dole the son of Richard and Elizabeth his wife born July ye twenty-eight day 1725.

Hannah Lull daughter of Thomas and Hannah his wife born July the twenty-eight day 1721.

Thomas Lull son of Thomas and Hannah his wife born May the fifth day 1725.

Ruth Todd ye daughter of John and Ruth his wife born Febewary the eight day 1720.

Daniel Todd the son of John and Ruth his wife born Janewary the twelft day 1722.

Mary Todd ye daughter of John and Ruth his wife born September ye fifth day 1723.

Elizabeth Todd ye daughter of John & Ruth his wife born July ye eleventh day 1725.

Jeremiah Burpee son of Ebinezzer and Miriam his wife born September the tenth day 1724.

Hannah Tenne the daughter of John and Sarah his wife born January ye seventh day 1725-6.

Mary Stewart the daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth his wife born October ye twenty sixth day 1715.

Charles Stewart son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth his wife born May ye thirty-first day 1718.

Jane Stewart ye daughter of Ebenezer & Elizabeth his wife born August ye seventh day 1720.

Nathanael Tenne son of Daniel and Elizabeth his wife born January the twenty-ninth day Anno Dom. 1723-4.

Sarah Thirstain daughter of Jonathan and Lidia his wife born May the twenty-sixth day 1725.

Francis Pickard son of Francis and Ednah his wife born Febewary ye sixth day 1724-5.

Elizabeth Sawyer daughter of John & Mary his wife born Janewary eight day 1718.

John Sawyer son of John and Mary his wife born September ye twenty-eight day 1722.

Elizabeth Palmer daughter of Francis and Elizabeth his wife born March the thirty-first day 1726.

John Pengre son of Job & Elizabeth his wife born Febuary ye twenty-fifth day 1725-6.

Sarah Jewett daughter of Maxemilian & Sarah his wife born June ye eight day 1707.

Faith Jewett daughter of Maximilian & Sarah his wife born Aprill ye thirteth day 1710.

Hepzibah Jewett ye daughter of Maxemilian and Sarah his wife born November ye second day 1712.

Anne Jewett daughter of Maxemilian & Sarah his wife born July ye seventeenth day 1715

Jeremiah Jewett son of Maxemilian & Sarah his wife born September ye eleventh day 1720.

Assa Spaford son of Francis and Prisilia born August the fourth day 1725.

Jonathan Bayley son of John and Elizabeth his wife born July the twenty-eight day 1724.

Elizabeth Bayley ye daughter of John and Elizabeth his wife born August the fifteenth day 1725.

Elizabeth Brocklebank ye daughter of Francis and Mary his wife born July ye 28th day 1726.

William Stickney ye son of Samuel and Susannah his wife born August ye 27th 1726.

Abigall Plummer ye daughter of Daniel & Abigael his wife born March ye thirty-first day 1726.

Molle Perrson ye daughter of David and

Jane his wife born July the twenty-sixth day 1726.

Olliver Boynton ye son of David and Love his wife born August ye sixteenth day 1726.

Elizabeth Mighill daughter of Nathanael & Prisilla born September 29th 1726.

Hannah Bayley the daughter of John & Elizabeth his wife born January ye first day 1726-7.

Jane Northend the daughter of John & Bethiah his wife born Apriel the thirteenth day 1724.

John Pickard son of Moses and Lydia his wife born July the eleventh day 1726.

Isaac Burpee son of Jonathan & Hannah his wife born July the tenth day Anno Domini 1715.

Samuel Northend son of John and Bethiah his wife born March ye eleventh day 1726-7.

Joseph & Benjamin Woodbury sons of Richard & Elizabeth his wife born June the twenty-fifth day 1725.

Susanah Hobson daughter of Moses & Lidia his wife born January ye sixteenth day in ye year 1726-7.

Samuel Plummer son of Thomas & Ruth his wife born June the sixth day in the year 1726.

Elizabeth Dickinson daughter of John & Susanah his wife born November ye twenty-sixt day 1723.

Sarah Dickinson daughter of John and Susanah his wife born May ye thirty-first day 1726.

John Stickney son of John and Annah his wife born March ye twenty-first day in ye year 1725-6.

Joseph Briges son of John & Huldai his wife born Apriel ye eight day in ye year 1726.

Jane Sanders daughter of Edward and

Elizabeth his wife born June ye twenty-second day 1723.

Joseph Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born May the second day 1725.

Mary Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born March ye twentieth day in ye year 1726-7.

Stephen Perrson son of Stephen & Hannah his wife born October the twenty-fifth day in ye year 1726.

Mary Smith daughter of Benjamin & Martha his wife born March ye thirteenth day 1726-7.

Elizabeth Bayley ye daughter of Joseph and Sarah his wife born December ye twenty-seventh 1725.

Nathanael Bayley the son of Joseph & Sarah his wife born March ye seventeenth day 1726-7.

Enoch Heriman son of John & Jane his wife born May the eighteenth day 1727.

Sarah Palmer daughter of John and Mary his wife born Febereuary ye seventh day 1721-2.

Sarah Palmer daughter of John and Mary his wife born Apriel ye seventeenth day 1724.

Mehetable Palmer daughter of — and Mary his wife born March ye eighteenth day 1726-7.

Hannah Addams daughter of John and Sarah his wife born August ye eleventh day 1727.

Samuel Thirstian son of Jonathan & Lidia his wife born June ye seventh day 1727.

Ester Burpee daughter of Thomas & Mary his wife born August the twenty-second day 1726.

Anne Creeey daughter of John and Sarah his wife born January ye thirteenth day 1726-7.

Mary Jewett daughter of Benjamin and

Dority his wife born November ye twenty-fourth day 1726.

Prisila Jewett daughter of Stephen & Lydia his wife born June ye thirtieth day in ye year 1727.

Ebenezer Rusell son of Joseph and Mehetable his wife born January ye third day in ye year 1727-8.

Sarah Burpee daughter of Ebenezer and Meriam is wife born July ye tenth day 1726.

Samuel Deute son of Samuel and Ruth his wife born May ye twentyeth day in ye year 1726.

Hannah Creeey daughter of Abell and Hannah his wife born Febeuary ye seventeenth day 1727-8.

Bridgit Boynton daughter of Joseph & Bridgit born January ye twenty-ninth day 1702.

Abiel Boynton son of Joseph & Bridgit born May the fifteenth day 1705.

Ephraem Boynton son of Joseph and Bridgit born July the sixteenth day 1707.

Zaccheus Boynton son of Joseph and Bridgit born Aprill the third day 1710.

Ednah Boynton daughter of Joseph and Bridgit born September the twenty-sixth day 1712.

(To be Continued.)

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. V, Page 108.

Eliz Carr 4mo 1691.

Will of Elizabeth Carr of Salisbury dated 18th Mch 1688-4, mentions sons George Carr and William Carr, daughters Mary Bayley

Sarah Baker and Anna Putnam, grand-child James Woodmansye, sons John Carr, Richard Carr and James Carr, and appoints son James Carr ex'or. witnesses William Buswell, James Allin and Richard Long. probate June 30, 1691. died 6th May '91 or thereabouts. Inventory of above estate taken June 1691, by Henry hornne Jr and William Buswell, amounting to £64 3s. returned by James Carr ex'or, June 30, 1691.

Joseph Elkins. 4mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Joseph Elkins of Salem, taken by Jeremiah Neal who returned "To the waiges that was due upon the Expedition to Canady £2 13s 10d" an account of charges also for what he had paid out amounting to £2 5s leaving 8s 10d in his hand. allowed June 30, 1691.

John Roby 4mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Roby of Haverrhill "slain by ye hand of ye Enimie June ye 22" and taken the 23 of June 1691, by Samuel Mercer and Joseph Kingsbery amounting to £302 4s. returned by Thomas Roby of Hampton, brother of deceased who is appointed adm'r June 30, 1691.

Rich'd Hubbard, Sept. 1691.

This Present Writeing declareth & Witnesseth, that Whereas Mr Richard Hubbard Gent. formerly of Ipswich Deceased Intestate, not Leaving a Will for ye settlement and disposall of his Estate, amongst his posterity which he then left, which was a Widow, with five Small Children; and ye honored County Court of Essex at Salem in anno 1684. Took Care for ye Relict, & also ye Children, in Refferance as to them, considering their Severall Capacities, and for That End appoynted a Comittee to assign to the Gentlewoman, Such part as was then

thought Sutable for her Dowrye, as also to Order or make & sett apart such Severall parts for ye Children as might be an Equall distribution, Viz; to ye Gentlewoman, a Tenement Which was part of ye Estate which is called, Colborns farme, & also Ten acres of Land on ye south side of ye brook or river, which pertained to ye said farme ye which was accout'ed for her full dower, ye Eldest Son a double portion of ye remainder, & ye other children single shares, Equally, all which Estate to remain in their mothers hands until they came of age or Capacity to receive & Improve their parts, Leaving Such proviso in Case of ye Death of any, yt their shares should Goe to ye rest as according to such proportion, and by reason of Severall diversions or Overtures in ye world, ye Time was Lapsed, until such time as one was dead, & one of ye children which is a daughter is married to Mr John Cotten, which was some Considerable Time before now, yet no distribution was made; Whereupon at ye Court held at Ipswich april ye 22nd 1691, by adjournment, The three Sons, viz; Richard Nathaniel & John, appeared & Chose their Severall Guardians, & ye Court approved of their Choice, viz; Richard chose his unce, Mr William Hubbard; Nath'l chose Capt Daniel Epps, & John chose Capt Tho's Wade. at which time Mr Jno. Cotten in ye behalfe of himselfe & ye rest of ye children, Did move for a division of ye Estate. ye Court ordered yt ye Gentlemen formerly appoynted by ye Court, with those which ye Sons have chose Guardians, appoynt according to ye true Intent of ye Court in ye matter, as near & as Justly as they can, In persueance of which Order ye aforesaid Committee with ye Guardians & Mr Cotton Convened on ye 7th of this Instant was upon ye place, &

veiwed ye Lands, buildings, & priveledges considered, have agreed & as they think it Just and Equall, have determined & settled as each ones Equall share, Viz; To Richard ye Eldest Son of all ye houseing & Lands on ye Northerly side ye County rode, to ye Pond & adjoyning to ye pond pertaining to ye estate, not disposed before ye Orchard &c., & thirtie acres of Land on ye southerly side of ye Country rode, in ye feild or plaine next to & adjoyneing to ye Land of Abraham Tillton, as also ye one halfe of ye meadow bordering upon ye brook upon ye skirt of ye Plains shall be and remaine for ye said Richard, his heirs & assigns, to be possessed of when he attaineth to age, according to Law, & is hereby accounted his full Double portion.

2d. To Mr John Cotten In behalfe of his wife for her part or portion, have allotted & Settled all that remaining part of fifti foure acres & a quarter, & which is on the Southerly side of ye brook or river, being upland & Swampie Land, bordering eastwardly upon ye Towne Comon, and Southwardly partly by Barnard Thorne & partly by Alexsander Thomson Land, & southwestwardly & westwardly & on Land of Nath'l Browne. Barnard Thorne, or ye Ten aeres of Land to be laid out to ye Gentlewoman as her remaining part of Dower So there will remaine & be for ye said Mr Cotten his heirs & assigns, by Estimation about forty & four acres & a quarter & Some Small od measure, which is & shall be, accounted his full part of ye Estate, & portion of ye Lands Left as a Single Share, Equall to ye rest, only by agreement reserving for those yt dwell on ye rest of ye farme on ye Northerly side ye brook or river, free liberty Cross ye one corner of ye said Land over ye brook & causey to ye comon, for Wood & Timber, or as ocation shall be

continually from time to time without molestation, which is about eight or ten rods, from ye brook to ye Comon, provided They which Improve as above said, bear their proportionable part, towards the mentaineing of a gate or barrs to be kept good, & Substantiall, from time to time safe for an Outlett.

And as for the other two children, Viz, Nathl. and John for there Each Single Share, have allotted as Just and Equall, all ye remaining part of ye plaine and meadow, on ye Southerly Side ye Country rode, which will remaine after ye Said Richard hath had his meadow and his Thirtie acre Land Separated from ye rest. Then that which remains both Upland and meadow to be Equally divided both for Quantity and Quallity, Each having a part like front upon ye high way, Shall be and remaine in their mothers hands till the Children or some of them come of age, then to be divided & is accounted, Just & Equall, in confirmation whereof ye parties concerned, both Comittee & Guardians & others concerned have Sett to their hands this sixteenth day of July 1691, respectively.

We ye Subscribers being William Hubbard as guardian to Richard Eldest Son of ye Court, set to our hands, with Consent, to ye above written, Daniel Epps

John Appleton
Daniel Epps
7m 25, 1691 Simon Stacy

Mr. John Cotton junr. of Plymouth, acknowledged what is Contained in this half sheet to be his Act and Deed so far as it concerns him in sight of Sarah his wife.

Before us
Sim Bradstreet Govr.
Sam Sewall Assist.

Thomas Wade Guardian unto John ye youngest son of ye deceased Mr. Richard Hubbard, & in his S. Jno. behalfe. John Cotton Concerned consents to ye above premises. As Witness my hand, John Cotton Jr. of Plymouth.

Sarah Rowell 4mo 1691.

Petition of Sarah Rowell widow of Phillip Rowell in reference to the estate of Richard Currier once of Amesbury and Johannah his wife, deceased about four years since, who

died in Oct. last; also widow Hannah foot only daughter of said Currier dated Amesbury 20 4mo 1691.

Nathl. Bradstreet 7 mo 1791.

Inventory of estate of Nathaniel Bradstreet late of Rowley, who died on the voyage to Cannada taken 28 Sept. 1691, by Samuel Platts and James Bagley amounting to £11 4s 3d with a legacy from his father Capt. Moses Bradstreet £100, returned 9 ber 3 1691 by Priscilla his widow and Moses Bradstreet his brother, who were appointed admrs. Apr 21 1691.

John Ayre 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Ayres of Ipswich cordwinder who died in the Canada voyage 23 November 1690 taken 6th October 1691 by Thomas Knowlton Sr. and John Knowlton Jr. amounting to £23 0s 11d debts due from the estate £7 8s 3d; returned 9 ber 3 1691 by Joseph Ayre brother of deceased who was appointed admr 22 April 1691.

William Ballard 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of Estate of William Ballard of Andover taken 23 October 1689 by Thomas Chandler and John Abbott amounting to £206 8s 6d returned September 29 1691 by Joseph Ballard son of the deceased who is appointed exor.

Agreement of heirs of William Ballard of Andover dated 23d of October 1687. Sworn to in Court Sept 28 1691, and signed by William Blunt, Henry Holt, Samuel Butterfield, Joseph Butterfield, John Spalden, Abeggell Ballard, Joseph Ballard, William Ballard, John Ballard, and Grace Ballard the widow.

(To be Continued.)

A LIST OF DEATHS IN BEVERLY,
MADE BY COL. ROBERT HALE.

Continued from Vol. 5, Page 24.

1749.

- | | | |
|-----|---------------------------------|-----|
| 636 | Negro child of Capt. A. Woodby | 159 |
| 637 | A child of Benjamin Roundy. | |
| 638 | " " " Jno, Lovett Jr | 160 |
| 639 | 2d " " " " " | 161 |
| 640 | A " " Paul Thorndikes | 162 |
| 641 | Daul Batcheller's Wife. | |
| 642 | Wm Grover's Wife. | |
| 643 | Tho. Symonds } of ye Small | 74 |
| 644 | Israel Biles } Pox in London. | 75 |
| 645 | Wid. of John Stone near 80 yrs. | |
| 646 | Child of Jeffery Thistle. | |
| 647 | " " Mark Mors. | |
| 648 | Negro Girl of Mr Ellis. | |
| 649 | Child of Wid. of Jer. Butman | 164 |
| 650 | " " Eb Ellenwood. | |
| 651 | Mary Bryant. | |
| 652 | Jond. Conant abt 55. | |
| 653 | Wid. Kenny's Negro Girl. | |
| 654 | Capt Herrick's Cesar | 76 |
| 655 | Child of Wm Ellinwood's. | |
| 656 | Wid. of Deacon Allen Sept 25. | |
| 657 | " " Israel Eliot Oct 18. | |
| 658 | Saml Cole's child Oct 31. | |
| 659 | Ambrose Cleaves child | 165 |
| 660 | Wid. of Henry Herrick. | |
| 661 | Jno Prime abt 50 Nov 27. | |
| 662 | Peter Ober's Child Dec 3. | |

Decr. 10 1749,

1750.

- | | | |
|-----|-------------------------------|---|
| 663 | Robt Roundy's Wife D 22 | x |
| 664 | Osman Trask's " " 23. | |
| 665 | Infant of Wid. Hanna Clark. | |
| 666 | Freeb Patch. | x |
| 667 | Deacon Benj. Balch Jan 8. 68. | |
| 668 | Jno. Thornd Jr's Wife 13. | |
| 669 | David Larkum's " 18. | |

- 670 David William's " ab 70.
 671 David Larkum abt 87 F. 15.
 672 David Batcheller's Child.
 673 Cornel's Woodberry's Wife.
 674 Infant of Charles Shettuck.
 675 " Negro of Robert Stone.
 676 " of Tho Ober.
 677 " Jno Hilton.
 670 Jno Lovett Aet 84 April.
 679 Inf of Geo. Gallop.
 680 Benj. Roundy's Wife.
 681 Rob Woodberry May 21.
 682 Andr Wood's Child June 5.
 683 Joseph Foster abt 64 Jan 28
 684 Inf of Tho Davis Aug 3.
 685 Eben Cox's wife Sept 11.
 686 James Woodberry " 16.
 687 Jona Stanley's Child.
 688 Josh Bisson S. 28 E 98.
 689 Jo Leech Et 12.
 690 Jona Thornd at Hallifax S. 28. 77
 691 Paul Thorndike at Hallifax O. 12. 78.
 692 Mary Mullen Aet 74.
 693 Wm Tuck Jr abt 40 yrs old.
 694 Wid. of Peter Pride Et about 72.
 695 " " Will Haskall " " 64.
 Decr. 10 1750.
 696 Wid. of Jona Conant abt 55.
 697 Mr Ellis's Negro Mh. 10
 698 Deacon Dodge's Widow Aet 78.
 699 Eb Ashbye's wife abt 65.
 700 My Negro man Primus Mh. 16 abt 38
 701 Mr John Rea Aet abt 48.
 702 Samll Trask Aet 62.
 703 Elisha Woodb. aet 45 mar. 25.
 704 Peter Pride's Son Aet 12 mar. 28.
 705 Hannah Woodberry Aet 40 " 29.
 706 A Child of Josh Herrieks.
 707 John Bradford Aet abt 60.
 708 Rd. Woodberry Aet 66.
 709 Benj. Stanley's wife Aet abt 45 Apr 2.

- 710 Robt Sallowes's Wife Aet 63 April 3.
 711 Peter Prides Wife Aet 45 " 4.
 712 Wid. of Edwd Ashbye Aet 41 " 5.
 713 Wid. of Dea. Crosby? " 85 " 4.
 714 Jno. Eliot Aet 58 " 9.
 715 Nath Roberts Aet 71.
 716 Titus Stanley Et 21 Apl. 9.
 717 Jona Smith Aet 54 " 11.
 718 Sarah Cole " 36 " 12.
 719 Timo Stanley's youngest son at Jamaica
 720 Isaac Woodb. Serv. Boy Apl 16.
 721 Jona Harris's Wife 24.
 722 Wid. of Harry Smith 30th aet 89.
 723 Neh Smith Aet 52 30th.
 724 Tho Woodb. " 48.
 725 Geo. Tuck's Wife Aet 70-
 726 Geo Tuck Aet 74 May 8th.
 727 Wid. of Randal Preston.
 728 Saml Butman abt 70 17th.
 729 Nicho Patch abt 30 18th.
 730 Benj. Stanley May 25.
 731 Rich. Hood in Bristol Sm Pox } 80
 732 Nicho Pierce (going to Spain) } 81
 733 An Infant of William Eliot July 3.
 734 Eben Ashbye's Gr. Son August 17.
 735 Danl Bacheller Aug. 18th.
 736 Wid. of Jno Rea Sept 6.
 737 " " William Leech Oct 7th.
 738 Wm Stanley's eldest son Sm. Pox at sea 82
 739 Nath Ellinwood drowned at sea 83
 740 Wid. of Geo Trow Aet 84 Nov 1.
 741 James Taylor Aet 66 22
 Dec 10, 1751.
 742 Wm Grover Aet 67 Dec 17.
 743 Wid. of Sam. Butman Jan 3d.
 744 James Smith's Boy.
 745 David Corning Feb 19
 746 Wm Stanley's Wife.
 747 Rd. Thistle Meh 17 Aet 67.

- 748 Mary Picket 27.
 749 Edward Trask Ap 8.
 750 James Giles's Child 13.
 751 Wid. of Wm Presson Aet 86 Ap 23.
 752 Samll* Trask's Widow May 1.
 753 James Patch's Wife 10.
 754 Tho† Mos's Wife June 2d.
 755 Tho Kerry's Wife 4th.
 756 Wid Bartlet (M. Mors's mother)
 757 Wm Tuck's Negro Adam 21st.
 758 Benj Woodberry Jr's Wido.
 759 Jno Morgan Aetat 58 July 18.
 760 Joseph Harris 27.
 761 Capt Herrick's Negro Scipio 31.
 762 Inft of Jo Lovett Au 10.
 763 " " Jno Hilton S. 27.
 764. Benj. Eliot's Daught. O. 20
 765. Wid. of Jno. Baker.
 766. Wid. of James Ashbye D. 17. N. S.
 Dec. 21, 1752 N. S.
 767. Paul Haskel's Child Jan. 29.
 768. Benj. Roundy Mar 28.
 769. Wm. Thompson's Child Ap 16.
 770. A Child of Geo. Gallop Ap 24.
 771. Benj. Trask Aet 86 May 15.
 772. Jo. Woodberry 2d July 2d.
 773. Inf't 3 1-2 yrs. of Nath. Wood-
 berry July 29th.
 774. Inf't of Wm. Eliot Aug. 12.
 775. Lieut. Jno. Cleaves " 13.
 776. Inft. of Jo. Foster " 19.
 777. " " Edw. Cox Sept 25.
 778. " " Benj. Cleaves Jr. Oct. 9.
 779. Benj. Roundy's wife Nov. 21.
 780. Wid. Eliz. Corning Aet 76 Dec. 9.
 Dec. 21 1753.
 781. Wid. Eliz. Sears Ae. 75 Dec. 25.
 782. Nath. Dodge's daughter Jan. 12.
 783. Jona Harris's daughter Jan. 13.

* James ? † Jno ?

784. Edw'd Woodberry drown'd going
 into Virginia. 84
 785. James Smith June 12.
 786. Obed Woodberry lost at sea 85
 787. Jno. Roundy's Negro Girl.
 788. Jno. Williams Aet. July 21.
 789. Robert Patch dyed in England 86
 790. Inf't of Retire Trask Aug. 18.
 791. Wm. Taylor's Wife Sep. 8
 792. Isaac Woodberry's Wife Oct. 2.
 793. Inf't of Benj. Jeffrey.
 794. Wid. of Capt. Rob. Woodberry
 Dec. 5.
 795. Israel Thorndike Aet. 30.

(To be Continued.)

CORRECTIONS.

Vol 18, page 190, 1st column, 21st line from top. "Simon Willard of Salem, married 30 April, 1702, Elizabeth, widow of John Walley, whom he survived."

This Simon who married Mrs. Walley, was son of *Rev. Samuel* Willard, of the Old South, and President of Harvard College. He graduated at Harvard College, 1695. He died probably in 1712. He was in trade in Boston. He was nephew of Deacon Simon, of Salem, who married 1st, Martha Jacob, 2dly, Priscilla Buttolph,—see Willard Memoir, page 368.

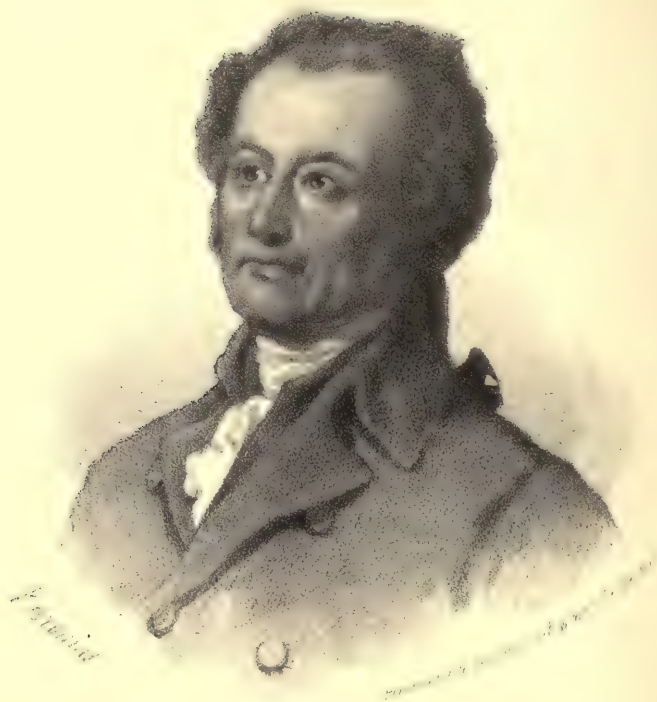
Vol. 5, page 10, 2d column, 4th line from top, for "October n," read "October 2."

Vol 5, page 10, 2d column, 5th line, for "Pe 2 gre," read "Pengre."

Vol. 5, page 13, 2d column, 5th line from top, for "1716-16" read "1715-16."

Vol-5, page 13, 2d column, 7th line, for "Feb. 23" read "Feb. 22."

Vol. 5, page 33, 1st column, 17th line from the bottom, for "£2,000" read "£9,000."



John Glover

BRIGADIER GENERAL, 1777.

Died Jan 30. 1797, Age 64.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

June, 1863.

No. 3.

A MEMOIR OF
GEN. JOHN GLOVER,
OF MARBLEHEAD.

BY WM. P. UPHAM.

(A Report read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, March 9th, 1863, upon a donation to the Library of certain books formerly belonging to Gen'l Glover.)

Continued from Vol. V., Page 72.

PEEKSKILL, 23d July, 1777.

Dear Sir:

I this day received orders from his Excellency Gen. Washington, to re-enforce Gen. Schuyler with my Brigade. You will therefore please to release the party I sent you the other day to man the ships, which consists of 2 Sub'ns, 2 Serg'ts, 2 Corp's and 34 men. Your compliance herewith will much oblige yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER, B. Gen.

To GEN. GEO. CLINTON.

PEEKSKILL, 25th July, 1777.

Dear Sir:

This will inform you, the enemy's Fleet sailed from the Hook the 23d, in consequence of which Gen. Sullivan's and Lord Stirling's Divisions crossed the North River, by Gen. Washington's order, for Philadelphia this morning, but I must confess I ex-

pect them back again. The enemy's conduct is exceedingly embarrassing to us; they have for two weeks past been collecting all the seamen that have any knowledge of the Southern coasts; from this we supposed their design is in that quarter; but last evening we took a Mr. Williams at the White Plains, from New York, who was sent by Gen. Howe with a letter to Gen. Burgoyne at Fort Edward acknowledging the receipt of his letter of the 14th of May, and advising he (Howe) was all ready for sailing, and should make an attack upon Boston, in which he is to co-operate from the Northward, and flatters himself he shall not meet with much difficulty, as he supposes the Rebel Army was now collected at such a distance from that place, that an easy conquest might be made.

The letter referred to was sent off to Gen. Washington 12 o'clock last night, about 28 miles distance. An express came in from him this morning 3 o'clock, with orders for the two Divisions before mentioned to join him; this Express met the one sent off with Howe's letter 10 miles on his way; how far this intelligence will operate with Gen. Washington I am not able to say, but taking all circumstances together (which are too many to enumerate) all the General Officers on this side the North River are fully of the opinion, Boston is their mark. Should Gen. Washington favour this opinion he will be on with

his whole army, except my Brigade, which is now embarked and waiting for a wind for Albany, and one Brigade which will be left at this post.

It's one of the first principles in war to deceive. Howe has taken great pains to do this in many circumstances; his expedition he keeps as a profound secret, at the same time offers great encouragement for pilots to the Southward, gives prisoners an opportunity to escape, with a design that this may be known to General Washington, then sends a fleet of Ships, about 30 sail, through the Sound, and at the same time sends 4 armed ships and row-galleys up the North River, as if they design to stop the troops crossing from the west to the east side of the River; then lays still 10 days, sends out Williams with the letter before mentioned, and the next day sails from the Hook with his whole fleet consisting of 170 sail. These manœuvres are intended to baffle and deceive us. I wish the effect may not prove it. If his object was Philadelphia, would he not have procured pilots in a more private manner; on the other hand, if Boston, would he have sent Mr. Williams, a young gentleman of York, who is a staunch friend to America, as appears by his being confined in the Provost guard (and other favorable circumstances) two weeks before he was engaged on this errand — taken out and the next day sent off by Major Sheriff, and sent in such a way and by such a road that he could not but have fallen into our hands. However, he, like an honest man, inquired for our guards and gave himself up. He received 6 half Joannes and was recommended to Gen. Burgoyne for a further reward. From his coming out in this open way, we suppose it was designed he should fall into our hands, and that we should not pay any attention to it. At the same time we sent off one Taylor of middling stature, dark complexion, short brown hair, blue camblet coat, white lappels, who we expect will get through, as he has been employed in that way for several months past with success, having returned from that Quarter but a day or two before Mr. Williams left York.

I conceived it my duty to give the earliest intelligence. The wisdom of the Assembly will take such measures as to them shall seem most advisable for the safety of the State. I would not be understood to dictate, but, Sir, give me leave to say, I think it advisable the militia be immediately put on the most respectable footing, with arms, ammunition and provision ready to march at a moment's warning. By all means meet them if possible at their first landing; you will be supported by the Continental Army.

If a general battle comes on, one or the other must be conquered. If it should be our unhappy lot, (which God forbid) we must be slaves, which is worse than death. We can but die in conquering them, which will be dying gloriously. This idea properly held up, I think would stimulate ministers and people to come forth in defence of their Country. The man who refuses, be he who he may, ought to be deemed an enemy to his Country and dealt with accordingly.

I am, Sir, with Esteem and Respect

yr. most Obed't humble Serv't,

JOHN GLOVER.

Hon'ble JAS. WARREN Esq.

PREESKILL, 28th July, 1777. }
Sunday 5 o'clock. }

Dear Sir:

I wrote you the 25th inst., since which two Brigades have been ordered from this Post to join Gen. Washington, who with his army are on full march for Philadelphia; was at Morristown last night. This day an express from Gen. Silliman of Fairfield in Connecticut, who advises that upwards of 100 Sail of Ships passed by Blue point on Long Island, on Thursday last, which is 50 miles east of the Hook — steering an east course. If this be true (which I have not the least doubt of) I imagine they will be with you, ere this reaches you.

My Brigade sailed for Albany yesterday. I set off to join them on the morrow.

I am Dear Sir, respectfully

Yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

Honorable JAS. WARREN Esq.

PEESKILL, July 28th, 1777.

Dear Sir :

* * * I set off for Albany this day, where I expect to meet my Brigade, which embarked yesterday. Should the Enemy be gone to N. England, which from many circumstances I verily believe they are, I shall be very unhappy; beg you would use your influence to have me recalled, and join that part of the Army that is to oppose them.

I am, with Esteem, Yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

TIM. PICKERING Esq. }
Adjutant General. }

STILLWATER, 6th August, 1777, }
24 miles above Albany. }

Dear Sir :

This will inform you we left Saratoga the 3d at night, bringing off all our stores of every kind, with large droves of cattle, sheep and hogs.

We arrived here at 3 o'clock in the morning of the 4th. During the three days at Saratoga we were constantly (night and day) in an alarm; our scouting parties a great part of the time cut off, killed, scalped and taken prisoners. The day we left it, our scouts were all drove in by the Indians, and two men were brought to my Quarters, one of them scalped; it appeared they had not been dead more than half an hour. I immediately detached 400 men from my Brigade to scour the woods, where they remained till 4 o'clock; saw nothing of the enemy save three blankets supposed to be left by them.

We have had 25 or 30 men killed and scalped and as many more taken prisoners within 4 days. This strikes a panic on our men; which is not to be wondered at, when we consider the hazard they run, as scouts, by being fired at from all quarters, (and the woods so thick they can't see three yards before them) and then to hear the cursed war hoop which makes the woods ring for miles. Our army at this Post is weak and shattered; much confused, and the numbers by no means

equal to the enemy; nor is there the least probability of a re-enforcement; our artillery, 4 pounders, the enemy's, 6, 12, 18, & 24 pounders. Their flying camp, as they call it, is now at Fort Edward, 24 miles from this; which consists of 3000 British troops, 600 Indians, 1000 Tories, and 200 Canadians, with 8 field-pieces, 4 howitzers, and 200 wagons for their baggage. Their main body 5000 men are at Fort Ann, 14 miles from Fort Edward, with their heavy artillery. This moment brought in by our scouts, two Tories in the enemy's service; they left Fort Edward on Sunday last; they say some Hessians, with some heavy artillery from Fort Ann, got in that day; and that the flying camp were to begin their march for Saratoga in three days.

This day Col. Long from New Hampshire leaves us with his Reg't of 200 men; their time being out, nothing will induce them to stay one day longer. The 10th inst. 500 men go off from Gen. Poor's Brigade, militia from the County of Hampshire. The 12th, 600 men go off from Gen. Nixon's Brigade, militia from the County of Berkshire. We then shall have left 14 Reg'ts from the State of Massachusetts (Bigelow's not yet in) which consist of about 150 rank and file fit for duty each; three Reg'ts from New Hampshire 560 men, and one from New York 150 men. Thus you see the whole strength of the army at this post, will be about 3000 men (that will be on the ground the 12th inst., unless some re-enforcements come in) to oppose the enemy, who from the best accounts we can collect are at least 8000, and every day growing stronger, by the disaffected inhabitants joining them, and ours growing weaker. * * I have endeavored to give you the true state of our Army at this place. A re-enforcement lays with you and not with us; if we fly before the enemy it will be for want of men; you may rely on it, we shall not turn our backs on equal numbers.

Gen. Schuyler tells me, he has written to the Assembly of our State repeatedly, but has not received an answer. We have an account of Gen. Howe's first Division being landed at New Castle; if this be true, your

fears of an attack in your Quarter must subside; that being the case, I hope you will send on a re-enforcement immediately. Pray let no time be lost, a day's delay may be fatal to America. Let the body be as large as can possibly be collected, furnished with arms and accoutrements; there are none to be had here. Let some vigilant persons come on before them to provide provisions, wagons &c. The marching of the troops has been much retarded for want of such a regulation.

I am Yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

Honorable JAS. WARREN, Esq.

P. S. As I could not tell whether the House was sitting, (in that case doubting whether the letter would come to your knowledge) I have sent you the copy, that you may be acquainted with our situation.

J. G.

VAN SCHAICK'S ISLAND, }
Aug. 22, 1777. }

Dear Gen'l.

I received your esteemed favour of yesterday with the wine, pipes, tobacco and butter, all of which is very acceptable, being quite destitute of those articles. Please to accept my grateful acknowledgments for them. Gen. Gates is busy making preparations to advance, but, I believe, has not the least design to move until properly re-enforced. Scouting parties kept out; some returned last night; no account of the enemy's advancing this side of Saratoga.

Adieu my dear Genl. and believe

me to be with Esteem and Respect

yr. most obed't humble ser't

JOHN GLOVER.

Hon. Major Gen. SCHUYLER, Albany.

VAN SCHAICK'S ISLAND, }
Aug. 27, 1777. }

Dear Gen'l.

Agreeable to your order I sent for Jacob

Van Derwerkin and Sheboleth Bogardus, both of whom were desirous of speaking with your honour. I have therefore sent them on under a sergeant's guard.

I am Respectfully, yr. Honour's

most Obed't. hum. Serv't.

JOHN GLOVER.

Hon'ble Maj. Gen. GATES.

VAN SCHAICK'S ISLAND, }
5th Sept. 1777. }

DEAR SIR:

I wrote you the 31st ult. since which nothing extraordinary has happened.

Gen. Arnold from the Westward has joined us, & Col. Morgan from the Southward, with his Regiment of Rifle men. Two hundred Light Horse from Connecticut, who say the foot militia are coming on from that State. I hear the militia are on their way from Massachusetts—not any got in yet. When in force we shall move on towards the enemy. I think matters look fair on our side & I have not the least doubt of beating or compelling Mr. Burgoyne to return back at least to Ti-conderoga, if not to Canada. His situation is dangerous, which he must see & know if he is not blind, and if he is not strong enough to move down to fight us, he cannot remain where he is without giving us a great advantage. We shall move on in three columns.

Gen. Gates commands the Center Division which is composed of Nixon's, (who is sick at Albany) Glover's and Patterson's Brigades.

Gen. Lincoln the Right, who commands the militia. He detaches 1000 men under Gen. Stark, who moves on the East side of the river, & is to keep his Front parallel with Center Division (his main body files off to the Right, and will endeavour to get in the Rear of the enemy) which marches by the great road from Albany on the West side.

Gen Arnold, with Gen. Poor's & Larned's Brigades, Morgan's battn. of Rifle men, Cortlandt's & Livingston's regts. from the State of New York, is the Left,—who crosses the Mohawk river, and takes his route the North side

of Saratoga Lake, & will endeavour to form a junction with Gen. Lincoln, while we attack in Front.

We leave all our baggage behind. Our first post is Stillwater 11 miles from the enemy. We shall make a short stay at that place & then move on & attack the enemy—God grant us success. We shall be all ready by the 10th & if the militia gets in, you may depend on our marching forward that day. Our troops are healthy & in good spirits, but poorly shod & clothed, & many without blankets.

The Hon. Brig. Gen. Palmer and Doctor Taylor are witnesses of this, as they have had an opportunity of seeing for themselves.

I should have been happy to have seen more of my friends with them, particularly Messrs. Glover, Orne and Gerry, who, (if I mistake not) gave me some encouragement, when I left them, but being engaged in the Public Service has prevented. I have too much charity to suppose private interest, or the fear of a little fatigue has kept them back. When matters look gloomy, it has a fine effect (it gives a spring, and animates our spirits) to have our friends to look at, and consult with; at the same time they would have an opportunity of seeing for themselves, as well as seeing the pleasure we enjoy in a camp life; but more of this the next Tuesday night's club, at a meeting when all the members are present, a good fire, pipes, tobacco, wine and good punch—that's the place to talk matters over, not in this house made of hemp (I have quitted my log house mentioned in my last) the walls and roof of which are so thin they need no windows, nor do they obstruct the rays of light, or the rain passing through in the least.

I acknowledge the receipt of Col. Glover's letter from Wells, the only one received since I left Peekskill, notwithstanding a weekly Post comes from Boston to this place.

The Phaeton therein mentioned, I beg he would make use of as freely as if it was his own; at present don't incline to sell it, but should he not see me again, my desire is that he may have it, paying the value to my wife, for her and the children's support. My com-

pliments to your good ladies and families. My old friends the Tuesday's club, including the Rev'd Messrs Whitwell and Story, one of whom I expected & should have been happy to have had as a Chaplain to my Brigade, for want of which must do my own preaching.

They possibly can do more good at home, I'm sure they will not be so much exposed, & will live better.

Adieu, my dear sir, & believe me to be sincerely yr friend & most obed. servt.

JOHN GLOVER.

MESSRS JONA. GLOVER & AZOR ORNE Esqrs.

CAMP 3 M. above STILLWATER, }
Sept. 21st, 1777. }

DEAR SIRS:

I have just time to inform you that the 18th inst. we marched out with 3000 men to attack the enemy, who were encamped on the Heights about 2 miles from us; found it not practicable as they had taken an advantageous post; however we drew up in line, in full view of them, with a design to draw them out & there tarried till dark without doing any thing further. The next day (the 19th) sent out large scouting parties, some of which fell in with those of the enemy. A brisk firing came on; this happened about 1 o'clock. Were-enforced till we had about 3000 engaged. The enemy re-enforced till they brought their whole force into action, consisting of 7000, Gen. Burgoyne at their head, who was wounded through his shoulder.

The battle was very hot till $\frac{1}{2}$ past 2 o'clock; ceased about half an hour, then renewed the attack. Both armies seemed determined to conquer or die. One continual blaze, without any intermission till dark, when by consent of both parties it ceased. During which time we several times drove them, took the ground, passing over great numbers of their dead and wounded. Took one field piece, but the woods and bush was so thick, & being close pushed by another party of the enemy coming up, was obliged to give up our prize. The enemy in their turn sometimes drove us. They were bold, intrepid and

fought like heroes, and I do assure you Sirs, our men were equally bold and courageous & fought like men, fighting for their all. We have taken about 70 prisoners, among which are two officers.

By three deserters this moment come in, we are informed the enemy suffered much, having two Regt's almost cut off & that their killed wounded and missing were 700, among which were a great proportion of officers.

We have 202 wounded, 101 killed and missing, among whom is Lt. Cols. Cobwin and Adams & Lt. Thomas, Capt. Allen & Ensign Foster killed, Capt. Bell mortally wounded. A considerable number more were killed, whose names I have not been able to get. * * *

We are in a very confused situation, which you must reasonably conceive.

I am Sirs

yr most obed. servt.

JOHN GLOVER.

Messrs J. GLOVER & A. ORNE, Esqrs.

N. B. Sent a copy of the above to Gen. Heath, and another to Col. Johannot.

CAMP 3 miles above STILLWATER, }
29th Sept. 1777. }

DEAR SIRs:

Since my last letter to you we have had two flags of truce from the enemy, by which we have received an account of their killed and wounded in the battle of the 19th, 746, among which is a great proportion of officers. But the truth has not come out yet, as I'm fully persuaded, & it's the opinion of all the Gen. Officers, that they must have suffered a great many more.

We had 20 taken prisoners, of which seven were wounded. Gen. Burgoyne sent a return of their names by the flag, with a very polite letter to Gen. Gates, who returned as polite a one, with a list of 70 prisoners, 30 odd of which were wounded. These I think will ballance the 20.

We had 81 officers and men killed dead on the spot and 202 wounded, many of which

are since dead, in the whole 303—a very considerable number. when we consider how hot the battle was & how long it continued, being 6 hours without any intermission, saving about half an hour between 2 and 3 o'clock. —

The enemy have remained very quiet ever since at about one mile distance, not attempting to advance one step. We are continually harrassing them by driving their pickets, bringing off their horses &c.

We have taken 30 prisoners since the battle, and as many more deserted.

Our men are in fine spirits, are very bold and daring, a proof of which I will give you in an instance two nights past.

I ordered 100 men from my Brigade to take off a picket of about 60 of the enemy, who were posted about half a mile from me, at the same time ordered a covering party of 200 to support them. This being the first enterprise of this kind, & as it was proposed by me, I was very anxious for its success. I therefore went myself. The night being very foggy and dark, could not find the enemy till after day. When I made the proper disposition for the attack, they went on like so many tigers, bidding defiance to musket balls and bayonets. Drove the enemy, killed 3, and wounded a great number more, took one prisoner, 8 Packs, 8 Blankets, 2 guns, 1 sword, and many other articles of Plunder without any loss on our side.

Matters can't remain long as they now are. Burgoyne has only 20 days provision. He must give us battle in a day or two, or else retire back.

The latter I think he'll endeavor to do ; in either case I think, with the blessing of Heaven he must be ruined.

We are now between 10 & 11000, strong, healthy and in fine fighting cue, I am fully satisfied they will fight hard, when called to action. God grant that every man may do his duty, and be crowned with success, which will put an end to our trouble in this quarter ; at least this campaign, and I am inclined to think forever. My compliments to your good

ladies, families and all friends, and believe me to be respectfully,

yr friend & most obedt. servt.,

JOHN GLOVER.

COL. JONA. GLOVER & }
AZOR ORNE ESQR. }

N. B. This moment 4 Hessian deserters came in who say that $\frac{1}{2}$ the company agreed to come off with them, & that we may expect a great many more very soon.

It appears by the above correspondence that on the 23d of July, Glover was ordered by Gen. Washington to re-enforce Gen. Schuyler. For this purpose the Brigade sailed for Albany, July 27th, and on the 1st of August joined the army at Saratoga, then retreating before Burgoyne. On the 3d at night the American forces left Saratoga taking off all their stores of every kind, and at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 4th arrived at Stillwater. From thence they retreated to Van Schaick's Island, where on the 19th Gen. Gates arrived and took command. Gen. Gates by the advice of Kosciuszko, then an engineer in the service, moved the army up the river as far as Bemis's Heights, 4 miles above Stillwater, where they encamped and prepared to resist the further advance of the British. In the battles which were fought here on the 19th of September and 7th of October Glover's brigade composed part of the right wing of the army, which was posted on the hills near the river. In the first battle this part of the army was under the immediate command of General Gates, and resisted with great bravery and success the attacks of the British, still holding their ground when night closed the fierce struggle. In the succeeding battle, October 7th, the right wing was under the command of Gen. Lincoln, and was held by him in reserve; but a part of Glover's brigade was engaged

under Arnold in his furious assault upon the British camp at the latter part of the day.

After these disastrous battles Burgoyne was compelled to retreat towards Fort Edward. On the 10th of October he was at Saratoga, his army being encamped on the north side of Fish Creek. Gen. Gates was led by false reports and rumors, to believe that most of the British force had retreated to Fort Edward; and the next morning he commenced an attack upon what he supposed to be the rear guard of the enemy. Burgoyne was aware of his mistake and prepared to profit by it. His whole army was drawn up in such a manner as to enable it, under the cover of the woods, to receive Gates's advance, and cut off that portion which should first pass the creek. "The movement began at daybreak. Nixon's brigade had already crossed the creek, and Gen. Glover was upon the point of following him, when, as he entered the water, he saw a British soldier crossing whom he called and examined. The soldier claimed to be a deserter. Glover asked him about Burgoyne's army. The soldier answered 'It is encamped the same as days past.' Glover told him 'If you are found attempting to deceive me, you shall be hung in half an hour; but if you speak nothing but the truth you shall be protected and meet with good usage.' He then asked him 'Have not numbers been sent off to Fort Edward?' The deserter replied, 'A small detachment was sent off a day or two ago, but are returned on finding the passes occupied by the Americans, and the whole army is now in camp.' Glover, though the junior officer to Nixon, sent off immediately to him to desist and recross the creek; and at the same time dispatched his

aid-de-camp, with the deserter behind him on horseback to Gates; who having examined the soldier, hurried away the aid-de-camp, adjutant-general and others, to countermand the former orders and prevent the attack. ° ° Glover's message was received by Nixon in the critical moment; a quarter of an hour later would probably have proved fatal to his whole brigade, and given a turn to affairs in favor of the royal army."°

This fortunate event saved the army of Gates, and at the same time destroyed the last hope of Burgoyne. Soon after this on the 17th he surrendered with his whole army. The prisoners, 5,791 in number, were marched from Saratoga to Cambridge, and to General Glover was assigned the honor and responsibility of guarding them and conducting the march. This duty he performed with great kindness and skill.†

ALBANY, 22 Oct., 1777.

Sir:

This will inform your Honour, that I have sent on one Division of the Prisoners, consisting of 2,442 British troops, by Northampton, the other by the way of Springfield, consisting of 2,198 foreign troops. I shall come on to-morrow with General Burgoyne, and expect to be in Worcester in ten days, where I shall be happy to meet your Honour's Orders.

I have endeavoured to collect Provisions to serve them to Worcester; you will please to order on some to meet me at that place.

I am with respect,

your Honour's most obed. hum. Ser.,

JOHN GLOVER.

* (An account given by Gen. Glover himself to Gordon, the historian, at Boston, March 18th, 1785. See Gordon, ii, 568.)

† (Lossing, i, 88.)

P. S. the number of Prisoners, Drivers of waggons, Bat-horsemen and the Guards, are at least 6,000. I am put to great difficulty to find provisions for them.

To the Hon'ble JER'H POWELL.°

HEAD QUARTERS VALLEY FORGE, }
8th Jan'y 1778. }

Sir:

As the short time we have to lay in winter Quarters ought to be spent in training the men, and endeavouring to bring them into the Field in a more regular manner than they have hitherto been, I must desire that you will join your Brigade as soon as possible in order to effect this measure.

I have another reason, which is, that so many of the Brigadiers and Colonels Command't who have been long absent from their families have been under the necessity of going home to look into their private affairs, that there are scarce officers sufficient to do the Camp duties, much less to make a proper arrangement should the enemy come out against us.

I desire you will bring on all detachments from your Brigade that may have been left at any of the posts which they have been at during the last Campaign, or that may have recovered in the Hospitals.

I am sir,

Y'r most obt. Serv't

G. WASHINGTON.

P. S. Send on all Officers whose Furloughs have expired, or who are absent without leave.†

CAMBRIDGE, 24th Jan'y, 1778.

Sir:

I received your Excellency's letter (yesterday) of the 8th Inst. desiring me to join my Brigade as soon as possible. I appre-

* (Copied from the original on file at the Office of the Secretary of State.)

† (Copied from the original.)

hend your Excell'y has not been fully acquainted with the business I was charged with by Gen. Gates; which has been, and still is, attended with so many difficulties as will necessarily detain me at this Post till the embarkation of Gen. Burgoyne. I was honoured with the command of conducting him & his Troops from Saratoga to Cambridge; for the better supplying of which & the convenience of the Inhabitants of the country through which they marched, I divided them into two Divisions; The British by Williamstown & Northampton; the Germans by Kinderhook & Springfield, with Commiss'ys, Qr. Masters & Waggon Masters for each, with particular directions to take Bills for what supplies they received, and give Orders on me for payment. This order not being fully attended to, I was obliged to send Qr. Master Story back to Albany to collect the outstanding accounts. When that is done I shall charge Gen. Burgoyne with the whole in one general account. And as many of the charges in my opinion are unjust & others extravagantly high, large sums being charged by the Inhabitants for damages in burning fences, destroying hay, grain, flax, &c., also for clothing, furniture &c., stolen out of their houses, these charges I know Gen. Burgoyne will object to. The Inhabitants look to me and expect I shall see them paid. To acquit myself from censure, I'm determined to lay them before the Gen. Court and desire that a Committee may be appointed to examine them & make what deductions shall appear to them to be just, which I hope will give satisfaction to both parties. When this is done I have to present it to him for payment & then advertise the Inhabitants to come & receive their money. I shall lose no time in bringing the whole to a close as soon as possible.

Thus, Sir, I have given an account of what I have been doing & still have to do at this Post, which I hope will meet your Excellency's approbation. I know of no detachments from my Brigade left at any Post.

I shall advertise & order on all Officers and Soldiers, who are absent with or with-

out Furloughs as well as those recovered in Hospitals. * * *

I am, Sir, with great truth & esteem
yr Excellency's most Obedt. Ser't,
JOHN GLOVER.

To His Excellency }
Gen. WASHINGTON. }

M'head 29 Mar. 1778.

Dear Sir :

Your Excellency's letter, of the 18th of last month, I received this day (cannot account for its detention) by which I am happy to find, my conduct in this Department hitherto has met your Excellency's approbation; wish it may be such in future, I was with Gen. Burgoyne the week past to settle his acc'ts. but could not effect it; Congress having Resolved, he shall pay in solid coin, or in the several species of provisions; the former he objects to, unless I will take dollars at the rate of four for one, and could he comply with the latter, it would be attended with great difficulty, as far the greatest part of his supplies was collected from the inhabitants of the towns through which his troops marched; there being but few public stores, the route they came. However as he has the liberty (and is very anxious) to go to England, I am in hopes to settle with him very soon, (Gen. Heath having determined he shall not depart till his acc'ts are all adjusted and paid.) I am to see him next week when I hope to finish the matter. * * *

I am fully persuaded your Excellency has the good of both officers and soldiers very near your heart, as well as the common Cause of our Country; and I am satisfied will do everything in your power, for the good of the whole. I pray God may preserve you long for the good of your Country and the joy and satisfaction of your friends; among whom I take the liberty to subscribe myself with great sincerity, Dear Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient
Humble Servant
JOHN GLOVER.

To His Excellency }
Gen. WASHINGTON. }

MARBLEHEAD, 10th April, 1778.

SIR:

Your Excellency's letter of the 18th ult. I received the 8th instant; the business I was charged with is not yet finished, owing to many circumstances attending the accounts & the mode of payment resolved by Congress, which I fully mentioned in my letter of the 29th March. Gen. Burgoyne left Cambridge for Newport the 5th instant, when he gave me a bill on his paymaster for the amount of his account in which he engages to pay in hard money for the provisions, and in paper ditto for all the other supplies. The Paymaster (who went with him) accepted to pay the bill at his return. At Gen. Burgoyne's request I have engaged to lay the acc'ts before the General Court, with his objections to charges for articles stolen & damage done to barns, grain &c., when he expects large deductions will be made; if so I am to refund the amount to Gen. Phillips. The Court having adjourned for two weeks (on account of the small pox being in Boston) has prevented my laying the matter before them. It is to meet the 14th at Jamaica Plains, when, if my health permits, I shall wait on them, and hope to get the matter through in a few days, and then pay off the acc'ts and so get clear of the job, which has been a very troublesome one. In my last I wrote your Excellency of my ill state of health, which still remains; the means I'm now using I hope will help me. I shall not delay a moment to join the army, as soon as I find myself able.

I am, Sir, with great esteem
your Excellency's most Obed't
Humble Servant,
JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency }
Gen. WASHINGTON. }

MARBLEHEAD, 15th May, 1778.

DEAR SIR:

I wrote your Excellency (the 10th ult.) that I had adjusted my acc't with Gen. Burgoyne, and that his paymaster had accepted his bill to pay the amount at his return from Newport, which he has punctually com-

plied with, so far as he was obliged to pay hard money, to the amount of £9244, 2s, which I have sent on to the Hon'ble Board of Treasury at Yorktown. £4098, which he was to pay in Continental bills, I have not been able to get till the 10th instant, he having met with disappointment from persons, whom Gen. Burgoyne sold bills to before he left Cambridge. I advertised in the Boston & Hartford News-papers of the 20th of April, calling upon all those who had furnished with supplies for the troops of Convention, to come and receive their money; but three towns only out of forty have applied. I shall not wait on them longer than the first of June; at which time if I find myself strong enough to undertake the journey I propose to set off for Camp; but, from my present weak and much debilitated state, am very doubtful whether I shall be able to endure the fatigues of another Campaign. When I entered the service in 1775 I had as good a constitution as any man of my age, but it's now broken and shattered to pieces. However I shall make the best of it until I have the pleasure of seeing your Excellency, when I flatter myself, from your known generosity and humanity, you will not hesitate to favour my dismissal from the Army.*

I am, Dear Sir with great esteem,
your Excellency's most Obedient
Humble Servant,
JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency }
Gen. WASHINGTON. }

On the 28th of June Gen. Glover, having recovered somewhat from the illness referred

*The following extract from Washington's reply to the above letters, in which Gen. Glover asked for a dismissal from the army on account of ill health, is from a manuscript belonging to J. H. Orne of Marblehead:

"Excuse me Sir" said Washington "if I hesitate to give my concurrence to the desire you express of quitting the army. I have too high an opinion of your valor as an officer to do anything which may contribute to your relinquishing that character. My earnest wish is that you may continue it."

to in the above letters, again joined the Army and took command at Fort Arnold, a strong redoubt near West Point on the Hudson, and, with the aid of Col. Kosciusko, superintended the completion of the Forts in that vicinity. On the 23d of July he was ordered by Washington to join his Brigade, then, together with Varnum's Brigade and a part of Col. Jackson's command, marching under the Marquis de Lafayette for Providence to join Gen. Sullivan in his Expedition against the British on Rhode Island. (Sparks, Vol. 6, p. 8 & 11.) At the request of Gen. Sullivan,² he proceeded on to Boston and engaged the services of several companies to join in the Expedition. The "Boston Independent Company" commanded by Col. Hichborn, and a Salem Company under Capt. Samuel Flagg, besides many volunteers from Marblehead, placed themselves under the command of Gen. Glover, and marched at once for Providence, where they arrived on the 10th of August. On the 15th the army marched in order of

battle from Howland's Ferry towards Newport, Gen. Glover's Brigade being on the left of the first line, and under the command of Col. Bigelow. Major Thos. Fosdick, Mr. John Tracy, Capt. Stephen Sewall and Rufus King Esq. were appointed Aides de Camp to Gen. Glover, who was placed temporarily on the Staff of Gen. Sullivan. The "Boston Independent Company" and the "Salem Volunteers" were ordered to cover the left of the first line. Having reached Newport the Americans entrenched themselves and commenced a regular siege of that place, but the French fleet failing to support them as they expected, they were compelled to abandon the siege, and it was with difficulty that they escaped from the Island. On the 29th during the retreat a severe battle took place in which the British were defeated. The "Volunteer Companies" were honorably mentioned in General Orders. Capt. Samuel Flagg of the "Salem Volunteers" commanded the boats at Howland's Ferry, by which the army crossed safely to the main land.

* The following is copied from an autograph letter of Gen. Sullivan :

"HEAD QUARTERS August 1st 1778.

Dear Sir,

You will please to proceed to Boston, Marblehead and such other places as you may think proper, to engage two or three hundred Seamen or other persons well acquainted with Boats, who are to act as Boatmen in the Expedition against Rhode Island. You will please to use all possible expedition in forwarding them on. Their pay shall be three Dollars per day & their expenses borne upon the Road. Their engagement is to be for fifteen days, if not sooner discharged; they will be allowed three days for coming & three for going Home. You are to advance each man one week's pay upon his engaging. Upon this encouragement I think you will have a sufficient number who will at this important Crisis, step forth to assist in the glorious Enterprise on hand & share with their Brethren the Honor of giving the last Blow to British Tyranny.

I am, Dear Sir, your most obedient Servant
JOHN SULLIVAN.

Brig'r Gen'l GLOVER.

After this Gen. Glover was placed in command of the Department of Providence, where the sick and the wounded had been removed. His Brigade Orders issued here and elsewhere often exhibit his true character, that of an honest, conscientious and industrious officer. He was careful that his command should not only observe the decencies of life and the duties of soldiers, but avoid those excesses which so often disgrace the Camp, and, while he was strict in regard to discipline, neatness of dress and good order, he was ever anxious that his men should be provided with every comfort which money or constant attention could obtain for them.

(See Brigade Orders, July 7th, 11th, Sept. 7th, 12th, 19th, 21st, 26th, 1778;

Apr. 10th, 1779; Nov. 11th, 16th, 1781; also Gen. Orders, Nov. 17th, 1781.)

PROVIDENCE, 28th Jan'y, 1779.

Sir:

Urged by a sense of duty and regard for my much injured country, I entered her service at the commencement of hostilities, and have continued to exert my small ability in her defence to this day, and was fully determined to persevere therein (notwithstanding the great sacrifices I have made, and must consequently continue to make,) so long as I could be any way serviceable, or my country wanted me.

But it has been the will of Heaven I should feel the pang of a separation, and part with a companion who was most dear to me, and (in my absence) the only support and stay of a family of eight small children, the oldest of whom is seventeen years; the care of which now altogether devolves on me, and calls for my particular attention.

These being my present circumstances, which are truly distressing, I am, from a sense of paternal duty and regard I owe to my little flock, compelled, though with great reluctance and regret, to ask a dismission from the service. At the same time beg it may not be conceived as proceeding from any other motive, and that your Excellency would be pleased (if inconsistent to grant it yourself) to forward my request to the Hon'ble Congress.

I feel myself happy in being one of those who have stood forth in defence of the liberties of America; and be assured, sir, that whenever her Hon'ble Representatives or your Excellency shall call for my exertions, I shall endeavor with cheerfulness to comply therewith.

I hope, sir, I shall always have a grateful sense of the many civilities shown me by your Excellency; for which I beg leave to return my unfeigned thanks.

I have the honor to be

Your Excellency's
most obed't hum. Ser't,
JOHN GLOVER.

His Excellency, }
GEN. WASHINGTON. }

Upon receipt of this request, Congress passed the following Resolve: "Resolved, that Congress, sensible of Brigadier General Glover's past merits, and in expectation of his future services, direct the Commander-in-Chief to indulge him with a furlough for such time as may be necessary to settle his private affairs." (See Journals of Congress, Vol. iii, 214, Feb. 27th, 1779.)

On the 30th of June, and the 7th of July, 1779, Glover was ordered by Gen. Washington to march his Brigade from Providence for the main army, and "to take some route not far from the Sound, so as to co-operate with the Militia against the depredations of the enemy." (Sparks, Vol. vi. 286, 305.)

The following letters show the route by which the Brigade marched.

(COPY.) NEW LONDON, 11th July, 1779, }
10 o'clock, evening. }

Dear General,

The inclosed letter from General Parsons, is this moment received by Express. I shall march to-morrow morning, at 2 o'clock, if the weather permits.

I am, Dear General,

with sentiments of Regard

yr. most obed. hum. Servt.,

JOHN GLOVER,
B. General.

Major General GATES.

(COPY.) NORWALK, 10th July, 1779.

Sir, I have the orders of his Excellency, General Washington, to order the Brigade under your command to such part of this State as I shall find necessary on the present emergency. The present movements of the enemy, render a Force absolutely necessary in the remaining Towns in the Western part of the State, to preserve them from destruction, and oppose the Enemy's further progress.

You will therefore be pleased to order the Brigade under your command to march to

this place with as much expedition as will consist with the health of the Troops.

The Enemy are advancing into the Country, and no Troops but the Militia to oppose them. You will easily perceive the necessity of moving as fast as you can, to give confidence to the Militia, who in conjunction with your Troops may give a check to the further progress of those Incendiaries.

I am, Sir, with Respect,
your Obed. Hum. Serv.,
SAM'L H. PARSONS,
Brig. General.

Br. Gen. GLOVER.*

NORWALK, 21 July, 1779.

SIR:

I was honoured with your Excellency's letter of the 17th last evening at nine o'clock. The troops having marched from New Haven in two days are much fatigued. Shall halt them at this place to day. I shall march at 2 o'clock to morrow morning for Ridgefield, where I shall wait your Excellency's orders.

Give me leave to congratulate you, sir, on the success of the American arms against Stony Point, and thank your Excellency for the intelligence, which is the first and only confirmation I have had of that glorious event, notwithstanding I have received three letters from Gen. Heath since it took place, in neither of which does he say one word about it.

I am Sir your Excellency's
most Obed't Humble Sert.

JOHN GLOVER.

His Excellency Gen. WASHINGTON.

WEST POINT, July the 23, 1779.

DR. SIR:

I have received your favor of yesterday and thank you for the intelligence respecting the Fleet. Before this reaches you I expect you will have received directions from Gen. Heath to halt at Ridgefield till further orders. I have only to add my request, that you will use your best endeavors to obtain information of the situation and move-

ments of the enemy from time to time, and that you will communicate whatever you may deem interesting.

I am Dr. Sir with great regard
yr most Obed't Ser't.

G. WASHINGTON.

Gen. GLOVER.*

Gen. Glover remained at Ridgefield, under Major Gen. Howe, through the following winter. On the 20th of June, 1780, he was ordered, by letter from Gen. Washington, to "repair immediately to Springfield, Mass., for the purpose of superintending the business of receiving and forwarding the drafts from Massachusetts to West Point." On the 25th of September he was again with the army at West Point, commanding his Brigade, as appears by a letter from there to his brother, dated Sept. 26th, describing Arnold's "most infernal plot," the discovery of which he thinks "must be imputed to the interposition of Divine Providence." He was a member of the Court which tried Major André on the 29th of September, and was officer of the day when André was executed.†

(* Copied from the original.)

† The following is from Sargent's life of André, page 431:

"A Brief Account of the Characters of the Generals, who tried Major André.

— Glover born about 1735, was I believe of a wealthy family of Marblehead. He took an early share in the contest. Diminutive in person he was active in habit and a good soldier.† He had probably been a ship-owner before the war, and the regiment which he raised in 1775 was mainly composed of seafaring men. It was one of the first filled up in Massachusetts, and when taken into the Continental pay still retained its efficiency. There was an appearance of discipline in this Corps, the officers seemed to have mixed with the world, and to understand what belonged to their stations.

Glover's command led the advance in the passage of the Delaware at Trenton, and its Command was never found amiss.

"These are the lads who might do something," cried the spectators as, 500 strong, it came along after the defeat at Long Island."

* (From the files at the Secretary of State's Office.)

† The Marquis de Chastellux speaks of General Glover as "a little man, but active and a good soldier." Travels in America, 1, 180.

Gen. Glover remained at West Point with his Brigade till the Summer of 1781. In August of that year, when the allied armies crossed the Hudson and marched for Virginia, Washington left a strong force under Gen. Heath to protect the Hudson Highlands. Of this force Glover's Brigade formed a part. On the 19th of August, when Gen. Heath assumed command of the Department, the head-quarters were "near Dobb's Ferry." On the 20th the army marched to Peekskill, arriving there on the 23d. The following was the order of march :

"Major Gen. Lord Sterling will take command of the right wing of this army, Major Gen. Howe the command of the left wing, Brigadier Gen. Glover will take command of the Division commanded by Major Gen. Lincoln; and Brigadier Gen. Patterson the command of the two Brigades of the second line; Capt. Donald's company of Artillery with the two three-pounders are to be divided to the two Divisions of the first line."

Oct. 27, Gen's Glover and Huntington were ordered to "view the present position of the pickets near the enemy; if they can be removed to places more comfortable and equally safe to the army, cause it to be done and report." They reported the same day. On the 12th of Nov. the 1st Massachusetts Brigade with two pieces of artillery under Capt. Treadwell marched on a foraging expedition under the command of Gen. Glover. The route was from Continental Village by North Castle, Young's, White Plains, East Chester, Maranack, Wright's Mills, and Crompond, back to Continental Village. The following is an extract from the General Orders of the 17th:

"The General thanks Brigadier Gen. Glover for the regularity and good order he preserved in the late grand forage on the lines.

The Forage Master will be careful in receiving and receipting for the forage which has been collected, and cause equal distribution to be made, exercising the greatest economy."

Gen. Glover was with the army till the Spring of 1782, when he was again ordered to take charge of the mustering and forwarding recruits from Massachusetts. At this time his health had become very much impaired by long exposure and arduous service in the field. His complaints had been undoubtedly aggravated by continued anxiety and distress of mind in regard to the condition of his family and private affairs. His sensibility on this subject appears in his correspondence, of which the following is a specimen, from a letter to Washington, dated West Point, Jan. 28th, 1781 :

"Neither business nor amusements of any kind, however advantageous, pleasing or satisfactory in the enjoyment, would have induced me to address your Excellency a second time on the subject; but duty and affection to my helpless orphan children (for so I must call them in my absence) call aloud, and urge the necessity of my making them a visit before the campaign opens, or they must unavoidably suffer, being all very young, and by no means capable of taking care of themselves, excepting a daughter of eighteen, who has the charge of eight others, a burden much too great for so young a person; and what makes it exceedingly more so, they live in a seaport town, where the necessaries of life are very dear and hard to be come at, even were they possessed of the means, which at present (I am sorry to say) they are not; nor is it in my power to furnish them, not having received any pay for twenty months past. A few days ago I received a letter from my daughter, the purport of which must have roused and awak-

ened the attention of the most unnatural parent, much more one who is very particularly attached to his children ; this may be called a weakness in me ; however it's such a weakness as I at all times take pride in showing."

The following is from a letter to Washington, dated Marblehead, May 4th, 1782 :

" Instead of growing better as the Spring comes on, (as was the opinion of my physician,) I find myself much weaker, my complaints and disorders being of such a complicated nature that they have baffled the power of medicine as well as the skill of the most able and approved physicians amongst us, who now tell me it must be a work of time to remove them and restore me to any tolerable health ; my whole frame being so exceedingly shattered and debilitated, and my nervous system so much weakened, that, were I to gain a kingdom, I could not ride a journey of 20 miles, nor can I ride a single horse five miles.

Your Excellency will hardly credit it, but be assured, sir, it is an absolute fact, I have not slept two hours upon an average in 24 for these four years past, and very often after severe fatigue I do not sleep a wink for two or three nights together. These disorders and complaints I contracted at the Northward in the Campaign of 1777, and they have been growing on me ever since."

On the 18th of June he again wrote to Washington, giving a very particular and minute account of the character of his disease, and enclosing a certificate " from two of the ablest and most approved physicians in the State."

HEAD QUARTERS, NEWBURGH, }
July 10th, 1782.

Sir :

I have received your letter of the 18th

June, with the enclosed certificate. Agreeably to your request I have forwarded a copy of your letter, with corroborating evidence of the physicians, to the Secretary at War, and recommended a compliance with your desire.

That you may soon be restored to your former state of health, is the sincere wish of

Sir, your very humble servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

Brig'r Gen'l GLOVER.*

On the 22nd of July 1782 he was, " on account of his ill health, placed on the half pay establishment" by Congress.

HEAD QUARTERS, NEWBURGH, }
July 30th, 1782.

Sir,

The enclosed Resolution of Congress having been transmitted to me, I take this earliest opportunity to communicate it for your information.

Sincerely wishing you a restoration of health, attended with every happiness in your future walks of life,

I have the honor to be, Sir,

your very humble servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

Brigadier General GLOVER.†

Gen. Glover resided in Marblehead till his death, Jan. 30th 1797. His mansion is still standing in Glover Square, near State Street, and is now the residence of Benjamin Selman, Esq. He was a member of the State Convention in 1788, and his vote is recorded together with those of his colleagues Jonathan Glover, Isaac Mansfield, and Azor Orne, in favor of the Federal Constitution.

The following obituary notice may be found in the Salem Gazette, printed January 31st, 1797.

DIED — At Marblehead, of an hepatick disease, John Glover Esq. aged 62.‡ As a

(* Copied from the original.)

† (Copied from the original.)

‡ (64)

military character he stood high on the list of fame, and acted a very distinguished part in those judicious plans and arrangements which led on to the capture of Burgoyne and his army, and was honoured with the superintendency of them in their march through the country as the most qualified person. He was officer of the day when Major André made his exit; which, though the effect of necessity, deeply affected the General, and drew tears from every eye. In private life he was the warm and steady friend, free from every appearance of guile and dissimulation. He was the affectionate husband, the kind brother, and the best of fathers. In civil capacity he sustained some of the first offices within the gift of his fellow citizens, and ever conducted to their approbation. He was chosen a delegate to the State Convention for the purpose of assenting to and ratifying the Federal Constitution, and has ever been one of its warmest supporters.

MARBLEHEAD, Jan. 30th, 1797.

The following is the inscription on his tomb in the old burying-ground in Marblehead :

Erected with filial respect
to

The memory of
The HON. JOHN GLOVER, ESQUIRE,
Brigadier General in the
late Continental Army,
Died
January 30th, 1797,
Aged 64.

APPENDIX.

EXTRACTS FROM THE ORDERLY BOOKS.

The following passages, while they are of much interest in connection with the subject of this memoir, also indicate how much light these Orderly Books throw upon the history of the Revolution:

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
June 29th, 1775. }

Parole, Washington. Countersign, Virginia. Officer of the day to-morrow, Lieut. Col. Gerry. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Brooks. Adjutant for the day to-morrow,—Hardy.

GENERAL ORDERS. That the Regiments in this Camp parade to-morrow morning precisely at 5 o'clock on the common, where the Prisoners will be brought from the main guard & the sentence of the Gen'l Court martial will be put in execution against them. The Officers commanding Corps will turn out immediately when called upon for duty. The Adjutants will take care to bring the men upon the place of parade, for guard or other duty, precisely at the time prescribed by the Adjutant General.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
June 30th, 1775. }

Parole, Pennsylvania. Countersign, Jamestown. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Prescott. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Lieut. Col. Roberts. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Gibbs.

GENERAL ORDERS. That all profane cursing and swearing, all indecent language and behaviour will not be tolerated in Camp. The General expects that all the Officers from the highest to the lowest Rank will set a good Example to the Soldiers in this Respect. That three Subalterns be appointed daily to visit the Colleges at 9 o'clock in the morning, and see that they are swept clean and that the Officers improving Dwelling Houses take care that those Soldiers, who are quartered in the same, see that they are daily swept. That the field Officers commanding at Cambridge, Charlestown & Medford see that the Adjutants make out a list of all the Officers and rank and file belonging to their respective Regiments, and make a Return immediately to the Adjutant General. That all possible care be taken that no lewd women come into Camp, and all persons are ordered to give information of such persons, if any there are—that prop-

er measures be taken to bring them to condign punishment, and rid the Camp of such a nuisance.—That the Rules and Regulations for the American Army be read at the head of their respective Companies by the Captain or such other person as they shall appoint, once a week till further Orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
July 1st, 1775. }

Parole, Bowdoin. Countersign, Dexter. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Glover. Officer of the main Guard to-morrow, Major Johnnot. Adjutant for the day, Fox.

General Orders. That the Adjutants of the respective Regiments doing duty at Cambridge, Charlestown and Medford, make a weekly Return to the Adjutant General at Head Quarters of the number of Officers & Rank & file fit for duty, number unfit, where stationed, what number daily on duty, whether in Camp, out on furlough, or absent without leave. That the Drummers in this encampment attend on Mr. John Bassett, Drum Major, at 7 o'clock to-morrow morning & receive their orders from him, respecting their duty.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
July 2d, 1775. }

Parole, Pitt. Countersign, Bradbury. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Brickett. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Woods. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Hardy.

General Orders. That some suitable person in each Company and Regiment be directed to inspect said Company daily; that upon finding any complaint of indisposition among the men, the Surgeon of each Regiment will examine therein, & if there be any symptoms of the small pox upon them, that they immediately be removed. That one Soldier be taken out of each Company in Putnam's, Prescott's, Bridge's, Frye's & Glover's Regiments for Camp Colour men, whose daily business shall be to sweep and keep clean the Camp.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
July 3d, 1775. }

Parole, Lookout. Countersign, Sharp. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Prescott. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Poor. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Gibbs.

By his Excellency George Washington, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of all the Forces of the United Colonies of North America.

General Orders. The Colonel or Commanding Officer of each Regiment is ordered forthwith to make two returns of the number of men in their respective regiments, distinguishing those who are sick, wounded, or absent on furlough, and also the quantity of ammunition each Regiment now has.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
July 3d, 1775. }

By his Excellency, Gen. Washington, dated 4 o'clock P. M.

It is ordered that Col. Glover's Regt. be ready this evening, with all their accoutrements, to march at a minute's warning to support Gen. Folsom of the New Hampshire Forces, in case his lines should be attacked. It is also ordered that Col. Prescott's Regiment equip themselves to march this evening & take possession of the woods leading to Leechmere's Point, and, in case of an attack there, Col. Glover's Regiment to march immediately to their support.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
*19th July, 1775. }

Parole, Derby. Countersign, Marblehead. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Glover. Officer of the main guard to-morrow morning, Major Brooks. Adjutant for the day, Hardy.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
20th July, 1775. }

Parole, Albany. Countersign, Ticonderoga. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Brickett. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major

* Glover's Regiment being employed on special service may be the cause of the absence in the Orderly Book of General Orders from the 3d to the 19th of July.

Lee. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Tyler.

General Orders. Certain drums in and near Cambridge very improperly beat the Reveille this morning before day. Although the Troops are ordered to be under arms half an hour before daylight, it does not follow that the drums are to beat at that time. The Reveille is to beat when the Sentry can see clearly one thousand yards around him, and not before. All Aids de Camp and Majors of Brigade are to keep regularly entered in a book all the General Orders of the Army as well as those of the Brigade they belong to, as the General in Chief will not for the future admit as an excuse for the breach of orders the plea of not knowing them.

Samuel Osgood, Esq., and Joseph Ward, Esq., being appointed Aids de Camp to Major Gen. Ward, they are to be obeyed as such; as all orders coming from Aids de Camp are to be considered as the orders of their respective Generals, and, whether written or verbal, to be forthwith obeyed, it may be necessary once more to repeat to the Army that every Aid de Camp & Major of Brigade will be distinguished by a green riband.

Certain Corps having been dilatory in delivering last Saturday their weekly returns as positively directed by former orders, the General is determined for the future not to excuse any neglect in sending their returns every Saturday to the Adjutant General; as the Commanding officers of Regiments are to be answerable for the due observance of this Order, it is expected that they are exact in obliging their respective Adjutants to fulfil their duty.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
21st July, 1775. }

Parole, Malden. Countersign, Chelsea.

Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Johannot.
Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Woods. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Gibbs.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
22d July, 1775. }

Parole, Nantasket. Countersign, Mississippi.

Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Bridge.

Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Poor. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Fox.

General Orders. Camp before Boston, July 22d, 1775.

Capt. Israel Putnam & Lieut Saml. Bebb being appointed Aids de Camp to Major General Putnam, they are to be obeyed as such.

Regularity & due subordination being so essentially necessary to the good order & government of an army, and as without it the whole must soon become a scene of disorder & confusion, the General finds it necessary, without waiting any longer for dispatches from the Genl. Continental Congress, immediately to form the Army into Three Grand Divisions, and to divide each of those Grand Divisions into two Brigades. He therefore orders the following Regiments, viz: Gen. Ward's, Gen. Thomas's, Col. Fellows', Col. Colton's, Col. Danielson's, Col. David Brewer's, to compose one Brigade and be under the command of Brig. Gen. Thomas. That Gen. Spencer's, Col. Parsons', Col. Learned's, Col. Walker's, Col. J. Read's Independents compose another Brigade to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Spencer; that these two Brigades compose the Right Wing or Division of the Army, and be under the command of Major Gen. Ward, & remain at Roxbury and its Southern dependencies.

That Col. Stark's, Col. Poor's, Col. Read's New Hampshire, Col. Nixon's, Col. Mansfield's, Col. Doolittle's Massachusetts, be formed into another Brigade under the command of Brig. Gen. Sullivan, and Posted on Winter Hill; that Col. Varnum's, Col. Hitchcock's, Col. Church's Rhode Island, Col. Whitcomb's, Col. Gardner's, Col. Jona. Brewer's Massachusetts, be formed into another Brigade to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Greene, & posted upon Prospect Hill; these two Brigades to compose the Left Wing or Second Division of the Army under the Command of Major Gen. Lincoln.

That Gen. Heath's, Col. Patterson's, Col. Scamman's, Col. Gerrish's, Col. Phinny's, Col. Prescott's be formed into another Brigade & commanded by Brig. Gen. Heath. That Gen. Putnam's, Col. Glover's, Col. Frye's, Col. Bridge's, Col. Woodbridge's,

Col. Sargent's be formed into another Brigade under the command of the Senior Officer therein, and, until the Pleasure of the Continental Congress be known, these two Brigades to be under the Command of Major Gen. Putnam, as also a Corps de reserve for the defence of the several Posts North of Roxbury not already named.

The arrangement now ordered, is to be made as speedily as possible, and the Major Generals are to see it done accordingly. Some inconveniencies may arise to certain individuals by this change, but as the good of the service requires it to be made, an alert and ready compliance is expected. All applications from henceforward by Officers or Soldiers for leave of absence, are to be made to the Major General commanding each Division, who is to judge of the propriety of the application, and grant furloughs where he sees cause, without applying to the Commander-in-Chief, provided it be not contrary to General Orders. Gen. Heath's Regt. is to take Post at No. 2, in lieu of Gen. Ward's. Col. Patterson is to remain at No. 3. Col. Scamman's to occupy No. 1 and the Redoubt between that and No. 2. Col. Prescott's Regt. to take Post at the Redoubt upon Sewall's Point. Col. Gerrish's Regt. to furnish the companies for Chelsea, Malden & Medford.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
23d July, 1775. }

Parole, Brunswick. Countersign, Princeton. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Glover. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Brooks. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Hardy.

General Orders. As the Continental Army have unfortunately no uniforms, & consequently many inconveniencies must arise from not being able always to distinguish the Commissioned Officers from the non-Commissioned, and the non-Commissioned from the Privates, it is desired that some badges of distinction may be immediately provided; for instance,—the Field Officers may have Red or Pink coloured Cockades in their hats, the Captains, Yellow or Buff,

and the Subalterns, Green. They are to furnish themselves accordingly. The Sergeants may be distinguished by Epaulette or stripe of Red cloth sewed upon the right shoulder. The Corporals by one of Green.

The people employed to make spears are desired by the General to make four dozen of them immediately, thirteen feet in length, and the wood part a good deal more substantial than those already made, particularly those in the New Hampshire lines (which) are ridiculously short and slight, and can answer no sort of purpose; no more therefore are to be made on the same model.

The commanding Officers of the different works and posts are once more enjoined to furnish themselves with a sufficient number of Gabions & Fascines which are to stop up the entrance of their respective redoubts & lines, and to repair their works, which may either be damaged by the weather or the fire of the enemy. It is observed that several of the entrances and redoubts are still left open, without any sort of defence. The Commanding Officers of each redoubt are therefore ordered to cut a wide deep ditch at the entrances, and throw a bridge of strong plank across; this is to be done without delay.

John Davis of Capt. Foster's Company in Col. Gridley's Regt. of Artillery, tried for desertion and suspicion of intending to go to the enemy is acquitted by the General Court Martial.

Ensign Foster accused by Col. Scamman of abusive and insulting language to the said Col. Scamman while under arrest by a General Court Martial of which Col. John Nixon was President, the Court were unanimously of opinion that the prisoner is not guilty and do therefore acquit him with honor. Lieut. Trofton to be forthwith released from his arrest. Michael Beny, Capt. Packer's Company and Col. Prescott's Regt. tried by the same General Court Martial for refusing his duty and enlisting in another Company, the Court condemn the prisoner and order him to receive 39 lashes. The General orders the sentence to be put in execution at the head of the Regt. the delinquent belongs to.

Col. Little's Regt. omitted in yesterday's orders, is in Gen. Green's Brigade & to be posted upon Prospect Hill.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
1st Jan, 1776. }

Parole, The Congress. Countersign, America.

General Orders. This day giving commencement to the new army, which in every point of view is entirely Continental, the General flatters himself that a laudable spirit of emulation will now take place, and pervade the whole of it; without such a spirit few officers ever arrived to any degree of reputation, nor did any army ever become formidable. His Excellency hopes that the importance of the great Cause we are engaged in will be deeply impressed upon every man's mind, and wishes it to be considered that an army without Order, Regularity & Discipline is no better than a Commissioned Mob. Let us therefore, when everything dear and valuable to Freemen is at stake, when our unnatural parent is threatening us with destruction from every quarter, endeavour by all the skill & discipline in our power to acquire that knowledge & conduct which is necessary in War.

Our men are brave and good men who, with pleasure it is observed, are addicted to fewer vices than are commonly found in armies. But it is subordination and discipline (the life and soul of an army) which next under Providence is to make us formidable to our enemies, honorable in ourselves, and respected in the world; and herein is to be shown the goodness of the officers. In vain is it for a General to issue orders if orders are not attended to; equally vain is it for a few officers to exert themselves if the same spirit does not animate the whole. It is therefore expected, that each Brigadier will be attentive to the discipline of his Brigade, to the exercise of, and the conduct observed in it, calling the Colonels and Field Officers of any Regt. to severe account for neglect or disobedience of orders. The same attention is to be paid by the Field Officers to the re-

spective Companies of their Regt's, by the Captains to their subalterns, and so on; and that the plea of ignorance, which is no excuse for the neglect of orders (but rather an aggravation,) may not be offered, it is ordered & directed, that not only every Regiment but every Company do keep an Orderly Book to which frequent recourse is to be had, it being expected that all standing Orders be rigidly obeyed until altered or countermanded. It is also expected that all orders, which are necessary to be communicated to the men be regularly read and carefully explained to them. As it is the fixed wish of the General to have the business of the Army conducted without punishment, to accomplish this he assures every officer & soldier that, as far as it is in his power, he will reward such as particularly distinguish themselves; at the same time he declares that he will punish every kind of neglect or misbehavior in an exemplary manner. As the great variety of occurrences & the multiplicity of business in which the General is necessarily engaged may withdraw his attention from many objects and things which might be improved to advantage, he takes this opportunity of declaring that he will thank any Officer of whatsoever rank for any useful hints or profitable information; but to avoid trivial matters, as his time is very much engrossed, he requires that it may be introduced through the channel of a General Officer, who is to weigh the importance before he communicates it. All Standing Orders heretofore issued for the government of the late army, of which every Regiment has or ought to have copies, are to be strictly complied with until changed or countermanded. Every Regiment now upon the new establishment is to give in, signed by the Colonel or Commanding Officer, an exact list of the Commissioned Officers, in order that they may receive Commissions; particular care to be taken that no person is included as an Officer but such as have been appointed by proper authority; any attempt of that kind in the new army will bring severe punishment upon the author. The General will upon any vacancies that may happen receive recommendations and give them

proper consideration; but the Congress alone are competent to the appointment.

An exact return of the strength of each Regt. is to be given in as soon as possible, distinguishing the number of Militia, and such of the old Regts. as are joined for a month only, from the established men of the Regt. This being the day of the commencement of the New Establishment the General pardons all the offences of the Old, and commands all prisoners (except prisoners of war) to be immediately released.

The following are extracts from General Glover's Orders while commanding at Fort Arnold:

FORT ARNOLD, June 28th, 1778.

Parole, Washington. Countersign, Lee.

Gen. Glover acquaints the garrison that it's of the utmost importance that the works be finished as soon as possible; he therefore requests of Officers and Soldiers that they exert themselves for that purpose. The Fatigue parties to begin work every morning at 5 o'clock, leave off at 10, begin again at 3 o'clock and work till sundown.

The Commanding Officer of Artillery to make return of the number of men under his command at this post, of the cannon and size fit for use & the Forts they are mounted in, with the quantity of fixed ammunition for each gun; also the number of cannon not fit for use, if any there be. The Commanding Officers of Regiments are desired to make return of the number of arms wanting in their respective Regiments. The Commanding Officer of the boats will make return of the number of boats and scows in his care and where they are, also a return of the number of men under his command. Detail for Guard to-morrow.

	S	S	C	P.
Col. Hathorn's		1	3	23
Col. Hopkins'	1	1	2	23
	1	2	5	46

FORT ARNOLD, June 29th, 1778.

Parole, Independence. Countersign Liberty.

In future no country people will be permitted to come into the garrison without a recommendation from Governor Clinton, the Committee, Selectmen, or some Militia Officer of the town from whence they come. The commanding Officers of Guards to pay a particular attention to this order, which is to be a standing one until it is revoked. The General returns his thanks to Capt. Storm and the Officers and Soldiers of his Company for their services, and assures them that they shall be dismissed immediately upon the Company's coming into garrison, which is to relieve them and is expected this day. Capt. Storm will see the arms, ammunition & all stores belonging to the public returned. The Commanding Officers of Corps of Artillery, Infantry, Artificers, & Boatmen are desired to make return immediately of the number of men under their several Commands, that the strength of the garrison may be known, with the number of arms they have now in possession & what are still wanting.

Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Hendrickson. Details for Guards & Fatigue as usual.

A number of smiths being wanted for the public service, any who are in the Levies for nine months & incline to go into that service shall receive two shillings York Currency, $\frac{1}{2}$ ration & 1 Gill of rum per day in addition to their present pay & ration, by applying to Capt. Dobbs, at Gen. Glover's Quarters.

FORT ARNOLD, 3rd July, 1778.

Parole, Salem. Countersign, Ipswich.

General Glover again requests the Outworks of the garrison may be finished without delay, to effect which he desires officers & men will exert themselves when on Fatigue.

Col. Hopkins will please to superintend the Fatigue parties, & is to be obeyed accordingly. He will take his Orders from Col. Kosciuszko.

Commissary Elderkin will serve but two days' Provisions at a time, while the hot weather continues. One day salt (if he has it) and one day fresh.

Details for Fatigue :

	C.	S.	S.	P.
Col. Harthorne,	2	6	12	127
Col. Hopkins,	4	5	10	107
Capt. Flowers,		2	2	96
Whipple,	1	2	3	85
Wheeler,		1	2	109
	7	16	29	524

FORT ARNOLD, 4th July, 1778.

Parole, America. Countersign, Freedom.

The Colonels or Commanding Officers of the York Militia, whose times are near out, are desired to see the arms, ammunition, and pouches, with the tents, bowls, axes, camp-kettles, &c., belonging to the public, all returned (before the men leave camp,) when they will be dismissed with the General's thanks for their good services.

Selling spirituous liquors, cider, &c., to the soldiers in this garrison, is strictly forbidden. The Q'r Master has full power to carry this order into execution, by taking up all and every person, whose liquor will be forfeited and sold, and the money appropriated for the use of the sick. The Commanding Officers of Col. Groaton's, Nixon's and Putnam's Regiments will make return of what men they have of the Massachusetts Levies that have not been mustered, who must go to Fishkill for that purpose on Monday next. A Captain and 40 men, properly officered, who are used to boats, to parade at Head Quarters to-morrow morning, 5 o'clock, with 2 days provisions. They will take orders from the Engineer, Col. Kosciuszko.

Details,	C.	S.	S.	P.
Col. Harthorne,	1		1	12
Hopkins,		1	1	8
Whipple,		1		8
Wheeler,			2	12
	1	2	4	40

FORT ARNOLD, July 11th, 1778.

Parole, Maryland. Countersign, Virginia.

The proceedings of the Court Martial, whereof Capt. Wheeler is President, having sentenced several persons to receive corporal punishment, without any allusion to Section or Article of War, which is contrary to the established rules of Courts Martial; the General, therefore, for the honor of the army of the United States, as well as for the honor of the Court, and to do justice to the parties concerned, orders the aforesaid Court Martial to sit for the trial of John Tuttle, an Artificer, Levi Hunt, Jonathan Morgan, and Peter Lesco, Soldiers in the Continental Army, and all other persons that may be brought before them. All evidences and persons concerned to attend; the Adjutant of the day to attend the Court, who will furnish the President with the rules and regulations of the Army, in which is the law to try and punish all offenders by full proof of the crime being first made to the satisfaction of the Court. They will then proceed to make up judgment and sentence upon the persons tried, according to said law and evidence, having reference to the section and article by which he or they are to be punished. The Court to sit when the members now absent return.

FORT ARNOLD, July 20, 1778.

Parole, Hartford. Countersign, Providence. Guards and Fatigue as usual.

Adjutant of the day to-morrow, ———.

The Continental troops of Colonel Groaton's Regiment, at Fort Constitution, to join their Regiment at White Plains immediately. Mr. Banks will deliver out to the new levies of Col. Groaton's Reg't 173 guns, to Col. Nixon's 268, and to Col. Putnam's 77, and take receipts from the Commanding Officers for them.

FORT ARNOLD, July 23d, 1778.

Parole, Albany. Countersign, Stillwater.

Col. Patten's Regiment to join Col. Malcolm's Regiment, and be commanded by

Lieut. Col. Burr; they will be called on for duty to-morrow. The Court Martial of which Capt. Wheeler was President, is dissolved. A General Court Martial to sit in the Barracks to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock, for the trial of all prisoners that may be brought before them, Lieut. Col. Burr to preside. 3 Capts. and 6 Subs. from Lieut. Col. Burr's detachment, 1 Sub. from Col. Greaton's, 1 Sub. from Col. Nixon's, and 1 Sub. from Col. Putnam's, to attend as members.

Josiah Farrow is appointed to command the ship carpenters at this post, and is to be obeyed accordingly. Adjutant from Col. Malcom's Regiment to attend the Court Martial.

Details for Fatigue :

	C.	S.	S.	C.	P.
Lieut. Col. Burr,	"	2	2	1	35
Capt. Wheeler,	"			2	75
Capt. Whipple,	"	1	2	1	35
		3	4	4	145

From Capt. Flowers, at work at Fort Constitution, 1 S., 2 S., 2 C., 145 P.

Guards as usual.

The following are from the General Orders issued by Gen'l Sullivan on Rhode Island :

HEAD QUARTERS, R. ISLAND, }
Aug. 10th, 1778. }

Parole, Boston. Countersign, Hancock.

The Quartermaster General is directed to send over all the spare tents and distribute them among the troops that are destitute of covering; also all the canteens.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments and Companies will see their men's arms put in the best order for immediate use, and that they are furnished with cartridges suitable to their muskets. Those men who cannot be furnished with tents, are to build huts and brush houses to screen themselves from the weather. The Commissary of Military Stores, Commissaries of Provisions, and Quartermaster General, will notify the commanders of lines, divisions and brigades, where their

stores are, that they may know where to apply for supplies. The troops to be furnished with one gill of rum per man each day till further orders. An Aid-de-Camp from each Major General, and a Brigade Major from each Brigadier General, to attend at Head Quarters daily, at 10 o'clock in the morning and 6 in the evening, for orders. The Commanders of Regiments and Corps, who have tents on the other side of the river, will immediately send a detachment from their command to bring them over.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments and Companies will take some effectual measure to prevent the men from destroying the abatis round the several forts and redoubts on the Island. A party of 200 men, properly officered, to be immediately detached from the 2d line and the reserve, and to be paraded in front of General Lovell's Brigade, Colonel Malma-dee to take command of said party; he will immediately apply to Headquarters for orders. Stolen, or taken through mistake, yesterday, from Mr. Thomas Browning's, a Portmanteau, belonging to Major Jeremiah Hill, Commissary of Prisoners, containing 3 shirts, 3 pr. stockings, 2 stocks, 2 waistcoats, 1 pr. breeches, 1 pr. shoes, 1 pr. silver shoe buckles. Whoever has got said Portmanteau and clothing, and will return them to the owner, shall be generously rewarded, and no questions asked.

After Orders.* 10th Aug't, 1778.

The officers commanding at the advanced posts will be very attentive to see that no inhabitant of Rhode Island comes within the lines, as the General expects that the enemy have a number of spies amongst us already.

Major Gen. Hancock is to command the second line of the army, and Col. Wm. West the reserve. Col. Dyer's Reg't is to join Col. Noyes's, and cover the left flank.

Those Brigade Majors and Adjutants who have neglected to make their returns to Headquarters, will hand them in by to-morrow

(* General Orders were issued in the morning; those issued later in the day were called After Orders.)

morning, 8 o'clock, or take the consequence. Col. Topham's Regiment to discharge their muskets at Retreat beating this evening.

The Boston Independent Company, commanded by Col. Hiebborn, are not to mount Guard or go on Fatigue till further orders. Col. Livingston will send them upon such parties as he shall think proper. The whole of the Volunteers who are not joined to any particular Corps, are to parade to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock, on the Grand Parade, and wait for orders. The Officers of the Army are requested to send their Sergeants to give notice to such of them as they may have knowledge of. Wm. Bant and Martin Brimmer, Esq's, are appointed Aids-de-Camp to Major General Hancock, and Richard Carey, and Adam Babcock, Esq's, Volunteer Aids. They are to be obeyed and respected as such.

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
11th Aug., 1778. }

The whole army to hold themselves in readiness to march for Newport to-morrow morning at 6 o'clock. One cannon discharged on the right of the front line will be a signal for the troops to parade; two, for them to wheel by platoons and form the columns; by which the discharge of one cannon will be the signal for the whole to march. The officers leading the several columns are again requested to preserve the proper distance between each column, for the purpose of displaying with regularity. Col. Crain will give directions respecting moving the Field Artillery. The tents to be struck and loaded with the baggage, and remain on the ground of their respective encampments until further orders. The heavy artillery to move on with the Reserve Park in the rear. The fascines and gabions will follow immediately after. The Quarter Master General to see that the axes and intrenching tools are forwarded immediately after the army have marched.

The pioneers to be drafted from each Brigade to level the fences and walls before the heads of the columns. The Quarter Master General will furnish proper tools for that purpose. Major Daniel Lyman is to act

as a Volunteer Aid to Gen. Sullivan, and is to be obeyed and respected accordingly. The whole army to be under arms at 4 o'clock this afternoon, weather permitting. Those corps that have no destination will parade on the ground they at present occupy. Major Jacob Morris is to act as a Volunteer Aid to Major Gen. Green, and is to be respected accordingly. The army will immediately furnish themselves with three days provisions, a third part of which is to be dressed this day.

Major General for the day, Marquis de la Fayette. Brigadier, Sherburne. Field Officers, Col. Topham, Lt. Col. Sprout, Major Bradford. Brigade Major for the day, Handy.

HEAD QUARTERS, Aug. 13th, 1778.

Major Gen. for the day to-morrow, Marquis de la Fayette. Brig'r. for the day Varnum. Field Officers, Col. Miller, Lt. Col. Haskell, Major Huntington. Brigade Major for the day, Holden.

Lost yesterday, somewhere between Howland's Ferry & Col. Craft's Encampment, a silver watch with a pinchbeck chain; whoever has found said watch & will return it to Daniel Parks of the Volunteer Company from Boston, shall be handsomely rewarded.

Col. Noyes to command the flanking division on the left, Adj't. Thomas Noyes to act as Brigade Major to Col. Comm't. Noyes; he is to be obeyed & respected accordingly.

It is with the most sensible pain the General sees the difficulties his brave Officers & Soldiers are exposed to by the violence of the storm, & sincerely wishes that anything in his power could contribute to their relief. He however flatters himself that they will bear with a soldierly patience a misfortune which in War must frequently happen, & hopes that in a few days they will be well rewarded for all their toil & hardships.

After a complete conquest over our enemies, to look back and reflect upon the toil & danger we surmounted to obtain victory, must afford us the greatest satisfaction & compel the world to admire the patience & firmness of the Conquerors, as well as applaud their bravery. The General entreats the Officers Commanding Brigades, Regts. and Companies to do ev-

everything in their power to make their men as comfortable as their situation will possibly admit, and that the security of the arms and ammunition be particularly attended to. The Commissary will deliver the troops $1\frac{1}{2}$ gill of rum per man to-day, and 1 gill per man each day afterwards, till further orders.

The Quarter Master General is requested to do everything in his power to procure tents or other coverings for those troops who have none.

HEAD QUARTERS, 14th August, 1778.

Major General for the day to-morrow, ——— Green.

Brigadier for the day, ——— Lovell.

Field Officers, Col. Carey, Lt. Col. Colman.

Brigade Major for the day, Niles.

The Commanding Officers of Brigades, Regiments, Corps and Companies will see that their men's arms are put in the best order for immediate use. They will also order their men to discharge such of their pieces as they shall find necessary some time this afternoon.

All the troops to be supplied with two days provisions, and to be in readiness to march precisely at 6 o'clock to-morrow morning.

The Quarter Master General, Commissary of Military Stores, and Commissary of Provisions will have everything in their department in the most perfect readiness.

The Regimental Surgeons are directed to make returns every other day of their sick to the Director-General of the Hospital, specifying their Regiment, Company and disorder; also of medicines, lint, bandages, &c. wanting, that they may be supplied.

The returns of invalids called for sometime since, is deficient from several corps.

Col. Sherburne and Col. Long are to act as Volunteer Aids to Major Gen. Sullivan; they are to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

The pickets to parade precisely at 12 o'clock, the army being under orders to march to-morrow morning at 6 o'clock. The following order of march is to be observed, namely:

The Brigades of the first line to advance by the centre in columns of two platoons in front; Varnum's Brigade to march on the West Road; Glover's on the East Road; Cornell's and Green's in the centre between them, taking care to divide the ground between the roads as nearly as possible. The two Brigades of the second line to advance by their centre in columns of two platoons in front. This line will advance in two columns only, notwithstanding the plan of the order of march heretofore given out. The two columns of the second line will preserve the proper distance between them for displaying. The two Regiments of Reserve will advance from the centre of each in like columns, and preserve the proper distance for displaying.

Col. Crane will arrange the artillery of the right wing and send it on the West road, and that of the left on the East road.

General Whipple with the New Hampshire troops will flank the army on the right, General Tyler with the Connecticut troops will flank the army on the left. These two flanking divisions will march by platoons in the manner represented in the Plan of the Order of March, at the distance of fifty rods from the wing of the army when formed, and preserve that distance. Col. Dyer will move his regiment to the right and divide it equally, and with one half cover the right of the 1st line, and with the other the right of the 2nd line. Col. Noyes will divide his regiment in like manner to cover the left of the first and second Lines.

General Whipple will detach from his command one hundred men to flank the Reserve on the right. General Tyler will detach one hundred men from his command to flank the Reserve on the left. These parties will each be commanded by a Field Officer.

The Salem Volunteers will join that part of Col. Noyes's Regiment which covers the left of the first line. The signals for parading, wheeling and marching will be the same as in the Orders of the 11th inst. All signals of the drum will be taken from the brigade on the right of the 1st line, and will pass from it through the whole army. When

the Troop beats, it will be a signal for the columns to move up in order to display. When the drum beats to arms, the lines and reserve with the covering parties to the 1st and 2nd lines will display and form in Order of Battle. The flanking division on the right and left, will halt and wait for orders. Pioneers to be immediately drafted from each Corps, who are to be furnished by the Quarter Master with the proper tools for the removing obstructions in the roads and fields before the columns. The light corps will move on at least a mile in front of the army. Col. Crane will order two heavy pieces of artillery mounted on field carriages to move on in the east road, and two more in the west road. The Commanding Officers of Corps will see that the arrangements are properly fixed to day, that each one may know his place in the morning. Col. Langdon, with his Dragoons, and Col. Slack with his Light Horse, will attend at Head Quarters in the morning.

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
Aug. 15th, 1778. }

Major General for the day, to-morrow, Hancock. Brigadier for the day, Titcomb. Field Officers, Col. Jacobs, Lieut. Col. Woods, Major Wilson. Brigade Major for the day, Titcomb.

Col. Bigelow will take command of General Glover's Brigade. Adjutant Larned of Col. Shepard's Regiment, will do Brigade Major's duty till further orders.

Major Thomas Fosdick and Mr. John Tracy are appointed Aids-de-Camp to General Glover; they are to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
August 16th, 1778. }

• • • The whole of Col. Noyes's Regiment to cover the left of the second line. The Boston Independent Company to join the Salem Volunteers, and cover the left of the front line. General Glover will give directions where they are to be encamped. • •

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
Aug. 17th, 1778. }

After Orders. • • • Major Morton is appointed Aid-de-Camp to Major General Hancock. Capt. Stephen Sewall and Rufus King Esq's, are appointed Aids-de-Camp to General Glover; they are to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMP BEFORE NEWPORT, }
Aug. 20th, 1778. }

Major General for the day, to-morrow, Green. Brigadier for the day, Lovell. Field Officers, Col. Hawes, Lieutenant Col. Pope, Major Fenno. Brigade Major, Niles.

The General positively orders that no officers commanding Fatigue parties, shall suffer them to come off the Works until they are regularly relieved, or dismissed by the Major General of the day. The Court Martial, whereof Brigadier General Varnum is President, to sit to-morrow, to try Col. Noyes for taking off the Fatigue party without orders and without having been relieved.

The Quarter Master General to apply to the Adjutant General for a proper number of hands to bury the offal of the cattle killed about camp; also the carcasses of dead oxen and horses about the Island. Col. Evans will give orders for burying those on the North part of the Island.

The General entreats his brave officers and soldiers to use their utmost efforts in carrying on their approaches to the enemy's lines. Though a noble spirit of patriotism brought numbers of brave men on the ground whose particular interest loudly called for their presence at home, and though the General is convinced that the public interest will still prevail over every other consideration, yet he wishes to do everything in his power to forward the return of those brave men to their respective families and business; for which reason he exhorts every one to use their best endeavors to make the siege as short as possible.

While the Commander-in-Chief esteems it his duty to return his warmest acknowledgments to the truly spirited Citizens of

Salem, Marblehead &c., who so cheerfully turned out to take charge of the boats, and who have hitherto executed their trust to so universal satisfaction, he cannot help expressing his concern, that the term of time they agreed for, is so nearly expired; it gives him the most sensible pain to reflect that the unfavorable weather, the absence of the French Fleet and some other unforeseen and unfortunate events, have lengthened out the operations far beyond his expectations and lay him under a necessity of calling on those men [who ought to return home with the thanks of the army and country in general] to continue the sacrifice they are making of their private interest for a few days longer, to see the business they are so nobly engaged in completed, and this Island again restored to the Domination of the United States.

A return of the names of the Field Officers to be made to Head Quarters at Orderly time this evening.

Detail.	Lt.	Col.	C.	S.	S.	C.	D.	P.
	1	2	6	6	6			100

HEAD QUARTERS, Aug. 24th, 1778.

Major General for the day to-morrow, Marquis de La Fayette. Brigadier, Glover.

* * * The company of Salem Volunteers will immediately march to Howland's Ferry and put themselves under the command of Col. Lee, to guard the boats, and to man them when occasion may require. Two hundred men properly officered and commanded by a Lieutenant Colonel to be taken from Whitney's and Wadsworth's Regiments, and march this afternoon at 4 o'clock, to Butts' Hill and put themselves under the command of Col. Evans to assist the men now on the ground in constructing the necessary works; those men should be principally such as are acquainted with boats, that they may be able to man them when called upon for that purpose. The Quarter Masters and Commissaries are to remove all their heavy stores not immediately wanted to the North end of the Island. All the heavy baggage should be sent off that the army may not be encum-

bered with it in time of action. The men from General Titcomb's Brigade which have joined Col. Lawrence's Corps are immediately to return to their respective Regiments.

As it gives much trouble to furnish the Light Horsemen and Dragoons with passes to cross the Ferry every time they are sent on business, they are to pass and repass without written passes. The Picket which lies in rear of the battery now erecting on the right, are to move down the road in front of the battery every evening at dark, and return again at daybreak.

The General cannot help lamenting the sudden and unexpected departure of the French Fleet, as he finds it has a tendency to discourage some who placed great dependence on the assistance of it. Though he cannot by any means suppose this army, or any part of it, the least endangered by this movement. The enemy now on the Island are far inferior in number to this army and are so sensible of their inferiority that nothing can tempt them to an action. This superiority we shall maintain so long as the spirit and ardor of the Americans continue to be the same as it was at the commencement of the enterprise, unless the enemy receives a strong re-enforcement. This is the only event which can oblige us to abandon any part of the Island we are now possessed of; and this event cannot take place in an instant; a considerable time will be required for a fleet to come into the harbour, come to anchor and land a body of troops sufficient to make the number of the enemy equal to ours.

The General assures his army that he has taken into consideration every event that can possibly happen to it, and has guarded in such a manner, that in case the most disagreeable event, viz: that of a retreat should take place, it could be done with the utmost safety. He is fully sensible of the value those brave officers, soldiers and citizens [he has the honor to command] are to America, and is determined that no rash steps shall make a sacrifice of them. At the same time he wishes them to place the proper confidence in him as their Commander-in-Chief,

whose business it is to attend to their safety. He yet hopes the event will prove America able to procure with her own arms that which her allies refused to assist her in obtaining. ○ ○ ○

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
Aug. 27th, 1778. }

○ ○ ○ Captain Flagg, commander of the Salem Volunteers, with his company are to take charge of the boats at Howland's Ferry. ○ ○ ○

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
Aug. 28, 1778. }

○ ○ ○ ○ The Boston Independent Company, commanded by Col. Hichborn, having remained on the ground much longer than was expected they would be under a necessity of doing, and their private business demanding their return home, the General dismisses them with his thanks for their soldierly conduct and faithful services. ○ ○

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
Aug. 30, 1778. }

Brigadier, Varnum.

Field Officers, Col. Sherburne, Lt. Col. Sprout, Major Ward. B. Major, Richmond. Capt. Garwin Brown, of Col. Jackson's Regiment, is to act as Brigade Major to Col. Livingston, Commander of the Light Corps. A return of the army to be made to-morrow, at 6 o'clock in the afternoon.

With inexpressible satisfaction the Commander-in-Chief views the heroic fortitude and firmness of his army in the action of yesterday. He most sincerely thanks Maj. General Green, the Brigadier Generals and Commandants of the 1st Line, with the brave officers and soldiers under their command, and Brig. Gen. Lovell, of the 2d Line, with his brave officers and soldiers, for their intrepidity, which they showed in repeatedly repulsing the enemy, and finally driving them from the field of action. Col. H. B. Livingston and Col. Lawrence, with the officers and soldiers of their respective corps, are entitled to the General's warmest thanks. Col. Crane and the officers and men

of the corps of Artillery under his command, truly merit the applause and thanks of the General and all the officers of the army, for the great support afforded to the troops by the well served and directed fire of the Artillery. Those who were not concerned in action, the General has the satisfaction of saying that their ardour for action seemed to equal those brave men who attacked, and, in his opinion, nothing but want of opportunity prevented their giving the most ample proof of their valour and firmness. The General congratulates the army upon the victory obtained, and directs that the brave officers who nobly fell in action, be interred with all the honors of war. The Commissary to apply to Dr. Tillotson for directions where to send on mutton and other necessities for the use of the wounded officers and soldiers. The General expects that those who have charge of them will not suffer them to want for any comforts of life which can be obtained for any price. A party of 100 men from the 1st Line, to collect and bury the dead men of our army which fell in action. A return of the killed, wounded and missing to be made to Head Quarters.

Gen'l Whipple is to cross the Ferry at Tiverton, and collect what Continental troops and militia are there unnecessarily, and return them immediately to their corps on this Island. He will likewise regulate the necessary guards on that shore. Col. Thos. Seers, Major Rogers, and Major Hiller, of Col. Wadsworth's Regiment, are to repair to Howland's Ferry, and assist Capt. Flagg in the department of the boats.

TIVERTON, August 31st, 1778.

General Orders. The General congratulates his army upon their retreat from an island, and in the face of an enemy, which, by comparing their numbers with his last return, were superior to him, and had besides the command of the water. Under these circumstances, to perform a retreat with so much regularity, without any confusion or disorder, and without the least loss

of stores or lives in the retreat, must reflect the highest honor on the brave troops he has the honor to command.

The troops which compose the Light Corps are to join their respective Regiments immediately. The Light Corps are dissolved.

The General returns his thanks to the officers and soldiers for their faithful services. Col. Trumbull, Col. Cary, Col. Sherburne, Major Russell and Major Sullivan, Volunteer Aids to the Commander-in-Chief, are dismissed with the General's thanks for their faithful and spirited conduct.

The whole of the Rhode Island Militia, as well Horse as Foot, are dismissed with the General's thanks for their services. All the sick and wounded of the army to be removed to Providence as soon as may be done without endangering them.

General Cornell's Brigade to be stationed on Tiverton Shore, Daggett's Regiment to be stationed, one-half at Slade's Ferry on the North side of the river, and the other half in the neighborhood of Fall River. Gen. Varnum's Brigade to take post at Bristol & Warren, divided as he shall think best for the defence of those posts.

Gen. Glover's Brigade and Jackson's Corps to take post at Providence. Col. Comm't. Green's Brigade to take post in the neighborhood of East Greenwich. Gen. Tyler's at Warwick, Gen. Lovell's and Titcomb's at Pawtuxit.

The troops on the Western Shore to be commanded by Major Gen. Green, those on the Eastern Shore by Major Gen. Marquis de La Fayette, the troops at Providence by B. General Glover.

All the articles taken from the batteries, forts and posts in this State to be replaced as soon as possible, and to be furnished with 100 rounds each. Col. Crane will order the field pieces to be distributed as he shall think proper. The Guard Ships to be furnished with 60 rounds per gun. The boats are to be removed to Dighton and placed under a proper Guard drawn from Daggett's Regt. Gen. Cornell will see this business performed. Capt. Clark with his men will assist in getting the boats to the place of destination, and then pro-

ceed on board the Guard Ship. The several troops will move for the posts assigned them to-morrow morning. The General cannot in justice to the merit of Gen. Cornell, Gen. Whipple, Col. Olney and the other officers, who directed the embarkation of the troops last evening, conclude the orders of this day without returning those gentlemen his most cordial thanks for the great care and attention they paid to the embarking the troops and passing the artillery and baggage from the island to the main.

All the soldiers who have more than 20 rounds will return them to the Quarter Master of their respective Regiments. The cannon and troops to be taken off Gold Island immediately.

The General returns his thanks to Col. Crane, Govion and the Corps of Engineers for their indefatigable industry in erecting the batteries and carrying on the approach towards Newport.

PROVIDENCE, 3d Sept., 1778.

Brigade Orders.* The General with concern hears there was great disorder among the soldiers on the evening of the 2d inst. He wishes to know the cause. He is much surprised that soldiers, who have hitherto done themselves so much honour by their brave and soldierlike good conduct, should mar the whole by their late mutinous behaviour. He cannot be brought to believe it proceeded from a vicious disposition, but from mistake; he hopes no disorder of this kind will ever happen in his Brigade again, as the offenders would wish to avoid punishment.

Grievances (if any there be) when represented in a proper manner will always be attended to, and redressed so far as in the power of the officers; but mutiny, disobedience of orders, and every other crime will be punished agreeably to the nature of the offence. The Roll to be called twice a day, the absentees to be punished by a Regimental Court Martial, according to the nature of their offence; the officers will attend. And to pre-

*(Of General Glover.)

vent disorders for the future, the General requests that the officers will lay in camp, (as they must consider themselves answerable for the conduct of their men,) without which they cannot pay that attention which is necessary to good order and discipline. The Brigade is to be mustered to-morrow.

HEAD QUARTERS, PROVIDENCE, }
Sept. 5th, 1778. }

General Orders. * * * Majors King and Sewall, having served as Volunteer Aids to General Glover in the late expedition against Rhode Island, and having merited the approbation of General Glover, the Commander-in-Chief dismisses them with his thanks for their faithful services. The Fatigue party to be continued as usual till further orders. The B. Major of the day to furnish the Field Officers of the day, and the Commanders of Guards with the Parole and Countersign.

General Glover's Brigade and Col. Jackson's Detachment, will move from their present encampment to the North end of the town over the Mill Bridge as soon as possible. The Quarter Master General, will point out the ground for their encampment. As it evidently appears that the inhabitants in the neighborhood of Providence are exacting from the officers and soldiers the most exorbitant price for articles of various kinds, the General orders that Brigadier General Glover, Colonels Shepard and Jackson, and Lieutenant Colonel Sprout, be a committee to point out some method for employing persons from the army to go into the country to purchase articles at reasonable prices and deal them out to the officers and soldiers; also to prevent those extortioners selling any articles to the army; this committee to meet at 4 o'clock this afternoon and make report as soon as may be. The articles purchased by the persons appointed shall be transported to the army at the public expense. The committee will point out the most convenient mode for its being done.

PROVIDENCE, 7th Sept., 1778.

Brigade Orders.* Great complaints having been made by the inhabitants that the fountains of water are much injured by the soldiers washing their clothes, and the wagoners watering their horses at them, for the future no clothes will be allowed to be washed in, nor any horses suffered to drink at said fountains.

It is desired the officers will see this order strictly attended to and implicitly obeyed; further complaints, that the rails and fences are taken by the soldiers and burnt, by which the fields of the inhabitants are laid waste and their property destroyed, which is not only distressing to individuals, but injurious to the public. The Quarter Masters of Regiments will see the troops properly supplied with wood, when if any soldier is detected in burning rails or fences of any kind, he or they shall be immediately punished without favour or affection.

PROVIDENCE, Sept. 7th, 1778.

Brigade After Orders. John M'Culler, James M'Culler, Solomon Stow, of Captain Barnes' Company, Colonel Bigelow's Regiment, being confined in the Main Guard for exciting and endeavoring to raise a mutiny in said regiment, which by the 3d Article of the 2nd Section of the Articles of War, is death.—Mutiny is a crime of the most dangerous nature and ought to be punished in a most exemplary manner; but the General having received a petition from the offenders, in which it appears they are fully sensible of their errors, for which they acknowledge it would be just to punish them, at the same time plead the disgrace it would bring on their families, and promising obedience to orders and that they never will for the future be guilty of any misdemeanor whatever—from these considerations, and from a wish to avoid punishing if any other means can be found to reclaim, as well as from the assurance received from Captain Barnes that they will not be guilty of the like conduct again,—the General is induced for this once to forgive them,

*(Of General Glover.)

and directs that they be released from their confinement, and that they make an acknowledgment to Captain Ball on the parade to-morrow morning at Guard mounting, at which time the 3d Article, 2nd Section, of the Articles of War will be read to them.

The Gen. begs leave to return his warmest thanks to Capt. Ball for his spirited and soldierlike conduct in suppressing the mutiny.

PROVIDENCE, 12th Sept., 1778.

Brigade Orders.

Adjutant of the day to-morrow, Smith. Orderly Sergeant for Head Quarters from Col. Wigglesworth.

All the men off duty to parade dressed clean and neat as possible with their arms in the best order, to attend public worship to-morrow. The General expects the officers will see this order executed.

PROVIDENCE, Sept. 19th, 1778.

Brigade Orders.

*** The Brigade to be paraded to-morrow morning, dressed clean to attend Public Worship.

The gentlemen who can sing are desired to take the singers' seat in the gallery.

HEAD QUARTERS, PROVIDENCE, }
Sept. 21st, 1778. }

The following resolutions of Congress were passed at Philadelphia the 9th inst: "That the retreat made by Gen. Sullivan with the troops under his command from Rhode Island was prudent, timely and well conducted, and the Congress highly approve of the same. That the thanks of Congress be given to Major General Sullivan and to the Officers and Troops under his Command, for their fortitude and bravery displayed in the action of the 29th Aug. in which they repulsed the British forces and maintained the field. That Congress have a high sense of the patriotic exertions made by the four Eastern states on the late

expedition against Rhode Island. That Mr. President be requested to inform the Marquis de La Fayette that Congress have a due sense of the sacrifice he made of his personal feelings, in undertaking a journey to Boston with a view of promoting the interest of these states at a time when an occasion was daily expected of his acquiring glory in the field, and that his gallantry in going on Rhode Island when the greatest part of the army had retreated, & his good conduct in bringing off the pickets and out sentinels, deserve their particular approbation. That Major Morris, Aid de Camp to Major Gen. Sullivan, who brought forward to Congress the accounts of the repulse of the British forces on Rhode Island on the 29th Aug., and who in the late expedition, as well as on several other occasions, behaved with great spirit and good conduct, is promoted to the rank of Lieut. Col. by brevet." * * *

PROVIDENCE, 27th Sept., 1778.

Brigade Orders.

Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Nazro.

Capt. Peirce's Company of Artillery annexed to the Brigade being the only troops from the Southward in this department, and there being no stores provided by the state to which he belongs to be had here, Mr. Lyman will deliver to Capt. Peirce and the Company under his command stores of every species agreeably to the orders of the 23d. The troops will have to-day to clean and spruce themselves up for the review to-morrow, when the whole off duty will attend with their arms and accoutrements in the best order.

PROVIDENCE, 9th Oct., 1778.

Brigade Orders.

Daniel Tift, an inhabitant of this town near the encampment, complains that his woodland is much damaged by the Soldiers' felling trees, particularly those of the chesnut kind, which can only be for the sake of the nuts. The Commanding Officers of Regts. are called upon to put a stop to such base proceedings, and

at the same time the Soldiers may rest assured that if any one is detected in the like offence, he will be brought to the severest punishment.

PROVIDENCE, 12th March, 1779.

Brigade Orders. Thomas Fosdick Esq., late Brigade Major, having at his own request obtained an honorable discharge from the army, the Brigadier takes this opportunity to return his thanks for his long and faithful services.

HEAD QUARTERS, 18th March, 1779.

After Orders. Brigadier General Varnum having this day notified the Commander-in-Chief that he has transmitted a final resignation of his Commission to Congress, and that he is under the disagreeable necessity of quitting the service of the United States :

The General esteems it his duty to return his sincere and most cordial thanks to Brigadier General Varnum for his brave, spirited and soldierlike conduct while acting under his immediate command in this department, and sincerely laments that an officer, who by his conduct has merited so much from the public, should be under the disagreeable necessity of leaving a service where his exertions as an officer would have been of essential advantage had he been able to continue in the army.

HEAD QUARTERS, 28th March, 1779.

Parole, France. Countersign, Spain.
Field Officer to-morrow, Colonel Bigelow.

The General being called from this department notifies the army that the military command will devolve on General Glover, after this day until the arrival of Major General Gates.

As he purposes setting out on Monday next, he cannot, in justice to the troops which he has had the honor to command, quit the department without returning his most unfeigned thanks to the officers in every department and to the soldiers for their spirited conduct

and regular behaviour on all occasions ; though he deeply regrets the necessity which calls him from them, he is happy to find he is to be succeeded by an able and experienced officer, who cannot fail to pay every attention to troops whose soldierly exertions must endear them to every Commander. * * *

5th April, 1779.

Brigade Orders. The General presents his compliments to the Commissioned and Staff Officers of his Brigade and requests the favor of their company to dine at Hacker's Hall to-morrow, with the Honorable Major General Gates.

Dinner at 2 o'clock.

10th April, 1779.

Brigade Orders. The troops to attend public worship to-morrow afternoon, dressed clean and neat as possible.

5th May, 1779.

Brigade Orders. Every officer and soldier off duty to attend public worship to-morrow at the Reverend Mr. Manning's meeting-house.

April 7th, 1779.

List of the Officers of the late Col. Wigglesworth's Regiment, now commanded by Major Porter :

Colonel, (vacant.)

Lt. Colonel, "

Major, John Porter.

Captains.

- | | |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| 1, Noah Allen. | 4, John K. Smith. |
| 2, Dan'l Pilsbury. | 5, Peter Page. |
| 3, Nieh's Bladel. | 6, Ebenezer Smith. |

Captain Lieutenant, Chris'r Woodbridge.

Lieutenants.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------|
| 1, Thos. Smart, <i>Pay-master</i> . | 5, Wm. Wigglesworth. |
| 2, John Fowle, <i>Adjutant</i> . | 6, Leonard Miller. |
| 3, Walter Deane. | 7, Benjamin Dana. |
| 4, John Phelan. | 8, Wm. Greenleaf. |

Ensigns.

- | | |
|----------------------|-------------------|
| 1, Ephraim Emery. | 5, Wm. Baker. |
| 2, Joseph Trenton. | 6, Josiah Miller. |
| 3, Jacob Brown. | 7, Ed'wd Annable. |
| 4, James Greene, Q'r | |

*Master.**Surgeon*, Ivory Hovey.*Mate*, Silas Holbrook.

April 9th, 1779.

List of Officers of Col. Shepard's Regiment, (3d Mass :)

Colonel, Wm. Shepard.*Lieutenant-Colonel*, Eben'r Sprout.*Major*, Lebbeus Ball.*Captains.*

- | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| 1, Moses Knapp. | 4, Tho. Fish. |
| 2, Isaac Pope. | 5, Simon Larned.* |
| 3, Geo. Webb. | 6, John Wright.† |

Captain-Lieutenant, Wm. Moore.‡*Lieutenants.*

- | | |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| 1, Eben'r Field. | 5, Sam'l Snow. |
| 2, Lebbeus Drew. | 6, Sam'l Chapin. |
| 3, Eben Holbrook. | 7, Edw'd Walker. |
| 4, John Felt. | 8, Simeon Sprung. |

Ensigns.

- | | |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| 1, Eben'r Bemus. | 6, Benj'n Ray. |
| 2, Haskell Freeman. | 7, Thomas Covell. |
| 3, Jabez Bill. | 8, Thomas Cole. |
| 4, John Davis. | 9, Levi Bradley. |
| 5, John Yeomans. | |

Surgeon, Pelatiah Warren.*Mate*, Eben'r Makepeace.

List of the Officers of Col. Bigelow's Regiment :

Captains.

- | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| 1, Adam Martin. | 4, Joshua Brown. |
| 2, Joseph Hodgkins. | 5, (vacant.) |
| 3, Silvanus Smith. | 6, Phineas Bowman. |

(* Appointed March 20, 1778, in lieu of Capt. Keep, resigned.)

(† Appointed March 20th, 1779, vice Capt. Slayton, resigned.)

(‡ Vice Captain-Lieutenant Lyman, who has left the army as a supernumerary.)

Captain-Lieutenant, John Peirce.*Lieutenants.*

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 1, Moses Roberts. | 5, Abner Dow. |
| 2, Gabriel Houdin. | 6, Joseph Brown. |
| 3, (vacant.) | 7, Joel Pratt. |
| 4, Wm. Crossman. | 8, (vacant) |

Surgeon, Jas. E. Finley.*Ensigns.*

- | | |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| 1, Josiah Washburn. | 5, John Porter. |
| 2, John Kennedy. | 6, Joshua Peirce. |
| 3, John Stowers. | 7, Wm. Bancroft. |
| 4, Henry Marble. | 8, Dan'l Symonds. |

List of the Officers of Col. Vose's Reg't :

Colonel, Joseph Vose.*Lieutenant-Colonel*, Elijah Vose.*Major*, Thomas Cogswell.*Surgeon's Mate*, Josiah Fiske.*Captains.*

- | | |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1, Moses Ashley. | 5, Abra'm Hunt. |
| 2, Nath'l Cushing. | 6, Jeremiah Miller, |
| 3, Orringh Stoddard. | <i>Paymaster.</i> |
| 4, George Smith. | |

Captain-Lieutenant, Archelaus Lewis.*Lieutenants.*

- | | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| 1, John Mills. | 8, Oliver Hunt. |
| 2, Belcher Hancock. | 9, John Grace. |
| 3, Francis Greene. | 10, Ralph H. Bowles, |
| 4, Alexander Orr. | <i>Adjutant.</i> |
| 5, Jesse Hollister. | 11, Nath'l Nason. |
| 6, Eben'r Williams. | 12, Nath'l Stone. |
| 7, Thomas Cushing. | |

Ensigns.

- | | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| 1, Benj'n Wells, | 3, James Webb. |
| 2, Azariah Egleston, | 4, Elisha Gilbert. |
| <i>Quartermaster.</i> | 5, Jonathan Rawson. |

List of the Company of Volunteers from Salem, commanded by Capt. Samuel Flagge :*

* Copied from an old manuscript in the possession of James Ropes Esq. of Salem a grandson of Benj. Ropes the first named on the list. Benjamin Ropes held a commission as "Second Lieutenant in a company of Matrosses stationed at Salem, whereof John Symonds is Captain" signed by the major part of the Council and dated June 21st, 1777.

1, Benj'n Ropes.	40, Jona. Tucker.
2, George Smith.	41, Daniel Cheever.
3, Caleb Smith.	42, Benj'n Peters.
4, David Boyce.	43, Sam'l Tucker.
5, Wm. Gerald.	44, Ezekiel Wellman.
6, Simon Gardner.	45, Robert Peele.
7, John Chamberlain.	46, Ellis Mansfield.
8, Benj. Hathorne.	47, Nathan Peirce.
9, Wm. Lang.	48, Aaron Waitt.
10, Joseph Young.	49, Robert Cook.
11, Geo. Williams.	50, Sam'l Ropes.
12, Jona. Peele.	51, Wm. Osborne.
13, Jona. Gardner.	52, Asa Peirce.
14, Jacob Ashton.	53, John Barr.
15, Barth'w Putnam.	54, Josiah Austin.
16, Sam'l Ward.	55, John Page.
17, Geo. Dodge.	56, Benj'n Cloutman.
18, Benj. Goodhue.	57, Jerath'l Peirce.
19, Francis Cabot.	58, James Eaton.
20, Wm. Orne.	59, James Bott.
21, Ed'd Norris.	60, Benj'n Fry.
22, Benj'n Daland.	61, Isaac Needham.
23, Abijah Northey.	62, Thos. Needham.
24, Sam'l Grant.	63, Zach. Burchmore.
25, John Fisk.	64, Sam'l Webb.
26, Simon Forrester.	65, Eben Peirce.
27, Fran's B. Dennis	66, Benj'n Warren.
28, Sam'l Blyth.	67, James Walker.
29, Joshua Dodge.	68, Jos. Mansfield.
30, Jona. Haraden.	69, Eben. Porter.
31, David Ropes.	70, Daniel Peirce.
32, Jos. Chipman.	71, Henry Higginson.
33, Geo. Abbot.	Officers 3
34, Joshua Ward.	Surgeon 1
35, Benj'n Moses.	Waggoner 1
36, Josiah Dewing.	76
37, John Andrew.	John Felt 1
38, Jas. W. Gould.	77
39, Sam'l Phippen.	

Sam'l Flagg, Captain,
Miles Greenwood, 1st Lieutenant.
Robert Foster, 2d "
Jona. Waldo.
Nath'l Ropes, Jr.
Francis Clarke.
Jos. Lambert.
Jona. Mansfield Jr.
Joseph Hiller.

*

FAMILY OF JOHN GLOVER.

The following materials were obtained from the Records of Essex County and of Salem and Marblehead :

FIRST GENERATION.

JOHN Glover married Mary Guppy of Salem, Jan. 2nd, 1660, died May 1695. Will proved May 13th, 1695.

SECOND GENERATION.

Children of John and Mary were :

JOHN, born 29th 6 mo. 1661, died Nov. 1736.

WILLIAM, born March 15th, 1663, died Dec. 1700.

MARY, born 1st 3 mo. 1666, married Daniel Grant.

SARAH, born 5 mo., 1668, married ——— Skinner, died before 1737.

HANNAH, born 24th 4 mo., 1670, married Peter (?) Henderson, Apr. 2nd, 1687.

BENJAMIN, born 28th Mar. 1674.

JONATHAN,* born April 1677, married Ab-

* Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary, says, "perhaps Jonathan" probably because in Vol. 1st., Page 13, Salem Records of Births &c., there is a list of the children of John and Mary Glover, in which Jonathan is not mentioned. But by referring to Vol. 20, leaf 132, O. S., Essex Co. Probate Records, it will be seen that there can be no doubt on this point. Administration is there granted, Nov. 27th, 1736, upon the estate of John (the first son of John and Mary) to Joseph and David Glover (who were children of Jonathan,) and in the account returned by them the deceased is described as their uncle. Besides this there is given, on the same leaf, dated January 6th, 1736, a list of the distributees of the estate (brothers and sisters of the deceased) as follows :—

"The Representatives of Jonathan Glover.

Ebenezer Glover.

Mary Grant.

Hannah Henderson.

The Representatives of Sarah Glover alias Skinner."

By this list it appears that John, William and Benjamin had died leaving no children.

igail Henderson (who was born Oct. 1676) March 31st, 1697, died March 1736.

EBENEZER, born Apr. 13th, 1685, married Rebecca Sterns, Sept., 1706.

THIRD GENERATION.

Children of Daniel and Mary (Glover) Grant were:

ROBERT, born Oct. 31st, 1693.

MATTHEW, born May 20th, 1695.

DANIEL, born March 10th, 1696-7.

JAMES, born Feb. 3d, 1698-9.

Children of Peter and Hannah (Glover) Henderson were:

HANNAH, born Mar. 3d, 1689-90.

MARY, born Apr. 12th, 1692.

PETER, born Feb. 4th, 1693-4.

JOHN, born Nov. 7th, 1695.

SARAH, born Mar. 27th 1698.

DANIEL, born Sept. 24th, 1700.

EUNICE, born June 5th, 1702.

LOIS, born Oct. 22, 17—

WILLIAM, born Jan. 18th, 17—

Children of Jonathan and Abigail (Henderson) Glover were:

ABIGAIL, born Nov. 23d, 1698, married Wm. Meservey, March 1st 1722.

MARY, born January 18th, 1701, married Zack Burchmore April 26th, 1723.

JONATHAN, born December 14th, 1702, married Tabitha Bacon* of Salem, February 23d, 1726-7, died in August 1737.

BENJAMIN, born September 7th, 1704, married Susannah Needham, April 6th, 1727, died in July, 1755.

JOSEPH, born June 27th, 1706, died Dec. 1747.

DAVID, born Jan. 9th, 1708, died 1746 leaving a son, David, who was born in 1734.

* (Tabitha was born in 1709 and died in Marblehead March 7th, 1785. Her 2nd husband was Thos. Jillings of Newbury.)

Children of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Sterns) Glover were:

MARGARET, born Dec. 20th, 1707.

HANNAH, born Sept. 25th, 1708.

EBENEZER, born Feb. 5th, 1711-12, died Aug. 12th, 1712.

JOHN, born Sept. 25th, 1713, died Feb. 21st, 1714-15.

EBENEZER, born April 21st, 1715.

FOURTH GENERATION.

Children of Jonathan and Tabitha (Bacon) Glover were:

JONATHAN, born (June 13th,) 1731, married Abigail Burnham of Marblehead, Oct. 10th, 1748.

SAMUEL, born (June 13th,) 1731, married Mary Andrews of Marblehead August 20th, 1751, died in 1762.

JOHN, born Nov. 5th, 1732, married Hannah Gale of Marblehead, Oct. 30th, 1754, died Jan. 30th 1797. Hannah Gale was born in June 1733, and died Nov. 13th, 1778. John afterwards married Mrs. Frances Fosdick.

DANIEL, born Jan. 1734, married Hannah Jillings of Newbury, Dec. 1st, 1757.

Children of Benjamin and Susannah (Needham) Glover were:

John (died in 1758.)

William, Peter,

Jonathan (died in 1788.)

Ichabod, Abigail and Priscilla.

FIFTH GENERATION.

Children of John* and Hannah (Gale) Glover were:

JOHN, born March 23d, 1756, married Fanny Lee; had one child, Fanny.

HANNAH, born May 15th, 1757, died in infancy.

* (The subject of this memoir.)

DANIEL, born April 8th, 1759, died in infancy.

HANNAH, born April 19th 1761, married Richard Cowell, had 7 children, Richard, John, Rebecca, William, Ovid, Hector and Hannah.

SAMUEL, born Dec. 19th, 1762, married Martha Boden, and for 2nd wife Betsy Skillings; had 3 children Jonas, Eliza and Samuel.

JONAS, born April 1st, 1764, married Sally Peirce, had John, Hannah and Sally.

TABITHA, born Dec. 8th 1765, married William Brooks of Exeter.

SUSANNAH, born March 28th 1767, married Capt. Nicholson Broughton, had Susan, Nicholson, John, Norman and Glover.

MARY, born Jan. 8th 1769, died April 14th, 1850; married Robert Hooper (who was born February 3, 1766,) December 11th, 1788; had 13 children, Robert born Nov. 16th 1790, John born July 4th 1792, died Sept. 14th 1793, John born Feb. 4th 1794, died April 8th 1851, William born Dec. 1st 1795, died March 9th 1828, Mary born June 11th 1797, Nathaniel born Jan. 5th 1799, died July 3d 1801, Susan born Oct. 19th 1800, Henry born July 3d 1802, Nathaniel born Aug. 25th 1804, died Nov. 21st 1805, Nathaniel born Sept. 30th 1806, died Sept. 3d, 1859, Samuel born May 14th 1808, died Oct. 18th 1843, Hannah born June 26, 1810, Benjamin Franklin born April 6th, 1814, died March 6th 1842.

SARAH, born Feb. 10th 1771, married Samuel Lewis, had one child Elizabeth. Sarah afterwards married Walter Phillips, of Lynn.

JONATHAN, born May 9th 1773, died unmarried.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. 5, page 16.

1726-7-8.

Elizabeth Boynton daughter of Joseph & Bridgit born November ye second day 1714.

John Dickinson son of John and Susanah his wife born Feberewary ye eleventh day 1727-8.

Jeremiah Hazen son of John and Sarah his wife born Feberaway ye twenty ninth day 1716.

Sarah Hazen daughter of John and Sarah his wife born March ye seventeenth day 1718-19.

Jane Hazen daughter of John & Sarah his wife born June ye seventeenth day 1723.

Thomas Nellson son of Samuel & Anne his wife born Apriel ye ninth day 1727.

Edward Hazen son of Samuel & Sarah his wife born May ye twenty sixth day 1724.

Samuel Hazen son of Samuel and Sarah his wife born January the thirty first day 1726-7.

Mary Creeey daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born June ye thirtieth day 1727.

Moses Clark son of Jonathan and Jane his wife born December the second day 1727.

Francis Pengrey son of Job and Elizabeth his wife born August the sixth day 1728.

Lydia Pickard daughter of Moses & Lydia his wife born May the twenty second day 1728.

David Hammond son of David & Mary his wife borne August ye seventeenth day Anno Dom 1720.

Sarah Hammond daughter of David and Mary his wife born Feberewary ye fifteenth day Anno 1727-8.

Mary Payson daughter of Mr. Samuel Payson and Mrs Mary his wife born Feberewary the twentyth day 1727-8

William Price son of William and Sarah his wife born May the thirty first 1728.

Eliphelet Payson son of Eliphelet and Ednah his wife born Apriel ye twenty ninth day 1728.

John Hobson son of Moses and Lidia his wife born November ye twenty fiveth day Anno 1728.

Margret Elsworth daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife born June ye twelfth day Anno Dom 1726.

Nathanael Ellsworth son of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife born Febwary ye eighteenth day Anno Dom 1728-9.

Ebenezer Stewart son of Richard and Judah his wife born January ye third day Anno Dom 1728-9.

Jonathan Bradstreet son of Jonathan and Sarah his wife born Febr. the eleventh day Anno Dom 1719-20.

Sarah Bradstreet daughter of Jonathan & Sarah his wife born January ye eleventh day Anno Dom 1726-7.

Ednah Pickard daughter of Francis and Ednah his wife born December ye twenty-sixth day Anno Dom 1728.

John Perrson son of John & Ruth his wife born Apriel ye twenty-second day Anno Dom 1729.

Elizebeth Sticknee daughter of Samuel and Susanah born March ye twenty-second day 1729.

William Brown son of Joseph & Abgal his wife born November ye third day Anno Dom 1726.

Margret Wood daughter of Thomas & Sarah his wife born July the fiveteen day Anno Dom 1725.

Gibbins Jewett son of Joseph and Mary his wife born Apriell the sixth day Anno Dom 1729.

Ruth Tenne daughter of William and Abigail his wife born July ye twenty-eight day Anno Dom 1728.

David Brocklebank son of John and Ruth his wife born March ye fourth day Anno Dom 1723-4.

Sarah Brocklebank daughter of John and Ruth his wife born March ye twelft day Anno Dom 1727.

Jane Boynton ye daughter of David and Love his wife born December ye twentyth day Anno Dom 1728.

John Chapman son of Edward and Ruth his wife born January ye second day Anno Dom 1728-9

John Palmer son of John and Mary his wife born November ye thirtyth day Anno Dom 1729.

Prisila Burpee daughter of Ebenezer and Meriam his wife born Janewary ye eighteenth day 1728-9.

Jane Heriman daughter of John & Jane his wife born June ye twenty fourth day Anno Dom 1729.

Jedediah Bayley son of John and Elizabeth his wife born October the thirty first day Anno Dom 1729.

Rebecah Plummer daughter of John and Rebecah his wife born November the fourth day Anno Dom 1728.

Mark Plummer son of John and Rebekah his wife born Febreway the twenty fourth day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Aaron Pengree son of Job and Elizabeth

his wife born March ye twenty second day 1729-30.

Sarah Price daughter of William and Sarah his wife born May the twentieth day Anno Dom 1730.

William Todd son of Daniel and Mary his wife born December the twelfth day Anno Dom 1729.

Humphrey Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born October the seventh day Anno Dom 1728.

Sarah Todd the daughter of Jonathan and Hannah his wife born March ye sixteenth day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Sarah Chapman daughter of Edward and Ruth his wife born June the twentieth day Anno Dom 1730.

Lydia Thurstain daughter of Jonathan and Lydia his wife born Apriell ye first day 1730.

Hannah Russell daughter of Daniell and Mehitable his wife born June the first day 1730.

Elizabeth Perley daughter of David and Elizabeth his wife born May the twenty fifth day 1730.

Stephen Addams son of William and Elizabeth his wife born Febereway the twenty seventh day 1728-9.

Moses Dickinson son of Thomas & Elizabeth his wife born October the eleventh day 1729.

Hannah Cooper daughter of Leonard and Sarah his wife born Apriell ye seventh day 1730.

Lidia Pickard daughter of Moses & Lidia his wife born July the eleventh day 1730.

Elizabeth Jewett daughter of John and Elizabeth his wife born May the third day Anno Dom 1730.

Moses Cooper son of Moses and Phebe his wife born August the eighteenth day 1730.

Samuel Hobson son of Humphrey and Mehetable his wife born October the twenty first day 1728.

Daniel Sticknec son of Samuel and Susanah his wife born Apriel the fifth day 1730.

Lucy Pickard daughter of Jonathan & Johannah his wife born October the second day 1730.

Elizabeth Payson daughter of David and Elizabeth born Febereway ye second day 1728.

Ednah Jewett daughter of George and Hannah his wife born July ye thirteenth day 1730.

Joshua Pickard son of Jonathan and Johannah his wife born November ye twenty-seventh day 1730.

Marey Gage daughter of William & Marcy his wife born Febereway the fourteenth day 1722-3.

Nathanael Gage son of William & Mary his wife born May the third day 1726.

David Perrson son of David and Jane his wife born August the twenty-second day 1728.

Moses Addams son of John and Sarah his wife born November the seventh day 1730.

Jeminah Jewett daughter of Samuel and Jeminah his wife born November ye second day 1730.

Nathan Burpee son of Thomas & Mary born July ye twenty-third day 1730.

Sarah Jackson daughter of Joshua and Sarah his wife born March ye thirteenth day Anno Dom 1728-9.

Marey Jackson daughter of Joshua and Sarah his wife born Febereway the twelfth day Anno 1730-31

Ebenezer Burpee son of Ebenezer and

Merriam his wife born January the fourteenth day Anno Dom 1730-31.

John Johnson son of John and Susanah his wife born Febrewary ye twenty-third day Anno Dom 1727-8.

Hanah Johnson daughter of John and Susanah his wife born June ye twenty-ninth day Anno Dom 1730.

Jeremiah Burpee son of Jonathan and Hannah his wife born May the twenty-first day Anno Dom 1726.

David Burpee son of Jonathan and Mehetable his wife born March the twenty-sixth day Anno Dom 1731.

Moses Lull son of Thomas & Hannah his wife born June the third day Anno Dom 1730.

Sarah Palmer daughter of Francis and Elizabeth his wife born October ye thirteenth day 1728.

Patience Palmer daughter of Francis and Elizabeth his wife born May the eleventh day 1730.

Elizabeth Plummer daughter of Daniel & Abigal his wife born May the 18th day 1728.

Daniel Plummer son of Daniel & Abigail his wife born January ye twenty-second day 1729-30.

Abigall Wheler daughter of John and Abigall his wife born August ye twenty-fourth day 1731.

Nathan Frazer son of Nathan and Jane his wife born August the twenty-third day Anno Dom 1731.

Samuel Emison son of Samuel and Sarah his wife born Feberewary the twenty-eight day 1729-30.

Unes Tennee daughter of William and Mehetable his wife born May ye twentyeth day 1730.

Jeremiah Poor son of Benjamin & Elizabeth his wife born June the sixth day 1729.

Abigall Poor daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth his wife born June ye sixth day 1721.

Daniel Poor son of Benjamin and Elizabeth his wife born June ye twenty-ninth day 1723.

Benjamin Poor son of Benjamin & Elizabeth his wife born January ye sixth day 1727-8.

Henry Poor son of Benjamin and Elizabeth his wife born January ye twenty-third day 1731-2.

Joseph Stell son of Joseph and Sarah his wife borne November ye twenty-first day Anno Dom 1731.

John Heirman son of John & Jane his wife born October the seventeenth day Anno Dom 1731.

Wm Wheeler son of Jonathan & Anne his wife born August the sixth day Anno Dom 1731.

John Bounton son of Jonathan and Margret his wife born May the twenty-second day Anno Dom 1723.

Anne Boynton daughter of Jonathan & Margret his wife born October the twenty-ninth day Anno Dom 1726.

Prissila Todd daughter of Abnar & Abigail his wife born January ye sixteenth 1724-5.

Samuel Hobson son of Moses & Lydia his wife born July the fifth day Anno Dom 1731.

Nathan Hale son of Moses & Elizabeth his wife born January ye twenty second day 1729-30.

Moses Hall son of Moses and Elizabeth his wife born Febrewary 1731-2.

Mary Thurstain daughter of Jonathan and Lydia his wife born Febreway ye twenty seventh day 1731-2.

Asa Pengree son of Job and Elizabeth his wife born Apriel the sixth day 1732.

Hannah Pickard daughter of Moses and Lydia his wife born August the fourth day 1732.

Mehitable Herimon daughter of Nathanael and Mehitable his wife born March the tenth day 1727.

Samuel Heriman son of Nathanael & Mehitable his wife born May the twenty third day 1732.

Elizabeth Boynton daughter of Richard & Jerusha his wife born Apriel the eighteenth day Anno Dom 1731.

Benjamin Sawyer son of Ezekiel and Mehitable his wife born December the twenty eighth day Anno Dom 1731.

Nathan Burpee son of Samuel & Elizabeth his wife born Apriell the seventeenth day Anno Dom 1731.

Hannah Burpee daughter of Samnel and Elizabeth his wife born July the twenty seventh day Anno Dom 1732.

Benjamin Stewart son of Sollomon & Martha his wife born January the 26th day Anno Dom 1727-8.

Solomon Stewart son of Solomon & Martha his wife born January the fourteenth day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Phinias Stewart son of Solomon and Martha his wife born March the twenty seventh Anno Dom 1732.

Elizabeth Perley daughter of David and Elizabeth his wife born October the thirteenth day Anno Dom 1732.

Priscilla Cooper daughter of Moses and Phebe his wife born June the sixteenth day 1732.

James Tenne son of John & Sarah his wife born June the eight day Anno Dom 1728.

John Bayley son of John and Elizabeth his wife born August the eight day Anno Dom 1732.

John Tennee son of John & Sarah his wife born Feberewary the sixteenth day Anno Dom 1732-3.

Joseph Spafford son of Jonathan & Jemimah his wife born July ye twenty-ninth day Anno Dom 1720.

Jacob Spafford son of Jonathan & Jemimah his wife born August the seventeenth day Anno Dom 1722.

Dorkins Spofford daughter of Jonathan & Jeminah his wife born September ye nineteenth day 1724.

Job Spafford son of Jonathan & Jeminah his wife born December ye twenty first day 1726.

Jonah Spafford son of Jonathan & Jemimah his wife born Apriell the nineteenth day 1729.

Moses Spafford son of Jonathan & Jemimah his wife born January ye nineteenth day 1731.

Hannah Northend daughter of Ezekiel & Elizabeth his wife born July ye twenty ninth day 1728.

Susannah Pillsbery daughter of Amos & Elizabeth his wife born December ye fifteenth day 1729.

Dummer Jewett son of the Reverend Mr. Jedediah Jewett & Mrs. Elizabeth his wife born Apriell the twenty fifth day Anno Dom 1732.

John Blasdal son of Abigah and Mary his wife born September the eight day Anno Dom 1729.

Hannah Blasdal daughter of Abigah and

Mary his wife born August the thirteenth day Anno Dom 1731.

Mehitable Blasdal daughter of Abijah and Mary his wife born October ye seventeenth day Anno Dom 1732.

Joseph Stewart son of Richard & Judith his wife born August the fifth day Anno Dom 1731.

Jacob Perrson son of Jedediah and Sarah his wife born November ye twentyeth day 1732.

Noys Addams son of John and Jane his wife born June the twenty-first day 1731.

Elisebeth Poor daughter of Samuel & Elisebeth his wife born August ye fifteenth day 1731.

William Wheler son of Jonathan and Ann his wife born August the sixt day 1732.

Hannah Tenne daughter of William & Mehetable his wife born June the fifteenth day 1732.

Elizebeth Sticknee daughter of Samuel & Susanah his wife born Apriell ye fourth day Anno Dom 1733.

Nathan Frazer son of Nathan & Jane his wife born November the twenty-fourth day 1732.

Jemima Spafford daughter of Jonathan & Jemimah his wife born May ye thirteenth day Anno Dom 1733.

Hannah Payson daughter of Mr Samuel Payson and Mary his wife born June the fourth day 1733.

Jonathan Fowler son of Phillip and Margaret his wife born March the twenty-sixth day 1733.

Mercy Boynton daughter of Ebenzer and Sarah his wife born June the fifteenth day 1722.

Caleb Boynton son of Ebenezer and Sarah

his wife born May the eighteenth day 1724.

Mark Plats son of James and Hannah his wife born December ye eleventh day 1722.

Mercy Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born November the tenth day 1726.

James Plats son of James and Mercy his wife born Feberey the sixth day 1727-8.

Hannah Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born November the eight day 1729.

Judith Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born January the eight day 1731-2.

Samuel Hedden son of Eben and Mehetable his wife born Apriell the thirteenth day 1733.

Sarah Perrson daughter of John and Ruth his wife born August the twentieth day Anno Dom 1733.

Daniel Hobson son of Moses and Lydia his wife born September the second day Anno Dom 1732.

Dority Pickard daughter of Francis & Ednah his wife born October ye fifth day Anno Dom 1730.

Mercy Boynton daughter of Ebenezer & Sarah his wife born June the fifteenth day 1722.

Caleb Boynton son of Ebenezer & Sarah his wife born May the eighteenth day 1724.

Mark Plats son of James & Hannah his wife born December ye eleventh day 1722.

Mercy Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born November the tenth day 1726.

James Plats son of James and Mercy his wife born Febereuary the sixth day 1727-8.

Hannah Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born November the eighth day 1729.

Judeth Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born January the eighth day 1732-3.

Joseph Dole son of Enoch & Rachel his wife born December the eighth day 1732.

Ammos Dole son of Enoch & Rachel his wife born January ye eleventh day 1733-4.

Richard Boynton son of Richard and Jerusha his wife born May the twenty second day 1733.

Joshua Jackson son of Joshua and Sarah his wife born June the twentieth day Anno Dom 1733.

Benjamin Thirston son of Jonathan & Lidia his wife born Febr. the third day Anno Dom 1733-4.

Hepsibah Poor daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth his wife born July the sixteenth day Anno Dom 1733.

Hannah Payson daughter of Mr. Samuel & Mrs. Mary his wife born June the fourth Anno Dom 1733.

Elizabeth Lambert daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth his wife born December the third day Anno Dom 1732.

Hannah Stickney daughter of Samuel & Faith his wife born March the twenty-fifth day Anno Dom 1734.

Elizabeth Stickney daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth his wife born May the twenty-fifth day Anno Dom 1733.

Hannah Hodgkins daughter of John and Hannah his wife born September ye twenty-fifth day Anno Dom 1732.

Hannah Hovey daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born Feberewary ye twenty-seventh day 1733-4.

James Dresser son of John and Hannah his wife born Feberewary the second day Anno Dom 1724-5.

Moses Dresser son of John & Hannah his wife born September the eleventh day 1726.

Hannah Dresser daughter of John and Hannah his wife born September ye twenty-sixth day 1728.

Sarah Dresser daughter of John & Hannah his wife born Feberewary the fourteenth day 1730-1.

Elizabeth Dresser daughter of John and Hannah his wife born July the twentieth day Anno Dom 1733.

Moses Northend son of Samuel and Mary his wife born January the twenty-first day Anno Dom 1731-2.

John Northend son of Samuel & Mary his wife born Apriell the thirteenth day Anno Dom 1734.

Moses Hobson son of Moses & Lydia his wife borne May the thirteth day Anno Dom 1734.

William Sanders son of Edward & Elizebeth his wife born October the twenty-first day Anno Dom 1733.

Margret Hazen daughter of Samuel and Sarah his wife born January ye twenty-third day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Sarah Hazen daughter of Samuel and Sarah his wife born Apriell the Ninth day Anno Domini 1731.

Benjamin Hazen son of Samuel and Sarah his wife born Apriell the twenty-second day Anno Dom 1734.

Susanah Creeey daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born August the fifteenth day Anno Dom 1733.

Jane Payson daughter of Eliphelet and Ednah his wife born December the fifteenth day Anno Dom 1730.

Mark Payson son of Eliphelet and Ednah his wife born September the twenty-third day 1733.

Hannah Barrit daughter of Samuel & Lidia his wife born October the thirteth day Anno Dom 1734.

Joseph Chapman son of Edward and Sarah his wife born July the tenth day Anno Domini 1734.

Ephraim Hedden son of Eben and Mehetable his wife born December the fifteenth day Anno Dom 1734.

Prisila Downing daughter of Jonathan & Sarah his wife born December the twenty-second day 1731.

Jonathan Downing son of Jonathan & Sarah his wife born January the sixth day Anno Dom 1733-4.

Anne Creecy daughter of John and Sarah his wife born January the twenty-fourth day Anno Dom 1727-8.

Sarah Creecy daughter of John and Sarah his wife born March the eight day Anno Dom 1729-30.

John Creecy son of John and Sarah his wife born Apriel the fourth day Anno Dom 1731.

Mark Creecy son of John & Sarah his wife born January the eighteenth day 1733-4.

Hannah Jewett daughter of George and Hannah his wife born May the tenth day Anno Dom 1732.

Mary Jewett daughter of George and Hannah his wife born September the eleventh day 1734.

John Sawyer son of Ezekiel and Mehitable his wife born March the sixteenth day Anno Dom 1733-4.

Amos Pickard son of Moses and Lydia his wife born March the twenty eight day 1735.

Mary Thurstain daughter of Richard and Mehitable his wife born October ye twenty sixth day 1734.

Solomon Frazer son of Nathan and Jane his wife born Febreuary the eighteenth day 1734-5.

Clamons Pengrey son of Job and Elizebeth his wife born Apriel ye eighteenth day Anno Dom 1735.

Jonathan Bayley son of John and Eliza-

beth his wife born June the first day Anno Dom 1735.

Sarah Dresser daughter of Samuel & Dorothy his wife born July the fourteenth day Anno Dom 1735.

Mary Hovey daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born September the eight day Anno Dom 1735.

Ednah Plummer daughter of Benjamin & Jane his wife born July the fifteenth day 1723.

David Plummer son of Benjamin & Jane his wife born November the ninth day 1725.

Anne Plummer daughter of Benjamin and Jane his wife born May the fifth 1730.

Francis Johnson son of Daniel and Hannah his wife born October ye twenty ninth day 1726.

Judah Johnson son of Daniel and Hannah his wife born November ye sixteenth day 1729.

Joram Johnson son of Daniel and Hannah his wife born October ye seventeenth day 1731.

Obediah Johnson son of Daniel and Hannah his wife born October the ninth day 1733.

Isaiah Johnson son of Daniel and Hannah his wife born October ye seventeenth day 1735.

John Lull son of John and Susannah his wife born November the ninth day 1728.

Lydia Lull daughter of John and Susannah his wife born December ye twentyth day 1730.

Nathanael Lull son of John and Susannah his wife born July the twenty fifth day 1732.

Sarah Lambert daughter of Thomas & Elizebeth his wife born September the twentieth day 1735.

Elizabeth Cooper daughter of Moses and Phebe his wife born October the 18th 1734.

Hannah Jackson daughter of Joshua and Hannah his wife born October the twenty-ninth day 1735.

Samuel Heriman son of Samuel and Jane his wife born February the twenty third day 1731-2.

Jane Heriman daughter of Samuel and Jane his wife born November the tenth day 1733.

Dudley Heriman son of Samuel and Jane his wife born March the ninth day 1734-5.

Margret Heriman daughter of Nathaniel & Mehetable his wife born February ye twenty third day 1734-5.

Moses Hobson son of Moses and Lidia his wife born December the fourteenth day 1735.

Anne Jewett daughter of Aquila and Martha his wife born October the sixth day 1725.

Stephen Jewett son of Aquila and Martha his wife born December the twenty eight day 1727.

Rebeckah Jewett daughter of Aquila and Martha his wife born August the twenty seventh day 1731.

Prissila Jewett daughter of Aquila and Martha his wife born May the twenty first day 1733.

John Kindrick son of John and Francis his wife born March the seventh day Anno Dom 1706.

Lidia Kindrick daughter of John and Francis his wife born March ye fifth day 1709.

Samuel Kinrick son of John and Francis his wife born September the third day 1712.

Samuel Cregey son of Samuel and Mary his wife born January the sixth day Anno Dom 1735.

Dorothy Jewett daughter of ye Reverend Mr. Jewett & Ellizabeth his wife born May ye second day 1730.

Jeremiah Nellson son of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born Febereuary ye fifth day Anno Dom 1734.

Hannah Nellson daughter of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born March the sixteenth day 1735.

Joseph Plats son of Abell and Mary his wife born February the nineteenth day 1726.

Mary Plats daughter of Abell and Mary his wife born February the second day 1728.

Ruth Plats daughter of Abell and Mary his wife born September ye thirteth day 1729.

Abell Plats son of Abell and Mary his wife born May the thirty-first day 1735.

Jeremiah Dickinson son of George and Sarah his wife born December the sixteenth day 1736.

Prisila Jewett daughter of Eliphlet and Ruth his wife born August the twelfth day Anno Dom 1736.

Price Hedden son of Eben and Mehetable his wife born December the thirteenth day Anno Dom 1736.

Moses Jewett son of Mark and Mary his wife born January the twenty-ninth day Anno Dom 1737.

(To be Continued.)

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. V, page 94.

Benjamin Chadwell 7 mo 1690.

" I Elizabeth Jewett of Ipswich haveing lost my elder son Benjamin Chadwell by name who went ship carpenter in the brigantine called Samuell with Mr. John Robinson of Boston who went master of said brigantine.

I the abovesaid Elizabeth Jewit being ye said Benjamin Chadwells own mother desier ye Court to grant administration unto my husband John Jewitt as witness my hand in the year 1691 June the thirtieth day."

signed Eliz

Jewett her marke at County Court at Ips. 1691 administration granted as above.

James Chute 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of James Chute taken August 1691 by Jno Haniford and John Harris Junior, amounting to £70 returned by James Chute son of deceased Nov 3d 1691, who is appointed admr.

Josiah Clarke 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Josiah Clarke of Ipswich who died 27 September 1691, taken 3d November 1691 by Samuel Appleton Jr and John Waite amounting to £98 9s 3d returned Nov 3 1691 by Joseph Boynton and Caleb Boynton of Rowley who are admr, and brothers of said Clark's widow.

Thos Hobbs 7 mo 1691.

"The inventory of the goods of Thomas Hobs latlye desessed hwo dwelt within ye Township of Wenham ye 26 of May 1691." taken by Richard Hutton and John Gilbert amounting £65 1s 2d returned by Jonathan Hobs admr Sept 29 1691.

Mark Haskell 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Mark Haskell of Gloucester who died ye 8 of September 1691, taken by William Goodhue Junior and Jacob Davis amounting to £200 6d returned by Elizabeth Haskell admx, November 3, 1691.

Abel Plats 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Leit Abell Platts of Rowley who died in ye Canada voyage taken 28 5mo 1691 by Ezekiel Northend, Samuel Plats and Nehemiah Jewett amounting to

£361 16s 6d returned by Lydia his widow who is appointed admx, 9 mo 3 1691. The deposition of Daniel Wicom aged 50 years and Samuel Plats aged 44 years, 3 9 mo 1691.

Moses Pearce 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Moses Pearce of Ipswich taken 14 April 1691 by Phillip Fowler, Jno Haniford and Nathaniel Knowlton amounting to £124 12s 5d, returned by Jacob Foster exor 9 mo 3 1691.

William Searl 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of William Searl of Rowley deceased the 7th 9 mo 1690, taken 2d 9 mo 1691 by John Haniford and John Caldwell Junr. amounting to £10 5s returned by John Harris admr. 3d 9 mo 1691.

James Smith 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Lieut James Smith who deceased November 1, 1690 being cast away on Cape Breton on the Canada expedition, taken March 23 1690, by Caleb Moody and Joseph Coker returned Nov 3 1691 by the widow and son of said deceased who are admr.

Samuel Searl 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Samuel Searl of Rowley deceased April 7th 1691, taken 1691 amounting to £38 13s 9d, returned by Deborah ye admx also a list of debts due from the estate £44 5s, 3 9 mo 1691.

John Silver 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Silver of Rowley taken April 28 1691 by John Wicom and Benjamin Pearson amounting to £6 9s returned 3d 9 mo 1691, by Thomas and Samuel Silver admr.

Thomas Sumner 7 mo 1691.

Petition of Robert Coates Sr of Lynn and Jane Coates his wife and daughter of George Sumner who died by Small Pox some forty

years since in Rowley, for administration of estate of Thomas Sumner her brother who married and died without issue, his wife is also dead she having married twice, and said Jane is the only heir living, she being about ten years old when her father died. To the Court to be held 1st Tuesday November 1691.

Inventory of above estate amounting to £106 returned by Robert Coates administrator, 3d November, 1691.

The depositions of Richard Haven, sen, aged 74 years, and Richard Bassett senior, aged 73 years, dated 25th 9mo 1690.

William Tenney 7mo 1691.

Addl inventory of estate of Deacon William Tenney taken 25 Sept. 1691, by Ezekiel Northend and Nehemiah Jewett amounting to £15, returned 29 Sept. 1691 by Katherine Tenny extx.

Susanna Whittridge 7mo 1691.

Inventory of the estate Susanna Whitridge widow who died July 8, 1689 or thereabouts, taken 28 September 1691, by Isaac Morell and Thomas Freame, amounting to £141 15s list of debts due from the estate & 81 11s 3d; returned by Samuel Colby admr 3d November 1691.

Thos. Wass 7mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Mr. Thomas Wass schoolmaster who deceased August 28 1691, at the house of John Kent Sn'r Newbury, taken by Jonathan Emery and Henry Achers; returned by John Kent Sen'r who is adm'r.

Petition of Samuel Rogers of Ipswich 23 9mo 1691; if any measure to be taken towards settling the above estate it may be deferred one court that he may show cause to the contrary, being infirm and incapable of so far a journey. The testimony of Mary Rogers aged about 19 years, and Margaret Rogers aged about 16 years, children of said Samuel Rogers, 3 9mo 1691.

Benj'n Wheeler 7mo 1691.

Will of Benjamin Wheeler of Newbury dated Apr 9 1690, mentions brother Nathan Wheeler, witnesses Jethro Wheeler Samuel Wentworth, probate Sept 29 1691

Inventory of above estate taken 28 Sept. 1691, amounting to £24 8s; debts due from estate £17 10s, returned by Nathan Wheeler admr 29 9mo 1691.

Benjamin Wheeler was son of David Wheeler.

Sarah Noyes 7mo. 1691.

Will of Sarah Noyes widow being aged dated 11th November 1681, mentions sons Joseph, James and Moses; daughter Sarah Noyes at Boston, the same time wife of her son John Noyes, and her 3 children Sarah, John and Oliver; sons William, Thomas; daughters Rebecca, Sarah, appoints son Thomas sole ex'or, witnesses, Moses Gerrish and James Noyes, probate 29 7mo 1691. deceased, 13 Sept. 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken 21 Sept. 1691, by Nicholas Noyes and Daniel Peirce, amounted to £1108 returned by ex'or 29 Sept. 1691.

Leonard Harriman 7mo 1691.

Will of Leonard Harriman of Rowley being infirme dated 12d 1691, mentions son Matthew Harriman and his son Matthew, son Jonathan, daughters Hannah Boynton, Mary Harriman, appoints son Jonathan ex'or and his friend Nehemiah Jewett and Joseph Jewett to be overseers; witnesses James Dickinson and John Hopkinson. probate 29th Sept. 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken 5th June, 1791, by Nathaniel Elithorpe and Nehemiah Jewett amounting to £172 4s 2d returned by Jonathan Harriman ex'or. 29 Sept 1691.

John Clough 7mo 1691.

Will of John Clough sen'r, Salisbury dated 3d July, 1691, mentions now wife Martha, Benone eldest son of his eldest son John Clough, son Samuel Clough, son-in-law Daniel Merrill of Newbury, son Thos. Clough; daughters Elizabeth Horne and Sarah Merrill wife of said Daniel; John, Amos and Elizabeth, children of his daughter Martha wife to Cornelius Page formerly of Haverhill, now deceased, grand-sons Samuel and Ebenezer, sons of his son Samuel Clough, appoints his wife sole ex'trix. witnesses Henry Blyall Jr., and John Tucker. probate, 3d 9mo 1691. died July 25, 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken 5 August, 1691, by John Eastman and Samuel Gill, amounting to £284 8s; returned Nov. 3, 1691, by ex'trx.

Philip Nelson 7mo 1691.

Will of Philip Nelson of Rowley, dated 9th April, 1691.

"Know all men by these presents that I Philip Nelson, of Rowley, in the County of Essex, in New England, who am goinge out under the command of Sr. William Phipps who is goinge against the French at Nova Scotia." mentions eldest son Philip Nelson, son John over twenty-one years, mentions children he had by his last wife, daughter Mary Haseltine, appoints wife Elizabeth ex'tx, and his brother Nehemiah Jewett of Ipswich. witnesses, William Browne, William Searle, Solomon Wood, John Cheney and John Nelson. probate, Sept. 29th, 1691. deceased 20th, 6th 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken Sept. 23, 1691, by Joseph Jewett Jun'r, and Samuel Platts, amounting to £500, returned Sept. 29, 1691.

Moses Little 7mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Moses Little of Newbury, deceased 1691, amounting to £1065 7s. returned 3d November 1691, by Lydia, adm'r of deceased's estate.

(To be Continued.)

A LIST OF DEATHS IN BEVERLY,
MADE BY COL. ROBERT HALE.

Continued from Vol. 5, Page 96.

- | | | |
|------|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| 796. | Ralph Ellinwood Aet. 38 Dec. 21. | |
| | Dec. 21, 1754. | |
| 797. | Jno. Stone | Dec. 27. |
| 798. | Inf't of Abr. Wyat | |
| 799. | Ambr. Cleaves | Jan. 21. |
| 800. | Mr. Kemball's Negro Girl | Jan. 31. |
| 801. | Geo. Gallop | } in St. Eustatia } 87 |
| 802. | Jona. Clark | |
| 803. | Son of Capt. Tho. Davis | Feb. 22. |
| 804. | Peter Groves Aet. 75 | M'ch 14. |
| 805. | Zach. Stone son of Wm. | |
| 806. | Inf't of Wm. Taylor. | |
| 807. | Wm. son of Wm. Gage on ye | |
| | Banks | 89 |
| 808. | Joseph Foster | } |
| 809. | his son | |
| 810. | Nich. Biles | } Lost in coming |
| 811. | Benj. Hardy? | |
| 812. | Benj. Eliot Jr | |
| 813. | Jona. Bisson | March, 1755. |
| 814. | Cornelius Larkum | } Lost in |
| 815. | his brother | |
| 816. | Jona. Hayward | |
| 817. | Nath. Hayward | |
| 818. | Tho. Butman | ye W. Indies |
| 819. | Wm. Eliot Jr. | March 1755. |
| | | 101 |
| 820. | Inf't. of B. Cleaves Jr. | |
| 821. | Jno. Mullin Aetat 75, | May 21. |
| 822. | Inf. Jo. Foster | June 20. |
| 823. | Eliz. Cole | " 22. |
| 824. | Capt. Hn'y Herrick Aet. 67 | Aug. 24 |
| 825. | Negro Child of Han. Clark | Oct. 4. |
| 826. | Jerusha Tarr | |

827. Dan'l Dodge's daughter
 828. Inft. of Jno. Thornd. 3d Stillborn.
 829. Dan Dodge's Wife Nov. 19.
 830 Inft. of Danl. Foster Nov. 30.
 831 Danl. Dodge's daughter.
 832 Ens. Jesse? Herrick's negro woman D. 8
 833 Inft of Jno. Presson.
 Dec. 21, 1755.
 834 Inft. Benj. Smith Jan. 7.
 835 Wm Cleaves At 69 Jan. 20.
 836 Wid Abig Patch.
 837 Inft Wm Gage Feb. 1.
 838 Robt Sallowes aet 80.
 839 Dr. Jo Dodge aet 80.
 840 Capt. Timo Stanley (Bilboa) 102
 841 Inft of Robt Ober.
 842 Mihel Woodberry in England 103
 843 Wife of Benjamin Smith Feb. 17.
 844 Inft of James Giles.
 845 " " Retire Trask Feb. 25.
 846 Wm Lovet et 55 " 28.
 847 Jane Maxwel.
 848 Inft of Wm Haskel Meh 29.
 849 Wid. Mercy Trask Apl 27.
 850 Inft of John Hilton.
 851 Inft of Tho. Kerry May 3d.
 852 Matthew French June 12.
 853 Mark Mors Jr July 19.
 854 Tho. Kerry's son 4.
 855 " " another child August 4.
 856 Daniel Dodge aetat 45 August 6.
 857 Wid. of Dan Larkum et 85.
 858 Inft of Nat.* Elwell.
 859 " " James Smith.
 860 Wife of Josiah Stone.
 861 Inft of Tho Cox.
 862 Benj. Eliot at Sheepso 104
 863 Inft of Jona Biles.
 864 Wife of Jo Larkum Oct. 16.
 865 Sam Woodberry aet 40 Nov. 3.
 866 Inft of Jno Sallowes Nov. 7.
 867 Robt Matthews at Albany 105
 868 Inft of Andr. Woodberry.
 369 Wid of Benj. Trask aet 72 Dec. 10.
 870 Wid of Corn's Larkum Dec. 10 aet 85.
 Dec. 21, 1756.
 871 Wid of Sam Woodberry D 21.
 872 daughter of Andrew Woodberry 22.
 873 Andrew son of Andrew Woodberry
 Jan 22.
 874 Andrew Woodberry 29.
 875 Sam Foster's wife
 876 Capt And Woodberry aet 66 Mar. 7.
 877 James Patch aet 80 Ap 1.
 878 James Gordon Gibralter 106
 879 Negro inft of Wid A Woodbr Jr.
 880 Wid of Eb Woodbery aet 87.
 881 Inft of Andr. Thornd.
 882 Rebecca Patch aet 54.
 883 Inft of Jno Biles June 16.
 884 Infant negro of Capt Cleaves July 1.
 885 Inft of James Smith July 10.
 886 Lewan Herrick died on board a
 man of war 107
 887 Azor Roundy killed near Lake George
 1756 108
 888 Eliezer Ellinwood Sm. Pox Sept. 1.
 889 Wid of Obed Woodb.
 (To be Continued.)

ERRATA.

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 52, 2nd line from bottom, for "1839" read "1830."

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 55, 2d line from top, for "Nicholas" read "Nicholson."

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 64, 20th line from top, for "Oct. 7" read "Oct. 6."

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 88, 10th line from the bottom, 2d column, for "1721" read "1724."

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 96, 8th line from bottom, 1st column, for "1687" read "1689."

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 63, 13th line from bottom, for "Sept. 28" read "Sept. 18."

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

August, 1863.

No. 4.

RANTOUL GENEALOGY, &c.

In the Register of Marriages, Births and Baptisms for the Parish of Cleish, County of Kinross, Fifeshire, in the North of Scotland, it is recorded that "Robert Rintoul, the younger, born at Kelty in this Parish, and Christian Millar of the Parish of Kinglassie, were married December 24th A. D. 1742."

This Robert Rintoul, described as the younger, from which we may infer that his father bore the same name, had a brother, who died at the Cape of Good Hope on his return from China, about A. D. 1773; a brother who preached at Elgin, North Britain, A. D. 1770-75; two sisters who resided with the latter at Elgin; a sister who married in Edinburgh, and a brother William, married to Ann Brown about A. D. 1740 at Kelty Bridge End, whose eleven children are registered in Cleish, and amongst them Robert, afterwards the Rev., who preached in the Parish of Bally Kelly, County of Londonderry, North of Ireland, for many years.

Robert Rintoul, the younger, as above, had

at least seven children. I name them in the order of their probable seniority. They were Margaret, Elizabeth, Jeanie, probably baptised and registered in the Parish of Beath adjoining Cleish, before 1740; Robert, born January 1753; William, born September 1754; Helen, born 1756, and David, born 1759.

Of these seven children, either Margaret or Elizabeth was the mother of a daughter, who married one Veitch, and these last were the parents of Miss Mary Veitch lately resident (A. D. 1856-8,) at Linlithgow, Scotland.

Jeanie married Robert Smith of Edinburgh.

Robert emigrated to America in 1769.

William died in London, March 9, 1823.

He was captured in 1776 by an American Privateer and brought to Newburyport, Mass. From that place he communicated with his brother Robert, then living in Salem, and was permitted to remain in Salem with his brother's family until exchanged, when he returned to England. He left four children, Robert William, Sarah Sinclair, Mary, and Christian.

Helen died unmarried, Dec. 13, 1835.

David was killed in action in a British Ship of War.

Robert Rintoul, Rentoul or Rantoul, for he seems to have written his name variously at different times, was the first and only immigrant to this country bearing our name, of whom we have any knowledge. Leaving to those learned in the Celtic and Gaelic roots the discussion of the probable difference in sound involved in the use of these three vowels, it is clear that the transition is an easy one in writing, from the vowel "i" to the vowel "e" and from this last to the vowel "a." I have his signature attached to a letter written during the last year of his life, 1783, in which the vowel will pass either for "e" or "a."

Soon after his arrival in America, however, as it appears from the following, kindly shown me by Mr. Matthew A. Stickney of Salem, he used still another vowel.

SALEM, DECEMBER 27, 1769.

Recd. of Richd. Derby Seven Pounds 1-4 L. M. for a Hd. Molasses sold him, Gagd. 106 Gall.
£7: 1: 4.

ROBERT RINTOUL.

I have authority for saying that his cousin Robert, who went into Ireland, together with children of the latter, lately living in the Parish of Bally Kelly, County of Londonderry, viz:

William, Captain 52nd Infantry;
James, Lieut. Londonderry Militia;
Solomon, Yeoman;

all spelled the name Rantoul. On the other hand I have authority for saying that there is a little place called Rintoul, in the Braes of Kinross, where lived, not long ago, one Robert Rintoul; and I find in the Living Age for June, 1858, an article taken from

the London Daily News, noticing the death of Robert S. Rintoul, born in the North of Scotland, who removed to London, and established there and edited for thirty years the "Spectator" Newspaper.

The Rev. William Rintoul, of Montreal, died Sept 13, 1851, at Trois Pistoles, below Quebec. He left a son Robert. I learn from the "Toronto Record," a journal edited by him for some years, that he studied at the University of Edinburgh and came to Toronto in 1831, where he remained preaching and filling the Hebrew Professorship in Knox College, until called away, shortly before his death, to St. Gabriel street Church, Montreal. He was a native of Tulliallan or Kincardine in Clackmannanshire, North of Scotland.

The names Robert and William may be so common in Scotland as to make it unsafe to infer relationship with these Rintouls from their bearing them, but the locality of their origin helps the argument a little. I find in "Burke's General Armory" no name at all like mine except that of a Scotch family of Rintoul. The practice of spelling the name Rantoul, has been uniform for many years in this country, and I suppose that the discussion of authorities or precedents in other countries must now be considered as rather curious than useful.

Robert, the first settler in America, born in Fifeshire, Scotland, Jan. 1753, reached Boston in 1769, and at once came to Salem, where he boarded for a time with Jonathan Archer at the head of Long (now Union) Wharf. This Mr. Archer taught navigation, and was known as "long Jonathan," to distinguish him from others of the name. In tax bills of 1776 and 1777 he is designated as "Captain Rintoul." He was master of

Schooners *Caty* and *Hope*, owned by William Orne, Nathaniel Sparhawk & William Gray; also of *Brigs Hopewell*, *Phoenix* and *Defence*, owned by William Gray, Benj. West, Theodore Lyman and others; and in 1782 of the *Ship Iris*, owned by William Gray. In her he sailed from Salem, (leaving his family in the Elkins House on Essex St., recently removed to make way for the New Bentley School House,) for the York River in Virginia, and thence, March 4, 1783, for Nantz in France; but the *Iris* never was heard from after leaving York River. A gale of wind on our coast was chronicled March 20, 1783.

He had married in Salem, Nov. 3, 1773, Mary, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Lambert) Preston or Presson, and left three children, viz:

Robert, born Nov. 23, 1778, died Oct. 24, 1858.

Samuel, born July 10, 1781, died at Bilbao, Spain, April 22, 1802.

Polly, born July 22, 1783, married Andrew Peabody of Beverly, May, 1808, died Nov. 15, 1836, leaving two children, Andrew Preston, Plummer Professor at Cambridge, and Mary Rantoul, married to John P. Lyman of Portsmouth, N. H.

Robert established himself as an apothecary, in Beverly, June 18, 1796, after an apprenticeship with Drs. Wm. Stearns and Joseph Osgood of Salem. He married, June 4, 1801, Joanna, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Herrick) Lovett, of Beverly.

Their children were Joanna Lovett, born Jan 13, 1803, married Wm. Endicott, Sept. 26, 1824, died June 26, 1863 at St. Louis, Mo.

Robert, born August 13, 1805, died at Washington D. C., August 7, 1852.

Mary Elizabeth, born August 14, 1809, died August 14, 1821.

Samuel, born March 23, 1813, died Dec. 9, 1831. Class of 1832, Harvard College.

Charlotte, born Jan. 9, 1816, died Dec. 2, 1839.

Elizabeth Augusta Lovett, born April 2, 1819, died May 23, 1837.

Hannah Lovett, born June 17, 1821.

Robert, last named and known as Junior, was born at Beverly, August 13, 1805, was graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1826, and married, August 3, 1831, Jane Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Deborah (Gage) Woodbury of Beverly. He died at Washington, D. C., August 7, 1852.

Their children are:

Robert Samuel, born June 2, 1832.

Charles William, born April 24, 1839.

I comply with the kind invitation of Dr. Wheatland to print what I know of my ancestry, bearing the name of Rantoul, as much, perhaps, in the hope of eliciting new facts as with the expectation of communicating valuable or entertaining information to others. From the necessary incompleteness of the statement, covering even the short period through which my researches have been pursued, I have preferred to give it a narrative rather than a tabular form. I shall, of course, be grateful for information from any source, which shall enable me to make this branch of my genealogy complete and systematic.

I have also prepared, at the request of Dr. Wheatland, some extracts from my grand-father's reminiscences of himself and his times, written out by him between A. D. 1848 and his death in 1858, which seemed to me to possess more or less of general and historic interest.

ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

SALEM, July 10, 1863.

HIS CHILDHOOD.

The house in which I was born (Nov. 23d 1778) stood on Essex Street directly opposite the East Meeting House. It belonged to the Elkins Family: my father occupied the Eastern half, while the Western part was occupied by the widow Elkins. Her son, Henry Elkins, was a Judge of the Court of Sessions for Essex County and Naval Officer of the Port of Salem. Among my first recollections is the kindness of a negro woman, named Ancilla, who lived with Mrs. Elkins. To this circumstance I attribute the kindly feeling toward the African race which I have always entertained.

Rev. James Diman baptised me in the East Meeting House. He was born Nov. 29th, 1707, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1730, and settled over the East Society in May, 1737. William Bentley was ordained as his colleague, Sept. 24th, 1783. Mr. Bentley boarded with Mrs. Elkins, and the council at his ordination were entertained at her house. I remember that it was thought desirable to have me away from home on that occasion, and I was sent down to my great-uncle's, Joseph Lambert's house at the Eastern corner of Becket and Essex Streets, where I partook of the liberal entertainment at that time generally made on the day of the ordination of a minister. Wm. Bentley was the first minister in Salem who publicly discarded the doctrine of the Trinity.

Lord Cornwallis capitulated on the 17th October, 1781, and his army was surrendered on the 19th. On receipt of the intelligence of this great event of the Revolutionary War at Salem, there were public demonstrations of joy, and although I had not then attained to three years of age, I remember that

a cannon was fired in Pleasant Street near its entrance into Essex, and that I stood in a Chair before a chamber window in my grand-father's house (Andrew Preston's) facing Pleasant Street, to see it fired. On the news of a peace being concluded between Great Britain and the United States in 1783, I remember that I was standing at the door of a little shop attached to the Western end of Mrs. Elkins's house, by the side of my mother who was trafficking with a countryman on horse-back for a quarter of meat; that suddenly many persons came rushing down the street crying aloud, "Peace! Peace!" and that the first of them who reached the door of the East Meeting House, directly opposite where I was standing, rushed in and began to ring the bell, while the others continued the cry of "Peace! Peace!"

Poverty and pecuniary distress followed the war of the Revolution, in the country generally, and particularly in Salem and other seaports; Commercial Business revived about 1788-9, and Salem was visited with great prosperity from the East India Trade, soon after that time.

* * * * *

Just before my father sailed on his last voyage (1782) he made arrangements for building a dwelling house. The lot of land, which he bought of John and Martha Brown of Boston, and Timothy and Eunice Fitch of Medford, is on the main St., now Essex St., and on the Westerly corner of Central St. in Salem. The deed was acknowledged before Edmund Quincey, at Boston, Decr. 5, 1782. The price paid was £850, equal to \$2833.33 for about twenty poles of land, say 50ft. on Essex St. and 120ft. on Central St. This price shows a state of prosperity in Sa-

lem at the very conclusion of the Revolutionary War. In a few years afterwards, there was a great decline, and after the adoption of the United States Constitution, and the commencement of the Wars of the French Revolution, another revival of prosperity. On the 3d of November 1804, this same piece of land was sold to William Shepard Gray and Benj. Herbert Hathorne (Essex Deeds, Book 175, Leaf 108) for \$8500, just three times the cost of it. Gray and Hathorne built a brick block of stores and houses upon it. My father intended, had he returned from this voyage, to build a dwelling house on this land, and had contracted, December 20, 1782, with Eleazer Lindsey for the rocks for a cellar 40ft. square by 6 1-2ft. deep, at "£52, one half in advance, and £3. 18s., given in advance for drink."

* * * * *

At about four years of age, I was sent to School to Ma'am Babbidge, (Susannah, great grandmother of the Rev. Chas. Babbidge, who was graduated at Harvard College in 1828, and afterward settled at Pepperell in this State.) She kept a school for about fifty years and is said to have picked berries on Salem Common. This good lady was very corpulent and well advanced in years when I went to her school. She used to sit in an arm chair in front of her window on the Eastern side of the house, and near the side of a great open fire place. The house is now standing, but so much altered in its external appearance that the good lady, were she to come back, probably would not know it. It is situated on the Northerly side of Essex St. nearly opposite and a little below the entrance to Union St. She was so large that she could not easily perambulate her school-room, to apply her correcting hand to the ur-

chins, who were arrayed in seats over the whole floor. To remedy this, she kept at her side a cane-pole, of sufficient length to reach the furthest boy in the room, and when any one was seen by her indulging in what was inconsistent with her views of propriety, he was sure to be reminded of her displeasure by a good rap from the cane-pole. Other modes of punishment used by her were to call the delinquent to her side and tie him to her chair with a piece of yarn, or pin his clothes to hers. With the use of these means the school was well governed and I was taught to read, and instructed in the Westminster Assembly's Shorter Catechism, which was contained in the New England Primer. If I acquired but little book learning at this dame's school, I was taught obedience and reverence for age and for rank. A daughter, Miss Lydia, in another room, kept a higher school for young Misses only.

In April, 1785, when I was about seven years of age, I left Ma'am Babbidge's school and went to Master Watson's school to learn to write, and to attend to other branches of study. This school was kept at the westerly corner of Union and Essex Streets, in a one story wooden building with a very sharp roof; which building gave place to the brick block now occupying that spot. Here I became associated with larger boys and began to partake of the rough and tumble of life.

In the athletic recreations which required organization and leaders, the Crowninshields were generally put forward. They were the representatives of the most distinguished family in the eastern section of the town, commonly called "Wapping," and extending as far up, and perhaps somewhat further than the westerly side of the Common or to S't Peter Street. The next division, and

that which was esteemed the most aristocratic, was called "St. James's," and above this was "Knockers' Hole." The Crown-inshield boys were Benjamin W., afterwards Secretary of the Navy; Richard, who became a manufacturer; and Edward, who died young. At one time there were several pitched battles between the Wapping boys, in line on the Common, and the Knockers' Hole boys, in another line, under their respective leaders. These battles were fought with stones and other missiles, neither party gaining victory. The St. James's boys were considered as too effeminate to engage in such sports.

I went to Master Watson's school until Nov., 1785: At that time the Town School in the East School House began, and Master Watson was made instructor. This was the first Public School House in the eastern section of the town. It stood on the South Western corner of the Common, and was subsequently removed further east and placed upon East Street where it stood for many years, altered and enlarged by the addition of a porch, in striking contrast with our modern school structures.

Master Watson kept the town school but a short time, when he resumed his private school, and Rev. Wm. Bentley, minister of the East Society, took temporary charge of it. I continued at the town school, with a few short intervals, until 1791, when John Southwick, who had been an assistant in the town school under Master Lang, set up a private school and I was taken from the town school and sent to his. Reading, Spelling, Writing and Arithmetic were the only branches attended to at the town school. During the latter part of my attendance there so many of the scholars as were desirous

of learning English Grammar, were allowed to go to the Latin school, then kept at the bottom of what is now Washington St. on the margin of the North River, on two or three half days in each week. I was accordingly furnished with Perry's Dictionary, containing his Grammar, and sent to the Latin School. It was taught by Thomas Bancroft, who was afterwards Clerk of the Courts for this County, and whose son, Thomas P. Bancroft, died in possession of a farm in Beverly, which has been in the hands of John Hale, the first minister of Beverly, and of his descendants, from the time of his settlement. Thomas P. Bancroft's mother was a descendant of Rev. John Hale.

When Gen. Washington visited Salem in 1789, the boys of all the town schools (there was then no provision for the instruction of girls at the public expense) were paraded on each side of Essex, above Washington St., to do honor to his reception. I went with the Latin School, which was led by John Pickering, son of Col. Timothy Pickering, he being the first scholar in the school. I then saw Gen. Washington and again on the next day when he left town. William Northey, a Quaker and Chairman of the Selectmen, when the President was presented to him, without removing his hat, took the President by the hand and said; "Friend Washington, we are glad to see thee, and in behalf of the inhabitants, bid thee a hearty welcome to Salem." A little more than 130 years before that time the Quakers were persecuted and suffered many cruelties in Salem on account of their peculiarities. Then one of their number had the honor of leading in the reception of the First President of the United States. I can well remember the pride I took in my humble part in the

public proceedings of the day. There was a great degree of enthusiasm pervading all ages, and classes of people in Salem. It would be difficult to arouse such an universal feeling of joy upon any occasion at this time.

On the next day after his arrival, Washington rode on horseback down the Main St. as far as Pleasant St. and there turned to go to Beverly and see the new Cotton Factory just put in operation. On his turning the corner I had a full view of him. I was about eleven years of age.

The Cotton Factory was in upper Beverly about two miles from Essex Bridge. The building was of brick. The spinning was with jennies, which, with a considerable number of spindles, were moved by hand. This building was ultimately destroyed by fire, and the bricks remaining were used in the construction of the first Meeting House at Beverly Farms, which has since been replaced by a larger and more commodious wooden structure. This Cotton Factory was the first incorporated in Massachusetts.

* * * *

Master Lang, who was a silver-smith by trade, taught the town school for most of the time while I attended it, after Mr. Bentley's term. He had several efficient assistants; among them Jonathan Snelling, afterward an instructor in the Boston Public Schools for many years. [Note. At the date of his death, in 1848, J. S. taught penmanship at the Boston Latin School. He was then about eighty years old, discarded steel and all other pens save those which he made from the goose quill, and was the last man I remember, who wore powder. R. S. R.]

At the dedication of the New Brick (Phillips) School-house bounding on the Common and Essex St., March 1, 1842, Mr. Snelling was present and remembered me as one of his scholars. We had never met from the time of his leaving the Salem town school. He remembered Robert Stone and one or two others who attended the East School at the same time with me.

I went to John Southwick's private school for about one year, and during that period attended to many branches of school learning with assiduity. Southwick was a Quaker. He was a very successful teacher for many years after I left his school, and afterwards a representative of Salem in the General Court. At his school I attended to Geometry, Trigonometry, Book-keeping, English Grammar and other usual studies. While at the Latin School I was exercised somewhat in declamation and was furnished with the "Art of Speaking," containing extracts from Shakespeare, Addison, Pope, and other standard writers, for which I paid one dollar, at the Gazette Printing Office. Part of this book I committed to memory. It was a great defect in my education that, at the East School, my memory was very little cultivated. About the only exercise of memory there was the committing of rules in arithmetic. In this branch it was a standing order that no sums could be done, until the rule for them was learnt, and as I liked to do the sums, I was willing to learn the rules. I was furnished with "Dilworth's Schoolmaster's assistant." One day a question in permutation was published in the Salem Gazette and an answer requested. Mr. Southwick gave the question to me, and I worked out the answer without any mistrust of the use he intended to make of my labor. In

the next Gazette it was announced that an answer to the arithmetical question had been received from Master Robert Rantoul, a pupil at Mr. Southwick's school. When the boys saw this they hooted me to my no small mortification.

In governing his school he never struck any belonging to his first and second classes, but if they were faulty he would, at a leisure moment during or after school, call the delinquent to him, and by kind persuasive words and fondling, he would invariably soften his feelings, make him to see his failing, and induce a resolution to amend. Upon the smaller scholars he thought that he could not bestow the time requisite for this result, and occasionally visited them with the rod. He governed his school well.

The infliction of corporal punishment in schools was a matter of daily occurrence, and upon some occasions it was administered with a cruel severity which shocked the feelings of all those accustomed to a mild parental discipline, while it very rarely prevented a recurrence of the same or similar offences. Truancy was the crime most severely punished, and the inefficiency of severity ought to have suggested other means of cure. A whip, commonly called a cow-hide, was the usual instrument, and it was sometimes applied with the full strength of the master. At that time it was not an uncommon occurrence for men, and even for women, to be whipped in Salem, for stealing and other crimes. The light of the present had not dawned upon the pedagogues of that day. The best governed schools and the best governed families, so far as my observation has extended, are managed without blows. Corporal punishments are stricken from the laws of the State, save in capital crimes.

(To be Continued.)

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. 5, page 140.

1735—6—7.

Thomas Barker son of Jacob & Mary his wife born July the twentyeth day Anno Dom 1737.

Martha Thurstain daughter of Jonathan and Lidia his wife born Apriell the thirtefth day Anno Dom 1736.

Unice Thurstain the daughter of Richard and Mehetable his wife born October the fourth day Anno Dom 1736.

Mark Frazer son of Nathan and Jane his wife born August the seventh day Anno Dom 1737.

Sarah Hovey daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born September ye eight day 1737.

Nathanael Dickinson son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born May the nineteenth day Anno Dom 1737.

Olive Prime daughter of Marke and Elizabeth his wife born February the twenty second day 1736-7.

David Mighill son of Stephen and Elizabeth his wife born July the eighteenth day 1736.

Mary Stickney daughter of Samuel and Faith his wife born September the twenty ninth day 1735.

Elizebeth Stickney daughter of Samuel and Faith his wife born June the third day 1737.

Elizebeth Pengreey daughter of Job and Elizabeth his wife born November the eighth day 1737.

William Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born August the twentieth day Anno Dom 1733.

Lydia Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born December the twelfth day 1730.

Lydia Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born September the twenty fourth day 1734.

John Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born September the twentieth day Anno Dom 1736.

Joseph Dickinson son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born March the twenty fourth day 1734.

Mark Dickinson son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born August the thirteenth day 1735.

Jedediah Barker son of James and Elizabeth his wife born Aprill the fourteenth day 1735.

Paul Lanckster son of Thomas and Dorothy his wife born May the twenty second day 1735.

Dorothy Lanckster daughter of Thomas and Dorothy his wife born November ye first day 1737.

Joshua Dickinson son of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife born June the twenty first day 1732.

Jane Dickinson daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife born November the eleventh day 1735.

Jeremiah Nellson son of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born Febuary the fifth day 1704-5.

Hannah Nellson daughter of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born March ye sixteenth day 1736-7.

Joseph Perrson son of John and Ruth his wife born September the twenty ninth day 1737.

Moses George son of John and Sarah his wife born March the twentieth day 1731.

Elizebeth Bayley daughter of Joseph and Sarah his wife born December the twenty ninth day 1725.

Nathanael Bayley son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born March the seventh day 1726.

Daniel Bayley son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born June the twenty seventh day 1729.

Nehemiah Jewett son of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born October ye twenty fourth day 1737.

Luci Jewett daughter of George and Hannah his wife born December the eleventh day 1736.

David Stickney & Jonathan Stickney being tweens sons of Samuel and Susannah his wife born September the twenty fifth day Anno Dom 1736.

Sarah Barker daughter of James and Elizabeth his wife born September ye twenty ninth day 1737.

Martha Wheler daughter of Jonathan & Anne his wife born december the twenty third day 1727.

Anne Wheler daughter of Jonathan and Anne his wife born September ye twenty ninth day 1737.

Benjamin Wheler son of Benjamin and Rebeckah his wife born October ye ninth day 1735.

Becke Wheler daughter of Benjamin and Rebeckah his wife born June the twenty eight day 1737.

Mary Pengree daughter of Stephen and Jane his wife born December the fifteenth day 1737.

Mary Jewett daughter of Mark and Mary his wife born January ye eighteenth day 1737-8.

Hannah Burpee daughter of Jonathan and Mehetable his wife born Feberuary ye fifteenth day 1735-6.

Hepzibah Burpe daughter of Jonathan and Mehetable his wife born March ye thirty first day 1738.

Elizebeth Bayley daughter of John and Elizebeth his wife born June ye fourth day.

Sarah Hazen daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah his wife born July the twenty third day 1738.

Mehetable Dresser daughter of Aaron and Mehitable his wife born January the fifth day 173—

Oliver Dresser son of Aaron and Mehitable his wife born September the sixteenth day 17—

Daniel Scott son of Joseph and Jemimah his wife born October the tenth day 1737.

Joseph Danferd son of Samuel and Mehetable his wife born October the thirty first day 1738.

Elizebeth Brown daughter of Nathanael and Anne his wife born May the twelfth day 1738.

Luci Chaplin the daughter of David and Mary his wife born September the second day 1738.

Jeremiah Burpee son of Jonathan and Hannah his wife born October the nineteenth day 1723.

Isaac Burpee son of Jonathan and Hannah his wife born July the tenth day 1725.

Stephen Palmer son of Timothy and Pasience his wife born January the tenth day 1723-4.

John Palmer son of Timothy and Pasience his wife born June the first day 1728.

Samuel Palmer son of Timothy and Jane his wife born August the twenty fourth day 1737.

Susannah Hobson daughter of Moses and Lidia his wife born September the twenty sixth day 1737.

David Hobson son of Moses and Lidia his wife born March the fifth day 1738-9.

Mehetable Holms daughter of Benjamin and Mary his wife born August ye Nineteenth day 173—

Samuel Holms son of Benjamin and Mary his wife born March the eighteenth day 1737.

Samuel Hedden son of Eben and Mehetable his wife born January the first day 1738-9.

Benjamin Tenney son of William and Mehetable his wife born Apriell the seventeenth day 1735.

Richard Tenney son of William and Mehetable his wife born October the second day 1736.

Moses Kezer son of Moses and Sarah his wife born Apriell ye twenty second day 1736.

Hannah Cooper daughter of Leonard and Sarah his wife born Apriell the seventh day 1730.

Peter Cooper son of Leonard and Sarah his wife born March the third day 1732.

Mary Cooper daughter of Leonard and Sarah his wife born November the eighteenth day 1734.

James Cooper son of Leonard and Sarah his wife born March the fourth day 1737.

Jedediah Cooper son of Leonard and Sarah his wife born July the third day 1739.

Prisila Cooper daughter of Moses and Phebe born July the seventh day 173—

Samuel Pearson son of John and Ruth his wife born June the twenty eighth day 1739.

Mark Dresser son of Samuel and Dorothy

his wife born August the twenty eight day 1739.

Benjamin Dresser son of Samuel and Dorothy his wife born August the thirteenth day 1737.

Mehetable Lambert daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife born December the tenth 1738.

Jonathan Osborn son of John and Jane his wife born August the seventh day 1739.

Ezekill Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born November the fifteenth day 1738.

Unece Boynton daughter of Nathanael and Mary his wife born March ye sixteenth day 1738-9.

James Boynton son of Nathan and Hannah his wife born August the fifth day 1739.

Elizabeth Boynton daughter of Ephraim and Sarah his wife born August ye twenty sixth day 1733.

Ephraim Boynton son of Ephraim and Sarah his wife born March the ninth day 1734-5.

John Boynton son of Ephraim and Sarah his wife born September the eighth day 1736.

Joseph Boynton son of Ephraim and Sarah his wife born June ye twenty fourth day 1738.

Jonathan Jewett son of Eliphelet and Ruth his wife born September the twenty third day 1738.

Hannah Thurston daughter of Richard and Mehetable his wife born May the sixteenth day 1739.

Mehetable Hovey daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born March the thirty first day 1739-40.

Anne Sawyer ye daughter of Ezekiel and Mehetable his wife born July ye twenty eighth day 1736.

Jane Sawyer ye daughter of Ezekeill and Mehetable his wife born July ye twelfth day 1738.

Leonard Lisle Cotton son of Leonard and Hannah born January the eight day 1725-6.

Eunice Hodgkins daughter of John and Hannah his wife born June the third day 1738.

Joseph Jewett ye son of George and Hannah his wife born May the fourteenth day 1736.

Caleb Jackson son of Joshua and Hannah his wife born May the twenty fourth day 1738.

Elizabeth Barker daughter of Jacob and Mary his wife born May the eighteenth day Anno Dom 1740.

Jacob Hardy son of Andrew and Anne his wife born December ye fourteenth day 1739.

Nathanael Barker son of James and Elizabeth his wife born November the seventeenth day 1739.

Humphrey Pickard son of Moses and Jane his wife born Febuary the twenty eighth day 1744.

Nehemiah Johnson son of John and Susannah his wife born December the third day Anno Dom 1732.

Moses Johnson son of John and Susannah his wife born August the fifth day 1735.

Nehemiah Johnson son of John and Susannah his wife born September the tenth day 1737.

Prisila Johnson daughter of John and Susannah his wife born September the tenth day 1739.

Sarah Brocklebank daughter of Nathan and Anne his wife born December the twenty third day 1740.

Sarah Hedden daughter of Eben and Mehetable his wife born March the seventh day 1740-41

Jane Pickard daughter of Jonathan & Mary his wife born November ye Nineteenth day 1740.

Lidia Platts daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth his wife born December the first day 1740.

Uness Jewett daughter of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born January ye eleventh day 1739-40.

Lidia Lancaster daughter of Thomas and Dorothy his wife born June the twenty ninth day 1740.

Rebeekah Plumer daughter of Daniel and Abigal his wife born Febuary the twenty second day 1739.

David Boynton son of Nathanael and Mary his wife born Apriell the nineteenth day 1741.

Sarah Boynton daughter of Richard and Jerusha his wife born August ye tenth day 1739.

Leonard Heriman son of John and Jane his wife born March the twelfth day 1739.

Jane Heriman daughter of John and Jane his wife born March ye twenty seventh day 1741.

Jeremiah Heriman son of Jeremiah and Patience his wife born July the twenty fifth day 1740.

John Blasdall son of Eligah and Mary his wife born September the fourth day 1737.

Hannah Blasdall daughter of Eligah and Mary his wife born December the twenty first day 1738.

Moses Frazer son of Nathan and Jane his wife born March the twenty Ninth day 1741.

Mary Cooper daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born December ye twentieth day 1739.

Mannah Dickinson daughter of Thomas and Elizebeth his wife born October ye twenty second day 1738.

Sarah Boynton daughter of Ephraim and Sarah his wife born June the sixth day 1740.

John Orsborn son of John and Jane his wife born the seventeenth day of July 1740.

Mark Creeey son of John and Sarah his wife born January the seventeenth day 1733-4.

Lucy Creeey daughter of John and Sarah his wife born March the fourth day 1735.

Mary and Sarah Creeey daughters of John & Sarah his wife born August ye thirteth day 1737.

John Creeey son of John and Sarah his wife born May the eight day 1741.

Samuel Burpee son of Samuel and Elizabeth his wife born September ye twenty fifth day 1734.

Sarah Jewett daughter of George and Hannah his wife born Aprill the twenty sixth day 1741.

Elizebeth Dickinson daughter of Joseph and Sarah his wife born January the twenty seventh day 1739.

Mehetable Jackson daughter of Joshua and Hannah his wife born January the tenth day 1741.

William Dickinson son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born March the twenty first day 1741-2.

Bethiah Dresser daughter of Samuel and Dorothy his wife born March the Ninthenth day 1741-2.

William Perkins son of Zacheas and Prisca his wife born March ye fourteenth day 1741-2.

Moses Plats son of Nathan and Elizebeth his wife born March ye thirteth day 1742.

Nathan Taylor son of Asa and Hannah his wife born Febuary the third day 1737-8.

Luci Taylor daughter of Asa & Hannah his wife born October the first day 1739.

Hannah Taylor daughter of Asa & Hannah his wife born September ye third day 1741.

Sarah Lurue daughter of William and Magrey his wife born December the fourteenth day 1741.

Elizbeth Pearson daughter of John and Ruth his wife born July the third day 1741.

Joseph Dresser son of David and Mary his wife born Jeneuary the tenth day 1739-40.

Mary Dresser daughter of David and Mary his wife born Aprill the tenth day 1742.

Francis Palmer son of Francis and Elizbeth his wife born January ye sixteenth day 1730-1.

Ruth Palmer daughter of Francis and Elizbeth his wife born June ye twenty sixt day 1733.

Francis Palmer son of Francis and Elizbeth his wife born May the first day 1740.

Daniel Kilburn son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born October ye sixth day 1742.

Sarah Holms daughter of Benjamin and Mary his wife born September ye twenty fifth day 1740.

Mary Lighton daughter of Jonathan and Mary his wife born October the tenth day 1739.

John Lighton son of Jonathan and Mary his wife born February ye twentieth day 1740-41.

Jonathan Lighton son of Jonathan and Mary his wife born January the eleventh day 1742-3.

Jane Heriman daughter of John and Jane his wife born March ye 27th day 1741.

Phebe Thurstain daughter of Richard and

Mehetable his wife born December the fourteenth day 1721, (or it may be 41.)

Thomas Pickard son of Jonathan and Mary his wife born March the second day 1742-3.

(End of the Record of Births.)

The following papers contain facts not known to be recorded elsewhere. We publish them for preservation, presuming that they are of some historic value and may interest several of our antiquarian friends. We are indebted to Mr. Jeremiah Colburn, of Boston, who has communicated them for this purpose.

WRECK OF THE SCHOONER NANCY, IN 1752.

ESSEX ss.

AN INQUISITION INDENTED, taken at Glouster within the s'd County of Essex, the 10th day of October, 1752, in the Twenty sixth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith &c. Before me, Epes Sargent Jun'r Gent., one of the Coroners of our sd Lord the King, within the County of Essex aforesd, upon the View of the Bodys of Capt. William Scott of Boston, Gilmore of Scotland, Mary Rodderford of Gorges, & Margareta McClenachan of Chelsea; then and there being Dead, by the Oaths of Mess's Edmund Grover, Jabez Baker, William Tarr, Eben Pool, Tho. Harris Junr, Thomas Tinson, Thomas Dresser, John Row, Henry Witham, Nehemiah Grover, Eben Grover, Nehemiah Grover Junr, Eleazer Lurvey, John Stanchfield, Samuel Davis, Samuel Clark, & Francis Pool. Good and Lawfull Men of Glouster aforesd, within the County aforesd, who being charged and

sworn to Inquire for our said Lord the King, when and by what means and how, the sd William Scott, and Andrew Gilmore, Mary Rudderford and Margareta McClenachan, came by their Deaths; upon their Oaths they Say, that ye before mentionel William Scott & Andrew Gilman, was drowned from ye Wrack of ye Sch. Nancy William, Mackey Master, on ye 19th Oct'o. a Saturday night half hour past Eleven ye Wind blowing very voyallantly Easterly & a very Great Sea, & the Sea came and washed them over from ye sd Wrack, & ye sd William Scott & Gilman, has been in ye Sea ever Sence untill yesterday they were taken up, it being ye 9 day of October, & that Likewise ye before mentioned Mary Rudderford & Margareta McClenachan, was drowned From on board ye Sloop Elizabeth, Moses Hodgskins Master, which was drove on Shore by a Voy Storme of Wind ye wind being about East & by North. about 12 o'clock Sabbath day night, ye 8 day of October, The said Mary, after ye vessel struck, went on ye Deck and was Washed over on board, ye people that were saved never hearing nor Seasing any when she went over; the other Margareta being handed from a man on Shore to a man that Stood on ye rocks a shore, there came a Sea and Washed her out of ye mans hands that was on ye rocks. about half a hour after, ye Said Sloop Struck and boath ye Vessels were cast away on the Back of Cape Ann, about Two miles from Pigeon Hill.

and so the Jurors aforesaid, say upon their Oaths that ye aforesaid William Scott,

Gilman, Mary Rudderford, & Margareta McClenachan, in Manner & form aforesaid, Came to their Deaths by Misfortune of Drowning. In Witness whereof as

well I the Coroner aforesaid, as ye Jurors aforesaid to this Inquisition, have Interchangeably put our hands and Seal the day & year above said.

Henry Witham.	Epes Sargent Jun.
Nehemiah Grover.	Coro.
Ebenezer Grover.	Edmund Grover.
Nehemiah Grover	Jabez Baker.
juner.	Will Tarr.
Eleazer Luquy.	Ebenezer Pool.
John Stenchfield.	Thomas Harriss junr.
Samuel Davis.	Thomas Finson.
Samuel Clark.	Thomas Dresser.
Francis Pool.	John Row.

TOPSFIELD BOUNDARY IN 1691.

March 30th, Anno 1691.

We whose names are under written being Chosen & Impowered by ye Inhabitants of Salem & Topsfield, to goe in Perambulation On ye Divisionall line between ye Said Towns, in Persuance of Said order run ye said line begining att a white Oake Tree with a heap of Stones neere Wenham Causeway, & Soo toward ye West South West to two black Oake Trees with a heape of Stones between them marked S+T; and Soo on ye Same Course or neer it to a red Oake Tree marked with Stones at ye roote neere Smith's Hill, and so on ye Same Course to a large heap of Stones neer Nicholls his Brooke, & So on ye same Course to three white Oakes marked with a heap of Stones in ye Center of ye said Trees, neer ye Edge of an Ash Swampe belonging to Capt. John Putnam & Son; on ye Said Course as neere as wee can Judge, to West South West unto ye River commonly caled Ipswich River, to three Oake Trees (marked) with Stones at ye Roote of One of them; a great Rock being

on ye East Side of them, & ye neck of land commonly Called Cromwells Neck, on ye West of sd Trees.

Robt. Kitchen.	John How.
Benja. Marston.	Ja Towne.
Daniel Rea.	Phillip Knight.
Joseph Putnam.	William Towne.

NOTES ON THE GRAY FAMILY.

Robert Gray & Hana Holt were m. 8 Mar. 1778. Their dau.

Katherine, b. 15 July, 1670.

Henry, b. 17 January, 1671.

Jemima, b. 10 mo. '73, & d. 7 mo. next [year.]

Hana, b. 30 11th mo., '74.

Records of Salem.

Robert Gray, of Salem, dies ye 23d 11mo, 1662. His wife Elizabeth afterwards married Capt. Nicholas Manning.

The children of Robert Gray, are as follows.

Eliza, bapt. in the 1st Church 9th 1mo 1651.

Joseph " " " 9—3—1653

Bethia " " " 11—4—1654.

Thomas " " " 11—3—1656.

He was born, as appears by the Salem Record, 12—3mo 1656.

Edward born & died May 1657.

Robert bapt. in 1st Church 23—3dmo 1658.

Hannah " " " 26—4th " 1659.

Mary born " " 3d—2mo 1661.

Record of Gray Families in possession of Benj. A. Gray.

Robert, s. of Robert Gray, born 10th 3mo 1659. *Salem Records.*

Will of Robert Gray of Salem, dated 11th mo 1661, daughter Elizabeth Gray, sons Joseph, Robert, daughters Bethiah, Hannah,

& Mary: servant Elizabeth Wicks, . . . wife Elizabeth Gray, whom he appts ex'tx.

Essex Inst. Collections, I, 188.

A comparison of the account of Robert Gray first, with the account of Robert Gray second, mentioned above, will show that the latter was not fined for attending a Quaker meeting—unless he did so seven years after his death; and that the former neither had the children attributed to him by a writer in the Essex Inst. Collections, nor made his will in 1662 with such specifications as are given by said writer—unless he did so before such specifications were possible.

The comparison above suggested clears up the obscurities about Robert Gray, in Felt's account and in Savage's account respecting him (them.)

A correction of the errors made, if one should seasonably be given in the Institute's Historical Collections, might save future explorers trouble.

R. MANNING CHIPMAN.

MEMOIR OF GEN. JOHN GLOVER.

Since the publication of the last number of the Historical Collections, containing the closing portion of Mr. Upham's memoir of Gen. Glover, the writer has received from Mr. Josiah Crocker, of Salem, an original letter from General Glover to John Hancock. Its valuable and interesting contents render it very important to the completeness of the memoir, and it is therefore appended.

CAMP PEEKS KILL, 25th Nov., 1779.

Sir:—Doubtless ere this reaches you, your Honor has rec'd the disagreeable intelligence of the defeat of the Southern Expedition: I shall therefore omit giving a detail thereof, & shall only observe, that the fate of war is now and ever has been very uncertain; & that misfortunes, however oppressive, should not affect a people determined to be free, so as to make them in the least relax in their mea-

tures; but on the contrary, it ought to make them redouble their exertions, & depend on the blessing of Providence, for the wished for success.

I think it my duty to inform your Honor, that by recent accounts rec'd from New York, we learn that 28000 tons of shipping is taken up by Government, and that a very large embarkation was soon to take place; and that common fame says a negotiation was on foot, and that an accommodation may be soon expected. Whether this is given out by the mercenary tools of Britain, or by the disappointed miscreants cooped up in New York, or both together, (to lull us asleep,) is a question, a little time will discover. Be that as it may, be assured, sir, it has not that effect on the army; things go on here with as much vigor as ever. The spirit of re-enlisting prevails much. It's my opinion, had I money to pay the bounty as resolved by Court, I could retain the greater part of the 9 months men, as well as those that were engaged for 3 years, "to serve *during the war.*" About 70 have already re-enlisted in my Brigade; my money is all exhausted; I can do no more. It's idle to suppose men who, as they say, have been so often neglected, will engage, upon resolves of Court. We may as soon expect lines to be stormed & forts taken by plans of attack drawn upon paper, without men, arms or ammunition sufficient to execute those plans, as old soldiers to re-enlist without money. It's the *sineus of war.*

The whole of the army has gone into winter cantonments excepting Gen. Nixon's & my Brigades, who are now in the field (800 of my men without shoe or stocking) enjoying the sweets of a winter campaign, while the worthy & virtuous citizens of America are enduring the hardships, toils & fatigues incident to parlours, with good fires, & sleeping on beds of down. Who, that loves his ease, and wishes to enjoy a good constitution, & at the same time make his fortune, would not be a soldier!

Gen. Washington's Head Quarters are at Middlebrook. Gen. Heath has the fever and ague; his state of health is such as I fear will oblige him to leave camp in a few days. The 4 Massachusetts Brigades are left to guard the Highlands; Patterson's, & late Larned's, at West Point; Gen. Nixon's (who is gone home unwell) & Glover's Brigades in the gorge of the mountains on the east side

of the river, and Verplank's Point. Gen. Poor's Brigade at Danbury; the rest of the army all gone into the Jerseys. Suffer me now Sir, to lay before the Honorable Assembly, the wretched situation of the General Officers of the American army, & in particular those of them belonging to the Massachusetts. Other States have done something for theirs. Congress has lately given to Colonels of Regiments 500 dollars per month (not too much) for subsistence money, & to all other officers in proportion; to General Officers nothing; besides this their pay has been raised 50 per ct. & some 200, while General Officers remain as in 1775.

Such distinction and neglect is very discouraging, and I fear will be injurious to the service. It has given great disgust to all the General Officers, His Excellency excepted, who is not personally affected by it, tho' at the same time, I have no doubt feels for others that are, and wishes that justice may be done them. His influence over the army is great; the General Officers are much attached to his person, as well as happy under his command. That, with a desire of giving the finishing blow to the glorious work they have begun, are the only prevailing motives that can possibly induce them to continue in the service of a country which has not paid them for services already done, and does not hold out any emoluments or rewards for the future.

I wish my fortune would enable me to serve my country without pay, I would readily and cheerfully do it; it is well known it will not, yet I continue, tho' it's at the expense of my little fortune, earned by industry and hard labor in my youth; and what is still worse, to the certain ruin of my young family.

I am, Sir, respectfully,
your Honor's most obed't hum. Ser't,

JOHN GLOVER.

Hon. JNO. HANCOCK, Esq.

It will be seen by the above letter, that Gen. Glover was not at Ridgefield through the whole winter of 1779, (see page 109,) but was part of the time in active service at the Highlands, N.Y. Mr. Uriel Crocker of Boston has a fusée, taken by Gen. Glover from an English officer at the battle of Saratoga, and a sword worn by him when he was Lieutenant of a company in Marblehead. (See page 51.) These were given to Mr. Crocker's father, Uriel Crocker of Marblehead, by the General.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
BURIALLS, OF THE TOWN OF
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Anno 1639. Deatnes none.

Anno 1640.

Ellin Mighill wife of Thomas buried the
fift moneth the twelfth day.

Anno 1641.

Jonathan Hopkinson son of Michell and
Anne buried the eleventh moneth the twen-
tyeth day.

Anno 1642. Dethes none.

Anno 1643.

Sarah Smith daughter of Hugh and Mary
buried the eleventh moneth the fift day.

Anno 1644.

Thomas Lambert sonn of Francis and Jane
buried the second moneth the eighteenth day.

Anno 1645.

Unice Barker daughter of James and Grace
buried the third moneth.

Sarah Sawyer daughter of Edward and Ma-
ry buried the twelfth moneth the twelfth day.

Elisebeth Remington daughter of John and
Elisebeth buried the sixt moneth.

Anno 1646.

Margaret Stanton buried the second mon-
eth the fifteenth day.

Anno 1647.

Robert Hunter buried the sixt moneth the
fift day.

Francis Lambert beryed the seaventh mon-
eth the twenty therd day.

John Jarrat buried the twelft moneth the
eleventh day.

Richard Baley buried the twelfth moneth
the sixteenth day.

Anno 1648.

Michell Hopkinson buried Febuary the
twenty eight.

Anno 1649.

Elisabeth Hassen wife of Edward buried
September 18.

Mrs.* Rogers wife of Mr Ezekiel
buried May the 8.

Anno 1650.

Ruth Palmer wife of John buried October
the thirteenth.

Thomas Barker burried the 30 day of No-
vember.

Anno 1651. Deaths none.

Anno 1652.

Rebecke Law daughter of William and Ma-
ry buried the seventh moneth and ninth day.

Tamar Barker daughter of James and Grace
buried the tenth moneth the thirteenth day.

John Law son of William and Mary buried
the 7 mon ye 9th day.

Mary Jewet wife to Joseph Jewet buried
the second moneth the twelfth day.

Anno 1653.

Mary Prime daughter of Mark and Ann
buried the eleventh moneth the sixt day.

Henry Barker son of James and Grace
buried the tenth moneth.

Hugh Chaplin buried the first moneth the
twenty second day.

Mary Remington daughter of John and
Elisebeth buried the fifth month.

Thomas Longhorne son of Richard and Ma-
ry buried the twelfth moneth the eight day.

Mary Law daughter of William and Mary
buried the 11 mon ye 29 day.

Sarah Teny buried the tenth of April.

* The recorder gives her christian name, but it
is now too indistinct to give it with certainty, but
it has the appearance of Jane or Joan.

Anno 1654.

Sarah Boynton buried the 6 month the twentie eight day.

Thomas Mighill buryed the fifth moneth the fourteenth day.

Mary Hunter wife of Robert Hunter buried the seventh moneth.

Timothy Mighill son of Thomas and Ann buried the

Deliverance Haseltine daughter of Robert and Ann buried the fifth moneth the fourteenth day.

Elizebeth Haseltine daughter of Robert and Ann buried the fifth moneth the eighteenth day.

Anna Mighill daughter of Thomas and Ann buried October the twenty eighth.

Anno 1655.

Sarah Jackson wife of Nicholas buried August the twelfth.

Samuell Scot sonn of Beniamin and Margaret buried the tenth of March.

*son of Andrew and buried the eleventh moneth.

Sarah Pearson daughter of John and Dorcas buried the eighth moneth and tenth day.

John Tod son of John and Susanna buried the twelfth moneth.

Anno 1656.

Henry Sewell buried the first moneth.

Anno 1657.

John Burkbee son of Thomas and Martha buried the fifth moneth and fifteenth day.

John Trumble buried the fifth moneth the eighteenth day.

Ann Teney wife of Thomas Teney buried the seventh moneth the twenty sixt day.

Samuell Balie the son of James and Lidia buried the ninth moneth the twenty eight day.

Elizebeth Remington the wife of Lefte. John Remington buried the twenty fourth of tenth moneth.

Anno 1658.

Ann Swan the wife of Richard Swan buried the fourth of Apperill or the second moneth.

Martha Burkbee the wife of Thomas Burkbee buried the twentie fourth of June.

Anno 1659.

Jonathan Smith the sonne of John and Faith buried the third day of the first moneth.

John Smith the sonne of John and Faith buried the eleventh day of the first moneth.

Thomas Dickinson the sonne of Thomas and Jeritt buried the thirteth of March.

Jane Lambert widow was buried June the seventh.

Will Hobson was buried July the seventeenth day.

Thomas Abott buried September the seventh day.

Elizebeth Holmes buried the twenty eight of Jully.

Mary Plats the daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth buried the eleventh day of November or ninth month.

Jonathan Chaplin buried November the twenty fourth day.

Mary Dresser the daughter of John Dresser buried November the twenty seventh day.

Jonathan Dresser the sonne of John Dresser buried the tenth of December or tenth moneth.

Elizabeth Stickney buried the fourth of December.

Anno 1660.

Sarah Holmes buried Maie the tenth day. Japhet Holmes buried Maie the twentie day.

Mary Clarke buried June the fourteen day.

* Left a blank on the Record.

Martha Clarke buried June the sixteenth day.

Thomas Chaplin buried June the twenty one day.

Thomas Wicome burried Jully the sixth day.

John the son of Samuel Brocklbank buried July the fourth day,

Samuel Longhorne buried July the sixth day.

Mary the daughter of John Burbanke buried July the twelft day.

Elizebeth Jarrat the daughter of John Jarrat buried July the thirteenth day.

Timiothy Burbanke the son of John Burbanke burried July the fourteen day.

Sarah Jewit the daughter of Maximilion Jewit burried June the nineteenth day.

Francis Brocklbank the son of Samuel Brocklebanke burried Jully the twenty second.

Judah Clark the son of Richard Clark buried Jully the twenty eight day.

Zachriah Boynton the son of William Boynton burried August the fourth day.

Samuel Teney the son of William Teney burried August the fifth day.

John the son of John Brocklbanke burried August the seventh day.

Jonathan Leaver the sonne of Thomas Leaver burried August the eight day.

Sarah Scot the daughter of Benjamin Scot buried August the twenty one day.

Thomas Longhorne the son of Richard Longhorne burried August the twenty sixt.

John Chapline the sonn of Hugh Chapline buried September the fifth day.

Mr. Humfred Rainer the Ruling Elder buried September the fourteenth day.

Adding the daughter of William Stiekney buried September the seventeenth day.

Mr. Ezekil Rogers buried Jeneuary the twenty sixt.

Mary Wicome the daughter of Daniel Wicome burried Febuary the first day.

Sarah Burkbee the daughter of Thomas Burkbee burried Febuary the second day.

Debrah Alling the daughter of Mrs. Ann Jewit burried Febuary the fifth day.

Mrst. Ann Jewit the wife of Mr. Joseph Jewit burried Febuary the eight day.

Sarah Spofford daughter of John Spofford burried Febuary the fifteen.

Mr. Joseph Jewit buried Febuary the twenty sixt day.

Anno 1661.

Thomas Crosbee buried the 6 day of May.

John Smith buried the fifth moneth the nineteenth day.

John Law the son of William buried the fifth moneth the twentieth third day.

Ann Lurne buried the nineteenth of March.

Anno 1662.

Thomas Dickinson buried the first moneth the twentie ninth day.

Jaine Crosbee the wife of Thomas Crosbee late of Rowley buried the second day of Maie.

Elizabeth Phillips buried June the tenth day.

George Phillips buried June ye eighteenth day.

Ezekiell Phillips burried the first moneth the first day.

Anno 1663.

Sarah Parrat buried the ninth day of October.

Dammars Horrok burried the twentie second of the twelfth moneth.

Mercy Kimbel daughter of Beniam Kimbel buried Febuary fifth.

Richard Wicome burried January ye twenty seventh day.

Gershom Lambert burried the first moneth seventeenth.

Anno 1664.

Jonathan Crosbe burried Maie ye twenty seven.

Pricila Jewit daughter Maximillian Jewit buried ye fifth of September,

Susanah Todd daughter of John Todd buried ye fifteenth of November.

Joseph Scote burried ye therd of December.

William Stickney burried the twentie fifth of January.

Anno 1665.

March ye 26 John Boynton the son of William Boynton was burried ye same day.

Jonathan Bally the sonn of James Bally buried March ye 27 day.

Sarah the wife of Phillip Nellson burried ye twelfth moneth ye seventeenth day.

Jeremiah Hopkinson burried the twelfth moneth ye twentie second day.

Grace Barker the wife of James Barker burried ye twelfth moneth ye twentie seventh day.

For the year 1666.

Ensign John Brocklbank burried Aperill the fifth day.

John the son of John Johnson burried Aperil ye twelfth day.

Sarah the wife of Abel Langley burried May ye sixteen.

Sarah Pearson ye daughter of John Pearson burried the eleventh moneth the sixteenth day.

Sarah ye daughter of Samuel Brocklbank burried the first day of the first moneth.

Anno 1667.

John ye son of John Trumble burried July ye 26.

John Lambert burried November ye sixt day.

Ann the wife of Maxemilian Jewit buried November ye ninth day.

Mercy the wife of John Teny buried November the twenty seventh day.

Mary the wife of Richard Longhorne buried November ye twenty ninth day.

Petter Cooper buried January the fifteenth day.

Dorothy the wife of Mr. Samuel Shepard buried the twelfth moneth the twelfth day.

Anno 1668.

William Law buried March ye 30 thirty day.

The grehous pasture Mr. Samuel Shepard buried ye 2d moneth the ninth day.

Richard the son of Richard Longhorne buried June the second day.

Richard the son of Richard Lighton buried June the fifth day.

Thomas the son of Richard Longhorne buried Jully the eleventh day.

Jaine Brockelbank widow burried December the twentie sixt.

Richard Longhorne burried Febuary the thirteen day.

Anno 1669.

Isack Aline burried Aprill the tenth day.

Aquila Law the son of Will. Law buried Aprill the fifteenth.

Anno 1670.

Mr. Samuel Applton burried June the —.

John the son of John Johnson burried October the seventh day.

Hannah ye daughter of John Palmer buried October the twenty fifth day.

John the son of Mr. Samuel Philips buried November the twentie third day.

Jeremyah the son of Mr. Phillip Nellson buried January the eighteenth day.

John Boynton burried Febuary ye eighteenth day.

Anno 1671.

Andrew the sonne of Andrew Hidden buried October the eighteenth day.

Anno 1672.

John Dresser Senr. burried April ye nineteenth day.

Mistris Rainer burried Maie the seventh day.

Bridgit ye wife of John Harris buried August the fourth day.

An ye wife of Mark Pryme buried September the sixth day.

Mr. Anthony Crosbee buried January the sixteenth day.

Anno 1673.

Mary the wife of Abel Langley buried Aperill the twenty second day.

Bosun the son of Abraham Jewit buried September ye thirteenth day.

Edward Sawyer burried March ye ninth day.

Anno 1674.

Simon ye son of Simon Chapman buried ye second day of July.

Ann Wicome ye widow of Richard Wycome burried August the twenty fifth.

John the son of John Hopkinson buried November the twenty third day.

Margrit ye wife of William Acee burried Febuary the twelfth day.

Anno 1675.

Edward Sawier the son of John and Mary buried June the twentie seventh day.

Lidia the daughter of Barzilla Barker buried December the eleventh day.

Anno 1676.

Margrit the wife of Leonard Haryman buried October the twenty second.

Mercie the daughter of William Stickney buried January the fourteenth day.

Anno 1677.

James Ballie burried August the tenth.

Samuel the son of Samuel Spoford buried September the twenty third.

Nathanel Mighill burried October the fourteenth day.

Rebeckah Lambert daughter of Thomas burried March the twelfth day.

Anno 1678.

Richard Swan burried Maie the fourteenth day.

James Barker burried September the seventh day.

Joseph Kilburn son of Joseph and Mary burried January the eleventh day.

Mrs. Mary Rogers burried Febuary the twelfth day.

An the wife of Thomas Nelson burried January the seventh day.

Anno 1679.

David the son of David Benit burried May the fifth day.

John Scot son of Benjamin Scot burried May ye twenty second.

John Wycom son of John and Abigail buried June ye twelfth.

Elizabeth the wife of John Harris buried December the 29th day.

Anno 1680.

Jonathan Plats buried July the eighteen day.

Nathan Lambert son of Thomas and Edney buried November ye 7th.

Joane the wife of William Jackson buried November 20th

Anno 1681.

Sarah the wife of Samuel Plats buried Aperil 10th.

James ye son of James Bally buried August ye 3d.

Sarah ye daughter of John Pickard buried October ye fourth.

Anno 1682.

Jachin son of Jachin Reyner buried Aperil ye 4th.

Richard Lighton burried June the second day.

William Scails burried July ye tenth day.

Thomas Dresser son of Samuells and Mary burried August the eighteenth.

Elizabeth Balee daughter of James and Elizabeth burried December the 6 day.

John Pickard son of John and Mary burried January the twentie seventh day.

Anno 1683.

Susanna the wife of John Scales burried June thirteen.

Sarah Langley wife of Abel buried June ye twenty.

Edward Hazen buried July the 22.

John Palmer son of John Palmer buried August the sixth day.

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY, WITH NOTES BY B. F. BROWNE.

Continued from vol. iv, page 184.

The 17th of the 2d moneth, 1639.

Granted to Lawrence Southwick half an acre adjoining his other half acre.

Granted to Obadiah Holme a spott of ground to build on.

The 15th day of the 3d moneth 1639.

Mr. Conant John Balch

John woodbery Jeffry Massy

Lawrence Leech Willm hathorne

Granted to Thomas Smyth 80 acres.

Granted Lawrence Leech his 2 sonnns 70 acres, whereof 7 acres of meadow, they both relinquishing theire former grants of 20 and 30 acres.

Granted to Thomas Gardiner* a bank of upland nere the strong water brook to his Marshe paying 5s p acre as goodman Lord hath it.

Granted to willm hathorne a peell of Rocky ground, about 3 acres lying by his Marshe formerly granted upon condition that Thomas Gardner hath yt weh is pd.

Granted to Joseph Kitcherill half an acre at winter harbor if he Imploy yt in fishing.

The 8th of the 6th moneth 1639.

Its ordered at a publike meeting That if the towne be lawfullie warned and the spetiall occasions manefested together with the warning, a day before the meeting that yt shall be in the power of such as meet, being above the number of six psons, to transact all such occasions and make such orders therein as they shall Judge meet, & the said orders & determinations to be as authentically as if the wholl towne mett, pvided that the said psons have been together or have stayd an howre after the time first appoynted.

8th of the 6th moneth 1639.

At a private towne meeting,

John Endicott John woodbery

Willm hathorne Lawrence Leech

Granted to John Pickering 50 acres of Land beyond the west pond lying next to lyn bounds.

Granted to william fiske one hundreth acres upland & tenne acres of meadow.

* Some of this land granted Thomas Gardner remained in possession of one of his descendants till 1839. Part of it was used as a burying ground, and the road from So. Danvers to Harmony Grove passes over it. The grave stones of Seeth Grafton, daughter of Thomas and of his grandson Abel Gardner, were removed with the remains found there, and are enclosed in a lot near the South West corner of the grove.

The day of the moneth 1639.

John Endicott Lawrence Leech

willm hathorne mr Conant

John woodbery John Patch

Granted to Thomas Pickton a tenne acre lott & an house lott of half an acre upon the neck near Catt Cove.*

Granted Benjamyn Parminter an acre vpon the north side of the neck next to henery Bayly.

Granted to Nathaniell Pitman a pportion of Land nere about 20 acres lying next unto widow dikes Land on the South side the fforrest river.

George dill is received an Inhabitant & there is given him half an acre for howse lott.

Samwell Elson is interteyned to be an inhabitant and half an acre is granted him nere Catt Cove and 5 acres more for planting ground.

Thomas davenishe is received an Inhabitant and tenne acres planting ground granted him.

henery Sillsby mr Sharps man is received an Inhabitant and there is granted him half an acre nere Catt cove for an howse plott.

Philemon dickerson hath granted him 4 poles of Land nere Richard hutchinsons howse; the land is granted him to make tan pitts and to dresse goats skyns and hides, such trade if he follows not and use that place to that purpose, the towne is to have yt returned again to theire use.

Nicholas Patch is received to be an Inhabitant within the towne & there is granted 40 acres of Land to him nere macrell cove.

John White received an Inhabitant and there is granted him 60 acres nere mr Smyths farme.

John Lovett is received an inhabitant and

has granted to him 10 acres nere Mackrell cove.

Edmond Patch is received an Inhabitant & there is granted him 10 acres nere mackrell cove.

Granted to mr hathorne 50 acres of plowed land nere or adioyning to his farme.

The 19th day of the 6th moneth 1639.

At a genall towne meeting

Granted to John winthrop esqr Junr a little neck of Land adioyning to the Salt house* built by the said mr winthrop, conteyning about 16 acres lying betwene a cove wch is on the north side of his said house & a little brook lying to the west of the said house.

Granted to Ananias coneklyn one acre nere unto his dwelling house.

Granted to Edmond Giles 8 pole of ground Lying in the common over against his tenne acre Lott; it is to build him a house there.

Granted to mr Peters the marshe lying over against his new dwelling conteyning about an acker & halfe on the other side of the water.

The 16th of the 7th moneth 1639.

John Endicott John woodbery

willm hathorne Lawrence Leech

Roger Conant

Granted to Mathew Nixon an house lott at catt cove and a plott for a garden of about a quarter of an acre.

The 18th of the 9th moneth 1639.

Mr. Endicott, John Woodbery,

Mr. Hathorne, Lawrence Leech,

Mr. Conant,

Granted to mr Ruck one acre in Catt cove.

Granted to Edmond Tompson halfe an acre at winter harbor for a fishing lott.

Granted to henery heyward an half acre for a fishing lot about winter harbor.

* Cat cove is between the neck & Winter Island.

* John Winthrop's Salt Works were at Ryal Side. See Felt's Annals, P. 114.

Granted to willm Moore an half acre of Land for a fishing lott in or about winter harbor.

Granted to Mathew Nicks fisherman 5 acres by the hogstyes in the florest next Ezekiell knights ten acre lott.

The 20 of the 9 moneth 1639.

mr Endicott	Lawrence Leech
mr Conant	Jeffry massy
John woodbery	willm hathorne

Granted to Richard Bishop about an acre & an halfe by his other 5 acres abutting on austin kittoms Lott.

Granted James Standish 40 acres neer Jeffryes Creeke.

Granted to John Pickworth 3 or 4 acres of the meadow to the Land formerly granted to him.

Granted Charles Glover half an acre for howse lott nere mr Rucks, pvided the wayes be left broad, & also pvided he resigne to the towne the howse lott formerly granted him.

Granted to John Batcheller 20 acres of Land nere unto that weh was formerly laid out to mr Bishop.

Granted to Joshua Holgrave 50 acres

The 9th of the 10th moneth 1639.

Granted to henary Bartholomew 100 acres of weh ten acres shall be meadow.

Granted to James Moulton 80 acres whereof 8 acres to be meadow.

A genall towne meeting the 11th day of the 10 moneth 1639.

There was a voluntarie contribution of the towne towards the mayntenance of the ministry quarterly to be payd the note thereof remayneth with the deacons.

Granted one acre more to Ananias conelyn & 2 acres a peice to the other tooe viz Lawrence Sowthwick & Obadiah Holmes each of

them 2 acres to be added to theire former lotts.

Granted 4 acres to John mowser nere the old cow howses by the head of South River.

The ferry at the North poynt weh formerly was John Stones is now granted to willm dixye for three yeares & he is to keepe an horse boate.

he is to have for a strangers passage 2d a peice, for townsmen or towne dwellers one peny a peice, for moores, horses, & other great beasts 6d a peice, for Goats, calves & swyne 2d a peice.

The 23d of the 10th moneth 1639.

John Endicott	John Woodbery
Mr Hathorne	Lawrence Leech
Mr Conant	

Granted to Richard Ingersoll 20 acres of meadow in the great meadow.

Granted to John fairfield 80 acres of Land for a farme 10 acres to be meadow.

Granted Richard Prince 30 acres 4 of them to be meadow.

Granted Richard Leech 4 acres lying next to John Leech his ten acre lott.

Granted Robt Adams 3 acres & quarter nere unto John Cooke.

Granted to John Shipley 4 acres nere his 20 acres in exchange for 4 acres of the 20 acres whereby he may with more ease plant his corne.

Granted to John fiske to be added to his former land 30 acres whereof 4 acres to be meadow.

Granted to Joseph Bachellor and Thomas Browning 20 acres, nere adjoyning to the former grant & 2 acres a peice of meadow to be Laid out by the towne.

Granted to mr John Endicott all that swamp that runneth in the lyne of his farme next to goodman chickeryngs, & of the other

side to the Land that is Layd out in small lotts somtymes mr Batters.

Granted to willm Geere 20 acres of Land.

Granted to Allen Convers 40 acres and 4 acres of medow.

Granted Lawrence Leech 15 acres more of medow.

Granted to John woodbery John Balch & mr connaught 5 acres of medow a peice in some convenient place.

A genall towne meeting the 11th moneth 1639.

yong mr Norris chose by this Assembly to teach School.

The 21st of the 11th moneth 1639.

John woodbery willm hathorne

Jeffry massy mr Conant

Granted to mr Norris 100 acres for a farme and sixtene acres of medow.

Granted to Jacob Barney willm dodge Richard Brackenbury 5 acres of medow a peece.

Granted John Browne & Edmond Tompson 30 acres of Land a peice.

Granted willm woodbury 10 acres of upland & 5 acres of medow.

Granted to Joshua verrin 40 acres.

Granted widow Bryan 2 acres medow.

Granted Jeffry massy 20 acres upland & 5 of medow.

Granted to hugh Stacy John Thurston Thomas west & widow Payne 20 acres a peece.

Granted to Austin Killam Nicholus Pacy Philemon dicconson & Joseph yong 30 acres a peece.

Granted to henery chickering & John yong 50 acres a peece.

Granted to Mris ames 40 acres.

Granted to willm Browne shop keep 80 acres.

Granted to mr Phillips to be an Inbabitant and to have 80 acres; pvided that these 6 last grants from this mke is wth condition that they continew in the plantation to use the same.

Granted to the widow felton 30 acres.

Granted to widow Skarlett 20 acres.

Granted to Benjamyn Parmynster 10 acres at Jeffryes Creek, when the former grants are made good.

Grynted to Esdras Read 10 acres more to his former 10 acres.

Granted Richayd Lambert 20 acres betwene Jeffry Esty & henery Swan.

Granted to Roger conant the sonne of Roger conant being the first borne childe in Salem 20 acres of Land.

Granted to Joseph Daliber 20 acres.

30th of the first moneth 1640.

Mr. Endicott, John Woodbury,

Mr. Conant, Lawrence Leech,

Jeffry Massy.

Captane Traske hath leave to sett up a* tyde myll upon the North River pvided he make passage for a shalloppe from halfe flood to full sea.

Granted to John Beaumont 5 acres of planting ground.

Granted to John Lovett 5 acres weh was pte of the land exchanged by Jeffry massy & Richard Brackenbury nere mackrell cove.

The 15th day of the 5th moneth 1640.

Mr. Endicott, John Woodbury,

Mr. Hathorne, Jeffry Massy.

Granted to miles ward 3 or 3 acres at stage poynt.

* Wm. Trask in 1636 set up a Water Mill on the North River above the present Frye's Mills.—(Felt's Annals of Salem, 2d Ed. Vol. 2, p. 165.)

The 14th of the 7th moneth 1640.

Granted John conelyne 5 acres nere the glass howse.

Granted half an acre for said John conelyn near the glass howse.

The 11th of the 8th moneth 1640.

Granted to captaine Traske half an acre to be Joyned to the new mill.

Granted to willm towne a little neck of Land right over against his howse on the other side of the river.

Ordered that mr Stileman shall have the quarter of an acre of Marshe wch mr Emery should have had and 3 quarters more lying in the flaggin marshe at the upper end.

Granted to John Sanders and Raph ffogg each a quarter of an acre over against there lotts as you goe to the old mill.

Ordered that none of the Land within the cattle range shall be granted hence forward to any man for any particular use, And the range of the cattle at the fforest river head where the freshe water falls in & where the Salt water floweth at high water marke shall be a lyne Sowthward up to mr humphryes farme and from thence to the pond and soe about to Brooksbye.

The 20th of the 11th moneth 1640.

mr Endicott John Woodbury,
mr hathorne Jeffry Massy.

Granted to Allin convers 20 acre of planting ground next to mr Endicotts fearme lying by that lott wch was Richard Normans nere the head of the river & it is in exchange of 20 acres wch was formerly granted unto him.

Granted to John Putnam 100 acres at the head of mr Skeltons farme betwen it and Elias Stileman the elder his farme if there be 100 acres of it, And it is in exchange of 100 acres formerly granted him, and if yt fall out that there be not soe much, then to be made

up nere to Leift daunports hill, and 10 acres of meadow in the Pyne meadow, if it be not granted fornyly to others.

Granted 50 acres unto Thomas Putnan & 5 acres of meadow.

The 25th day of the first month 1641.

John Woodbury, Jeffry Massy,
Lawrence Leech, willm Hathorne.

Granted to Thomas Buxton a precell of ground lying by the Rayles on the inside at the end of the 10 acre lotts in the North side being about 3 acres.

Granted to Ananias conelyn a yard coneyning 20 pole.

Granted to Marblehead Inhabitants all such Lands nere adjoining to them as have not been fornyly granted to other men And the said Lands thus granted to Marblehead men are to be disposed of by themselves pvided it be done with the consent of our seaven men appoynted for the afayres of our towne who shall be helpfull & ready to Joyne wth them in the disposing of it, & therefore the towne hath chosen Jeffry Massy to be Joyned unto them for the psent.

At a genrall towne meeting the Last day of the 7th moneth 1641.

Granted to Samuell Cornhill an acre of Land for the sewing of hempe.

At a meeting the 3d day of the 10 moneth 1641.

John Endicott Roger Conant
John woodbury John Baleh

Granted to John ward 20 acres of Land.

Granted to Phyneas fiske 20 acres more at the villadge nere the pond.

Granted to Richard dodge 40 acres more to his former 40 acres.

Granted to beliard verin 40 acres.

At a genrall towne meeting the 2d day of the 3d moneth 1642.

Ordered that there shall noe more trees be felled by any man within the lymits of Salem unless it be in mens pprietyes uppon the payne or penalty of 20s for everie such tree felled by any man whither Inhabitants or strangers and that this order be pssently published & notice given to such as sett them on worke, pvided that this order extend not to any that shall fell any timber for his own building or fencing or building of shops here within the lymitts of our towne wthout spetiall lycence from a magistrate.

henery Reynolds is to have a 10 acre lott next to wellm King.

Granted to Obadiah Holmes a quarter of an acre nere to his garden.

At a genrall towne meeting held the 10th of the 6th moneth 1642.

Granted to goodman devenishe an Inhabitant to be sett out to his Land nere the Mill by Captaine Traske & Jeffry Massy.

It is ordered that Jeffry Massy & Peter Palfrey shall right the 2 five acre lotts wch are on Darbyes fort side & that they have power to measure out the lotts nere adjoyning, whereby the 5 acre lotts may be found according to the townes grant.

At a particular meeting of the 7 men.

mr Endicott	Jeffry Massy
mr Gardiner	Lawrence Leeche
willm Lord	Peter Palfrey

Granted to henery Bartholmew 100 acres of upland & ten acres of medow to be laid out a little beyond mr Bishops Land.

Granted to Samuell Edson 25 acres of Land Joyning to humphrey woodburys farme in Mackrell cove & 2 acres of medow where he can fynd yt there about.

Granted to John Scudder a peice of ground

conteyning half an acre to build an howse & for other uses nere to his 10 acre lott in kings cove.

At a genrall towne meeting held the 29th of the 9th moneth 1642.

Granted to John Pickering 4 pole of ground nere to his house.

Its ordered that the highway by the bridge shall be Laid out through the lotts of goodman Moulton & not round about.

At a pticular towne meeting the 29th of the 9th moneth 1642.

Mr Endicott	Lawrence Leeche
mr hathorne	mr. Gardiner
Jeffry Massy	willm Lord
Peter Palfry	

Its ordered that an highway be laid out by the towne through daniell Ray his lott & he to have the old way laid out before, over in the 10 acre lotts on the North feild.

Sold to henery Skerry an acre of Land that was Nicholas drapers for 12s.

Granted to Goodman Lanes about 16 poles of Marshe ground by the water next to his tenne acre lott.

Granted to Leiftennt davenport & Thomas Lathrop 80 acres of land wch was given formerly to Richard Waterman & he deserted it to be equallie divided betwene them both in regard of quantity & quality.

Granted to Alexander ffield 25 acres wch was granted to Thomas Lathrop resigned to the said Alexander ffield in Leiw of the former grant of 40 acres.

Granted to Richard Pettingall 10 acres for a Lott at Enon.*

Granted henery haggett the cow keep at Enon a 10 acre lott there.

Granted to George Ingersoll 20 acres as nere his other Land at Enon as it may.

* Enon now Wenham.

*At a pticular towne meeting 23d of the 11th
moneth 1642.*

John Endicott willm Lord
Thomas Gardner Jeffry Massey
Peter Palfrey

Granted to willm Sawyer 20 acres at Enon & 2 acres of meadow if it may be had there.

Granted to Esdras Read 10 acres	} all those 10 acre lotts are to be laid out nere to brother kings lott.
" to brother Bulfinch 10 acres	
" to old Goodman Scudder "	
" to Ralph Tompkins 10 acres	
" to John kitchtn 10 acres	
" to Theophilus downing ye fisherman 10 acres	
" to Nicholas heyward a fisherman 10 acres	
" to willm Bowdiske 10 acres	
" to John Abby 10 acres	
" to henery Bullock 30 acres	
" to Richard Gardiner & John Gardner	

each a 10 acre lott nere mackrell cove next to mr Thorndikes playne.

Granted to mr Emery 4 or 5 acres of meadow if there be soe manie lying there nere to the Leiftenant daunports farme.

*At a pticular towne meeting the 25th of the
11th moneth 1642.*

willm hathorne willm Lord
Thomas Gardner Jeffry Massey.
Peter Palfrey.

Granted to goodman weekes 10 acres to lye with the last 10 acres mentioned.

Granted to Edward Beuchamp 10 acres at Bass River.

Granted to John Small 10 acres at Enon on the west side of the great pond.

Granted to Robt Tucke 5 acres at the great pond.

Its ordered that mr Gott shall have his meadow with the first in the great meadow.

Granted to John Collins 10 acres in the great pond.

It is ordered that all those that have land granted at the great pond shall fence wth the rest or els leave theire Lands, And all that have lotts at Bass river are bound to the like conditions.

Granted to henery Reynolds 5 acres at the great pond.

Granted to John Boorne 5 acres at great pond.

It is ordered that Jeffry Massy shall have his 20 acres formly granted at great pond.

Granted to willm Allin & Robt Allin 10 acres a peice at the great pond.

Granted to Thomas Pattin 15 acres where the layers out can fynd it.

Granted to Thomas west 10 acres at great pond.

Granted to Michaell Sallowes 10 acres at great pond if yt be there when the rest are laid out.

Granted to John Hathorne 50 acres of land toward the great river.

(To be Continued.)

RECORD OF MARRIAGES, BIRTHS
AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF
LYNN. Vol. II.*

COMMUNICATED by IRA J. PATCH.

Jann the wiffe of Joseph Armitage Dyed the 3 of March 1676-77.

John the Sonn of John Ally was borne in January 1675.

Hanah the Daughter of John Ally was borne the 22 of January 1679.

Joseph Armitage Died the 27 of June 1680.

Hugh Ally and Rebecka Hood was Married the 9th of December 1681.

* "The first volume is lost. In 1820 I found this volume in ruins, bound it and furnished it with an index. Preserve it carefully."

ALONZO LEWIS."

[Copied from the title page.]

Sollomon ther Sonne was borne the 11th day of October 1682.

Jacob ther Sonn was born the 28 of January 1683-4.

Eliazer their Sonn was Borne the first of November 1685.

Hannah their Daughter was Borne the 16th of August 1689.

Richard ther Son was born the last day of July 1691.

Joseph ther Sonn was born the 22 day of June 1693.

Rebeckae the Daughter of John Ally was born the 28 of May 1683.

Hugh, the Sonn of John Ally, was born the 15 of february 1685.

william, the son of John Alley, was born the 14th of July 1683.

The Genogley of Benjamin Alley and Elizabeth his wife, Jacob, their son, Was Born September.

Benjamin, the Sonn of Hugh Alley and of Rebeckah his wife was born ye 24th of february 1694-5.

Mst Samuel Apleton Junior and Mst Elizabeth Whittingham was Married the 19th of June 1682, the daughter of Mst William Whittingham, Marchant in Boston.

Mary, the daughter of Mr. Samuel Apleton and of Elizabeth his wife, was Born in to this world the 30 of March 1683.

Hannah, ther Daughter, Was born the first of November 1684.

Elizabeth, ther Daughter, was Born the 10 of July 1687.

Thomas Baker and Mary Lewis Was married the 10th of July 1689.

Thomas ther Sonne was born the 11 of August 1692, and Died the 2 of September 1692.

Hannah ther Daughter Was born the 17th day of August 1693.

Mary their Daughter was born the 15 of July 1695 & dyed the 11 of August 1695.

Abigall their daughter Was born ye 25th of July 1696 & dyed ye 8 of August 1696.

the genealogie of Thomas Berry & Elizabeth, his Wife.

thomas, there Sonn, Was born the 14th of Martch, 1694-5.

thomas there Sonn Departed this Life the 4th of Aprill 1695.

Samuell their Son was born the 25th of June 1697.

* [William Lewis, (and Amy his wife.)

John, his son, born 1 November, 1635.

Christopher, born 1636.

Lydia, his daughter, b. Dec. 25, 1639.

Josiah, his Son, born July 28, 1641.

Isaac, his son, born April 15, 1644.

Isaac Lewis & his wife Mary (Davis.)

Mary, their daughter, b. 1 March, 1680.

Isaac, their Son, born 31 August, 1683.

Joseph, their son, born 16 Novem. 1685.

John, their son, born 25 Feb., 1687.

Abraham, their son, b. 9 June, 1691.]

John Blanco and Elizabeth Purchis, was Married in November, 1678.

William Beale and Mary Hartt, Widow, was Married the 5 of March, 1684.

Samuell Bly and Lois Iuery, was Married the 19 Day of December, 1678.

Theophilus, the Sonn of Samuel Bly, Departed this Life the 12 of June, 1681.

Samuell, ther Sonn, was Born the 6 of June, 1686.

Samuell Bligh, Sen., Departed this Life, the Last Day of December, 1693.

Ruth, the Wife of Theophilus Baylly, Died the of November, In the year 1692.

Theophilus Baylly, Departed this Life the 14th day of february, 1693-4.

the genealogie of Ezekiel Rogers, & of Lowes his Wife.

Nathanell, their Son was born the 18th of July, 1695.

Lois, their Daughter, was Born June ye 15th, 1702.

Timothy Bread and Sarah Newhall, was Married the 3 of March, 1679-80.

Joseph, ther Sonne, was born into this World, the 18 of October, 1681.

Timothy, ther Sonne, was born the 31 of March, 1683.

Samuell, ther Sonne, was born the first of July, 1686.

* The following, which is included within brackets, is in the hand writing of Alonzo Lewis, the Historian of Llyn.

Sarah Bread, wife to Timothy Bread, was Buryed the 27th of November, 1688.

Allin Bread Senior, Departed this Liff, the 17 of March, 1690-91.

the genealogy of Timothy Bread, & Sarah, his Second wife.

Thomas, their Sonn, was born ye 14 of January, 1694-95.

Mary, their Daughter, was born the 14 of August, 1696. shee dyed the 28th of August, 1696.

Sarah, their Daughter, was born the 14th of August, 1696.

Thomas, ther Sonn, was born the 21 of September, 1698.

Jonathan, their Sonn, was born the 29 of January, 1699-700.

the geneallege of Abraham Burrill, & Sarah his Wife.

Sarah, ther Daughter, was born the 24th of June, 1695.

Annee, their Daughter, was born the 2 of March, 1697.

Ensigne Joseph Breed, Departed this Life, Novem^r 25, 1713.

Sarah Breed, widow to the above named Joseph Breed, departed this Life Aprill 2d, 1752, aged 88 years and ten months and 17 days.

Joseph Bread and Sarah farrington, was married the 27 of September, 1683.

Mary, ther Daughter, was born the 4 of Jully, 1684.

Jane, their Daughter, was borne the 19th of October, 1686.

Sarah, their Daughter, was Borne the 16th of July, 1689.

Joseph, ther Sonn, was Born the last of June, 1691.

Ruth, ther Daughter, was born 13th of September, 1693.

Elizabeth, ther Daughter, was born the 6th of October, 1695.

Mathew, their Sonn, was born the 22 day of November, 1697.

Mathew, their Sonn departed this Life, ye 25 of January, 1697-8.

Mathew, their Sonn, was born the 31 day of January, 1698-9.

Marce, their Daughter, was born the 20th of July, 1701.

Mehitabell, their Daughter, was born ye 25 of Desember, 1704.

Allin, their Son, was born the 16 day of March, 1706-7.

Allin Bread, Tertius, and Elizabeth Ballard, was Married The 22 of May, 1684.

Nathanell, ther Sonn, was born the 24 of August, 1685.

Elizabeth, their daughter, was Borne the 24th of January, 1687-88.

John, their Sonn, was Borne the 10th of October, 1689.

Mary, ther Daughter, was Born the 21 of March, 1691-92.

Rebeekah, ther Daughter, was born the 26 day of January, 1694-5.

Hebzeba, their daughter, was born the 19th day of June, 1697.

Josiah, their son, was born the 2 day of January, 1700-701.

The Geneallege of John Bread, and Sarah, his wiff.

John, ther Sonn, was born the 7 of June, 1664.

Ebinezur, ther Sonn, was born the 15 of Aprill, 1676.

Sarah, the wiff of John Bread, died About the 22 of November, 1676.

John Bread, and Sarah Hart, was Married the 4 of March, 1677-78.

John Bread, died the 28 of June, 1678.

Susan Grunnill, John Breed's Sarvant, died about the latter End of Jully, 1678.

John Bread, Jun., and Mary Kertland, was Married the 28 of Aprill, 1686.

Sarah Bread, their daughter, was Borne the 15th of Jully, 1687.

Sarah, their daughter, dyed the 28th of January, 1687-88.

Samuell Bread and Anna Hood, was Married the 5th of february, 1691-92.

Samuell, ther Sonne, Was borne the 11 of November, 1692.

Amose, ther Sonn, Was Borne ye 20th of Jully, 1694.

Jabez, their Sonn, Was borne the 26 of January, 1695-6.

Abigaile, their Daughter, was born the 7th of Septemr, 1698.

Nathen, their Sonn, was born the 3 of January, 1702-3.

Keziah, their Daughter, was Born the 16th of October, 1704.

Anna, their Daughter was born the 28th of July, 1706.

Ebenezer, their Son, was born the 1 day of May, 1710.

Ruth, their Daughter, was born the 10 of March, 1711-12.

Benjamin, their Son, was born July 4th, 1715.

(To be continued.)

THE FORT-POPHAM CELEBRATION.

I. *Speech of John Wingate Thornton, Esq., at the Fort-Popham Celebration, August 29, 1862, under the auspices of the Maine Historical Society. Boston: Printed by Edward L. Balch, 34 School Street. 1863. pp. 20.*

II. *The Connection of the Church of England with Early American Discovery and Colonization. By the Rev. William Stevens Perry, M. A. Portland, Maine. 1863. pp. 7.*

These brief pamphlets are some of the results of the discussion which the "Fort-Popham Celebration" of last year excited. That celebration was, in part, an attempt to connect with the earliest settlement of New England the introduction of Episcopacy, and to show that "*members and ministers of the English Church were in advance of*" the colonists of Plymouth and Massachusetts, "*both in the patient endurance of the hardships of colonization and in the noble work of Christianizing the Aborigines.*"

This purpose, according to the interpretation given by the celebrators to one of the memorial inscriptions erected by them, was unmistakably announced, and received the sanction of the Maine Historical Society. The following is the inscription to which we refer:

"IN MEMORY OF
GEORGE POPHAM,
WHO FIRST FROM THE SHORES OF ENGLAND
FOUNDED A COLONY IN NEW ENGLAND,
AUGUST, 1607.
HE BROUGHT INTO THESE WILDS
ENGLISH LAWS AND LEARNING, AND THE
FAITH AND THE CHURCH OF CHRIST.
HE ONLY, OF THE COLONISTS,
AND IN HIS OLD AGE, DIED
ON THE FIFTH OF THE FOLLOWING FEBRUARY,
AND WAS BURIED NEAR THIS SPOT."

Mr. Thornton, who had been invited to take part in the celebration, was called upon to respond to a sentiment proposed by the Chairman; and he did so, in a speech of which the pamphlet first above-named, is a reprint. In this speech he has argued, as we think, successfully, that Popham's Colony, of 1607, was neither the foundation of a state nor the first attempt to colonize New England.

The first serious effort, by Englishmen, to permanently inhabit these shores, was, undoubtedly, that of Bartholomew Gosnold, in 1602, who, with thirty-two companions, built a fort and "a large house" on what is now known as Cuttyhunk, the westernmost of the Elizabeth Islands, belonging to this Commonwealth. Several years ago the late Dr. Belknap made a journey thither, and discovered some evident traces of the precise location of the fort and buildings, and to this day, the pond east of the light-house at Cuttyhunk bears the name of Gosnold's Pond. This settlement was, not long afterwards,

abandoned; and the second attempt to colonize New England was the enterprise set on foot by the notorious Sir John Popham, in 1607, near the mouth of the Sagadahoe or Kennebeck, in the state of Maine.

After alluding to Gosnold's earlier settlement, Mr. Thornton proceeds, supported by an ample array of authorities, to show that Popham's settlement was started with the mistaken expectation of reaping great profits from the mineral products of the country; that deported criminals constituted, as in Virginia, the body of the colonists; that the settlement was finally discontinued in about one year from its commencement; that its failure was a hindrance to the general cause of immigration, because it damped the ardor of other adventurers; and that it was otherwise disastrous, inasmuch as it involved the English in difficulties with the French, who, after this failure, were more readily induced to occupy the territory which these English colonists so incontinently abandoned. In conclusion he draws a striking contrast between the short-lived settlement at Sagadahoe, and the great results achieved by the pious founders of Plymouth and Massachusetts.

Had Mr. Thornton proceeded no further than to exhibit the foregoing facts, there could have been no controversy with his argument, because no intelligent person who had, at all, examined the history of the eastern settlements as given in the records, and in the pages of all writers upon the subject, nearly or quite contemporaneous with the events, could have had the hardihood to dispute either of his propositions; and whatever may be thought, as a matter of etiquette, of the propriety of his course in speaking so much at variance from the general tenor of the remarks made at the cele-

bration, it seems to us that he was not only justified in critically examining the history of the Popham settlement on that occasion, but that he would have been recreant to duty, as a professed student of New England's history, if he had, out of mere complaisance, silently noted the insidious progress of what, if an error, might prove, in the end, a very important one, and one fruitful of contentions.

But, as we have already stated, the memorial inscription which we have quoted, obviously claims for George Popham, a brother of Sir John, and the leader of the colonists, not only precedence in the founding of a colony, but also in the establishment of a church in New England, and this church, according to the views of those most prominently engaged in the celebration, was Episcopal in its character, regular,—by the English standard,—in the form of its services, and officiated over by one who was not a Puritan.

Waiving the question of how a mere attempt at colonization, abandoned after one year's trial, can, properly, be regarded as an epoch from which descendants of later colonists should date the introduction of their church system, Mr. Thornton, in one of his notes, expresses a doubt as to whether the Episcopal forms and ceremonies were regularly introduced at Sagadahoe, in 1607, by an Episcopally ordained "Presbyter of the Church of England." This doubt is based upon the allusion of the historian, Strachey, to Richard Seymour, — who was the chaplain of the colonists, — as their "preacher," and to the "sermon" delivered by him on the first Sunday of their landing, — words, according to Mr. Thornton, which, "certainly have a tinge of Puritanism."

This brings us to a consideration of Mr.

Perry's pamphlet, in which, towards the end, the writer cites authorities to show that the words "preacher," and "sermon," "will be found to have another history and to have been any thing but detested"—quoting a word used by Mr. Thornton in his history of Ancient Pemaquid—"by the English Church, if her recorded formularies and documents are to be believed."

Mr. Perry is a clergyman of the American Episcopal Church, and is zealous to show, not only that Popham's colony was "the first real occupation and settlement of New England, from which the title of England to a most important share of the Northern coast of America dates," but that Richard Seymour was a clergyman of the English Church, "deriving his authority for his sacred office from ordination by the hands of a Bishop of the same church;" that Episcopacy was, by him, regularly established in the colony, and that, "after years of efforts and small returns it was reserved for the tyrannous hand of Massachusetts to crush out the independence and existence of the Episcopal Province of Maine."

With regard to the form of Mr. Seymour's ordination, and the regularity of his practices, and his opinions in matters of church discipline, it would be impossible to arrive at any satisfactory conclusion from the limited data we have presented to us. He may have been a rigid conformist or High-Church presbyter of the English Church or he may have been a Puritan: that is, either a reluctant conformist, or a non-conformist in some particulars. No one, we believe, claims that he was a Separatist, or Brownist; and such a claim would not only be unsupported by any facts known to us, but would, of itself, be highly improbable. That he was a

Puritan is quite possible; but whether he was so or not is to be determined only by sufficient evidence. Perhaps in the literature of that period,—in some biographical book or manuscript,—something may yet be found to solve all doubt upon the subject, which is, after all, a matter of no considerable importance.

We think, however, that Mr. Thornton is right in saying that the words "preacher" and "sermon," as applied to him, "have a tinge of Puritanism," notwithstanding Mr. Perry's very positive and rather indignant objection thereto. We have some definite evidence to corroborate Mr. Thornton's suspicion. Every Puritan parson was a preacher, but not so every priest in the English Church; and one of the chief and most earnestly-pressed demands of the Puritans was for more preaching. Only twenty years before Seymour sailed for New England, (1586) a careful survey of nine of the principal counties of England,—including also the city and environs of London,—disclosed the disgraceful fact, that in more than two thousand churches and livings there were only four hundred and twenty-six preachers. The number of mere readers, in the same territory, was one thousand three hundred and seventy three; while, in all of these, the non-residents and double-beneficed numbered five hundred and sixty-five. It was the estimate of contemporary writers and men of good judgment, that "after twenty-eight years' establishment of the Church of England, there were only two thousand preachers to serve near ten thousand parish churches." From many of these livings which were without preachers, Puritan divines, educated at Oxford and Cambridge, had been suspended or ejected,

—not for “impiety immorality, want of learning or diligence in the ministerial work, but for not being satisfied in the use of certain ceremonies,” * * * * “and for not being able to declare that every thing in the Common-Prayer Book is agreeable to the Word of God:” — and in their places, if filled at all, the bishops had in many instances supplied their flocks with clerical shoe-makers, barbers, tailors, water-bearers, shepherds and horse-keepers; many of whom were pot-companions, simpletons, covetous, licentious, profane, and even convicted of felonies for which they had been punished, with benefit of clergy. How could such vagabonds be expected to preach, much more edify by their sermons? Yet these all received Episcopal ordination at the hands of such bishops as Alley and Bradbridge.

As further evidence to the same point, we adduce the fact that preaching was often restricted, and sometimes entirely suspended, for a season, at least, by the highest authorities of the Church. And that the condition of the Church had not essentially improved since the year 1586, is evident from the fact that only four years before the settlement at Sagadahoc, when Dr. Reynolds, at the Hampton Conference before King James, in behalf of the Puritan clergy, complained of pluralities in the Church, and prayed that all parishes might be furnished with preaching ministers, Bancroft immediately “fell upon his knees and petitioned His Majesty that all parishes might have a praying ministry; ‘for preaching has grown so much in fashion’ says he, ‘that the service of the Church is neglected. Beside pulpit harangues are very dangerous’; he therefore humbly moved that the number of homilies might be increased, and that the clergy

might be obliged to read them, *instead of sermons* in which many vented their spleen against their superiors.” Bancroft’s petition was granted.

From the foregoing items, alone, it would appear that all that Mr. Thornton suggested had ample foundation in the facts of history, and that if Seymour was not a Puritan, Strachey’s account fully warrants the belief of his having been even a non-conformist. Whatever he was as a Churchman, let us hope that he was a sincere Christian, more intent on saving souls than on preserving traditions and performing ceremonies; and that the poor criminals under his spiritual care were benefitted by his ministrations;—criminals who must have been exceedingly depraved or exceedingly unfortunate to have stood convicted of crimes against persons and property in an age which held such offences venial as compared with ecclesiastical and political irregularities; and in a country which could boast that the head of its Church and the Chief Justice of its highest bench had, between them, scrupled not to perpetrate almost every offence known to criminal law, from the highway robberies of Popham to the foul orgies of James, his blasphemous insolence at the Hampton-court Conference, and his connivance at the murder of Overbury.

We have said that Seymour’s views and practices in regard to disciplinary matters, are things of no great importance. We do not mean by this that these subjects should not be investigated, and, if possible, fully settled; but we mean that, whichever way they may be decided, the result cannot affect the principal fact sought to be established, by Mr. Perry, that “the Faith and the Church of Christ” were brought to these wilds by no other clergymen than regularly

ordained priests of the English Church. This fact is secure enough even if, to prove it, Mr. Perry should be obliged to come to Plymouth or Massachusetts for his evidence; for who, but members of the Church of England, founded these colonies? and what were their pastors, if not priests of that Church?

It is true that some of these clergymen, nay, most of them, had been deprived of their benefices, but these ecclesiastical censures did not, necessarily, include degradation from the priestly office; and the offenders certainly were not excommunicated. On the contrary almost all of them protested against even being called "Separatists;" they talked and wrote fondly of the Church of England as "our dear Mother," and openly participated in her sacraments, in full and unchallenged communion, whenever they returned to England on matters of business and the like. Two notable exceptions to this rule, however, ought not to be forgotten; and these were Ralph Smith, the first minister at Plymouth, and Roger Williams of Salem,—both of whom were coldly treated, and even persecuted, by their fellow Puritans for their advocacy of Separation, though it does not appear, we believe, that either of them was ever degraded or excommunicated in England for this or any other offence. To this point we shall refer again.

Mr. Perry's solicitude to relieve Popham's colonists from "a charge of Puritanism" springs, we fear, from his erroneous views respecting the character of these dreaded Puritans. It is a vulgar prejudice, from which all respectable modern historians have succeeded in liberating themselves, in a great measure, that leads some, otherwise careful, thinkers to flippantly discuss the "Puritans"

as if it were a settled point in history that these maligned "sectaries" were guilty of plebeian extraction, of gross superstition, hypocrisy, ignorance and misanthropy; and, above all, to treat of them as if they constituted a party outside of, and pitted against the Church, and persistently bent upon her destruction,

Now it would, oftentimes, startle these anti-Puritans, we imagine, to boldly meet them, not only with a denial of all these aspersions, but with the further declaration that, in respect to all the characteristics above named, the Puritans, as a class, were decidedly superior to their High-Church brethren. Yet this statement is true; and, if instead of consulting the story of Hudibras, and later lucubrations starting from that source, the student will take the pains to wade and even wallow a little through the pages of contemporaneous history in the study of this subject, he will soon be convinced that a large proportion of the old English aristocracy—including many, of what Mr. Perry calls "England's highest noblemen"—was Puritan; that superstition hovered around the masses and mummeries of High-Church prelates, and could not brook the severely plain ceremonies of the reformers; that hypocrisy battened in a multitude of stalls and benefices, unworthily held, and shared not the chaste companionship of priests deprived and in exile, for conscience' sake; that ignorance was to be found among those clergymen who, because they could not write their own, were taxed at four purchased sermons a year—as appears in the visitations of the Bishop of London, where these illiterate priests were enjoined to have a library of two books (a Bible, in Latin and English, and Bullinger's Decads,)—and not

among the Puritan divines; scarcely one of whom, but had distinguished himself, at one of the Universities, as tutor or scholar, and many of whom are still remembered for their vast and profound learning.

Of intolerance, the Puritans, at least those of New England, had their full share. But herein, it must be remembered, they were not hypocritical or inconsistent, for they never professed a willingness to tolerate, or to have others tolerate, error of any kind. It is a mistaken pretension of modern times which Mrs. Hemans has so beautifully echoed:—

“They left unstained what here they found :
Freedom to worship God.”

No matter what New England now is, New England under Puritan rule was intolerant just in proportion to the strength and sincerity of her faith. Witness the fate of the Separatists, Antinomians, Baptists, Quakers, minor heretics, and lastly, and most gently handled, of the High-Churchmen of Massachusetts. This is a fact which we should have the courage and honesty not to conceal or deny. But what of this fact? Does it lift any blame from the shoulders of the High-Church party, in respect to their intolerance? Were any of the schismatics above-named, at any given period, freer from persecution in Old England, than in New England? Never, except during the comparatively short rule of Cromwell and the Independents. The truth is that the age had not learned the important lesson of the necessity and the policy of toleration; and the Puritans of New England, with a few striking exceptions, acted precisely as their brethren of the Church of England did at home, with this difference, — and it is an important one, and favorable to the Puritans, — that while the offences punished in England were, generally, irregularities of dis-

cipline, the offences punished in New England were, almost always, heresies, or delinquencies in doctrinal matters. It is true a respectable, intelligent and commanding body growing out of the Puritan ranks, the English Independents, strove, long and earnestly, for universal toleration, and, for a while, succeeded in giving the harassed people a comfortable share of this blessing. But in this and many other things those great men were far, very far in advance of the age; and after the downfall of the Commonwealth, the government, in new hands, relapsed into the old slough of intolerance, just as, under the same imbecile and tyrannous management, its political and martial glories faded and were forgotten.

We judge that Mr. Perry holds erroneous views respecting the history and ecclesiastical standing of the Puritans, not only from his evident desire to clear the colonists at Sagadahoc from all suspicion of Puritanism, but also from the importance which he attaches to the testimony of Neal respecting the date or the rise of the Independents in England — a circumstance which Mr. Perry erroneously assumes to be historically identical with the beginning of Separation — and also from the strange argument which he holds to show that “Popham’s brother, and Raleigh’s nephew and Gilbert’s son,” were not Puritans, because they could not have been Separatists — a *non-sequitur*, which betrays, we submit, great unmindfulness, on his part, of some very important facts in the history of the reforms and changes in the English Church.

No Separation before 1616! How can Mr. Perry have forgotten the London Separatists of 1567, the Brownists, and the martyrdom of Barrowe, Greenwood and Penry? And would he have us believe that Puritans were

always Separatists? Has he forgotten the ultra-Puritan Bishop Hooper? and how, on the archiepiscopal throne of Canterbury, sat the renowned Puritans, Grindal and Abbot?

Of course we shall not here undertake to enlarge upon the history of the Puritans; and we should hesitate to quote from the pages of Neal or Hopkins, when those ample histories are so easy of access to all; but, as it will greatly aid us in expressing our views as to what constituted Puritanism, let us briefly examine the points which, on divers memorable occasions, the Puritan clergy indicated as the only essential matters of difference between them and those of their brethren who stood up in defence of every tradition and every prelatical innovation of the Church.

In the great contest of Knox *versus* Cox, which broke out at Frankfort among the exiled Englishmen of Queen Mary's day, and which marks the beginning of Puritanism, the dispute commenced in an attempted alteration of the Liturgy as it had been established under King Edward. The "Church" had gone abroad; the Queen being a Romanist, its temporal headship was in abeyance; and, with few exceptions, all those who, upon the accession of Elizabeth, were first to become conspicuous as its ministers and prelates, were living in obscurity or in exile. The exiles, therefore, rightfully claimed full power, next under God, to regulate ecclesiastical affairs in such manner as seemed to them to be best for the interests of religion, and an attempt to simplify the Liturgy, — by casting aside the litany and the surplice, altering the confession, substituting for the hymns, between the chapters and the creed, a version of the psalms, by Sternhold and Hopkins, and making some additional, trifling variations from the old service, — was the result. These things done,

and the tenderest and most ultra-Protestant conscience was satisfied. In 1556, simply these constituted the whole of Puritanism. The Presbyterians went further and denied the precedence of the Bishops as a clerical order; but not so the Puritans, who were content with the Episcopacy as that system was then understood and managed by Protestants.

Let us now consider their complaints and demands at a later date. The time we will select shall be soon after the Church was re-established under Elizabeth, when new measures began to be used to promote uniformity — the English Reformers, contrary to the general spirit of the Reformation, having strangely resolved to maintain, throughout the realm, the greatest regularity in forms, ceremonies and habits, notwithstanding the fact that Rome itself had not yet adopted a uniform missal, but had permitted a diversity of liturgies, even in England, as the Use of Salisbury, (adopted by Wycliffe in his New Testament) the Use of Bangor, of York, of Hereford, etc. attest, and notwithstanding that the highest English prelates had, on the most solemn occasions, intentionally appeared in garments differing not much from the common habiliments of a priest or scholar.

In the year 1561, when Archbishop Parker undertook to suppress Puritanism at Oxford, Rev. Thomas Sampson, Dean of Christ Church, and Dr. Lawrence Humphrey, regius professor of Divinity and President of Magdalen College, being cited, with others, to Lambeth, were peremptorily ordered to conform to the habits, — that is, "to wear the square cap, and no hats, in their long gowns; to wear the surplice with non-regents hoods in the choirs, according to ancient custom, and to communicate kneeling, in wafer bread, or else they should part with their prefer-

ments." These grave, learned and manly Protestant divines, replied that "they could not conscientiously comply with these injunctions, be the event what it might." And they were punished accordingly. This was the whole of their obnoxious "Puritanism."

At the same time the London Puritan ministers were treated in the same manner for a similar offence, and for nothing else. So that thirty-seven clergymen of the city, including, as the Archbishop himself acknowledged, "some of the best," were silenced for rejecting what the Church, at a later date, rejected and still rejects,—the use of the idolatrous trappings of Rome.

Let us, next, come down to the year 1584, after Whitgift had been translated to the See of Canterbury. This zealous High-Churchman immediately set about correcting the irregularities which had been permitted and encouraged by his Puritan predecessor. To this end he promulgated, by his sole authority, certain articles intended to check these irregularities, and to bring about an enforced uniformity in the ceremonies of the Church. Alarmed at this new assertion of authority by the Primate, and reluctant to surrender the liberty of conscience of which they had deemed themselves secure, the Puritan clergy and nobility, aided by some civilians of the courts, united in divers remonstrances,—usually of an argumentative character,—quite earnestly, though respectfully and temperately expressed. So much opposition was shown against the new measures, that after suspending two hundred and thirty-three non-subscribing clergymen, the Archbishop,—who was not so far estranged from Papacy as to have found it difficult to hold his place in the University during the whole of "Bloody" Mary's reign, while his more scrupulous brethren were in exile,—

conceived the expedient of borrowing from "Mother-Church" one of her most powerful engines of oppression, namely, the Inquisition,—in order to prosecute his "reforms" with greater speed and certainty.

This piece of ecclesiastical machinery was brought in under the old name of the "Court of High Commission," it being the sixth establishment of that court, each new organization having brought to it greater powers and a wider jurisdiction. An oath, *ex officio*, was to be tendered, in this court, to any clergyman, who was not to refuse the same under penalty of unlimited fines or imprisonments: contrary to the rule of the Common Law, confessions were to be extorted, and that, too, "by all means and ways that" the Commissioners "could devise,"—including, of course, the rack and torture.

Twenty-four articles of inquisition were prepared by the Archbishop, which were to be tendered to the Puritan prisoners immediately upon their being brought into court by the pursuivants. Now, every one of these twenty-four articles was contrived to aid in ascertaining the prisoner's opinion of the legality and authority of the ceremonies and sacraments, as regulated by law, and his past conduct respecting their due observance.

Against this enormous tyranny even the conservative nobility were obliged to protest. First Cecil (Lord Treasurer Burleigh) vigorously and pointedly declared his objections, in a letter to the Primate; then followed the Lords of the Council, jointly,—Burleigh, the Earls of Warwick, Shrewsbury and Leicester, Lord Charles Howard, Sir James Crofts, Sir Christopher Hatton, and Sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of State. Moved by these demonstrations, the Archbishop, without relenting, consented, at length,

to a conference at Lambeth, where the Puritan clergy appeared, and discussed "things needful to be reformed in the Book of Common Prayer." By the record of this discussion it appears that their only objections were to the treating the Apocrypha as of equal sanctity with the Canonical Scriptures; to baptism by laymen and women, and interrogatories in the name of the child, and the use of the sign of the cross therein; to private communion; to the apparel; and, finally, to the insufficient ministry, non-residence and pluralities of the clergy. The conference ended in the disappointment of the Puritan clergy, and of all who shared their opinions, including most of those of the laity who were distinguished for piety, intelligence and good repute. Lady Ann Bacon, mother of the immortal Sir Francis, and a true Puritan, wrote, under date of February 26th, 1585, to her kinsman, Burleigh, a letter in the nature of an appeal from this result of the conference, asking for a re-hearing before the Queen or the Council, in which she declares, "*I confess, as one that hath found mercy, that I have profited more in the inward-feeling knowledge of God's holy will (though but in a small measure) by such sincere and sound opening of the Scriptures by an ordinary preaching within these seven or eight years [during Grindal's Puritan administration] than I did by hearing odd sermons at Paul's well-nigh twenty years together.*"

Thus stood Puritanism in 1585. The defeated Puritan preachers were, generally, supplanted by mere readers, or their benefices were left void, or, what is worse, since it barred all hope of stated preaching, were held as pluralities. Meantime the soul-hungry people were left to repine, and wonder that so many excellent men, whose eloquence and zeal,

in the days of Archbishop Grindal's authority, had sweetly comforted them with wholesome instructions and warmed them with high and holy emotions, should be deprived or silenced, when the need of their ministrations was more keenly felt than ever before, in the appetite which such spiritual nourishment, publicly and innocently offered, had created or greatly increased.

Now, if we come down twenty years later still, to the famous or rather infamous reception of the Puritans by King James, at the three days' conference at Hampton Court, in 1603, we shall find them uttering the same complaints and asking for the same long-desired changes; adding, however, a request that they might be allowed the "liberty of prophesying," in the rural deaneries, as in Archbishop Grindal's time, (that is, the liberty to hold occasional informal meetings among themselves for the prayerful reading and discussion of Scripture,) and, also, protesting against the growing power of the Bishops, who, since Bancroft's great sermon at Paul's Cross, Jan. 12, 1588,—preached by him as chaplain to the Archbishop,—had, generally, fallen in with the doctrine, then and there first authoritatively broached in the Reformed Church, of the divine right of the Bishops to rank as a distinct or third order of the clergy. This protest, it is true, was not so distinctly made by the Puritans as it would have been, had not the King's violent interruptions of the speakers prevented; for, during a period of nearly forty years, the growing authority of the Bishops had been watched by them with alarm, and, for nearly half that time, the doctrine of "divine right" had almost entirely superseded that fundamental doctrine of the Reformation, of the equality of presbyters and bishops: a doctrine which had fully obtained

in the reformed churches of the Continent and in Scotland, which had been expressly and solemnly sanctioned by Henry the Eighth, in the "King's Book," in 1543, and which even the Council of Trent had hesitated to oppugn.

Thus we see that the Puritans were not only true Churchmen, but that the reforms they sought and which brought them into conflicts with the hierarchy, were so entirely reasonable and necessary that most of them have been, practically, approved of by the Church in later times.

The fathers of the New-England churches, then, were none the less Churchmen because they were Puritans; nor because, in disciplinary matters, they diverged from the English practices more widely than did any of their brethren in England; for, notwithstanding their irregular practices, they were priests of the English Establishment, duly ordained, and, as such, had full power to ordain deacons and presbyters,—in other words, to continue the "apostolical succession,"—without the aid of a bishop: such was the doctrine of the Church in their day, as it had been expounded by Cranmer, Pilkington, Jewel, Grindal, Whitgift, Usher, and even by Bancroft himself. No unworthiness by reason of their non-conformity or otherwise, could invalidate the effect of their administration of the most sacred rites. This is settled by the twenty-seventh of the forty-two Articles of Religion agreed upon under King Edward, in 1552; which is now the twenty-sixth of the thirty-nine Articles of 1562, and which was adopted by the American Episcopal Church in 1801. Moreover the thirty-fourth article declares, "It is not necessary that traditions and ceremonies be in all places one and utterly like;

for at all times they have been divers, and may be changed according to the diversities of countries, times and men's manners, so that nothing be ordained against God's Word." Nothing, therefore, can be argued against the legitimacy of the American churches from the simplicity of their rites. It is true that, by the Canons of 1603, the assertion, inculcation or practice of anything inconsistent with complete conformity subjected the offender to excommunication, *ipso facto*. But these canons were not regularly authorized and have been rejected by the British Courts as not binding on the laity. [Middleton v. Croft, in 1737, is the leading case.] As for the clergy, although excommunication, under these canons, might have followed *ipso facto*, a declaratory sentence of guilt; yet such a sentence, founded upon a proper charge, after due citation and hearing, was a necessary prerequisite, as all civilians agree; and no such action was ever attempted, or at least carried out, against the New-England preachers. On a full consideration, therefore, of all the circumstances of their condition, a candid mind will find little cause of surprise at their claim,—which has been alluded to before in this article,—to all the rights and privileges of members of the English Church.

The Puritans came hither, we repeat, not as Separatists, for only a few had the inclination, and none had the power to separate without the Church's consent. Will it be asked, Why, then, did they come? Their answer must be ours: that they might continue the work of reformation, and enjoy their reforms unmolested; that they might avoid all danger of relapsing into Romanism; and, above all, that they might in this wilderness, as in duty bound, promulgate and enforce the practice and knowledge of Chris-

tian truths as they understood them, and so found a Christian Commonwealth, which they firmly believed and predicted would spring from the germs of their planting. Deprived of the benefices which had fed their hungry children and their dependent poor, for no other fault than a conscientious refusal to wear a square cap, or make the sign of the cross in baptism, and obliged, like their brethren fifty years before, to surrender the care of their tender spiritual flocks to "persons," in the authoritative language of the Lords of the Council,—“notoriously unfit; most for lack of learning; many chargeable with great and enormous faults, as drunkenness, filthiness of life, gaming at cards, haunting of ale-houses, etc.,” against whom there were no proceedings because they strictly conformed to the ritual,—these poor and pious preachers were obliged to emigrate or starve; for by the inexorable canons of their church,—the same code which, to day, obliges the Bishop of Rochester to reprove his subordinate, the Rev. Mr. Davies, for “associating with farmers,” they were forbidden to relinquish their high calling, or to use themselves in the avocations of laymen, under the penalty of excommunication; which to them meant the being cut off from God, His Church, and all hope of grace.

Let not Mr. Perry be ashamed, then, if, to establish his point, that to priests of the Church of England we are indebted for the introduction of “English laws and learning, and the Faith and the Church of Christ,” he should be obliged to admit that those priests were Puritans,—a name which, in itself, means nothing disgraceful, and which, so far from being a badge of separation, will, we are convinced, some day in the future, prove

the surest bond of a more hearty union between the New-England churches and their Mother Church,—that bulwark of Protestant faith, dear to New-England hearts not only from intimate common traditions, but because, with all the crimes and errors of her prelacy, she, nevertheless, stayed the progress of an ecclesiastical tyranny more debasing and blighting in its influence on the people than all the other despotisms of Christendom.

What Mr. Perry means by the crushing out “of the independence and existence of the Episcopal Province of Maine” by “the tyrannous hand of Massachusetts,” we cannot explain without impeaching his candor or discrediting the sources of his information. Massachusetts, it is true, took good care of the scattered colonists of Maine, when they were unable to protect themselves or even to control their internal affairs; but it is not true, in any sense, that she imposed upon them a government which they did not want and, even, ask for. Nor is there any sufficient reason to suppose that there was a continuous colony of Episcopalians at Sagadahoc, or elsewhere in the Province of Maine, from the time of Popham’s settlement. In proof of these, our assertions, let us glance at the condition of the eastern settlements during the Colonial period.

The territory east of the Kennebeck was not only not included within the ancient Province of Maine, but was the scene of so many rival settlements, revolutions and military conflicts, that it can hardly be considered a settled country till after the decision of the Congress of Utrecht in 1713. The eastern troubles began with the Stuart dynasty.

The accession of James was the signal for all sorts of depredations, by the Continental nations, on the territories of England acquired by the great navigators and adventurers of Elizabeth's reign. France, represented by the *Sieur De Monts*, immediately laid claim to Northern Virginia as far west as *Saco*, and thence eastward, to the *St. Lawrence*. *Pop-ham's* colony, as we have seen, did not secure a permanent foothold; but a few years later, *Sir Samuel Argal*, with a fleet from Virginia, displaced the French settlers from a portion of this territory, only, however, that it might be re-surrendered to the French by *King Charles*, in 1635,—after it had, in the meantime, been conveyed to several of his subjects by different grants. Before this last date the *New-Plymouth* colonists had settlements upon the *Kennebeck* and the *Penobscot*. The latter, *Charles's* weak policy obliged them to abandon to the French; but not the former, which were not embraced in the French claim as it was then allowed. Previous to these *New-Plymouth* settlements there were, no doubt, a few settlers near the *Piscataqua*, which was discovered by *Smith* as early as 1614; but a good authority, the *Abbé Raynal*, estimates the whole population of both Virginias, at that period, at about four hundred, which would allow, for *New England*, only a mere handful: perhaps a few dozens, altogether. During *Charles's* reign the quarrels, led by *D'Aulnay* and *De La Tour*, between the French claimants, respecting the government and proprietorship of the eastern territory, were a serious annoyance to the *Massachusetts* and *Plymouth* men, who, though often sufferers by reason of these difficulties, into which they were, at times, unavoidably drawn, prudently tried

to preserve, at least, the appearance of neutrality. But, in 1654, the successes of *Cromwell*, having more than restored to the government of England the glories it boasted under Elizabeth, encouraged the United Colonies to assert by the sword the ancient title of England to the eastern country. Accordingly in that year, *General Sedgwick* retook *Acadia* or *Nova Scotia*, in the name of the *Lord Protector*. This feat *New England* would have accomplished in 1635, could she have trusted the perfidious monarch then on the throne of England; but her proposals, made, at that time, through *Edward Winslow*, instead of being gladly accepted by *Charles*, only resulted in the imprisonment of her agent, by the direction of *Archbishop Laud*, who had ascertained that he was a Puritan. Upon the restoration of the *Stuarts*, England again lost this territory; but, after the accession of *William and Mary*, it was regained, in 1690, by the prowess of *New-England* arms, and was finally confirmed as English property in 1713,—though disturbed by many difficulties, particularly by troubles with the French Neutrals, till the latter were driven into exile to make way for the disbanded troops, which England sent over, as settlers, during ten or twelve years after 1748.

These, or similar violent distractions would have extended to the more western settlements of *Maine* and *New Hampshire*, to their utter ruin, but for one thing,—and that was, the protecting care of *Massachusetts*. This powerful neighboring colony,—powerful only because of the enterprise, intelligence and courage of its people,—by a doubtful, though not unfounded interpretation of the language of its charter, gradually

changed its northern boundary so that this line should coincide with the results of perambulations and actual surveys, made by its authority, until the line, extended, took in, at its eastern limit on the main land, "a part of Pemaquid and most of St. George's Island." This was the boundary as established by George Munjoy, in 1672. Meanwhile, all the settlers north of the Merrimac had, from time to time, petitioned, by districts, to be received into the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. These petitions which, it is worthy of notice, were always pressed most strenuously after each new survey, were always attentively considered and, with due caution, approved of by the General Court; and commissioners were thereupon, sent into the petitioning settlements to establish a local government, the officers of which were, invariably, selected from the lists of actual settlers; common-law courts were established; the right of representation secured, and the number of representatives fixed; and all the inhabitants were offered the entire privileges of freemen,—an offer which was seldom or never rejected, even by those who, for any reason, had not joined in petitioning the Legislature.

In this manner the inhabitants of Piscataqua, who petitioned as early as 1639, were admitted in 1641,—Massachusetts, generously, purchasing the patents of Portsmouth and Dover to facilitate the union; and, the next year all freemen of these river settlements were, with great liberality, declared freemen of the Colony, although they were not all church-members: as freemen they were empowered to manage their own town affairs, and allowed representation in the General Court. Two years later, these towns,

including Exeter, which had petitioned in the meantime, were incorporated as the county of Norfolk, with a court and other provisions for the special convenience of the inhabitants.

The same difficulties which had driven the people living south and west of the Piscataqua to ask for admission to Massachusetts, perplexed the inhabitants of the more easterly settlements in a still greater degree. Their chief trouble was the want of an established government. Piscataqua having been granted to Mason and Gorges, in 1622, as a part of the province of Laconia, and falling to the former by subsequent division, was governed, or rather superintended for a few years after 1630, by Walter Neale, the agent of both patentees. He soon returned to England, leaving the people to govern themselves by a voluntary "combination." On the west of the Saco, as early as 1630, Vines and Oldham had obtained, from the Plymouth Company, a grant of territory four miles wide and extending eight miles into the country; and, at the same time, on the east of that river, Lewis and Bonighton had secured a grant of equal extent. Neither of these grants expressly conferred the right of government. Later, it seems, John Dye and others, received from the same source, a grant of land extending from Cape Porpoise to Casco Bay,—including, of course, the two previous grants on the Saco; and, to these patentees, full powers of government were delegated, to be exercised throughout their territory, which was known as "Lygonia" or the "Plough Patent."

All these patentees, or their representatives soon began to claim jurisdiction over all persons and property within their respective boun-

daries, and so were brought into conflicts which could never be reconciled by appealing to their unintelligible or inconsistent grants and charters.

This was the state of political affairs at the eastward, when, in 1639, Gorges procured of King Charles the extraordinary charter of the "Province of Maine,"—which did not pass the seals till after a revocation of all previous charters, and was intended to act as a *quietus* on all conflicting claims. But it had no such effect, for, Alexander Rigby, a Puritan gentleman, and a member of that famous High Court of Justice which condemned King Charles to the block, purchased the charter and province of Lygonia, and revived or established the government there, directly clashing with the jurisdiction which Gorges now claimed under his new and explicit charter. Rigby appointed George Cleeves, of Spurwink, governor of Lygonia; and sundry conveyances were made to settlers in the territory, among whom was Robert Trelawney, who, after his decease, was succeeded by his agent and administrator John Winter, whose daughter became the wife of Rev. Robert Jordan of Spurwink, and, surviving her father, brought her husband into the possession and management of Trelawney's large estate. The right of independent jurisdiction appears to have been claimed by Trelawney's representatives.

Thus the government continued in utter confusion save where the people, by "combining," made weak attempts to exercise dominion, till on the 4th of July, 1653, the inhabitants of Kittery, York and Wells, upon their persistent application, were admitted to the jurisdiction of the Bay-Colony, by commissioners sent to Wells for that purpose. The peo-

ple, and with them their governor, Godfrey, voluntarily signed articles of submission, under which they were guarantied equal municipal privileges with the people of Massachusetts, the enjoyment of all acquired individual rights and possessions, the freedom of the Colony, the full elective franchise, and, finally, entire exemption from the general Colonial rates and charges.

The next day Saco and Cape Porpoise were admitted on the same terms.

Still further to the eastward the people had long been desirous of coming under Massachusetts' rule, but Cleeves, the acting governor, who was a Puritan, and, therefore, one whom Massachusetts was loth to displease, endeavored to maintain the independence of his province, and so earnestly remonstrated against the exercise of dominion by the Colonial authorities, that, as late as 1657, they resolved, without renouncing their legal claims, to "surcease any further prosecution" thereof, at the same time protesting their innocence if any mischief or inconvenience should arise there by reason of internal difficulties and for want of a settled government. But Cleeves soon yielded, and the next year, upon the earnest petition of the inhabitants, the Massachusetts Commissioners, at the house of Rev. Robert Jordan, formally received Falmouth and Scarborough, and their included settlements, into the Colonial jurisdiction. Cleeves, Jordan, Jocelyn, Bonighton, Edgcomb and others, to the number of twenty-eight, voluntarily subscribed the articles of submission, which were the same as those signed by their neighbors, with the exception of a superfluous assurance that, "*the civil privileges now granted them we do not intend shall be forfeited upon differences*

in matters of religion." This was the most unequivocal guaranty of toleration on the part of the Colonial government.

Finally, in 1674, similar proceedings were had with the people settled about the Kennebeck, in answer to their petitions of two years before, and the county of Devon was erected, in the manner minutely described by the historian of "Ancient Pemaquid."

Wherein, we now ask, does this record exhibit any "tyrannous" conduct on the part of Massachusetts towards the "Episcopal Province of Maine?"

But was Maine an Episcopal province? We are aware that the affirmative of this question has been generally maintained; but this opinion appears to us to have sprung from a consideration of the political and ecclesiastical views of the leading adventurers, rather than from any undeniable evidence respecting the religious notions entertained by most of the actual settlers; and, as the constant tendency of opinions once established is to grow stubborn and fantastical, through blind repetition, this conclusion, at first properly drawn, is now with great positiveness and in various ways improperly predicated of people to whom it did not apply. By a similar error, the settlers of Virginia are commonly regarded as a colony of church-loving Cavaliers, chiefly because a Mandeville, a Paget, a Delaware, or a Berkeley, and some inferior gentry, owned shares in the company or were sent across the Atlantic to see that the atheistic cut-throats and thieves who stocked that colony, were whipped into such a degree of subjection as was necessary to save them from the fatal effects of their native indolence and ferocity.

If Episcopacy had any considerable foothold in Maine, and if the "crushing-out" by

Massachusetts began with her assumption of jurisdiction, we ought to discover some evidence of these facts in the reports of the Commissioners. Now, what testimony do those reports give upon this subject? Let us see.

When the Commissioners assembled at Wells, they found three persons, who professed to bear an obnoxious "church relation." Two of these were dismissed at their own request. What this church was, is not precisely known, but as William Wardell and Mr. Perrott or Portmont are mentioned as members, and as both of them had been members of the Boston Church and had followed the fortunes of Wheelwright for a time,—Wardell being among those Antinomians who were ordered to be disarmed,—it is quite probable that they were Wheelwright's immediate disciples. Mr. Wardell was arrested for contempt of court, but, showing penitence, he was released, and allowed the privilege of subscribing the articles of submission. John Baker, also, who, it appears, was guilty of disturbing the regular worship by publicly "propheying," voluntarily agreed to desist therefrom, and was bound over to keep the peace. He, perhaps, was the third party to the "church relation."

This was all that was done at Wells concerning ecclesiastical affairs, and exhibits no evidence of crushing out Episcopacy.

At Saco, the Commissioners allowed Robert Booth to exercise his gifts as a preacher, and silenced George Barlow. Barlow was a Puritan, who afterwards removed to Plymouth, abandoned the ministry, and became, it is said, a lawyer, and then a marshal or sheriff, at Sandwich: in this last capacity, his memory is execrated by the Quakers, as the pages of Bishope and Besse bear witness.

This completes the record of the action of the Massachusetts Commissioners in matters ecclesiastical. If anything, therefore, was done in Maine against Episcopacy, it must have been done by the inhabitants themselves in their local courts. But we see no necessity of supposing that any such persecution took place. It is quite probable that all the eastern preachers were Puritans of more or less radical views. Next to Gibson, if not before him, Jordan was most nearly a High-Churchman; but the only ecclesiastical offence for which he incurred censure from Massachusetts,—the baptism of the three Wallis children at a private house on the Lord's day,—was an offence, both against Puritan practices and the Liturgy; it being in positive disregard of the rubric concerning baptism. So far from being persecuted, Jordan was honored with the office of a magistrate, with power to perform all the functions of that office, including the solemnization of marriage as a civil contract, and other practices equally irregular; *and he accepted the trust and acted therein without a hint of objection.* We take this opportunity to suggest, notwithstanding Mr. Thornton's kind allusion to him, that Jordan's character is not entirely clear from a suspicion of avarice, litigiousness and worldliness.

Richard Gibson of Richmond's Isle, the scholar, was, we believe, a Puritan,—although he was charged with being "wholly addicted to the hierarchy of England." He was a moderate or conservative Puritan, not enough "addicted" to Episcopal forms to prevent his being ejected, we believe, from the parsonage of Cherry-Orton, near Peterborough, in Huntingdonshire,—under the Act of Uniformity in 1662,—as a non-conformist.

So, also, with Thomas Larkham of Dover, his friend and correspondent, who "introduced the Episcopal service at funerals," who was so free in the administration of baptism, and whose rencontre with his more radical brother, Hanserd Knollys, is one of the most graphically preserved incidents in our earliest history. Larkham was not a High-Churchman, but a Puritan refugee, who had been hunted and harried through the Star-Chamber, High-Commission, the Consistory of Ex-on and, as Calamy says, "almost all the courts of England." Though thus a staunch Puritan and confessor, he did not follow the extremes pursued by Knollys and Wheelwright; and when the Massachusetts clergy were called upon to advise in the settlement of the Dover quarrel, instead of opposing, they actually interceded for him. Larkham returned to England and was presented by the Earl of Bedford, to the vicarage of Tavistock in Devonshire, whence, in 1662, he was ejected for non-conformity.

Such, also, was the case with others of the eastern preachers, who incurred opposition or censure from Massachusetts.

George Burdett, of Dover, who corresponded with the Archbishops, and acted as their spy, was, professedly, a Puritan, and formerly of Salem, Mass., where, for a time, he enjoyed great distinction as a radical preacher; but his radicalism, or something worse, obliged him to leave for the eastward: there he was afterwards convicted, in court, before Gorges himself, of several adulteries and misdemeanors.

We think it is evident that the patentees were more desirous of getting actual settlers upon their territory, than in supporting any sect, church, or form of worship. Thomas

Gorges, we know, often acted upon the advice of Massachusetts, which he repeatedly solicited; and Vines gladly listened to the non-conforming preachers of Massachusetts, and repeated their sermons to his children. So exempt from ecclesiastical tyranny was the whole eastern country, that it became a sanctuary for Anabaptists, Antinomians, Quakers and all the other restless sectaries and reformers of New England. Thither Samuel Gorton found his way to liberty, after being fined and imprisoned in Massachusetts, and whipped out of Plymouth, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; and when, in 1665, against the popular wish, efforts were made to weaken the eastern settlers' allegiance to Massachusetts, this busy zealot stands foremost in representing to England the tyranny of the Colonial government, in prejudicing the people against it, and in warning them of the danger of risking their land-titles on its assurances; yet Gorton, who has much to say about the Church, and the religion which he had "learned in the public assemblies of our own native country" was no more a Churchmen than was Fox, Muggleton or Mother Ann Lee.

We presume it to be an indisputable fact that the settled clergy of Maine, of all shades of opinions, during the Colonial period were very few, and were rarely men of high character; and we hold it to be equally clear that the desire for preachers more like those of Massachusetts, was felt and expressed by her best people and, if not by all the adventurers at home, at least by those of them whose interest in her welfare was most plainly and durably shown,—whatever may have been the wish and purpose of an unscrupulous prince and his agents. This want, Massachusetts plainly saw, and would willingly have supplied;

and when, as late as 1670, Falmouth asked advice as to the best method of increasing the number of her freemen, Massachusetts recommended her to secure the services of "an able, pious and orthodox minister;" but as they had granted to Maine the amplest self-government, the Colonial authorities would not so far violate this pledge as to force upon her measures, which, though beneficial in the end, would increase the burden of taxation, even though they might be certain that without their legislative action she would continue her injurious neglect.

If it is charged that Massachusetts influenced public opinion in Maine against the claims of the Duke of York, or even against the Hierarchy and High-Church practices, we shall not join issue with the accuser, provided he admits that this was done by persuasion and the force of example, and not by coercion; for, whether such influence was exercised or not, we hold these means to be legitimate. Massachusetts has done much, and, thank God! is yet doing more by these peaceable and potent agencies to show to our countrymen and the world, the means of escape from the thralldom of superstition and tyranny.

When, in 1671, Josselyn, writing of the people of the Duke's province who, to his chagrin, had petitioned "Massachusetts to take them into their government," sneeringly exclaimed, "birds of a feather will rally together," his disgust had been excited not by any coercive measures on the part of Massachusetts, nor, as he would have us believe, by a view of the congenial depravity of the new friends, but by the perverse predilection of the Duke's subjects,—a fact which he could not but perceive but was too craven in his loyalty to appreciate or, at least, to publicly ap-

prove. Let us pray that in these days of catholicism and of superior wisdom there be no good patriots who, looking back to that early time, shall so far forget the story of our country's progress up to her present fruition of liberty and tolerance, as to regret the union of Maine and Massachusetts and to join in the sneers, censures or lamentations of such quaint, narrow and simple souls as the author of the "Voyages" and the "Rarities"

We have devoted thus much space to a review of these pamphlets and to a discussion of the topics to which they relate because the authors of these papers, from the study they have made and the prominent part they have respectively taken in this movement, may be considered the champions of opposing parties on the question of the historical significance of Popham's attempt at colonization. Though standing on the spot where the Puritans of Massachusetts-Bay first organized the government of this Commonwealth, and bound to defend their memory from imputations which we know to be unjust, we sincerely profess, in closing, that in all the objections we have started, and in all we have written, our object has been not to offer one word in disparagement of any attempt to rescue from oblivion and to celebrate the humblest event in our sacred annals, but rather to warn those of our friends who appear to rejoice in the belief that Plymouth and Massachusetts were anticipated at Sagadahoc, and that the Puritan was behind the High-Churchman in the founding of this *New* England, not to attach undue importance to the events they celebrate; and not to be deterred from discarding any erroneous opinions they may hold, by adhering to traditionary prejudices equally injurious and unfounded. [A. C. G.]

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. V, page 143.

Wm. Traske 9 mo 1691.

Will of William Traske of Salem, dated 5th September 1690. mentions five daughters Hannah Brooks, Sarah, Susanna, Elizabeth and Mary Traske. his sons William and John Traske under age; appoints his wife and son William to be ex'ors. (An increase to the family expected for which he provides.) appoints brother John Traske, bro. Thomas Putnam, and Edward Flint to be overseers. witnesses Bartho. Gedney, S. Rondel 3d and Samuel Gaskil. probate June 30, 1691. Inventory of above estate taken 26th March, 1691, by Manaseth Marston and Edward Flint, amounting to £413 2s; returned by Hannah the relict and ex'tx, 30th June, 1691.

Chas. Redford 9 mo 1691.

Will of Charles Redford of Salem dated April 1691, mentions the five children of John Turner his son-in-law, 4-5 of all his property; brother William Redford; sisters Mary and Sarah Redford; appoints his friend Samuel Gardner and John Turner ex'ors, and his friends Colo. Bartholomew and John Hathorne Esq. overseers. witnesses John Price, Wm. Hint, Thos. Gardner, Philip English and Benj. Gerrish. probate, Oct. 20th 1691.

John Searl, 9 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Searl of Salem, taken by Christopher Babbage and Jeremiah Neal, amounting to £83 15s, returned by Mary, the widow, relict of deceased.

(To be continued.)

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

October, 1863.

No. 5.

MR. RANTOUL'S YOUTH AND APPRENTICESHIP.

(Continued from the August number.)

When I had entered upon the fourteenth year of my age, I began to think that it was time for me to look about for some employment. I became uneasy at school, and at the beginning of the summer of 1792, I left, and went to school no more, excepting for a few weeks, in an interval between my other engagements, to study navigation. In the spring of 1792, William Silsbee, who lived at one time in the house next above my mother's, and who was my playmate and schoolmate, being a few weeks younger than myself, procured a place as an apprentice with William Stearns, an apothecary. Learning that Dr. Stearns wanted another boy, I applied, and was received about the first of June, 1792. We boarded in the Doctor's family, on the corner of Beckford and Essex Streets.

My first lessons in business, under Dr. Stearns, were favorable to the development

of industry, punctuality, order and perseverance. Dr. Stearns was remarkable for his strict economy. He was very particular in instructing his apprentices not to waste anything. He never allowed wrapping-paper to be torn,—a practice which is common in most shops,—but required that every sheet should be cut into halves, quarters or other fractional parts, so that none should be rendered useless. For flaxseed, shot, and such round substances as could not be wrapped up without an undue expenditure of paper, small bags were made from time to time with flour paste, being cut with all the precision described above. This systematic regard for economy and order was carried into every part of the business of the shop.

* * * * *

While I was with Dr. Stearns, there was a public dinner given in the Hall over his store, which was called Washington Hall, in commemoration of the French Revolution. This was before information had reached Salem of the beheading of Louis XVI, and of the enormities immediately preceding and following that event in France. The King was beheaded, January 21, 1793. The en-

tertainment, of which I speak, was about that time, and was in coincidence with the general opinion in Salem. The store on the corner of Washington and Essex streets was built in 1792, and Dr. Stearns removed into it in October of that year. The Hall was finished after that time, and probably this dinner was the first use made of it.

* * * * *

In 1791, Elias Haskett Derby, who was then the principal merchant and the most wealthy inhabitant of Salem, undertook to build a large ship, to be called the *GRAND TURK*, of about 500 tons burthen, and larger than had been before built in Salem. As builders, two brothers Briggs were procured from the South Shore, who afterwards removed their families to Salem, and continued the business of ship-building for some years. [The ship *ASTREA* was built by Mr. Derby, at the South Shore, in 1782. Enos Briggs, the elder of the brothers, was the builder. The *ASTREA* arrived at Salem from Canton, in June, 1790, commanded by James Magee, and paid \$27,000 in duties to the Government. The Briggs brothers subsequently established themselves as ship builders at South Salem, then called Stage Point, and enjoyed a high reputation in their calling.]

The *GRAND TURK* was built at the head of Derby Wharf, but a little distance from the southerly terminus of my mother's garden. The circumstance of the building of the largest ship, and at a place which had not before been used for ship-building, attracted the attention of many, and particularly of the boys in the neighborhood. I visited the spot daily, and often many times daily, during the whole process of her building, so that there was hardly a timber of any

considerable size, which I did not see, either in its preparation, or in its place in the body of the ship. So strong was my curiosity that I generally went to the ship-yard before I went to school in the morning, again when the forenoon session was ended, and after school in the afternoon. She measured 564 tons, was 124 feet long and had 32 feet breadth of beam. When the time for launching arrived, May 18th, 1791, there was a great gathering to witness it. She started on her ways, but soon stopped, and could not be moved again by all the force that could be brought to bear at that time, so that she remained on the ways until, new arrangements being made, she was safely transferred on a subsequent day to her proper element. While the *GRAND TURK* was building, a smaller ship, mostly of pine, was built further down the Derby Wharf, and launched sideways into the water, before the *GRAND TURK* was ready for launching. She was of 190 tons burthen, and named the *HENRY*. When vessels are launched in the usual manner, a considerable number of persons are taken on board; but in the case of this pine ship, the *HENRY*, but a single person was permitted to be launched in her, lest she should tip over before she was in the water. I saw her launched; she went into the water beautifully and without the least accident. This was the only vessel which I ever saw launched sideways. I witnessed the launching of the *ESSEX* Frigate.

The knowledge of ship-building thus acquired in boyhood came back to me in after life, and stood me in good stead when I was for several years, [1817-29] President of the Beverly Marine Insurance Company.

* * * * *

In October, 1792, the small pox prevail-

ing to a great extent in Boston and other places near Salem, the town authorized the establishment of hospitals for inoculation with that disease in the environs of the place. They were located in the Great Pasture and on the Neck. I went to the hospital in the Great Pasture, with the first class which was admitted, numbering between two and three hundred persons. These were crammed into buildings which would have afforded decent room for only one third, or at most one half, of the number. I went into a room about 18 feet square, where, including a nurse, there were 18 persons. At night, when the sacks of straw for lodging were spread out, they covered the floor of the room; in the daytime, they were piled up at the side of the room. I was inoculated by Dr. Joseph Osgood of Salem, and went through the disease in rather a mild form, though it was estimated that I might have had one thousand pustules. One young man died in the room where I was, and two others died out of the whole class. Some others had the disease with great violence, and barely escaped with their lives. In the room where I was, Joseph Gardner, a well known baker in Salem, who also supplied the Beverly market in a great measure, had the disease so badly that he was entirely blind for some days. There was a smaller hospital at Castle Hill, in the great Pasture, and one or more on the Neck. Some of my relatives were on the Neck. After I got well, I visited them, and on one occasion, when about returning, I was put into the smoke house, with the Rev. Mr. Bentley, and he advised me to squat down near the fire, to avoid most of the smoke, while he stood up straight and received it freely. The medical treatment in the hospital was uniform,

in preparation for the disease. On the first night, an emetic was administered to the whole class. And the next day a cathartic of Glauber's Salts or Pill-Cochiæ; the third day another, and the fifth day another cathartic. When the symptoms of the disease began, if there was much fever, nitre was taken. On the days when the cathartics were taken, the diet consisted of porridge made of Indian meal, boiled in water, and sweetened with molasses. At other times we had bread, puddings and other vegetable food, but no animal food of any kind was allowed. After the symptoms appeared, the medical treatment was discriminating, according to the circumstances of each case. The system of generalization was not confined to the medical treatment, but extended to exercise, which was required to be taken in the open air, and consisted of marching about, with or without the drum, a certain number of times, morning and evening, on a platform laid around the sides of a parallelogram in front of the principal building. When the febrile symptoms were considerable, it was the practice to get out of a warm bed, and go from a warm room into the cold air, with but very little clothing, and this was done with good effect. Those only who remember the times of the small-pox hospitals, can realize the vast amount of suffering, trouble and expense which has been saved by the introduction of vaccination.

o * o o o

I remained with Doctor Stearns only about one year, and Silsbee not much longer. Samuel G. Mackey, who had served his time with Doctor Stearns, and had set up a small shop in Beverly, next above where Bell's Building now stands, the shop itself having since been removed to Ryal Side, was in

want of a boy, and after enquiry of Doct'r Stearns, engaged me. [When my father, then about sixteen years of age, came to Salem, (1769) he found employment as a seaman, at Beverly, in a vessel commanded by Josiah Batchelder, afterward surveyor of the Port.] I went to this place some time in 1793, and remained about a year, when Mr. Mackey left Beverly for Hanover, New Hampshire, and my mother was unwilling that I should accompany him. While with him, I was attacked with an inflammatory fever, went home to Salem, and was attended for several weeks by Doctor Edward Augustus Holyoke. On recovering I lost my hair, which was of a brownish color, and from that time my hair gradually became white, so that it was entirely white at an early age.

After leaving Mr. Mackey, I remained at home with my mother for some weeks, went to Mr. Southwick's school, and studied navigation, entertaining some thoughts of going to sea if I did not soon obtain other employment. About that time Joseph Osgood Jr., son of Doctor Joseph Osgood, who had been keeping an apothecary's shop in Salem for some time, concluded to leave it and go to sea, and his father had agreed to continue the business in his absence, and to permit him to resume it on his return. Doctor Joseph Osgood, being engaged in the practice of physic, could not devote much of his time to his son's business, and he applied to me, since I had some knowledge of medicine, to attend the shop under his supervision, and I undertook it. I was alone in the care of the business, much of the time. I resided in the Doctor's family and there found rare satisfaction and enjoyment. His wife, [Lucretia, sister of Joshua Ward] was a woman

of superior mind. There were several children in the family, some of them of about my age. The children were well nurtured and I was treated, apparently, with the same kindness and attention as if I had been one of them. I owe much to this family and shall always feel grateful for the providential circumstances which brought me into it as a member. The time which I spent there had much influence in forming my character. It was the first family, within my knowledge, where attention was paid to family worship. Religion was not merely a profession, but seemed to be an actuating principle, guiding their daily lives.

The happiness I here enjoyed was not permitted to be of long continuance. In the Spring of 1796, Joseph Osgood Jr., gave up going to sea, resumed the apothecary's shop and took in a younger brother. About the time of my leaving Doctor Osgood, Elisha Whitney, son of Doctor Elisha Whitney, gave up keeping an apothecary's shop in Beverly, and went to sea, afterwards becoming master of a vessel. Doctor Osgood and other friends advised me to avail myself of this opening and set up in business on my own account, although I was then but about seventeen and a half years old. I was nothing loth to make the trial, notwithstanding my youth and inexperience. On the 18th June, 1796, I opened my shop in Beverly and went to board with the widow, Martha Burke, daughter of Col. Larkin Thorndike, who lived just behind the First Parish Meeting House. The house belonged to Col. Thorndike and was formerly a tavern, kept by his father, John, known as Landlord Thorndike.

(To be Continued.)

SOME NOTES UPON MR. RANTOUL'S REMINISCENCES,

Printed in the August No. of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

BY BENJ. F. BROWNE.

Jonathan Archer was a counterpart of Caleb Quotem, "painter, glazier, auctioneer, &c." He was a barber, tanner, 17 years an assessor, Sergeant of the Militia, Steward of Essex Lodge of Freemasons, keeper of a tavern, boarding house and shipping office, and teacher of Navigation and other branches of Mathematics. He had a sign on his house in Derby Street with this inscription: "Jonathan Archer, Jr., Philo. Math."□

The Elkins house was an ancient house and had undergone several changes before its recent removal. Mrs. Mary Elkins, widow of Capt. Henry, was daughter of Capt. John, and grand-daughter of Dr. Crowninshield, who was an emigrant from Leipsic in Germany, and who, tradition says, left there in consequence of having fought a duel. Besides Henry, she had a son Thomas, who was drowned on his homeward passage from Madeira in 1787, aged 17. Her son Henry was the only one saved from the wreck, of the Brig Harriett, which he commanded, and which was wrecked off the Texel, March 21, 1791. She had a daughter Mary, who married (1st) Capt. Andrew Sleuman, who died in Guadaloupe, January, 1802. The issue of this marriage was son Andrew, who was my schoolmate, a bright and intelligent boy, but who, in consequence of epileptic fits, sunk into mental and physical imbecility, and died in early manhood; and a daughter, Mary, who married Edwin Jocelyn. Mrs.

S. kept a millinery establishment, in my boyhood, in the little shop alluded to. She married (2d) Capt. Joseph Winn. Capt. Henry Elkins, 2d, or Judge Elkins, had an only child, Harriett, who married Col. Enos Cutler of the U. S. Army. Mrs. Elkins died, May 18, 1819, aged 79.

My recollection of Dr. Bentley extends to 1800, and from that time till his death. I knew him as a boarder with Mrs. Hannah Crowninshield. [See Institute Collections, vol. 4, pages 264 and 265.] He was a man of many eccentricities, but of rare benevolence and multifarious learning. It was said that when a document was once received at the State department, written in Arabic, it was sent to him for translation, he being the only one in the U. States, who was known to be capable of it.

Rev. James Diman was born on Long Island, and died at Salem, Oct. 8, 1788, aged 81. His wife was Mary, a daughter of Timothy and Lois (Pickering) Orne. She died Nov. 14, 1787, aged 65. Mr. Diman and Mr. Bentley did not accord in their theological opinions, and the family of Mr. D. would not hear the latter preach. They left two sons and three daughters, and lived in the house, now standing on the west side of Hardy Street, and known as the Diman House. It is very much to be regretted that Mr. Diman's record of deaths, births, and baptisms is lost.

For some notice of the Lambert House, see Essex Institute "Collections," vol. 5, page 26.

John Browne and Eunice Fitch, were children of Benjn. Browne, who died at Salem, February 3, 1750. His wife was Eunice, daughter of Col. John Turner. Eunice, the grantor, married Timothy Fitch; their daugh-

*See Essex Institute "Collections," vol. 3, page 127.

ter, Hannah Browne, was the late Mrs. E. Hersey Derby. Previous to the erection of the Central Building in 1805, there were several old wooden buildings on this lot of land. Samuel Rantoul, brother of Robert, had an apothecary's shop on the eastern corner of Essex and Central Streets, and the Post Office was at one time kept there, in connexion with John Dabney's Book Store and circulating library. Zadock Pomeroy had a feather store there. He was not a native of Salem, but died here after a short residence, and his body was among the first buried in the Howard Street burying ground. The western shop I principally remember, as being kept by a Mrs. Baldwin. Nathaniel Weston had a shoemaker's shop in one of them. It was much resorted to by the boys of that time for the purchase of marbles and other knickknacks. The old lady came to an untimely end (March, 1808) from eating bread, in the meal of which, some arsenic had been mingled, to destroy rats, and which had been incautiously used in the bread. Joseph Young had a hatters's shop and dwelling house on Central Street. It was moved to Andrew Street, and now forms part of house numbered 30 on that street. Young was the organist at St. Peter's. There was but one other church organ in Salem at that time, that at the first Church.

I travelled over the same track with Mr. Rantoul, and commenced my school life with Ma'am Babbidge in 1797, and my recollection perfectly agrees with his. I was the youngest and smallest scholar in the school, and from that or some other cause, was a favorite with the good old lady. I had a seat at her side and she treated me with much kindness, and told me old world stories of the common, the neck, the East Meeting

House, and of the old families. It was from these stories, that I imbibed much of that love of the ancient history of Salem that has interested me in my old age. She had discarded the Westminster Catechism, and adopted the shorter and more liberal one of Dr. Bentley. We had, among the scholars, a blind young man named Lemme Perkins. He had the musical faculty in great perfection, and his whistling was the admiration of all the down town boys, and men too. Lemme brought Mrs. B. a long stick made from a rose-bush and gave it to her, to be used instead of her cane-pole. Poor Lemme somehow misbehaved himself, and got the first taste of the quality of his rod, much to the amusement and gratification of the rest of us. He was taught to commit to memory, parts of the Catechism and some Hymns. Mrs. B. had an assistant, Elizabeth Adams, familiarly called by us Betty Adams. She was a sister of Deacon John Adams and was living at Hamilton about 20 years ago, but I think she is now dead. On her devolved most of the instruction and discipline of the school, and she performed it much to the satisfaction of us youngers, as she was very kind and conciliatory. The house in which Mrs. B. kept and taught, is now numbered 106 on Essex Street, and till within about two years, it has been occupied by the Babbidge family, her grandson, John, having died there, March 26, 1861, aged 93 3-4 years. Mrs. B. had 4 sons and 3 daughters, and survived them all, and died, June 3, 1804, aged 90. She was a Beckett, and her grandson, John, married a Beckett. Elizabeth, her daughter, married Capt. Benjn. Ward, and died, October 17, 1797, aged 60. Susannah, married Capt. Jonathan Mason, who died Nov. 10, 1799; she died, June 4,

1800, aged 66. Lydia, a maiden daughter, who taught the girls in her mother's school, died July 9, 1800, aged 67.

Master John Watson had the reputation of a good instructor. He had taught a private school, to which he returned, after teaching the first town school for a short time after its commencement in 1785. He had many scholars, and was a highly respectable and useful man in society. The Union building, erected in 1809, now stands on the site, part of which his school house occupied. After Master Watson left the school, it was continued, but not successfully, by a Mr. Pennel, who was not a native of Salem. His wife was a sister of Dr. Redford Webster of Boston. For notice of Master Watson, see Essex Institute "Collections," vol. 4, pages 83 and 84.

There were likewise, John, Jacob and George Crowninshield. (See Institute "Collections," vol. 3, pages 162 and 163; also vol. 4, pages 87 and 135.)

I went to the Grammar School, when it was kept by Mr. Daniel Parker in the place indicated by Mr. Rantoul. The scholars were not numerous, and only a few were instructed in Latin and Greek. Of these, I remember Robert Crowell, afterwards minister at Essex, B. Lynde Oliver, once a lawyer in Salem and Boston, J. Willard Gibbs, a professor at Yale College, his brother Henry and Andrew Dunlap, who died U. S. District Attorney. I acquired a little smattering of Latin and Greek myself. The latter has entirely faded from my memory; of the former, only enough remains to guide me among the gallipots and bottles, with which I have, most of my life, been surrounded. The school house stood on a bank called Guppy's bank. Beneath it on the Margin of the shore, was a row of one

story houses tenanted by Negroes. One old African Negress, named Dinah, was a great favorite of the boys, who almost daily carried her small presents. Her house was always clean and her floor nicely sanded. She was generally spinning, twirling in a plate, a potato on a stick. I suppose this was the African fashion, but I do not recollect enough of the *modus operandi*, to adequately describe it.

Dinah was very religious and kept twirling away, in the meanwhile telling us stories of old Salem people, particularly of the family of a Dr. Paine, to whom she had been a slave. An old Negro, named Cato, did not fare so well. He was morose and churlish, and the boys took delight in annoying him. His hut stood near the edge of the bank, the chimney about on a level with the bluff. Old Newbury, hostler for Gilbert Newhall, an expert horseman, lived here, distinguished for his fat pig and cross wife, and Sampson Augustus, who painted for P. & A. Chase, and whose house, being painted white, had quite an aristocratic look. But I must not forget Caesar, poor old blind Caesar, not one lock of whose wool would any boy hurt. Genial Caesar! as full of fun as any boy of us, maugre his loss of sight. Industrious Caesar! who would find his way about town, with his wood horse on his back, and saw on his arm, seeking a job, asking no alms, but accepting with thanks the coppers so liberally showered upon him by young and old. Calculating Caesar! who would, in an instant, make computations which ordinarily require the aid of many figures,—would remind all the boys of their age, when their birth days came round,—would recall any event he had ever a knowledge of, and fix the time correctly. Happy Caesar! who had the felicity of hearing an eulogistic notice of himself, with a report of his death

read to him from the Salem Gazette, a year before he died. He left this world for a higher, where there is no distinction of color, and where the poor are welcome, and was buried from the Alms House, Jan'y, 1805. Farewell Caesar! thou man of infinite hilarity and kindness!

The Philosophical Library, which is now incorporated with the Salem Atheneum, was kept in an anteroom adjoining our schoolroom, and Master Parker was the Librarian. He had been an officer in the Army of the Revolution, and I think from Haverhill, and brought some of his army notions and habits into the schoolroom; but, on the whole, I think he was a good instructor, and although rather severe in his discipline, a good boy had no reason to fear him. He was, for many years, Clerk of St. Peter's Church, and led in the responses, and was, I think, the last one, who occupied the prominence of the Clerk's desk. He had four sons, one of whom, Charles, was an eminent engraver in Philadelphia. I believe they are now all dead. For notice of Master Bancroft, see Institute "Collections," vol. 4, page 11.

Wapping Lane was Daniels Street, but the whole district on the South side of Essex Street, extending from Daniels Street to the neck gate, was familiarly called Wapping. These Wapping boys were generally sons of persons, who were someway connected with the shipping, either as officers, mariners, mechanics or long shore men employed about the wharves. They were generally rather rough boys, but of good stamina, who took to the water as naturally as young ducks, and from them, grew up many of our best merchants, and officers of vessels. St. Peter Street was called Prison Lane, and its environs Button Hole. Mill Street and the region around it

was Knockers' Hole. From these localities, came other rough boys, who made the common their battle ground. Then there were feuds between Lang's and Southwick's scholars, and battles were frequent between them. Some times the "down-towners" east of Washington Street and the "up-towners" west of that street, would have battles not confined to the common, but carried on in the public streets. Bruised pates and bloody noses were the concomitants of these battles, for neither party were delicate in the choice of weapons or missiles. Prisoners were taken on both sides, and instead of the oath of allegiance being administered, their faces were well washed with snow, ice or frozen snow balls, sometimes very cruelly applied. We had no police officers then to interfere. A few superannuated constables there were, whose principal employment was to drag off some drunken vagrant to the Poor House, and to serve small civil processes. Our elders, who had probably gone through the same training in their boyish days, seemed to enjoy the fun as much as we did. It was considered fair sport, which every one should be willing to take as well as give. I remember one very successful piece of strategy, before I knew the meaning of the term. Some twenty of the best fighting "down-towners" hired a large, double covered sleigh with a driver, and laid in a good stock of ammunition, viz: clubs, frozen snow balls and pieces of ice, and proceeded from Winter street through Browne and Church streets to Court (now Washington) street, thence down Essex Street to the rear of the "up-towners," who were slowly driving the "down-towners," in the neighborhood of Liberty Street. Here, emerging from the sleigh with shouts and yells, they attacked the "up-towners" in the rear, who,

being taken by surprise, fled in all directions, through yards and over fences, leaving many, who were captured, and trophies of the victory.

I occasionally attended Master Lang's school with some of his scholars on Thursday afternoons, which was one of Master Southwick's lecture afternoons. His school was composed largely of Wapping boys, and the scholars were numerous and disorderly. Their school-books were few and old, in some instances, not more than one to 3 or 4 scholars. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, many of his scholars managed to pick up a fair amount of elementary knowledge, and became good and useful citizens. I recollect one or two of our most respectable merchants, and several ship masters and officers, who had no other school education than that obtained here. Master Lang was a very worthy man and was much respected by our inhabitants. After he left the school, he was a clerk in the old Essex Bank. (For notice of him, see Institute "Collections," vol. 3, pages 127 and 128, and vol. 4, page 137.)

I attended Master Southwick's school and can fully endorse all that Mr. Rantoul says of him. He had about 80 scholars, who were well managed and well instructed. Some of them were young seamen whom he taught navigation, and I remember one stammering boy whom master cured of his stammering, and also two Quaker boys from Portland, who boarded in his family, Lauriat, afterwards a chemist and aeronaut, came there to learn English, as did some other foreign boys, one of whom was an East Indian. Master S. was a kind man and rarely used the cowhide, except as a threatened terror to delinquents, but when he did use it, he did it with no sparing

hand. He had other and milder modes of punishment, which were probably quite as effectual.

The little smattering of French I acquired, was derived from his instructions. I became possessed of an old volume of Esop's Fables with a glossary, and in my leisure in school, I essayed to translate some of them on my slate. Master detected me and seemed pleased and said if I would remain after school hours, he would assist me. I was glad of the chance, and he furnished me with a grammar and dictionary, and with his aid, I went through the Fables and Telemachus. He was reputed a good French scholar, and conversed in that language fluently; he was also a good mathematician. He had a peculiar way of teaching his boys to spell. He made them pronounce each syllable distinctly, and then the whole word, before they commenced spelling it. Another of his peculiarities was, that one of his lecture or intermission afternoons was on Thursday instead of Wednesday, as at the other schools. This, I suppose, was because the Quaker meetings were on Thursday.

The only vacations that I remember, were Thanksgiving, Fast, Fourth of July, one day each, 3 days in 'Lection week, and about the same number at one of the Quaker meetings, which were called "Tugmutton." I ventured to ask Master, what was the meaning of the term, and he said that during the persecution of the Quakers, they met privately at the house of a friend at Throgmorton's cove, near Forest River Mills, and from thence, by corruption, came "Tugmutton." Master kept an evening school for large boys, in the Winter. They were mechanics' apprentices, clerks and the like. Every thing went on smoothly enough, till the last evening of the term, when, according to the custom of the

times, confusion reigned—a perfect saturnalia. The next forenoon we had no instruction, but were busily employed in gathering up the peas, beans, nuts and other small missiles that were hurled around, the previous evening, and in cleaning up and putting in order the school-room. My recollections of Master S. and his school are very pleasant ones. (See Institute “Collections,” vol. 4, pages 4 and 135. There were at that time, a few private schools besides Master Watson’s and Parker’s, but of no great note, till Mr. Wm. Bigelow established one over the store of Michael Webb (now George Nichols) in Court Street, which was soon removed to Odell’s Hill, near where the 1st Baptist meeting house now is, and became quite a noted one. Amos Towne had a school about 1802, nearly opposite the western end of the present South Building. He was afterwards associated with Mr. Bigelow in his school. About a couple of years after, one John H. Read established a school on Essex a little east of Sewall Street, but removed to Odell’s Hill and took Bigelow’s School rooms and had a short run of popularity. Beside master Lang’s, there were two town schools. Master John Gray taught one on the lower floor of the Grammar school house, and Master Isaac Hacker the other, on the spot where the present Hacker school house is. The last was noted for successfully teaching writing.

The whipping post, an engine house and the watch house stood in the rear of the old Court House, in the centre of Court (now Washington Street) and about on a line with the north side of Federal Street. I remember seeing several persons whipped there, and among them one female. In 1802, a man was convicted of breaking into Joseph Andrews’ grocery store, and sentenced to be set

on the gallows one hour, with a rope about his neck, one end over the gallows, to be severely whipped 15 stripes, to pay treble damages and the costs of prosecution, and to be confined to hard labor for 5 years; and at the same time, a man for stealing leather from Ichabod Nichols, was sentenced to be whipped twenty stripes, to pay treble damages, or else to be disposed of to service 10 months, and to pay costs of prosecution. In the same year, Cato Haskell, a negro man, was convicted of manslaughter, in killing Charles Lewis, and was sentenced to imprisonment 12 months, to be branded in his forehead with the letter M, to be bound for 3 years’ good behaviour after the expiration of his imprisonment, to pay costs of prosecution, and to stand committed till the sentence is complied with. Cato evaded his severe sentence by breaking jail and, I believe, was not retaken. He killed Lewis at Ipswich, with a scythe, in a quarrel. I remember (I think some years later) seeing a man in a pillory, in front of the old Court House, pelted with rotten eggs, and I do not remember any such brutal exhibitions afterwards.

ERRATA. Mr. Diman died December (instead of November) 14th 1787.

It was to Mrs. Baldwin’s shop where the boys resorted to buy marbles, &c.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BURIALLS, AND DEATHS OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. v, page 166.

John Hobson buried August ye twenty fifth day.

John Pickard senior buried the 24 of September.

Gershom Browne son of Charles buried December 5th.

Mary Browne daughter of Charles buried December 9th.

Mary Brown wife of Charles buried December 12th.

Mark Prime buried December the twenty first.

Thomas Leaver buried December the twenty seventh.

John Scales buried January the twelfth day.

Constance Crosbee buried the twentyfifth day of January.

Anno 1684.

Samuel Prime dyed March ye eighteenth day.

Mary Barker dyed Aprill ye twelfth day.

Humphrey Hobson dyed August ye eighth day.

Mary Leaver died October ye fourth.

Maximilion Jewit dyed October ye ninth day.

Elizabeth Pason dyed December ye sixth day.

Anno 1685.

Leiftenant Thomas Lambert dyed September ye thirteenth day.

Captain John Johnson dyed January the twenty ninth day.

John Baley the son of James and Elizabeth died February thirteenth day.

Anno 1686.

Elizabeth Pickard the wife of Samuell buried May the twenty eight day.

Ebenezer Swan the son of Richard and Hannah buried the third day of January.

Mrs. Jennet Whiple buried the first day of February.

Anne Palmer buried the twenty second of February.

Also Homes the wife of Richard buried February the fourteenth day.

Elizabeth Pickard daughter of Samuel Pickard and Elizabeth buried June the third day.

Anno 1687.

Jonathan Jason the son of Jonathan and Annah buried March the ninth day.

John Perle son of John and Elizabeth buried March the tenth day.

Mr. Steven Mighel dyed Aprill the sixteenth day.

Mary Lambert daughter of Thomas Lambert and Edna his wife buried Aprill the nineteenth day.

Thomas Wood buried September the twelfth day.

John Pallmer son of Francis Pallmer and Elizabeth buried August the tenth day.

Robert Shillito buried August the twenty first day.

Returned all to Salem Court December 14.

Charles Browne buried December the sixteenth day.

Mary wife of Jeremiah Elsworth buried May the twenty fourth day. (This death may belong to 1788.)

Anno 1688.

Sammuell Bointon son of Sammuell Bointon and Hannah his wife buried March the eight day.

William Jackson buried May the fift day.

Martha Clark daughter of John Clark and Mary his wife buried the twenty second day of Aprill.

Sarah Herriman wife of Jonathan Herri- man died June the thitith day.

Nehemiah Wood son of Thomas Wood and Mary his wife died August the fourth day.

Mary Nellson wife of Tnomas Nellson senior died August the twentie eight day.

Bethia Barker daughter of Barszilla Barker and Anna his wife buried September the IXteenth day.

Sarah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison and Mrs. Elizabeth his wife died May the twentie eight day.

All returned to Salem on the 12 day of December 1688.

Anno 1689.

Sarah Wood the wife of Josiah Wood died January the ninth day. (o. s.)

Charles Steward died May the eighth day the son of Duncin Steward. (o. s.)

Sammuell Bointon the son of Sammuell Bointon and Hannah his wife died May the fifteenth day. (o. s.)

Jonathan Barker the son of Barzilla Barker and Anna his wife buried May the twentie ninth day. (o. s.)

Sarah Pickard the wife of John Pickard died September the twenty eight day.

Elizabeth Pallmer the wife of Francis Pallmer died July the ninth day.

Hepsiba Hassen the daughter of Edward Hazen and Hannah his wife died November the twentie ninth day.

Thomas Ellithrop died June the eight day.

Rebecca Dickinson the daughter of James Dickinson and Rebecca his wife died June the eight day.

Samuell Pickard the son of Samuell Pickard and Elizabeth his wife died June the ninth day.

Ame Cooper the wife of Peter Cooper buried Aprill the eighteenth day.

Miriam Pearson daughter of Jeremiah Pearson and Priscilla his wife burried December the third day.

Lydia Dresser the daughter of John Dresser and Martha his wife.

An Jewit the daughter of Deacon Ezekill Jewit and Faith his wife died September the eleventh day.

Elizabeth Nellson the daughter of Thomas Nellson senior died 31 October 1689.

Daniell Bointon son of Joseph Bointon and Sarah his wife died October the eight day.

Ellen Warner widdow the wife of Goodman Warner died August the fift day.

Nathaniell Browne the son of Nathaniell Browne and Mary his wife.

Ann Jewett daughter of Deacon Ezekiell Jewett and Faith his wife died September the eleventh day.

Miriam Pearson the daughter of Jeremish Pearson and Priscilla his wife died December the third day.

John Tod died February the fourteenth day.

Hannah Wicom the daughter of Leaftenant Daniell Wicom and Mary his wife died February the twentie fourth day.

Samuell Serles dyed the seventh of April 1691,

Ebenezer Spoford son of Jno. Spoford dyed the twenty ninth of June 1690.

Mary the wife of Capt. Daniell Wicom dyed the twenty ninth of January 1690-91

Ann Bayley daughter of Jno. and Mary dyed the seventeenth day of December 1690.

Capt. Phillip Nellson dyed the nineteenth of August 1691.

John Bayley died comeing from Canady ye nineteenth of November 1690.

Hannah Pearson daughter of Jeramiah and Priscilla dyed ye eighteenth of July 1690.

Mary Smith dyed the 16 January 1691-2.

March ye 19th 1691-2. Then made return to Capt. Tho. Wade of Ipswich.

Samuell Wood dyed Comeing from Canady ye 25 of November 1690.

Leonard Harriman dyed ye 6th of May 1691.

Joseph Scott dyed the 29th day of October 1692.

Flizebeth Killburn dyed ye 4th of December 1692.

Mary Sawyer died ye 20th February 1692-3.

Nathan Lambert son of Thomas and Ednah his wife dyed August 1693.

William Hobson son of William dyed March ye 22d 1692-3.

Jemina Burbank dyed ye 24th day of March 1692-3.

Joseph Clark and Benjamin sons of Jno. and Mary dyed ye 12th of October 1693.

Deacon John Pearson dyed ye 22 of December 1693.

The Widdow Ann Hobson dyed the twenty second day of December 1693.

Sarah Boynton daughter of Joseph and Bridgitt dyed ye twenty third of December 1693.

Jonathan Pearson son of Stephen and Mary dyed ye eleventh of December 1693.

Samuell Browne son of John and Abigall dyed twenty first of September 1692.

Martha Browne daughter of John Browne and Abigall died September twenty seventh 1692.

Andrew Stickne son of Andrew Stickne and Ednah his wife died May the twenty seventh 1694.

Elizabeth Tenne the wife of Daniel Tenne dyed Aprill the twenty eight 1694.

Elizabeth Jackson the wife of Nicolas Jackson dyed twelfth of June 1694.

John Preson the son of Cornet John Preson and Mary dyed October nineteenth 1694.

Ezekill Lighton son of Ezekill and Rebeckah died seventh of Aprill 1694.

Josuah Jewitt son of Captane Joseph Jewitt and Ruth dyed October fivetenth 1684.

James Wood son of Thomas and Ann dyed eighteenth of October 1694.

Ezekiell Mighill dyed third July 1694.

Captaine Joseph Jewitt dyed the thirtith Octobrr 1694.

Elizabeth Harris daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth dyed twenty fiveth October 1694.

Widow Ann Mighill died 17 November 1694.

Barzillah Barker dyed 16 November 1694.

John Decker dyed October twenty eight 1694.

John Spoford dyed Aprill twenty second 1696.

John Pallmer aged died 17 of June 1695.

Mr. Samuell Phillips pastor dyed Aprill 22 1696.

Johannah Pickard the daughter of John and Johannah dyed fourth of September 1696.

John Harris aged dyed February the fiveteenth in year 1694.

John Pickard died November 1st 1697.

Daniell Lunt son of John and Ruth dyed November 5th 1697.

Ezra Barker died November 6th 1697.

Briget Boynton daughter of Joseph and Brigit died November 6th 1697.

Elizabeth Rainer the wife of Jachin died February 12th 1697-8.	} These buried in one grave.
Nicolas Jackson Dyed February 13th 1697-8.	
Flizabeth Kilborne died February 13th 1697-8.	
Leddea Burbank died March 3d 1697-8.	

Simon Pickard the son of John and Johanna died July 25 1697.

James Dickinson dyed June 26th 1698.

Mr. Ezekiell Northend died September 7th 1698.

Nathan Plats died 17th July 1698.

John Grant died March 18th 1696-7.

Nathaniell Crosbee dyed the seventh day of March 1699-1700.

Capt. Daniell Wicom dyed Aprill 13th 1700.

Martha Dresser the wife of Leut. John Dresser dyed June 29th 1700.

John Lighton died November the 15th day 1698.

Stephen Paison son of Mr. Edward Paison died February 8th 1700-1.

Janne Pickard the daughter of John Pickard dyed June 24 1701.

Thomas Burbee died June the 1 1701.

Jonathan Dresser the son of Jonathan and Sarah Dresser dyed the 17 of July 1701.

Elizabeth Chaplin the wife of Joseph Chaplin buried October the 12 day in the year 1702.

Hannah Baley the wife of Jonathan Baley died the 9 of December 1702.

Thomas Wood buried December the 1 day 1702.

Jonathan Nelson the son of Jerimiah Nelson dyed the eleventh day of February 1703-4.

Sarah Burbey the daughter of Thomas and Esther dyed the 13 of December in the year 1702.

Corporall Joseph Chaplin dyed Aprill the 17 day 1705.

Mrs. Ednah Northend dyed February the 3 1705-6.

James Dickinson dyed January the 5 1705-6.

Sarah Wicom the wife of Daniel Wicom Junier dyed Aprill the 9 1706.

Sarah Lighton dyed December the 8 day 1706.

Jerimiah Nelson dyed July the 3 1706.

John Plummer dyed the 16 day of Aprill in the year 1706.

Jemimah Foster the daughter of Ebenezer Foster and Mary died March the 12 1706-7.

Phillips Payson the son of Mr. Edward Payson died May the 3 1767.

John Pickard dyed Agust the 5 1706.

Sargent Caleb Boynton dyed September 13 1708.

Jerimiah Boynton died June the 1 1709.

Sarah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison dyed Aprill the 24 1709.

Nathaniel Elithorp dyed May 10 1709.

Thomas Burbee dyed the 24 of June 1709.

Phillipa Nelson the wife of Mr. Thomas Nelson dyed the twenty ninth of September 1709.

Mary Elithorp the widow of Nathanaell Elithorp dyed January the 9 1709-10.

Henery Ryley dyed May the 24 1710.

Mrs. Dorothy Woodman dyed October the 21 1710.

Elizabeth Sawyer the wife of John Sawyer dyed October the 6 day 1710.

Stephen Peirson dyed January the 5 1705.

Elizebeth Dresser the wife of Joseph Dresser dyed September the 18 1711.

Jonathan Heriman dyed November the 20 1711.

Ebenezer Barker dyed Aprill the 10 1711.

Mr. Thomas Nelson dyed Aprill 5 1712.

Isaac Platts dyed March 27 1711.

Mrs. Sarah Hammond dyed the 16 day of January in the year 1712-13.

Andrew Hiden dyed February 18 1702.

John Boynton the son of John Boynton and Bethiah dyed 19 of October 1714.

Sarah Wood the wife of Thomas Wood dyed January the 21 1714-15.

James Baley dyed March 20 1714-15.

Faith Jewitt the wife of Deacon Ezekiel Jewitt dyed October 15 1715.

Sarah Burbee the widow of Thomas Burbee senior dyed December 25 1713.

Jane Pickard the widow of John Pickard senior dyed February 22 1715-16.

Tamer Creesey the daughter of Micall Creesey dyed May 29 1716.

Abggall Nelson daughter of Thomas and Hannah Nelson dyed August 26 1716.

Ezekill Lighton dyed August 24 1716.

Mary Foster the wife of Ebenezer Foster dyed 19 day of June 1716.

Mary Palmer the wife of Deacon Samuel Palmer dyed 7 day of July in 1716.

♦♦♦

**MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY
OF THE WARD FAMILY IN SA-
LEM—OR NOTICES OF THE DE-
SCENDANTS OF MILES WARD.**

—

COMPILED BY GEORGE R. CURWEN.

—

Henry Ward,—Lord of the Manor of Kirby Beden, of the advowson and Manors of Postwick and Great Plumstead and other estates in the adjacent township, as also of the Manor and Rectory on the site of the Monastery of Flitcham, and of the Manor of Barkway Rectory in Hertfordshire,—was a member of Parliament for Norwich in 1553 and 1562. He married Margaret, daughter of William Uggs, of Pokethorp, near Norwich, and had the following children:—

Edward, Henry, Miles, Thomas, Margery, Alice and Tobias.

Among the early settlers of Salem, we find mentioned the names of Miles, Margaret and Alice, the last two of which, bear a striking resemblance to Margery and Alice mentioned above, and Miles being identical with a son of Henry Warde, Lord of the Manor of Kirby Beden. Whether there was any relationship between the two families, is yet a subject of inquiry.

FIRST GENERATION.

The ancestor of the Ward Family in Salem was,

1. ¹Miles, who we find mentioned there in 1639. He came from Erith in Kent, a few miles below London, on the Thames, and only two miles from Crayford, with his wife Margaret, and died in Virginia 3d. March, 1650.

SECOND GENERATION.

2. ²Joshua, son of Miles¹, born 25th. April, 1641. Came to America with his father, married Hannah, daughter of William Flint 18th. Jan'y, 1669.

3. ²John, son of Miles¹, born, Mr. Savage says, 26th. Dec'r, 1641. The year is probably wrong.

4. ²Lydia, daughter of Miles¹, born 1647. Married Robert Glanfield 12th. July, 1665.

5. ²Martha, daughter of Miles¹, born 11th. March, 1649. Married the 2d Pasca Foote, 2d. Dec'r, 1668.

THIRD GENERATION.

6. ³Joshua, son of Joshua², born 16th. Jan'y, 1669. Administration on his estate, was granted to Hannah Ward, widow, and mother of said deceased 30th. 9th. mo. 1680.

7. ³Hannah, daughter of Joshua², married Eleazer Moises 24th. June, 1697.

8. ³Miles, son of Joshua², born 11th. March, 1673-4. Married Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Wells) Massey, 1694. She was born 25th. July, 1669, died 20th. Nov'r, 1728. His 2d. wife was Sarah, daughter of William and Sarah (Ingersoll) Ropes, who was born 9th. Jan'y, 1683, died 7th Feb'y, 1768. He died 20th. August, 1764.

9. ³Mary, daughter of Joshua², married Adoniram Collins 20th. Nov'r, 1701.

10. ³A daughter, of Joshua², who married Pitman.

FOURTH GENERATION.

11. ⁴Joshua, son of Miles³, born 15th.

August, 1699; married Sarah, daughter of Richard Trevett of Marblehead, 27th. April, 1722. They had issue four sons and three daughters. She died

. He married for a second wife, widow Lydia Hawkes, whose maiden name was Burrill, 21st Jan'y, 1744. She died

. His third wife was Ruth Woodward of Gloucester, who died 5th. June, 1787, A.E. 73, leaving no issue. He died 29th. Dec'r, 1779.

12. ⁴John, son of Miles⁸, born 27th. Nov'r, 1701, died 4th. Sept'r, 1703.

13. ⁴Miles, son of Miles⁸, born 18th. April, 1704; married 1st, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Phippen) Webb born 1709, died 17th April, 1737. He married, 2dly, Hannah, widow of Benjamin Hathorne, 10th Oct'r, 1737, and died June 1792.

14. ⁴John, son of Miles⁸, born 7th. July, 1707, married, first, Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Gerrish) Higginson, 17th. Sept'r, 1734. She was born 8th. Nov'r, 1712; married, 2dly Martha, daughter of Edmund and Martha (Pickman) Batter, 14th Sept'r, 1758; born 21st Sept., 1712, died 12th Oct'r, 1787.

15. ⁴Ebenezer, son of Miles⁸, born 10th April, 1710; married Rachel, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Lindall) Pickman, 23d Oct'r, 1735. She was born 20th July, 1717, died 7th. Jan'y, 1789. He died 3d. March, 1791.

FIFTH GENERATION.

16. ⁵Joshua, son of Joshua¹¹, born 13th. March, 1723; married Susanna Shores. He was lost at sea, 1746. His widow married Capt. Wm. Masury 2d, May, 1750.

17. ⁵Daniel, son of Joshua¹¹, born 25th October, 1725. Lost at sea 1746.

18. ⁵John, son of Joshua¹¹, born 25th June, 1729; married Abigail Phippen.

19. ⁵Sarah, daughter of Joshua¹¹, born 16th August, 1733; died 18th July, 1737.

20. ⁵Martha, daughter of Joshua¹¹, born 29th May, 1735; died 27th Nov'r, 1736.

21. ⁵Martha, daughter of Joshua¹¹, born 14th June, 1737; married William Webster Nov. 21, 1754; died Sept'r, 1775.

22. ⁵Richard, son of Joshua¹¹, born 5th April, 1741; married Mehitable, daughter of George and Sarah (Pickman) Curwen, 8th Nov'r, 1764. She died 4th April, 1813. He died 4th Nov'r, 1824.

23. ⁵Burrill, son of Joshua¹¹, by his second wife Lydia, born 29th Aug't, 1747; died 28th Feb'y, 1748.

24. ⁵Sarah, daughter of Miles¹³, born 19th Oct'r, 1728; died 10th Aug't. 1729.

25. ⁵Elizabeth, daughter of Miles¹³, born ———, 1730; died 11th April, 1737.

26. ⁵Abigail, daughter of Miles¹³, born 16th April, 1731; died 22d May, 1731.

27. ⁵Abigail, daughter of Miles¹³, born 17th March, 1732; married Samuel Griffin of Portsmouth, N. H., 7th Dec'r, 1752-3; married 2dly, John Bass.

28. ⁵Miles, son of Miles¹³, born 25th July, 1633, died 10th Aug't, 1796; married Experience Goodell.

29. ⁵Sarah, daughter of Miles¹³, born 1st March, 1734; married John Ives, 13th March, 1754; died, 18th Oct'r, 1801.

30. ⁵Anna, daughter of Miles¹³ born 20th March, 1735; died 1st May 1737.

31. ⁵Ebenezer, son of Miles¹³, born 12th April, 1737, died 13th April 1737.

32. ⁵Elizabeth, daughter of Miles¹³, born 9th July, 1738; married William Pool, of Danvers, Mass., ———, 1761; died June, 1806.

33. ⁵Samuel, son of Miles¹³, born 30th April, 1740; married Priscilla, daughter of

Gamaliel and Priscilla (Webb) Hodges, who was born 14th Feb'y, 1750. He died 31st July, 1812. She died 2d June, 1822.

34. ⁵Mehitable, daughter of Miles¹³, born 18th. March, 1742; died 24th Oct'r 1755.

35. ⁵Anne, daughter of Miles¹³, born 11th. May, 1744; married 1st, Jonathan Mansfield, 27th Oct'r, 1762; he died 1779. She married 2ndly, Joseph Henfield, Feb. 20, 1780; she died 7th. Jan'y, 1832. He was born Aug. 15, 1743, died 15th March. 1809.

36. ⁵Nathaniel, son of Miles¹³, born 29th July, 1746; graduated at Harvard College, 1765, died at Cambridge, 13th Oct'r, 1768.^c

37. Lucretia, daughter of Miles¹³, born 26th. Aug't, 1748; married Dr. Joseph Os-good, 14th June, 1770. He died 26th June, 1812.

38. ⁵Mary, daughter of Miles¹³, born 30th. Sept'r, 1750; died 30th Sept'r 1755.

39. ⁵Joshua, son of Miles¹³, born 25th. Oct'r, 1752; married 1st, Sarah, daughter of William and Margaret (Henderson) Lander, born died 2d. April 1809; married, 2ndly, Widow Susan Magee. He died 14th Sept'r, 1825.

40. ⁵Hannah, daughter of John¹⁴, born 21st Dec'r, 1735; married Samuel Webb, 9th, Nov'r, 1758. She died 4th April, 1808.

41. ⁵Mary, daughter of John¹⁴, born 9th Aug't, 1737; died 27th May, 1740.

42. ⁵John, son of John¹⁴, born 10th Jan'y, 1738; married, 1st, Bethiah Archer,

4th June, 1761; married, 2ndly, Widow Molly Emmerton, (whose maiden name was Lufkin) 24th Oct'r, 1784. He died 1st Dec'r, 1789.

43. ⁵Nathaniel, son of John¹⁴, born 29th Jan'y, 1739.

44. ⁵Andrew, son of John¹⁴, born 6th. Oct'r, 1742, married Sarah, daughter of Edmund Henfield, 21st May, 1773. He died Jan'y, 1816. She died Dec., 1817, æt 67.

45. ⁵William, son of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 9th August, 1736, died 9th Oct'r 1767; married Ruth Putnam, 17th May, 1761.

46. ⁵Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 26th May, 1738; married Mehitable Buttolph, 10th Aug't, 1758; died 26th Oct'r, 1773.

47. ⁵Benjamin, son of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 18th Sept'r. O. S. 1739; married 1st, Elizabeth Babbidge, 17th Nov'r, 1770. Married 2dly, Mary Carleton, (whose maiden name was Farmer) 24th May, 1781, and died 11th June, 1812. His widow died 29th Dec'r, 1816, æ. 61 years.

48. ⁵Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer¹⁵ born 19th July, 1741, died 17th Oct'r, 1745.

49. ⁵Caleb, son of Ebenezer¹⁵ born 12th Jan'y, 1743. Lost at sea 3d Jan'y, 1764.

50. ⁵Miles, son of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 12th July, 1744; married Hannah, daughter of Rev'd John and Rebecca (Hale) Chipman, 28th June, 1772. She was born 20th Dec'r 1742, and died April 22, 1829. He died 23d Oct'r, 1796.

51. ⁵Rachel, daughter of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 10th Jan'y, 1746; married Edward Lang, 3d. April, 1768, died May 15, 1819.

52. ⁵Abigail, daughter of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 14th June, 1748; married William

* See Memorials of Nathaniel Ward, compiled by B. F. Browne. Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. vol. 2, page 206.

Hathorne. She died Sept. 3, 1818. He died Dec. 7, 1815, æt 72. No issue.

53. ⁵Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 13th June, 1754; died 1st April, 1774.

54. ⁵Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 1755, died in infancy.

SIXTH GENERATION.

55. ⁶Joshua, son of John¹⁸, born about 1750; married Elizabeth Whitworth, 25th Jan'y, 1780. She died at the residence of her son, Malthus A. Ward M. D., in Athens, Ga. 1st Jan'y, 1837.

56. ⁶Josiah, son of John¹⁸.

57. ⁶George Curwen, son of Richard²², born 18th August, 1765; married Abigail Elkins, 1786, died 11th March, 1801.

58. ⁶Samuel Curwen, son of Richard²², born 29th June, 1767; married 1st, Jane, daughter of Hon. Nathaniel and Priscilla (Sparhawk) Ropes, 31st Oct'r, 1790. She was born 22d Jan'y, 1767, died 18th Jan'y, 1803, leaving four sons and one daughter. He married 2ndly, Malvina Tabitha Glover, daughter of Benjamin Stacy and Tabitha Glover, 17th Dec'r, 1807, (and had issue two sons and two daughters.) She was born 18th Sept'r, 1784. He died 26th Nov'r, 1816.

59. ⁶Sarah, daughter of Richard²², born 1st Aug't, 1769; married James Cushing, 1st Dec'r, 1793. He was born 9th March, 1765, died 7th Sept'r 1796. She died at New Brighton, Staten Island, New York, 9th June, 1862.

60. ⁶Mehitable, daughter of Richard²², born 9th Sept'r, 1771, died 28th March, 1807; unmarried.

61. ⁶Elizabeth, daughter of Richard²², born 3d July, 1774, died 22d Dec'r, 1834; unmarried.

62. ⁶Richard, son of Richard²², born 31st Oct'r, 1776; married Lydia, daughter of Col. James Robinson, 14th April, 1805. She was born in Lynn, 25th Dec'r, 1782. He died 14th Dec'r 1822.

63. ⁶Martha, daughter of Richard²², born 21st Jan'y, 1779; married Charles Adams, 21st May, 1807. He was born 28th Aug't, 1778. She died 21st March, 1829.

64. ⁶Daniel, son of Richard²², born 21st March, 1782, died 15th Febr'y, 1813; unmarried.

65. ⁶Hannah, daughter of Miles²⁸, born ———, married Jonathan Neal, 29th May, 1791, died 26th Jan'y, 1814.

66. ⁶Mary, daughter of Miles²⁸, born ———, married Henry Osborn, 25th Dec'r, 1796, died June 1835, æ 65.

67. ⁶Nathan, son of Miles²⁸, born ——— married at Wilmington, N. C. to Jane Walker, and died there Oct., 1790.

68. ⁶Nathaniel, son of Miles²⁸ born ———, died at Wilmington, N. C., 6th August, 1792, æt. 17.

69. ⁶Nathaniel, son of Samuel³³, born 6th Oct'r, 1768, married Sally Trask, leaving descendants.

70. ⁶Samuel, son of Samuel³³, born 15th July, 1770, died 6th Sept'r, 1770.

71. ⁶Samuel, son of Samuel³³, born 1771 died 1773.

72. George, son of Samuel³³, born 14th August, 1773, married Alicia, daughter of Ezra Burrill, 25th Oct'r, 1797. She died, Sept'r, 1825, æ 52.

73. ⁶Samuel, son of Samuel³³, born 10th Dec'r, 1775, died 14th Nov'r, 1793, unmarried.

74. ⁶Priscilla, daughter of Samuel³³, born 23d July, 1777. Married Johnson Briggs.

75. ⁶Mary, daughter of Samuel³³, born 27th Dec'r, 1779, married Joseph R. Chandler, 29th March, 1815.

76. ⁶Gamaliel Hodges, son of Samuel³³, born 24th Jan'y, 1782, married Priscilla Lambert Townsend, 16th Aug't, 1808. She was born 1st Nov'r, 1790.

77. ⁶Stephen, son of Samuel³³, born 5th Dec'r, 1783, married Abigail Foster 8th Jan'y 1807.

78. ⁶Jonathan, son of Samuel³³, born 8th Oct'r, 1785. Married 1st, Ruth Bott, 22d Feb'y. 1811, married 2d, Eliza Campbell Ward, widow of his brother Henry. No issue.

79. ⁶Sophia, daughter of Samuel³³, born 25th June, 1787, married Benjamin Crombie.

80. ⁶John, son of Samuel³³, born 18th Sept'r, 1788.

81. ⁶Henry, son of Samuel³³, born 31st July, 1791, married Eliza Campbell——. He was a Lieut. U. S. N; died at Manchester, July 9, 1825.

82. ⁶Harriet, daughter of Samuel³³, born 25th Feb'y, 1793.

83. ⁶Sally, born 5th April, 1795, married Ira Eaton, 20th April, 1813.

84. ⁶Sarah, daughter of Joshua³⁹, born 1775, died 25th Dec'r, 1796, unmarried.

85. ⁶Joshua, son of Joshua³⁹, born 11th May, 1776, married Susanna, daughter of Dr. Edward A. and Mary (Vial) Holyoke, 7th Aug't, 1799. He died 8th Sept'r, 1840. She died 5th Feb'y, 1860.

86. ⁶Mehitable, daughter of Joshua³⁹, born 1779, died 27th May, 1797.

87. ⁶Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua³⁹, born 19th April, 1780, married Nathaniel Appleton 24th Sept'r, 1803, died 23d April, 1819. He died 21st Dec'r, 1818.

88. ⁶Edward, born 1782-3, died æ 3 months.

89. ⁶John, son of John⁴², died in infancy.

90. ⁶Jonathan, son of John⁴², died in the West Indies, 20th Oct'r, 1791, æ 21 years.

91. ⁶Hannah, daughter of John⁴², died 31st Dec'r, 1795, æ 18 years.

92. ⁶John, son of John⁴², born Dec. 14, 1766; married Christina Dean, 19th Feb'y, 1796. He died Dec. 2, 1817. She died Jan. 11, 1850.

93. ⁶Nathaniel, son of John⁴², born 18th Feb'y, 1768, died 27th May, 1813, married Lydia Harding——. She died 5th June, 1800. He married, 2dly, a Mrs. Crediford.

94. ⁶Andrew, son of John⁴², born Dec. 29, 1769; married Martha Babbidge, 6th June, 1798. He died, Dec. 18, 1813. She died Ap. 16, 1821.

95. ⁶Sarah, daughter of John⁴², born April 7, 1780; married John Plantin 23d Sept'r, 1804.

96. ⁶Israel, son of John⁴², born April 1, 1776; married, 1st, Mary Murray, 9th Jan'y, 1803. She died March 26, 1816. and 2dly, Sally Gerrish, daughter of Samuel. He died June 4, 1849

97^a. ⁶Andrew, son of Andrew⁴⁴, born——, married Betsey Bowman, 18th Nov'r. 1798.

97. ⁶Nathaniel, son of Andrew⁴⁴, married Mary Cutler; kept the light-house at Baker's Island; was drowned going to or coming from the Island, March 31, 1825, aged 49.

98. ⁶John, son of Andrew⁴⁴, born——, married Lucy How. He died Oct., 1821, aged 40.

99. ⁶Samuel, son of Andrew⁴⁴, born ———, died ———, unmarried. He was a representative in Mass. Legislature.

100. ⁶Sarah, daughter of Andrew⁴⁴, born ———, married Aaron Tufts 24th Oct'r, 1813.

101. ⁶Lydia, daughter of Andrew⁴⁴, born ———, married, 1st, ——— Scagel, and 2dly, Moses Smith.

102. ⁶William, son of William⁴⁵, born 28th Dec'r, 1761. Married, 1st, Martha Proctor, 16th Feb'y, 1785; she died Jan., 1788 aet. 25; married, 2dly, Nancy Chipman ———. He died, 9th May, 1827, at Medford.

103. ⁶Ruth, daughter of William⁴⁵, ———, baptized 18th Sept'r, 1763, died 25th May, 1770.

104. ⁶Caleb, son of William⁴⁵, born ———, baptized 29th Dec'r, 1765, died 28th May, 1770.

105. ⁶Ebenezer Buttolph, son of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born 6th May, 1759, married Nabby Waters, 1st July, 1786. She was born 13th March 1760. He died 12th July, 1805. She died 13th Feb'y, 1831, and left descendants.

106. ⁶Mehitable, daughter of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born 30th April, 1762, married Henry Carwick, 25th March, 1786, died 29th Oct'r, 1848.

107. ⁶Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born 10th Dec'r, 1764, died 23d April, 1846, married Nathaniel Knight, 26th Oct'r, 1784. He was born 11th May, 1764, died 19th Feb'y, 1845.

108. ⁶Rachel, daughter of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born ———, married Dan Farrington, 20th Jan'y, 1791.

109. ⁶Mary, daughter of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born 17th April, 1770, married William Farrington, 23d June, 1805. He was born 22d March, 1765, died 31. May, 1831. She died 25th April 1852.

110. ⁶Content, daughter of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born 2d Sept'r⁹ 1773, married Samuel Skerry, Jr., 9th Sept'r, 1798. He was born 18th Jan'y, 1772, died 23d Oct'r, 1808. She died 6th May, 1854.

111. ⁶Joseph Chipman, son of Miles⁵⁰, born ———, died 23d June, 1832; married Mary Noonan.

112. ⁶Betsey, daughter of Miles⁵⁰, born 1775, married Richard Gardner, 29th July, 1797, died 14th April, 1815.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

113. ⁷Betsey, daughter of Joshua⁵⁵, born ———, died ———, 1835, unmarried.

114. ⁷Abigail, daughter of Joshua⁵⁵, born ———, died ———, 1817, unmarried.

115. ⁷Anna, daughter of Joshua⁵⁵, born ———, married ——— Johnson.

116. ⁷Malthus Augustus, son of Joshua⁵⁵, born in Haverhill, Mass., 1792, married Eliza, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Barr) Cheever, May, 1829. Received the degree of M. D. from Bowdoin College in 1823. He was a physician, practised in Salem, Mass., some years, afterward removed to Athens, Ga., where he was Professor of Natural History in the University of Georgia. He died there in June, 1863.

117. ⁷Sarah, daughter of Joshua⁵⁵, born ———, married ——— Punchard.

118. ⁷Mary Ann, daughter of Joshua⁵⁵, born ———, died ———, 1803, æ 15 mos.

119. ⁷George Curwen, son of George Cur-

wen⁵⁷, born 18th Dec'r, 1786, married Polly Cate, 17th June, 1808,

120. ⁷Richard, son of George Curwen⁵⁷, born 15th Nov'r, 1788, married Lucy Tidd of Medford, 5th May, 1818. He died 13th March, 1862, at Roxbury, Mass.

121. ⁷Jonathan Elkins, son of George Curwen⁵⁷, born 7th Dec'r, 1795, married Cynthia Chandler——, 1819. He died 1826.

122. ⁷Samuel Curwen, son of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 10th Dec'r, 1791, died 12th Sept'r, 1795.

123. ⁷George Atkinson, son of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 29th March, 1793, married his cousin, Mehitable Cushing, daughter of James and Sarah (Ward) Cushing, 5th Oct'r, 1816. She was born 28th Feb'y, 1795, died at New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y., 4th Oct'r, 1862.

124. ⁷Samuel Curwen Ward, son of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, (was allowed by the Legislature of Massachusetts, in 1802, to take the name of Samuel Curwen,) born 26th Nov'r, 1795, died near Bellona Arsenal, Va., 3d July, 1831, married Priscilla, daughter of James and Eunice (Carlton) Barr, 22d March, 1818. She was born 31st March, 1788.

125. ⁷Charles, son of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 10th July, 1797.

126. ⁷Jane Sparhawk, daughter of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 19th Dec'r, 1802.

127. ⁷Eliza Wetmore, daughter of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 13th Oct'r, 1808.

128. ⁷Malvina Glover, daughter of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 27th Aug't, 1809, died 15th Sept'r, 1809.

129. ⁷William Raymond Lee, son of

(296.)

Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 6th Aug't, 1811, married, 1st, Sophia Ann Langdon, daughter of John and Charlotte (Ladd) Langdon, of Portsmouth, N. H.. 31st Dec'r, 1839, at Buffalo, N. Y. She died in Salem, Mass., 4th Feb'y, 1855, æ 37 years. He married 2dly, Mrs. Eliza Coffin Thorne, widow of John Thorne, and daughter of Andrew Elliott and Eliza (Barker) Symmes, in New York, 9th Dec'r, 1856. She was born 12th Aug't, 1814.

130. ⁷Henry Orne, son of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 31st Dec'r, 1816, married at Kendall, Kendall County, Illinois, 3d Nov'r, 1847, to Janet Buchanan, daughter of William and Julia (Davidson) Buchanan. She was born at Leith Scotland, 4th April, 1825, and was baptized in North Leith Church, by Rev. Dr. Ireland. Although her father calls himself Buchanan, and writes his name in that way, his true name is Buchan.

131. ⁷Lydia Robinson, daughter of Richard⁶², born 31st Dec'r, 1805.

132. ⁷Richard Melville, son of Richard⁶², born 8th Sept'r, 1807, died 19th Oct'r, 1835, unmarried.

133. ⁷Sarah Curwen, daughter of Richard⁶², born 8th June 1811.

134. ⁷Ann Elizabeth, daughter of Richard⁶², born 2d Nov'r, 1814, died 26th Aug't, 1817.

135. ⁷James Robinson, son of Richard⁶², born 21st Aug't, 1816, died 5th June, 1824.

136. ⁷Ann Elizabeth, daughter of Richard⁶², born 2d Oct'r, 1818, married in Bridgeport, Ct., to James Jenkins, 2d July, 1815.

137. ⁷Laura Alicia, daughter of George⁷², born 26th April, 1798, married William H. Foster.

138. ⁷Charles Burrill, son of George⁷², born 7th Sept'r, 1800.

139. ⁷Amelia Henrietta, daughter of George⁷², born 2d May, 1803.

140. ⁷Samuel Linsey, daughter of George⁷², born 30th March, 1805.

141. ⁷George Washington, son of George⁷², born 13th Aug't, 1807.

142. ⁷William Wallace, son of George⁷², born 12th Sept'r, 1809.

143. ⁷Mary Ann Bassett, daughter of George⁷², born 14th April, 1812.

144. ⁷Ellen Sophia, daughter of George⁷², born 14th Nov'r, 1814. Married, 1st, William Henry Allen, and 2dly, Gardner Leonard Chandler,

145. ⁷Amanda Malvina, daughter of George⁷², born 9th Nov'r, 1819.

146. ⁷Priscilla, daughter of Gamaliel Hodges⁷⁶, born 1st April, 1809. Married Joseph Rowell.

147. ⁷Frederick Gamaliel, son of Gamaliel Hodges⁷⁶, born 23d April, 1811. Married Elizabeth Colburn Spencer, May, 1831. She was born 22 Feb'y, 1813.

148. ⁷Mary Townsend, daughter of Gamaliel Hodges⁷⁶, born 17th March, 1813. Married Stephen Burchmore.

149. ⁷Mary Holyoke, daughter of Joshua⁸⁵, born 2d May, 1800. Married Dr. Andrew Nichols, a physician in Danvers, son of Andrew and Eunice (Mihols) Nichols of Danvers. Married, 3d Oct'r, 1833. He was born 22d Nov'r, 1788, died 30 March, 1853.*

150. ⁷Mehitable, daughter of Joshua⁸⁵,

born 14th Feb'y, 1802.

151. ⁷Elizabeth Holyoke, daughter of Joshua⁸⁵, born 14th Jan'y, 1804, died 15th Feb'y, 1851.

152. ⁷Joshua, son of Joshua⁸⁵, born 8th April, 1806, died 2d June, 1808.

153. ⁷Joshua Holyoke, son of Joshua⁸⁵, born 8th July, 1808, a graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1829; was Judge of C. C. P. Died 5th June, 1848. Unmarried.

154. ⁷Susanna, daughter of Joshua⁸⁵, born 19th July, 1813. Married Charles Osgood, 19th June, 1838, died 24th May 1844.

155. ⁷Augusta Holyoke, daughter of Joshua⁸⁵, born 6th May, 1823, died 25th Dec'r, 1826.

156. ⁷John, son of John⁹², born Jan'y, 7, 1798, baptized 15th Sept'r, 1799. Married Mary Cowen, 6th Feb'y, 1823. No issue. Died June 20, 1847.

157. ⁷Thomas Dean, son of John⁹², born 16th Sept'r, 1800, died abroad. June 4, 1817, æ 17.

158. ⁷Mary D., daughter of John⁹², born June 20, 1806. Married Charles Weston of Salem.

159. ⁷

160. ⁷Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel⁹³, born 13th June, 1789. Married Sarah Miller, 10th Sept'r, 1815.

161. ⁷Ruth, daughter of Nathaniel⁹³, born 19th Sept'r, 1791.

162. ⁷Lydia, daughter of Nathaniel⁹³, born 29th Dec'r, 1793. Married Z Sinclair 17th Feb'y, 1822.

163. ⁷Israel, son of Nathaniel⁹³, born 13th April, 1796. Married Sarah Eaton, 31st March, 1822.

* See Genealogy of the Nichols Family, in Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst., vol. 3, page 29; also Proceedings of Essex Inst. vol. 1, page 49, and vol. 2, page 26.

164. ⁷John, son of Nathaniel⁹³, born 5th Jan'y, 1800. Married Harriet Wheelwright, 14th Nov'r, 1824.

165. ⁷Daniel, son of Nathaniel⁹³, born ——— married Eliza Skillings, 12th Dec'r, 1839.

166. ⁷Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel⁹³ born———, married Thomas H. Bell, May, 1825.

167. ⁷Stephen, son of Nathaniel⁹³, born ———, married Mary Chadbourne, 26th Nov'r, 1839.

168. ⁷Miriam, daughter of Nathaniel⁹³, born———, married Silas Skillings, 25th Nov'r, 1838.

169. ⁷Andrew, son of Andrew⁹⁴, born 29th Oct'r, baptized 3d Nov'r, 1793. Married Abigail R. Abbott, 4th July, 1819, died 2d Aug't, 1860.

170. ⁷John, son of Andrew⁹⁴, born 27th Jan'y, 1795, died 1st Jan'y, 1796.

171. ⁷John, son of Andrew⁹⁴, born Dec'r, 29, 1795. Married Sarah Patterson, 17th Dec'r, 1823. Died 25th Jan'y, 1829.

172. ⁷Bethiah, daughter of Andrew⁹⁴, born 23d, baptized 28th Aug't, 1796. Married Thomas W. Taylor, 11th Feb'y, 1823.

173. ⁷Israel, son of Andrew⁹⁴, born Jan'y 22d, 1800. Married Hannah Goodhue, 25th May, 1824. Died March 19, 1854.

174. ⁷Hannah, daughter of Andrew⁹⁴, born 4th Dec'r, 1801. Married Charles Hobart, 14th Dec'r, 1823.

175. ⁷Adeline, daughter of Andrew⁹⁴, born 5th Oct'r, 1803. Married Benjamin Farless, 24th March, 1828.

176. ⁷Israel, son of Israel⁹⁶, born 3d Oct'r, 1803.

177. ⁷Peter M., son of Israel⁹⁶, born 15th June, 1805. Died at sea, Aug't, 4, 1824.

178. ⁷Jouathan, son of Israel⁹⁶, born 20th June, 1808. Died May 7, 1809.

179. ⁷Jonathan, son of Israel⁹⁶, born 2d Jan'y, 1814. Died Oct. 23, 1814.

180. ⁷Benjamin, son of Andrew⁹⁷, born ———, married ——— Atwell of Lynn.

181. ⁷Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew⁹⁷, born ———. Married, 1st, ——— Bur-
rill, and 2d ——— Sanborn.

182. ⁷Richard, son of Andrew⁹⁷, born ———, died ———, unmarried.

183. ⁷Thomas Wren, son of William¹⁰², born 20th Nov'r, 1786. Married Lydia Gray 13th Nov'r, 1810. He died 4th March, 1858.

184. ⁷William, son of William¹⁰².

185. ⁷Nancy, daughter of William¹⁰².

186. ⁷Lucy, daughter of William¹⁰², married Charles Lawrence.

187. ⁷Miles, son of William¹⁰², died unmarried.

188. ⁷Miles, son of Joseph Chipman¹¹¹, born July 1805. Died 6th Sept'r, 1848. Unmarried.

189. ⁷Joseph Chipman, son of Joseph Chipman¹¹¹, born 12th Dec'r, 1807. Died 4th Oct'r, 1809.

190. ⁷Mary Ann, daughter of Joseph Chipman¹¹¹, born 12th Dec'r, 1808.

191. ⁷Rachel Pickman, daughter of Joseph Chipman¹¹¹, born 1st Oct'r, 1810. Died 15th Sept'r, 1856, unmarried.

192. ⁷Chipman, son of Joseph Chipman¹¹¹, born 31st Dec'r, 1813. Died 4th Sept'r, 1861. Married Frances La Vallois, 31st March, 1846.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

193. ⁸Mary, daughter of Malthus Augustus¹¹⁶, born March 1830.

194. ⁸Elizabeth, daughter of Malthus Augustus¹¹⁶, born May, 1831.

195. ⁸Sarah, daughter of Malthus Augustus¹¹⁶, born Feb'y, 1834.

196. ⁸Abigail Elkins, daughter of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 1st Dec'r, 1808. Married William Russell.

197. ⁸George Curwen, son of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 10th Feb'y, 1810.

198. ⁸Arthur Livermore, son of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 21st Sept'r, 1811. Married Mary Ann Bodwell, 1847.

199. ⁸Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 19th Nov'r, 1813. Married Joseph M. Smith.

200. ⁸Ann Greenough, daughter of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 25th Dec'r, 1816. Married Robert Hale.

201. ⁸Richard, son of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 8th May, 1819. Married Mary Ann Ingalls, 11th Sept'r, 1843.

202. ⁸Charles William, son of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 19th Aug't, 1822. Died 18th Aug't, 1826.

203. ⁸Mary, daughter of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 19th Sept'r, 1827. Married Thaddeus P. Atherton.

204. Harriett Tidd, daughter of Richard¹²⁰, born 16th Feb'y, 1819.

205. ⁸Sarah Russell, daughter of Richard¹²⁰, born 21st April, 1823. Married Henry Ware Robinson, 22d July, 1846.

206. ⁸Cynthia, daughter of Jonathan Elkins¹²¹, born——. Married Jeremy Titus, 16th March, 1843.

207. ⁸George Richard, son of George Atkinson¹²², born 6th July, 1817. Died 12th Feb'y, 1861. Unmarried.

208. ⁸Sarah Jane, daughter of George Atkinson¹²², born 31st July, 1819. Died 19th Aug't, 1849. Unmarried.

209. ⁸James Cushing, son of George Atkinson¹²², born 27th Aug't, 1821.

210. ⁸Frank, son of George Atkinson¹²², born 2d Sept'r, 1824. Married Henrietta Zimmerman, 4th Oct'r, 1848. She died 23d July, 1849. Without issue.

211. ⁸James Barr Curwen, son of Samuel Curwen¹²⁴, born 20 Dec'r, 1818. Married Rebecca Hovey Endicott, daughter of Samuel and Caroline (Collins) Endicott, 3d Feb'y, 1848.

212. ⁸Samuel Ropes Curwen, son of Samuel Curwen¹²⁴, born 28th Dec'r, 1820. Married Mary Smith Holman, daughter of Jonathan and Betsey (Barr) Holman.

213. ⁸George Rea Curwen, son of Samuel Curwen¹²⁴, born 4th July, 1823.

214. ⁸Malvina Glover, daughter of William Raymond Lee¹²⁹, born 16th Sept'r, 1840. Died 16th Nov'r, 1840.

215. ⁸John Langdon, son of William Raymond Lee¹²⁹, born 25th Oct'r, 1841.

216. ⁸Curwen Glover, son of William Raymond Lee¹²⁹, born 28th Dec'r, 1844. Died 1st Nov'r, 1846.

217. ⁸Raymond Lee, son of William Raymond Lee¹²⁹, born 15th June, 1848.

217½ ⁸Sophia Langdon, daughter of William Raymond Lee¹²⁹, born 4th February, 1855.

218. ⁸Samuel Glover, son of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 2d Aug't, 1848.

219. ⁸Eliza Wetmore, daughter of Henry Orne¹³⁰, borne 29th June, 1850.

220. ⁸Jennie Murray, daughter of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 22d Aug't, 1852.

221. ⁸Christina, daughter of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 28th Jan'y. 1855.

222. ⁸Julia Malvina, daughter of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 26th May, 1857. Died 14th June, 1858.

223. ⁸William George Francis Needham Moore, son of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 29th March. 1859.

224. ⁸An infant son of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 28th Feb'y, 1861. Died 12th March, 1861.

225. ⁸Frederick Townsend, son of Frederick Gamaliel¹⁴⁷, born 29th Dec'r, 1831.

He entered the Salem High School with the class admitted March 3, 1845, and continued his studies there until April 9th, 1847. His career has been very adventurous and romantic. In the Crimean War, he was, for a time, a Lieutenant in the French Service. He afterwards went to China, landed at Shanghai mate of a merchant vessel about 1859, and had by his capacity and courage risen to the highest rank in the Chinese Service. While on a reconnoissance at Tsi-Ki, in the vicinity of Ningpo during the month of October, 1862, he was shot and mortally wounded, and died on the next day at Ningpo. The Chinese Emperor has ordered a Memorial Chapel to be erected to his memory.

226. ⁸Henry Gamaliel, son of Frederick Gamaliel¹⁴⁷, born 12th Aug't, 1834. Married, in New York, to Georgianna M. Bunker, 10th Nov'r, 1862.

227. ⁸Elizabeth Colburn, daughter of Frederick Gamaliel¹⁴⁷, born 21st April, 1839.

228. ⁸Mary Lonisa, daughter of Frederick Gamaliel¹⁴⁷, born 2d June, 1841

229. ⁸Charles, son of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 3d Aug't, 1816; married Margaret F. Haraden, 21st Oct'r, 1852.

230. ⁸Clara, daughter of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 23 June, 1818.

231. ⁸Georgé H., son of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 11th Nov'r, 1819. Died July, 1855.

232. ⁸Sarah A., daughter of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 20th May, 1821.

233. ⁸Adaline A., daughter of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 20th Aug't, 1823. Died 21st March, 1848.

234. ⁸Francis N., son of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 26th Sept'r, 1825.

235. ⁸George W., son of Israel¹⁶⁵.

236. ⁸Octavius, son of John¹⁶⁴.

237. ⁸John Franklin, son of John¹⁶⁴, born ———, died Aug't, 1857.

238. ⁸Henry, son of Stephen¹⁶⁷.

239. ⁸Lucy A., daughter of Stephen¹⁶⁷,

240. ⁸Charles E., son of Stephen¹⁶⁷.

241. ⁸Abby, daughter of Andrew¹⁶⁰, married George Spence.

242. Mary Ann, daughter of John¹⁷¹, born Oct'r, 1st, 1824; married March 4th, 1846, Elliott F. Smith.

243. ⁸Sarah Adeline, daughter of John¹⁷¹, born August, 10th, 1826.

244. ⁸John A., son of Israel¹⁷³, born 16th Sept, 1828. Died March 13, 1840.

245. ⁸William, son of Israel¹⁷³, born July 6, 1833, died Jan'y 8, 1855.

246. ^aIsrael, son of Israel¹⁷³, born Aug. 5, 1836, died 5th Dec'r, 1857.

247. ^aMary G., daughter of Israel¹⁷³, born June 15, 1830. Married Rev. John Winn Underhill.

247^a. ^aMartha B., daughter of Israel¹⁷³, born Oct'r, 21, 1838; died Dec'r, 24, 1851.

247^b. ^aJohn A., son of Israel¹⁷³, born Mry 1, 1840; died June 4, 1844,

248. ^aLawrence Pierson, son of Israel¹⁷³, born 21st Dec'r, 1834. Married Mary Goodell, daughter of Abner C. and Sally Dodge (Haskell) Goodell, 15th Nov'r, 1860.

249. ^aMartha Ann, daughter of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born 12th Aug't, 1811. Died 2d Nov'r, 1853.

249^a. ^aMary Gray, daughter of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born June 3, 1816. Died Feb'y, 6, 1819.

250. ^aSamuel Gray, son of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born 3d Oct'r 1817. Married Anna H. Barker, 3d Oct'r, 1840.

251. ^aWilliam, son of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born 6th Feb'y, 1819. Died June 24, 1830.

252. ^aMary Gray, daughter of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born 29th Sept'r, 1820. Married Charles H. Dorr, 4th June, 1850.

253. ^aJohn Gallison, son of Thomas¹⁸³, Wren¹⁸³, born 22d Sept'r, 1822. Died 15th Jan'y, 1856.

254. ^aGeorge Cabot, son of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born 4th Nov'r, 1824. Married Mary Ann Southwick, Dec'r, 1852.

255. ^aThomas William, son of Thomas¹⁸³ Wren, born 3d Sept'r, 1831.

256. ^aFrancis Chipman, son of Chipman¹⁹², born 18th Aug't, 1846. Died 19th Sept'r, 1853.

257. ^aMary Emiline, daughter of Chip-

man¹⁹², born 15th Aug't, 1848.

258. ^aEllie Frances, daughter of Chipman¹⁹², born 5th Nov'r, 1850.

259. ^aAnnie, daughter of Chipman¹⁹, born 13th Nov'r, 1853.

260. ^aJane Wallis, daughter of Chipman¹⁹², born 17th Dec'r, 1856. Died 4th Jan'y, 1858.

NINTH GENERATION.

261. ^aHenry, son of Arthur Livermore¹⁹⁸, born Oct'r, 1849.

262. ^aCharles Arthur, son of Arthur Livermore¹⁹⁸ born Feb'y, 1851.

263. ^aGeorge Curwen, son of Arthur Livermore¹⁹⁸, born Dec'r, 1852.

264. ^aMary Hannah, daughter of Richard²⁰¹, born 2d June, 1844.

265. ^aAbby Quiney, daughter of Richard²⁰¹, born 22d July, 1848. Died 12th Feb'y, 1851.

266. ^aRichard, son of Richard²⁰¹, born 10th Jan'y, 1852.

267. ^aSamuel Endicott Curwen, son of James Barr Curwen²¹¹, born 8th Nov'r, 1848. Died 6th July, 1849.

268. ^aCaroline End'cott Curwen, daughter of James Barr Curwen²¹¹, born 7th Jan'y, 1852.

269. ^aJames Endicott Curwen, son of James Barr Curwen²¹¹, born 14th Jan'y, 1856. Died 19th March, 1857.

270. ^aGeorge Endicott Curwen, son of James Barr Curwen²¹¹, born 8th March, 1861.

271. ^aHenry Curwen, son of Samuel Ropes Curwen²¹², born 9th Sept'r, 1847.

272. ^aSamuel Holman Curwen, son of Samuel Ropes Curwen²¹², born 5th Aug't, 1849.

273. ⁸Caroline Rea Curwen, daughter of Samuel Ropes Curwen²¹², born 16th Sept'r, 1851. Died 6th Jan'y, 1852.

274. ⁹Charles Frederick Curwen, son of Samuel Ropes Curwen²¹², born 18th July, 1853.

275. ⁹Betsey Holman Curwen, daughter of Samuel Ropes Curwen²¹², born 2d June, 1856.

276. Annie Goodhue, daughter of Lawrence Pierson²⁴⁸, born 13th Aug't, 1861.

277. ⁹Anna Barker, daughter of Samuel Gray²⁵⁰, born Sept'r, 23, 1841.

278. ⁹Lydia, daughter of Samuel Gray²⁵⁰ born April, 24. 1843.

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY, WITH NOTES BY
B. F. BROWNE.

Continued from vol. v, page 172.

The 13 of the 12 moneth 1642.

Granted to Willm Clarke 60 acres of Land in leiw of that Land wch hath lost by the laying out of Lyn bounds being wthin the lymitts of Lyn though Laid out by Salem. The sixty acres are to be Laid out by the towne of that Land that lyeth South from mr downyngs great meadow towards mr Johnsons Land.

Granted to John Reeves 10 acres nere to mr Blackleeche his fearme.

Granted to Ryed Edwards 10 acres nere to mr Blackleeche his fearme.

It is ordered that the 20 acres of Land granted to Allyn Convers in exchange of 20 acres granted to him elsewhere shal be Laid out by the towne to mr Endicott.

Granted to Edmond Grover 2 litle peells of freshe meadow conteyning about an acre and an halfe nere (bevour) pond by hugh Laskins meadow.

At a meeting of the 20 of the 12 moneth 1642.

Granted to Thomas Skelling 15 acres of Land, at Enon.

Granted to John Cooke a portion of Land conteyning about 3 quarters of an acre lying before his dore at his 10 acre lott in the North field reserving alwaies to the towne 2 pole of Land in breadth through the said Land, for a cart way to and from the towne of Salem,

Granted to mr Thomas Gardner and to Obadiah Holmes a peell of Land lying within the Rayles nere the gate that leads to and from the old mill nere to the lotts of mr Gardiner & Obadiah holmes, the land is nere about 3 quarters of an acre wch is to be devided betwene them equalle.

*At a genall towne meeting the 27th of the
12 moneth 1642.*

Granted to old George wright a quarter of an acre nere to Edmond Giles lott upon the comon.

Granted to mr Batter half an acre for the streight setting of his fence, paying 5s the acre to be veiwd and Laid out by Obadiah holmes & willm Osborne.

Its pmised by the towne that the 8—that hath ben-n left by the court by the request of the towne to Ananias Conclyne & other poore people shalbe repayed the court at the next Indian corne harvest.

Granted to brother John Gedney that quarter of an acre formly granted vnto old George wright & Laid out or bounded if the said wright be otherwise pvided.

The 15 of the 12 moneth 1642.

Granted to Richard Prince 10 acres to be Laid out at Enon.

Granted to hugh Stacy a 10 acre lott at Enon and 10 acres more further of there vpon the same fearmes that Richard Prince hath it.

Granted to christopher yonges a 10 acres lott and ten more further of vpon the same fearmes the former 2 are granted.

Granted to John white 6 acres of medow at Enon, That medow weh John woodbry did appoynt him to mowe, weh he hath mowed these 2 or 3 yeares Last past.

Granted more to John white 40 acres of vpland and 4 acres of medow, to be laid out near the former.

Ordered that John Abby shall have 10 acres at Enon, in exehange of 10 acres bound- ed out nere Bass river.

The 8th day of the 5th moneth 1643.

Its ordered that seeing John Stratton is absent and hath Left noe order for the fencing of the 10 acre lott in darby fort side, thst John Moore shall have it for 10 yeares vpon the same tearmes that Thomas west hath his, namely, suffitiently to fence it by the same lyne.

Granted to Christopher Herson 10 acres at Enon.

To Richard Moore half an acre Joyned to his house as a fisherman.

To Charles Turner a small peece of ground over against Tucks for him to sett an house on.

The 11th day of the 10 moneth 1643.

The 2 acres of medow formly granted vn- to Samwell Edson are ordered to be Laid out in the pyne medow nere to mr Kenastons farme.

Granted Thomas Moore 5 acres on darby ffort side.

Its ordered that Samwell Corney shall have his five acres weh were formly granted

him, on darby fort side.

Granted John Kitchen about an acre nere to Edward Gaskells 10 acre lott in the great cove.

Granted to Joseph hardee 10 acres nere to mr Alfords farme adjoyning vpon the old planters farmes.

Granted to Roger haskall 6 acres of med- ow in the great medow.

At a meeting of the 7 men on the 8th day of the 11th moneth 1643.

Granted to Thomas Goldsmyth all the wast land betwene the water side and his 10 acre lott on the North side reserving the way.

Granted to John Symonds all the wast land betwene the lotts of hugh Laskin and Stukely wesket & the water side.

Granted to willm Lord 4 acres of Land more or less lying nere the Swamp in the South feild and adjoining to mr ffreinds 3 acres bought of Richard Graves.

Granted to Michaell Sallows a tenne acre lott in the same place, formerly John Abys.

Granted to mr Thomas Gardiner a pcell of land to sett an house vpon nere the old mill on the 10 acre lott side.

Granted mr ffrancis Johnson to exchange 6 or 7 acres of Land of his farme vpon the playnes & Captane Traske & Thomas Gardiner are desired to Lay yt out.

The 5th of the 12th moneth 1643.

mr John Endicott Jeffry Massy

Peter Palfrey Willm Lord

Thomas Gardiner henery Bartholmew

Granted to Ralph flogg the swamp next to willm lords ground execepting that pte of yt weh is granted to other men.

Granted to mr John Endicott the Land of the head of the River betwene mr Read & mr Endicotts farmes excepting the Salt-

marshes granted to mr Reade & being that land wch was granted to Richard Norman and others.

The 4 of the first moneth 1643.

Granted to Michaell Shafflyn 3 or 4 poles of land before the dore of his dwelling house towards the swamp.

Granted John Moore about a quarter of an acre of marshes nere to daibyes fort.

Granted to henery harwood at the end of his 10 acre Lott a little neck of land about 3 quarters of an acre.

Granted to daniell Kimball 80 acres.

Granted to henery Bartholmew between 8 or 10 acres, next to Joseph Boys his lott nere the Bass river head.

Granted to Richard Gardiner 20 acres a Jeffries creeke.

Granted to Rbt fuller 20 acres at Jeffries creeke.

The 25th of the first moneth 1644.

It is ordered that everie Inhabitant in the towne shall procure a ladder for his house before the 24th day of the 4th moneth next vpon the payne or penalty of 5s for defect thereof.

The first day of the 2d moneth 1644.

Att a towne meeting of the 7 men.

John Endicott deitie.

mr willm hathorne Peter Palfrey

Thomas Gardiner Willm Lord

Jeffrey Massy henery Bartholmew

Granted to Robt wheaden 20 acres nere the Marshes at mr Bishops ffarme to be Laid out by the towne.

The 29th of the 2d moneth 1644.

Ordered that Guydo Bayly shall have soe much of the swamp that lyeth along by his lott over at Cape Ans side as he can ridd wthin 3 yeares next insewing.

The 30th of the 7th moneth 1644.

It is agreed that Richard Temple henery harwood the widow moore the midwife & John Jackson shall each of them haue soe much of the wett marsh or swamp as lyes before theire groundes according as yt butts vpon it.

It is agreed that willm Robinson shall have a litle spot of ground about a quarter of an acre that lyes before his house wch is now in building downe to the mill brook, a litle above the bridge that leades to the way to mr Gardners new building.

Ordered that Thom Tuck shall make the Iron worke for the cariadges of the (pees) at 3d ob the pound wee fynding Iron and he is content to receive the like pay as the wheelwrights have.

The 16 of the 10 moneth 1644.

Granted to Thomas dixie the fferry at darby fort side.

The 3d day of the 9th moneth 1645.

Ordered that the ordinance shalbe all mounted & paid for out of the Last rate.

Granted to John Lovett 2 acres marshes lying nere the old planters medow nere wenham comon.

At a meeting of the 7 men.

Granted to daniell Baxter a litle peell of Salt marshes lying at the end of his tenne acre lott in the South feild.

Granted to Robt Gutch a litle peell of Salt marshes lying to the end of his tenne acre lott in South feild.

Granted to Daniell Baxter a litle Salt marshes lying before mr Gotts & mr Buttons Land near the mouth of the fforest river.

Granted to John Robinson about 3 quarters of an acre Salt marshes lying at the head of the clay brooke.

The 8th day of the 2d moneth 1646.

Ordered that the way wch was formerly vsed to be gone through nere the end of mr Reades farne, that the gate shalbe sett there & the way runne as it did before.

The 20th of the 2d moneth 1646.

Ordered that the litle stripe of ground that is betwene Royall side and the 10 acre lotts of John Bacheller John Marston & before the lotts of John Scudder where he dwelleth shalbe given to John Bacheller John Marston & John Scudder to be devid-ed amongst them as they shall agree.

Granted to willm dodge that ground that lyeth betwene hugh Laskins lott & his being about an acre.

The 29th of the 4th moneth 1646.

Ordered that there shalbe noe buriall within the towne but that there shalbe word given to the keep of the meeting howse to ring the bell whereby notice may be given to the towne thereof a litle before the buriall and the said keep to have three pence for his paynes.

The 26th day of the 8th moneth 1646.

Ordered that willm woodbury and Richard Brackenbury Ensign dixie mr Conant Leift-ent Lothrop Lawrance & Lecch shall forth-with Lay out a way between the fferry at Sa-lem & the head of Jeffryes creeke and that it be such a way as men may travell on horse back & drive catle and if such a way not be found, then to take speedy course to sett vp a foote bridge at Mackrell Cove.

The 2d day of the 9th moneth 1646.

There is granted to Zacheus Curtis about an acre of Land nere vnto the house he bought of Joshua verrin nere Brooksby.

The 28 of the 10th moneth 1646.

Granted to Edward Bishop 40 acres of Land lying nere to the farmes at Basse river

head nere to Nicholus howards lott to be laid out by such as are appoynted to Lay out lotts.

Granted to humphrie woodbury half an acre of medow adjoining to his medow wch is granted vnto him already beyond Mackrell cove.

The 23 of the 12th moneth 1646.

It is agreed that capt hathorne mr cur-wyn & willm Lord shall take care for set-ting vp of the cariadges for the great Gunns & to speake with ffancis Perry & Thomas Tuck about fynishing of them.

It is agreed for the gathering in of the townes powder being dispesd in five pticular mens hands, That George Porter & John Hardee shall goe to mr flogg for half a barrell of powder, & Sam Archer to goe to mr Johnson & Eddm Batter to captane Traske for a barrell of powder & captane hathorne is to pvide a barrell of powder for Capt Thom Reade.

The 17th day of May 1647.

Cap hathorne	George Corwyn
willm Lorde	George Porter
John hardye	Samwell Archard
Edm Batter	willm Clark

Granted vnto Robt Cotta that pte of Land and Salt Marshe thatch that lyeth before his lott that now he hath in possession but he hath nothing to doe wth that pte of his lott he hath sold to Jeffry Elsyne nor the Salt water thatch before the same.

The deacons as mr Peters Agents being demanded an account of such monies as are dew to the towne they have given an acknowledgement of eight pounds fiftene shillings due to the towne in their hands wch they received of Robt codman for proffitts of a pte of his barke due to the towne.

The 30th day of 7th moneth 1647.

vpon the request of sericant Porter for pasture for his cattle, wee have granted to him 200 acres of feeding grounde Lying nere vnto the farme that was mr Bishops.

The 3d day of the 12th moneth 1647.

Its ordered that the 2 eldest children of Rewben Guppie are to be placed out according to order viz. the daughter to John Porter & the sonne to Robt Lemon the boy till the age of 21 yeares, the mayde till the age of 18 yeares.

Its ordered that Edmond Batter shall have power to gather vp for the townes vse all the planks and tymber that did belong to the new bridge & to be sold to him & measured and prised by Sam Archard.

The 28th of the 12th moneth 1647.

At a towne meeting the day and yeare above written yt was fullie agreed and voted that henceforward there should be but one deputye chosen for the genall court.

Its also ordered that whosoever shalbe warned to the mending of any bridge or highway & make default shall allow the surveyors 3d a day to peure an other in his place & take the 3d by distresse.

Its ordered that mr corwyn and Jeffry Massy shall take the account of the rate given to build the towne bridge, that the towne may know what remaynes unspent.

Granted to Thomas wheeler to peells of meadow lying nere the great hill by mr Humphries farme the one called noe mans meadow 8 acres pvided in be in noe man's ppiety.

Granted John hathorne one peell of meadow adjoining to Jacob Barney & one peell of meadow adjoining to mr Bartholomews & one other peell lying on the great River all 3 conteyning about 5 acres.

the 23 of the first moneth 1647.

To the constables of Salem.

By vertue of an order of the genall court made the 9th moneth Last you are required to call ye Inhabitants of yor towne togeather the sixt moneth next ensuing the date hereof who are to choose one of yor freemen to Joyn with yor select townsmen, who are to take a list of yor males above six'eene yeares old, And likewise the Just valewation of the estates of enie of yor Inhabitants reall and psonall, according as is more fullie expressed in that order &c On each head tooe shillings six pence, And one pennye on each pounce estate ratable, The weh some you are to retvrne vnto the Treasurer then being, that order may thereon yssue forth for paymt, to be made the nynth moneth following dated the 23d of the first moneth 1647.

By me Richard Russell Treasurer.

The 21th day of the sixt moneth 1648.

Granted George corwyn a farme of tooe hundreth and fiftie acres wth meadow.

Granted John Pigkett a peell of Land formly granted Leiftenant Lathrop, nere daniel Rayes farme.

Granted ffancis Perry a small peice of meadow or pond lying nere the great pond towards lyn vpon the left hand of the pond conteyning on acre or there about.

The 20th of the 9th moneth 1648.

whereas the way Laid out betwene goodm. Ray and goodm. Porter vpon the hill is now made through goodm. Porters Land; Its ordered that goodm Porter shall haue the other way as his owne Land to inclose and improve to his best advantadge.

The 29th of the 11th moneth 1648.

Captane hathorne mr Bartholmew
Jeffry Massy Ed: Batter
mr Corwyn.

Granted to Ralph Tompkins a small peice of medow lying nere Maior genall Endieotts last grant, in a corner by a small. brooke & a great swampe.

At a genall towne meeting the 12th day of the first moneth 1648.

Its ordered that Marblehead, with the allowance of the genall court, shalbe a towne. and the bounds to be the vtmost extent of that Land weh was mr humphries farme and sould to Marblehead, and see all the neck to the Sea, reserving the disposing of the fferry and appoynting of the fferryman to Salem.

Ordered that the highway be brought from Edmond Grovers through Jonathan Porters and mr Garfords ground to drapers poynt, if the genall Court shall consent thereto.

The 13th of the first moneth 1648.

Granted John hardee libtye to make a damme to drowne his salt medow at the head of fforest river in the place where the old bridge was, for the tearme of 7 yeares, & at the end of that tearme either to be continued or to be lett downe.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 30th day of the 3d moneth 1649.

Granted vnto goodm. Giggles, Joshua Grafton goodman Jackson and others (who had eleaven hundreth acres of upland) fifty acres of medow to be devided among them, lying pte betwene goodman Moultons brook & Ipswich river, and the other pte lying on the south side of the River betwene mr Norris and mr corwyns farmes.

Granted vnto goodman Sowthwick fowre acres of medow whereof tooe in recompence of his medow spoyled in digging turfe for the

new bridge, this medow to be Laid out nere mr corwyns farme.

Granted to Thomas Gardiner Junr George Gardiner and billiard verryn 4 acres of medow to each of them at the 7 mens bounds, if there be soe much there and to each of the Gardiners 40 acres a peice of vpland to be Laid out nere their medow, and 40 acres of vpland to biliard verrin in Leiwe of 40 acres formerly granted vnto the said hilliard verrin.

Granted more to George Gardiner 4 acres of medow on the North side of Ipswich River, nere above mr corwyns vpland on the South side and to Thomas Gardiner 2 acres in the same place & to Samwell & Joseph Gardiner 4 acres of medow a peice and to Joseph Pope 4 acres of medow in the same place.

Granted vnto John Burton Thomas Roots & Nathaniell ffelton three acres of medow a peice nere mr corwyns medow.

Granted to Thomrs Seudder senr six acres of medow in the medow aforesaid.

Granted unto mris ffelton & christopher watter fowre acres of medow in the place aforesaid.

Granted vnto John Reeves three acres of medow & 20 acres of vpland towards mr corwyns farme.

Granted vnto John conclyne Ananias conclyne and Thomas seudder to each of them 4 acres to be Laid out in the medow aforesaid.

Granted to Philemon dickenson 2 acres of medow in same place.

Granted to mr Price 10 acres medow & 100 acres vpland to be Laid out nere mr corwyns farm.

Granted to Sert Porter 10 acres of meadow by the great river,

*At a meeting of the selectmen 31th of 6th
mo 49.*

Psent

mr downing	Capt Hathorne
Jefferie massey	John Porter
mr Corwin	mr Bartholmew
mr Batter	

Granted to mr Gardner a small peece of
medow Contayning about an acre lying vpon
the north syde of his farme adioyning to it.

Powder due the towne remayning in the
hands of the sd psons viz Capt Hathorne for
himselke i barell for mr Read i barrell mr
Corwin i barell Capt Traske 1 barell mr
Johnson i barell.

Granted to ffrancis Skerrie a little spot of
ground betweene the sea and his field wch
was formerlie Goodels.

Granted to John marston twoo little spots
of marsh lying against mr Scrugg by goodie
Kings land

The 13th of the 8th mo 1649.

At a meeting of the selectmen.

Capt Hathorne	mr Bartholmew
Jefferie massey	mr downing

Graunted to Richard Stileman the medow
wch mr Verin had the cutting of the grass
pvided if he remoues his dwelling out of the
towne that then the medow shall retorne to
the town, and be disposed of & granted to
some other.

Granted vnto theise 5 men next vnder-
written and 5 acres of medow to be laid out
after former grants neare goodman moultons
farm.

mr Herbert	fiftie Acres
goodman Robinson	fiftie acres
goodman Bvlock	40 acres.
goodman Bvffum	fourtie acres
goodman Bond	Thirtie acres

Graunted vnto mrGedney the land and
medow wch was taken from mr Clarkes
ffarme by the men of the towne of Lin.

Aeguest 19, 9, 1649.

Jefferie massey	mr Corwin
mr Batter	mr downing

James Thomas ffor some planting graunted
20 acres.

John Ingersoll for land to plant graunted
40 acres.

John Bridgman for land graunted 30 acres.

Thomas Smith for land and medow graunt-
ed 30 acres.

Elias mason ffor medow and vpland graunt-
ed 40 acres.

John Robinson for vpland and medow
graunted 40 acres.

John Kitchen for vpland and medow grant-
ed 40 acres.

Thomas Watson for medow and vpland
graunted 30 acres.

Thomas Pigden hath graunted him twoe a-
cres of medow neare wenham to be laid out.

Graunted vnto ffrances Perrie thirtie acres
of vpland wth the thirtie acres formerlie
granted to be laid out in all sixtie neare to
the medowes granted vnto mrGardnerssonnes
and alsoe graunted vnto the said ffrances the
ourplus of the 12 acres of the medow graunt-
ed vnto the gardners neare the line of Salem.

26th 9th mo 1649 at a meeting of the se-
lectmen the day and year aboue written Capt
Hathorne Jefferie massey Sergeant Porter mr
Batter mr downing.

Its agreed that the twoe hundred acres of
vpland wch was taken from mr downings
ffarm by the greate medow towards wenham
shalbe graunted againe to him in considera-
tion of his paynes for transcribing the bookes
of the townies records to be kept for posteri-

tie see the said farme to be five hundred acres according to his former graunt.

Graunted vnto Georg Williams a little spot of ground about a quarter of an acre more or less lying betweene his medow and frances Skerries land.

Graunted to Nathanael Pvtnam fiftie acres of land lying beyond Elias Stilemans ffarme boundeing vpon mr Thorndicks & soe vpon Captaine Hathornes ffarme.

Gyles Corey request for some land graunted 20 acres.

Thomas James request for land and medow granted 40 acres.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 3 10 1649 being psent.

Capt Hathorne	Jefferie massey
mr Corwin	Edward Batter

Henerie Bartholmew

Richard Greaves request for land Graunted 30 acres.

more graunted to Richard Greaves 10 acres to be laid out to the 30.

Graunted to Thomas Antrum 50 acres of land whereof 20 was before graunted.

Graunted to Zacheus Cvrtes all that medow that lyeth aboue mr Clarkes medowe and lying on the south of mr Hvmfreyes ffarme and on the north of mr Clarkes playne that lyeth next to dog pond if it doe not lie in mr Humfreyes ffarme.

Graunted to Peter Palfrey ffyve acres of medow in wenham medow.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 17th 10th mo 1649 being psent.

Capt Hathorne	Jefferie massey
John Porter	Henerie Bartholmew
Edward Batter	mr Corwin

Henerie Trew doth request for land graunted 40 ackers of land.

Graunted to mr Bacon pt of that swamp lying in the north west next adioyning to Edmond Gyles his 10 acre lott on the south syde and mr Bacons lott wch he purchased from Captaine Trask not exceeding one acre.

Graunted to Ensigne dixey and to James standish that highway that lieth on the south syde of James Standish his lott to be pted betweene them two.

Graunted to Ensigne dixey in recompence of his way a little spot of land or Elbow that lyeth on the north west side of that lott that was mr Bartholmewes and a small peece of swamp that lieth from the high way that is the out lett to Guido Baylies Bound its ordered in ye way of exchange of this land in the form, part of this order that he shall haue twenty acres of land next vnto nich Patch barn.

Thomas Cole request for land graunted 40 acres and 4 ackres of medow.

Wheras goodman Pickerin left some pt of his ffarme by rving of lin lyne it is ordered that the layers out shall lay out soe much as neare as the can adioyning to the rest of his land.

Graunted to Phillip Cromwell one hundred Acres of land and to haue 10 Acres of medow if he can find it in or bounds.

Robert Prince his request for land graunted ffortie acres beyond the Riuer.

Graunted to frances Skerie sixtie acres wth what was fformerlie giuen him.

Graunted to henerie Skerie fortie acres of land wth what was fformerlie giuen him.

Highway

Ordered that mr Gedney shall take in the high way adioyning to the ground he bought of mr Emerie and to leaue a way through the midst of the next field and a way to the watring place.

21th 11th mo 1649.

Capt Hathorne Jefferie massey
mr Corwin mr Bartholmew
 mr Batter

Graunted to william Robinson 60 ackres
weh was formerlie graunted and his sonne
20 acres.

Graunted to John Tucker 40 acres of land.

Granted Josha Roots about 2 acres of land
adioyning to his owne lott at one end and to
Robert morgans at the other end.

Graunted william Seuder 30 acres by mr
Bartholmews.

Graunted mr Bacon one hundred acres be-
yond the greate riuier.

Graunted John Lovett 20 acres more in
swamp and vpland.

Graunted James Patch 40 acres.

Granted Edmond Grover 40 acres.

Granted Henerie Cooke 40 acres beyond
the riuier or on this syde by henerie Barthol-
mew not wronging any other grant.

Graunted to John Hill 40 acres.

Graunted to Phillip Verin 40 acres.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 21th 12th mo
1649.

Capt Hathorne mr Corwin
mr Batter mr Bartholmew
Jeffe. ie massey mr downing

Graunted to Robert molton Junr the 30
acres laid out he aleging it was formerlie
graunted vnto him.

Agreed that those weh haue land graunt-
ed to haue it laid out towards the great riu-
er as far as it will hould out and those weh
cannot haue it there to haue it laid out on
Cape An syde.

At a generall meeting the 16th of the first
mo. 1649-50.

Ordered that all the land lying on Cape

An syde from mr Blackleech his ffarme vnto
Richard Dodge his ffarme and all betweene
the ould planters ffarme and makerill Cove
and soe to the head of the ten acre lots on
Cape an syde that is vndisposed of and lyeth
in Comon shalbe reserued for Comon and
none of it disposed pvided such grants as
haue beene made before this order to partic-
uler psons shall be made good vnto them.

A legall meeting.

Ordered that for all publike meetings
that concerne the towne in generall or the
ffreemen of the towne warning being giuen
on a lecture day by the Constable of the day
and tyme of meeting shalbe a legall warning.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 10th 5th mo
1650.

Capt Hathorne mr Gardner
mr Connant Lieut Lathrop

Henerie Bartholmew

Abram warin having fenced in a bout 8
or 10 Acres by estimation of the Towne
Comon without leave from the towne and haue-
ing broken vp a pt of it and planted it ffor
weh act of his he is fined 20s and is inioyned
to lay it open to the Comon againe by the
end of the 8th month next.

Graunted vnto Job Swinerton that stripp of
medow sometye in the hands of mr Phillip
verin and latelie graunted to Richard Stile-
man vntill he should remoue his dweling weh
we Conceau Richard Stileman hath done
but if he Continue wth vs then he is still to
enjoy it.

William dodg Jacob Barney and Nathan-
ell Pvtnam are apoynted to lay out the hie
way ffrom the further syde of that ffarme
that was mr Bishops now in the hands of
John Porter vnto Crane Riuier.

(To be Continued.)

CHURCH RECORDS OF LYNNFIELD.

COPIED BY EBENEZER PARSONS OF LYNNFIELD.

(TITLE PAGE.)

Deacon John Bancroft's gift to ye Church in Lynn End, Anno Dom. 1732.

The Book of Church Records, Nov. ye 29, Anno Christi 1732.

(PAGE 1st)

The Rev'd Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk, was ordained ye first Pastor over ye second Church in Lynn, August ye 17th 1720.

Elisabeth Sparhawk, was received into full communion with ye Church.

Mary Bancroft, taken into ye Church April——1722.

Hannah Gowing, taken into ye Church June——1723.

Thomas Wellman	Martha Aborn
Ebenezer Person	Sarah Hart
Thomas Goold	Sarah Latherbee
Moses Aborn	Hannah Person
Jeremiah Eaton	Ruth Goold
Jonathan Person	Elisabeth Aborn
Ezekiel Gowing	Mary Bancroft
John Williams	Abigail Hodgman
Ebenezer Bancroft	Mahitable Osgood
John Wellman	Elisabeth Whitford
Hugh Henry	Rebecca Williams
Samuel Latherbee	Mary Henry
Abigail Gowing	Stephen Wellman
Jonathan Wellman	Patience Bancroft
Daniel Gowing sn'r	Martha Gowing
John Perkins	Martha Chambers

Mary Boutwell	Hepsibah Person
Tabitha Person	Lydia Townsend
Margaret Chambers	Abigail Aborn
Elisabeth Bancroft	Sarah Eaton
Mary Gowing	Mary Gloyde
	Mahitable Wellman

All these persons above named, were taken into ye Church.

(PAGE 2d.)

The Record of those Children yt were Baptized; and such Persons as owned ye covenant.

Hannah Gowing, Baptized, 1721.

John Bancroft's Daughter Unis, was Baptised——1720.

1722.

John Tarbel's Daughter Mary, was Baptized May——1722.

John Bancroft's Daughter Jane, was Baptised July——1722.

Ebenezer Aborn's son James, was Baptised July——1722.

Ebenezer Persons Daughter Hannah, was Baptised Sept.——1722.

John Woodbery's son Josiah, was Baptized Sept.——1732.

Samuel Aborn's son John, was Baptised Sept.——1722.

William Eaton's Daughter Elisabeth, was Baptised Sept.——1722.

1723.

Jonathan Gowing's son Jonathan, was Baptised June——1723.

1724.

Hugh Henry's Daughter Mary, was Baptised March ye 8th, 1724.

Ebenezer Aborn's son Ebenezer, was Baptised March ye 22d, 1724.

John Woodbery's son Benjamin, was Baptised May ye 24th 1724.

Samuel Latherby's Daughter Sarah, was Baptised June ye 24th 1724.

Ebenezer Bancroft's daughter Lowis Baptized July ye 12th 1724.

George Nurss's Daughter Abigail, Bapt. Sept. ye 13th 1724.

Isaac Aborn's daughter Mary, Bapt. November ye 1 1724.

1725.

Ebenezer Person's son Moody, Baptized
March ye 21st 1725.

John William's daughter Susanna, Bapt.
April ye 4th 1725.

Abraham Wellman's two daughters, Ruth
and Marcy, Bapt. Aug. ye 22d 1725.

ye Rev'd Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk's son
Nathaniel. was bapt. Sept. ye 26th 1725.

Ebenezer Aborn's son Joseph, was bapt.
Sep. ye 26th 1725.

Miriam Hart's daughter Jane, was Bapt.
Oct. ye 10th 1725.

John Bancroft's son Nathaniel, was Bapt.
Oct. ye 22d 1725.

1726.

Samuell Latherbee's son Benjamin was
Bapt. July ye 10th 1726.

Ebenezer Gowing's son Joseph, was Bapt.
July ye 31st 1726.

Ebenezer Bancroft's daughter Ruth, was
Bapt. Aug. ye 14th 1726.

John Tarbel's two sons, Jonathan and David,
were Bapt. Sep. ye 25th 1726.

1727.

Hugh Henry's daughter Margaret, was
Bapt. Feb. ye 19th 1727.

(PAGE 3d.)

Ebenezer Person's Daughter Ruth, was
Bapt. March ye 26th 1727.

Ebenezer Aborn's son John, was Bapt.
April ye 9th 1727.

Thomas Hodgman's son Joseph, was Bapt.
June ye 18th 1727.

1728.

James Person's daughter Mary, Bapt. Jan.
ye 21st 1728.

Thomas Gould's three Children were Baptis'd,
Thomas, Ruth and Pheba, Jan. 1728.

Jonathan Wellman's Daughter Mehetable,
was Bapt. Jan. 1728.

(31 b.)

March ye 17th 1728, Mary Gloyde owned
ye covenant and was Baptised.

March ye 31st 1728, Abigail Aborn was
Baptis'd.

Lowis Darlin Exhibits Penitence and is
Admitted to own ye covenant the same day.

Mary Mansfield, Susanna Bancroft and
Mary Eaton were all admitted to own ye covenant.

Ebenezer Gowing's Daughter Elizabeth,
was Baptized on ye same day.

April 28th 1728, John Darlin's three Children,
John, Joseph and Benjamin, were Baptised.

June ye 2d 1728, David Wellman's son
Jacob, was Baptised.

July ye 14th 1728, Nathaniel Sparhawk's
son Edward, was Baptised.

Aug. ye 18th 1728, George Nurse's
Daughter Lydia, was Baptis'd.

Aug. ye 25th 1728, Daniel Townsend's
Daughter Lydia, was Baptized.

Sep. ye 22d 1728, Samuel Potter's Daughter
Mary; was Baptised.

Sep ye 29th 1728, John Bancroft's Daughter
hannah, was Baptised.

1730.

Samuel Aborn ownd ye covenant and was
Baptised March ye 22d 1730.

Oct. ye 25th 1730, Nath'l Sparhawk's son
John, was Baptis'd.

Feb. ye 14th 1730-31, Thomas Gould's
Daughter Mary was Baptised

1731.

March ye 21st 1731, Jonathan Wellman's
Daughter Mehetable, was Baptis'd and also
John Darlin's son Timothy, was Baptised ye
same day.

April ye 4th 1731, Ebenezer Person's son
Thomas, was Bapt.

May 30 1731, Thomas Hodgman's son Timothy, was Baptised.

June ye 20th 1731, Daniel Townsend's son John was Baptised.

Hannah Wellman, Baptised.

Jedediah Wellman, Baptised.

Elizabeth Sparhawk Baptised.

Martha Gould Baptised.

(PAGE 4th)

Nov. ye 24 1731, Stephen Chase Ordained to ye Pastoral office, in the second Church in Lynn.

At a Chh meeting, December ye 24th 1731.

1. Voted yt Deacon Eaton and Deacon Bancroft, should go to ye Rev'd Mr. Nath'l Sparhawk, and Desire him to Send ye Chh Records to us.

The Return was, Mr. Sparhawk refused to Deliver up the Chh Records.

2. Voted yt Deacon Eaton, Deacon Bancroft and Nathan'l Gowing, should go and request the Original of ye Chh Records of ye Rev'd Mr Sparhawk, and if they could not obtain that, they must Endeavor to Get a Copy of him if they Could.

3. Voted that those Persons that Desire to Joyn in full communion with this Chh. Should first stand propounded two weeks.

Nov. ye 28th 1731, Benjamin Gowing's 1 son Benjamin, was Baptized.

Feb. ye 13 1731-2, Abigail Nelson was Baptised at Portsmo' Plains.

2 Feb ye 20 1731-2, Samuel Walton's son 3 David, was Baptised June ye 4 1732.

4 Mehitable Gowing, was Bapt. June ye 4 1732.

Abigail Wellman Owned ye Covenant.

6 July ye 2d 1732, Francis Hutchinson's Son Thomas and Francis was Baptised Aug. ye 6 1732.

7 Thomas Newhall's son Asa, was Bapti'sd Nov ye 26 1732.

8 Timothy Poole's son Timothy was Baptised June ye 28th 1732.

9 James Person was Baptised August ye 20th 1732.

Thomas Gowing's son John Timothy and Joseph was Baptised and he received into full communion with ye chh.

March ye 4th 1732-3 Thomas Hodgman's son John was Baptised May ye 6th 1733.

Benj'm Eaton was Baptised May ye 27th 1733.

(Page 5th)

Job Wellman was Baptised June ye 10 1733.

Francis Hutchinson's Daughter Hannah was Baptised June ye 24th 1733.

Voted by the Second Chh of Christ in Lynn that their minister Should reeommend James Person and his wife, Jeremiah Eaton and Hepshibeh Person to ye s Chh of Christ in Haverhill.

Aug ye 5th 1733 John Darline's son Joseph was Baptised.

Aug ye 26th 1733 Thomas Gould's Daughter Hannah was Baptised.

Sept ye 23 1733 Samuel Gowing's Daughter Patience was baptised.

Sept ye 30th 1733 Timothy Poole was received into full communion.

Ebenezer Bancroft's Daughter Rebeckah.

Elizabeth Lesslee was Baptised.

Dec ye 20 1733 at a Chh meeting.

1 Whereas Deacon William Eaton and Deacon John Bancroft were formerly chosen to ye office of Deacons by ye second Chh of Christ in Lynn and ye Record thereof being lost we now renew our Choice of ym.

voted

2 Voted that we think it proper that those

that desire to Joyn in full Communion with us should make relations and also shall have a Vote of ye Chh.

3 Voted that every Communicant of this Chh shall pay three pence every Sacrament day in Order to make provision for the Lord's table.

(To be Continued.)

A LIST OF DEATHS IN BEVERLY, MADE BY COL. ROBERT HALE.

Concluded from vol. v, p. 144.

890 Inft of Josha Ellinwood.
891 Negro Inft of Eb. Ellinwood.
892 Inft Jno. Thorndike 3d
Dec. 21, 1757.
893 Capt Benj. Ives Dec. 26.
894 Negro man of Eb. Ellinwood drown'd.
895 Samll Harris Aet 69.
896 Martha Williams Aet 80.
897 Inft of Jacob Woodbery Feb 5.
898 Inft of Wm Morgan.
899 Jno. Stanley Aet 86.
900 Wife of And Boid? Ap. 22.
901 " " Jno. Lovet 2d 30.
902 Danl. Williams Aet 86.
903 Hez. Thornd. on board man of war 109
904 Joh? Thorndike ditto 110
905 Inft of Jacob Poland Aug 14
906 Henry Blackfield's Son Henry 17.
907 Ab Haskel aetat 11 21.
908 Inft of Sam Giles.
909 Andr. Day at Lewisb'g 111
910 Inft (Still-born) of Job Smith oct 14.
911 Bartho Tayler in ye army 112
912 Inft of Nath Ober.
913 " " Wm Aborn Nov 16.
914 Wife of Steph Proctor Nov 24.
915 Negro Inft of Geo Herrick Dec 1.

916 Inft of Jno Allen the distempr 5th 165.
917 Inft of Andr Stanly.
918 Inft of Jo Lovett.
919 Wid of Jno Williams et 82.
Dec. 21, 1758.
920 Steph Presson D 23.
921 Inft of Tho Mansfield.
922 " " Josh Ellinwood Jan 10.
923 " " Wm Taylor.
924 " " Stephen Presson decd.
925 Ab. Taylor aet 19.
926 Inft of Jona Conant F. 24.
927 Wm Eliot coming fm Lisbon measl 113
928 Richard Patch Et 81 Apr. 2d.
929 Inft of Jno Presson May 9 measl.
930 Inft of Capt Tho Davis of ye measles
Ma 29
931 Inft of Nicho Woodbry of ye measles.
932 Benj. Blackfield Statia 114
933 Wm Bacheller } lost coming 115
934 Ebenr Woodbery } from Lisbon 116
935 Inft of Jon. Stone Jur. stillborn.
936 Negro Inft of Dl? Larkum.
937 Nathl Ober coming fr Jamaica 117
938 Wife of Jon Stone Jr June 15.
939 Inft of Dd? Montgomery stillborn.
940 " " Peter Pride
941 " " Joseph Picket Jr June 20.
942 Richard (son of Jon) Woodbery decd.
943 a daughter of ditto.
944 Pyam Herrick W Indies 118
945 Inft of Benj. Smith.
946 a boy. of Benj Roundys.
947 Girl of Theoph Hull.
948 a son of Jon Woodb. 2d decd.
949 a child of Ann Stone.
950 " " " Sam Stone.
951 Negro child of Jno Sallis July 20.
952 Wid of Wm Cleaves.
953 Inft of Benj Roundy.
954 Child of Edwd^c Giles 29 166.

* Who md. Elizabeth, Col. Hale's daughter?

* Edmd?

- 955 Wife of Jona Woodbury.
 956 Child of Jo Rea.
 957 Wife of Wm Biles Aug 17.
 958 John Lovett son of Jno at sea 119
 959 Inft of Josiah Morgan.
 960 Deborah Mingo.
 961 Jon Davison } in ye Expedition 120
 962 Tho Cox } agst Quebec 121
 963 Infant (twin) of Jonsi Morgan.
 964 " Andr Boin? Oct 2.
 965 " Joseph Wood Oct 3d.
 966 Peter son of Jno Lovett Martineco 122
 967 Zach Morgan (drowned off Woodbery's
 Point) Oct 22d 123
 968 Inft of Benj Cleaves Jr Oct 26 167.
 969 " Nathl Woodberry.
 970 " B. Balch Lovet.
 971 Jno Presson (son of Jno) at Can- } 124
 ada
 972 Asa Baker Lewisb } 125
 973 Ens. Josha Herricks daught.
 974 Negro Inft of Capt Cleaves.
 975 Mial Giles at Louisb 126
 976 Inft of Jno Baker.
 977 Son of Nicho Woodb Etat 15.
 Dec. 1759.
 978 Dd† Larkum Jr at N York 127
 979 Infant of Osman Trask stillborn.
 980 Inft of Zach Gage.
 981 Nath Black Etat 84.
 982 Inft of Jo Picket Jr F. 18.
 983 Peter Groves Jr Guadelope 128
 984 Mr Isaac Gray aet 75 Mar 23.
 985 Capt Jno Thorndike Etat 86 m 24.
 986 Francis Woodbery W Ind 129
 987 Inft } twins of B Picket Apl 1.
 988 Inft }
 989 John Trask.
 990 Deacon Israel Wood ye 2d Ap 27.
 991 Stillborn Negro inft of Dd Larkum.
 992 Ditto of Capt Cleaves.
 993 Inft twin of Benj Ober.
 994 Jno Groves } of ye small pox in ye 130
 995 And Ellinwood } W. Indies in March 131
 996 Wife of Jo Williams.
 997 Inft of ——— Hovey.
 998 a child of Tho Mansfield.
 999 " " Benj Ober.
 1000 Ebenr Cleaves Etat 66.
 1001 Ebenr son of Paul } Thorndike com- 132
 1002 Danll " " Josi } ing from Gibraltar. 133
 1003 Jona Foster } com- 134
 1004 Wm son of Rich Woodbery } ing from 135
 1005 Sam Mors } North 136
 1006 Andr son of Jo Stanley } Caro- 137
 1007 Ben son of Benj Foster } lina 138
 1008 Inft of Wm Haskel Jr Sep 6.
 1009 Wife of Richd Stanley Et 19.
 1010 Cap Wm Bartlett at Quebec 139
 1011 Wm Aborn ditto 140
 1012 Wife of Nath W—? Et 98.
 1013 Daugh of Henry Blackfield.
 1014 Infant of Abr Wyat.
 1015 Inft } Twins of Joseph Moore Oct 14.
 1016 Inft }
 1017 Inft of Rd Cox.
 1018 John Brew W Indies 141
 1019 Jona Harris Et 79 Nov 5.
 1020 Dea Jo Trask Et 67—17.
 1021 Inft of Anne Picket.
 1022 Inft negro of Jno Kennedy.
 1023 Anna Picket Nov 26.
 1024 Eb Lovett jr on board Man War
 in London 142
 1025 Dn Dodges widow Et 76.
 1026 Inft of Rd Rose Dec 13.
 Dec 21 1760.
 1027 Inft of Dominicus Savel.

* "In 1707 Robin Mingo a negro slave the property of Thomas Woodberry was md to Deborah Taylor an Indian woman. From him Mingo's beach is supposed to have derived its name."

Stone.

- | | | | |
|---|---------|--|-----|
| 1028 Jno ^c Lovett W. Indies | 143 | 1064 ^c Mad Eliz Gilman Jan 24. | |
| 1029 Child of Robt Woodberry. | | 1065 Wido John Morgan. | |
| 1030 Wid of Nath. Roberts Jan 30 | act 82. | 1066 Inft of Sam Wood. | |
| 1031 Bartho Pert drown'd W Indies | 144 | 1067 Daughtr of Ralph Tuck. | |
| 1032 Josiah White Feb. 7. | | 1068 Inft of James Giles vid 80. | |
| 1033 Jno Malroy W Indies | 145 | 1069 Saml Woodberry Et 74. | |
| 1034 Inft of James Gyles Apr 8. | | 1070 Jer (son of Ben Lovett) at sea | 151 |
| 1035 James Herrick. | | 1071 Wife of Dan Wallis. | |
| 1036 Francis a neutral Fr.man Ap. 21. | | 1072 " " Nathl Wallis Ap 22. | |
| 1037 Thomas Mansfield at Martinico? | 146 | 1073 Wid of Sam Martyn Et 80. | |
| 1038 Mary Patch. | | 1074 W Cox at Cape Sable shore | 152 |
| 1039 Inft of Eb. Ellinwood. | | 1075 Negro Inft of Mad Woodbery. | |
| 1040 Wife of Josiah Dodge. | | 1076 Ditto. | |
| 1041 Nicho Stanley Martinico | 147 | 1077 Infant of B Lovett Jr. | |
| 1042 Inft Jo. Pitman Sept 4. | | 1078 Ens Robert Morgan Et 93 Jul 16. | |
| 1043 Son of John Porter. | | 1079 Jacob Poland killed by Benj Ellinw? | |
| 1044 James Hovey W. Indies | 148 | Aug 16. | |
| 1045 Anna (dau) of Jon Woodberry 2d. | | 1080 Inft of Jam? Giles. | |
| 1046 Inft of Osman Trask. | | 1081 Inft of Nathan Lecch scalded. | |
| 1047 Child of Jno Walker Throat D. | 167 | 1082 Mad Woodberry's Negro David. | |
| 1048 Son of Nick Woodbury 8 yrs old. | | 1083 Inft of . . . Trofetre? | |
| 1049 Inft of B. Balch Lovett. | | 1084 Son of Wid of Dea Wood. | |
| 1050 Wife of Ammi Knolton. | | 1085 Inft son of Ralph Tuck Boston | 153 |
| 1051 Inft of Jno Roundy. | | 1086 " of Robert Stanley. | |
| 1052 " of Jno. Porter. | | 1087 Rose (Negro woman of Ben Ober) Oct | |
| 1053 Joseph Presson dr. on ye banks. | 149 | 30. | |
| 1054 Menass Trask Etat 40 Oct 11. | | 1088 another son of wid of Dea Wood Nov 8. | |
| 1055 Nicho Woodberry O. 26. | | 1089 Ebenr Trask Dec 6. | |
| 1056 Negro Inft of Han Mulcoy. | | 1090 Abig Peirce. | |
| 1057 Mrs Mary Woodberry's negro man Cuff. | | Dec 21 1762. | |
| 1058 Wife of Jer. Lovett N 6. | | 1091 Peter Groves's Negro Child. | |
| 1059 Susan Woodberry 26. | | 1092 Infant of Jeffery Thissel. | |
| 1060 Inf of Jo Lovett Dec 8th. | | 1093 " " Jno Lovet 2d F 15. | |
| 1061 Jno (son of George Tuck) drowned | | 1094 † Benj Ives Feb 27 Etat 13. | |
| com. fr. Phil | 150 | 1095 Child of Benj Lovet Jr mar 23 | |
| Dec 21 1661. | | 1096 Luke Thorndike Vinyard | 154 |
| 1062 Wm Cox Etat 60 Dec 23. | | 1097 Inft of Jo Woodberry's Jr. | |
| 1063 Herb Thorndike 78 Jan 6. | | 1098 " " Sam Woodb Sep 4. | |
| | | 1099 " " Wm Abbot " 21. | |
| | | 1100 " " Wm Bartlett. | |

* Tho ?

(32a)

* Col. Hale's "honoured mother."

† A grandson of Col. Hale.

1101 Son of Peter Groves Et 16 o. s.	Dec 21 1764
1102 Child of Jno Thompson Et 3.	1140 Wife of Capt Rob Haskell.
1103 Jno Kennedy at sea 155	1141 Israel Bisson
1104 Inft of B. Lovett Jr.	1142 Jno Thorndike jr Foundered
1105 " " Brown.	1143 Eben Williams in ye
1106 " " Ebenr Pierce.	1144 Stephen Haskell
Dec 21 1763.	1145 Jona Bile's son in
1107 Negro child of James Smith.	1146 Jeffery Thissel's son 1764
1108 Wid of Wm Eliot senr.	1147 Wm Ellinwood's son
1109 Wid of Ebenr Kimbal.	1148 Nathan Indian 169
1110 Zach Bacheller at ye Vinyard 156	1149 Inft of Robert Bradford.
1111 Ens Morgan's Wid Dec 31 vid 1078 aet 98.	1150 Jacob Woodberry.
1112 Jamea Cavanaugh drownd at Bos- ton 157.	1151 child of Josiah Morgan.
1113 Saml Ober . . . Feb 29.	1152 " " Malachi Woodberry.
1114 Andr Thorndike } foundered coming	1153 Ebenr Ashbye Et 80,
1115 Saml Wood } from Philad 1761	1154 Wife of Solo Cole.
1116 Andr Boin } makes 160.	1155 Inft. " " "
1117 Inft of Josi Lovett.	1156 Wm son of Benj Lovett Statia 170
1118 James Giles Apr 14.	1157 Matthew Coye.
1119 Wife of Geo Stanly Apr 29.	1158 Jona Thorndike drowned W In- dies 171
1120 Lucina May 3 aet 10.	1159 Reuben (Indian) dy'd coming from W Indies 172
1121 Joseph Bouchovare.	1160 Abiel Pittman.
1122 Sar? Montgomery Et 18.	1161 Wm Ellinwood.
1123 Inft of Benj Dodge.	1162 Wife of Haz Smith July 25.
1124 Inft of Geo Stanly.	1163 Inft of B. Woodberry Jr.
1125 Inft of Capt Tho Davis.	1164 Hez Woodberry.
1126 " " Jo Lovett Jr.	1165 Daughr of Larkin Thornd.
1127 Wife of Isaac Hull Et 82 au	1166 Inft of Benj Woodbery Jr.
1128 Ditto of Sam Goodrich.	1167 Anna (daughr) of Jno. Lovett.
1129 Inft of ditto.	1168 Sarah Lovett Etat.
1130 Wid Peter Groves.	1169 Wife of Jno Lovett.
1131 Wm Vannam at sea 161	1170 Nath Bacheller.
1132 Joseph Picket.	1171 Inft of Niebo Morgan.
1133 Inft of Saml Tuck.	1172 boy of Haz Smith.
1134 child of Jonas Dodge an 8.	1163 Child of Benj Smith.
1135 Inft negro of—Cole.	1174 of Malachi Woodbery.
1136 Wid Rd Thissel Et 85 D 5.	1175 child of Jacob Woodbery.
1137 Inft of Sam Woodberry.	1176 " " Azariah Norton.
1138 Child of Ben Dodge.	1177 " " Jacob Woodbery.
1139 Wid of Jno Patch Et 72.	1178 Grandchild of Josh Ellinwood.

- 1179 A son of Andr Stone.
 1180 Wid Jno Ellinwood Etat 98.
 1181 Child of Wm Lovett Jr.
 1182 Inft of David Harris.
 1183 " " Wm Stanley.
 1184 Dan'l Howard.
 1185 Jno Hilton.

Here the Record abruptly ends.

The last few entries show unmistakable evidence of a failing hand; (for instance between the numbers 1178 and 1179 occurs the entry,

Dec. 21, 1765,

but marked in such manner, as to render its erasure doubtful, and the same is true of some illegible letters after the next name;) and such indeed was the case, for in a few months, he was seized with a loss of his faculties, and continued so till his death, which took place on Friday, March 20, 1767, he being then in the 65th year of his age.

The following notice of his decease is taken from the Boston News-letter of Thursday, April 2, 1767:

Beverly, Mch. 25, 1767. On Friday last, died, and this day, was decently interred here, Robert Hale, Esq., a gentleman, who had served this Town as our Representative at the General Court upwards of twenty years. He went with a regiment against Cape Breton in that successful campaign in 1745. He was, soon after his return, appointed sheriff of this County, in which office he continued till within 12 months of his death, when he was strangely seized with an almost total loss of his limbs and reason, in which state he continued till his death. He was a gentleman of strong memory and good judgement, well acquainted with the civil affairs of this government, and was a leading man in the House

of Representatives for many years. In his office as a Sheriff, he was just and faithful to the Creditor, kind and compassionate to the Debtor.

Some unconnected memoranda scattered through the manuscript, useful only to the local genealogist, are reserved for another number.

DARTMOOR PRISONERS.

List of persons who were prisoners at Dartmoor during the war of 1812, belonging to Salem and vicinity, who were alive at the close of the year 1853.

COMMUNICATED BY BENJ. F. BROWNE.

SALEM.

Ingersoll, Nathaniel.	Preston, John.
Atkins, Wm.	Hubon, Henry.
Sluman, Thos.	Waters, John.
Putnam, Allen.	Downing, Charles M.
Davis, Richard.	Lawrence, Lewis.
Wheeler, John.	Phippen, Nathaniel.
Melcher, John.	Thompson, James.
Skerry, Francis.	Winn, Joseph R.
Wilkins, Hezekiah.	Kimball, John,
Benson, Samuel.	Bowie, James.
Shepard, Samuel.	Weston, Nathaniel.
Browne, Benjn. F.	Grush, John H.
Phillips, George F.	Neal, David A.
Willis John.	Perkins, Jonathan W.
Shepard, Isaac B.	Wheeler, Michael S.
Smith, Wm. B.	Richards, George S.
Strout, Joseph.	Gracia, Henry.
Tibbets, Henry.	Upton, Henry.
Phippen, Israel.	Tucker, Samuel.

LYNN.

Deland, John.

SOUTH DANVERS.

Hill, Benjn. D. Hammond, Edward.
 Price, John.

DANVERSPOET.

Johnson, Henry.

BEVERLY.

Brazil, James.	Homan, Peter.
Briant, Benjn.	Morgan, Henry.
Briant, James.	Pickett, Joseph.
Bridges, John.	Roberts, Nath'l.
Cross, Stephen.	Robertson, Joseph.
Elliot, Benjn.	Smith, George.

Woodbury, Dixey.

MARBLEHEAD.

Broughton, Glover.	Tindley, Thomas.
Roundy, Jeremiah.	Nicholson, James.
Roundy, Thomas.	Grush, Thomas.
Goss, Joshua.	Selman, John.
Gale, Benjn. B.	Blackler, Samuel.
Richardson, Wm. A.	Millet, Joseph.
Stacy, Wm.	Hunt, Job.
Pitman, John.	White, Philip H.
Humphrey, Wm.	Homan, Nathaniel.
Dodd, Samuel.	Pritchard, Ezra.
Green, Joseph W.	Quiner, Stephen.
Girdler, John.	Mason, Jonathan B.
Blair, Benjn.	Homan, John.
Jones, Francis.	Glover, John N.
Caswell, Wm.	Swett, Francis.
Carroll, Samuel.	Manning, Samuel.
Broughton, John.	Curtis, Francis.
Calley, Thomas.	Vicorry, Wm.
Standley, Saml.	Russell, Lewis.
Proctor, John.	Chinn, Samuel.
Pedrick, Wm.	Roundy, Stephen C.

CHEEVER FAMILY.

Peter Cheever of Salem, in 1746, bought of Benjamin Lynde, Esq., a piece of land, which probably from its boundaries, was the lot upon the corner of Brown and Winter Streets, afterwards occupied by his son Samuel, as a tannery.

He had

I. Peter who d. abt 1801, then of Ando-

ver, Yeoman and who md. 1st Margaret Ives, by whom he had,

1 Anna, md 1st Samuel Cook, and 2dly William Merriam.

2 Margaret who md John Flint.

And md. 2dly, Martha Osgood of Andover, widow, by whom he had

3 Samuel, 4 John, 5 James, 6 Benjamin, 7 Nathaniel.

8 Martha who md Samuel Very of Salem.

9 Abigail, who md James Perkins of the same place.

11. Samuel who died Mch 19, 1814. Dr. Bentley says of him that he was born where he lived corner of Brown and Winter Sts, was married at 32; was 14 years older than his wife; left the sea service 27 years ago, and died of paralysis aged 76. He md Sally Ring of Blackpoint (Scarborough) Me., (who md 2dly——Plummer,) by whom he had

1 Samuel, who md——Osborne, and had a son Samuel who md——Osborne;

2 Sarah, who d. Nov. 21, 1853, aged abt 80; she md 1st Jonathan Beckford by whom she had Sarah who md Moses Stevens, Esq., of Andover and afterward of Nashville, Tenn; and 2dly Penn Townsend.

III. Daniel who md. and who md 2dly, Sarah Hawthorn by whom he had

1 Nathaniel who d. Nov 6, 1813, aged 36. He md. *Abigail Hutchinson; he left at his death 3 sons and a daughter.

IV. Benjamin md. Mary Card nee Barr of Salem; a daughter of his md. John Howard and one died unmd.

The above sketch is far from thorough; it merely shows the relationship existing between certain families of the name, which some of the notices of the "Common Subscribers" (in vol. iv of the "Historical Collections,")

prove to have been misunderstood: No. 34, for instance, is essentially altered.

E. S. W.

*Thomas Hutchinson who d. Aug. 28 1786, aged 46, leaving 7 children, md. Mary Trask of Beverly, who d. Jan. 18, 1819, aged 74. leaving 3 children, a son, a dau. who md. Putnam and Abigail who md. Nath. Cheever; and who had a sister Sarah who md. Geo. Leech, and a sister—who md. Porter.

RECORD OF MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. Vol. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. 5, Page 175.

Francis their Son was born the 21 day of August 1701.

Ester their Daughter was born the 21 day of August 1701. Twins.

The above named Joseph Burrill father to the above children Departed this Life December ye first day 1706.

The Genealogie of John Burrill and of Lois his wiff.

John ther Sonn was born the 15 day of October 1658.

Sarah there Daughter was born the 16th day of Maye 1661.

thomas there Sonn was born the 7th day of January 1663.

Anna there Daughter was born ye 15th of September 1666.

Theophilus there Sonn was born 15 July 1669.

Lois there daughter was Born the 27 of January 1671.

Mary the Daughter of John Burrill was borne the 18 of february 1676.

Ebinezher ther sonn was born the 13 of July 1679.

Ruth ther Daughter was Borne 17 of May 1682.

Samuells there Sonn was Born the 20 day of April 1674.

Anna there Daughter Departed this Life the 20th day of March 1693-94.

Mary thear Daughter Departed this Life the 26th day of October 1694.

John Burrill Esq son to John Burrill Departed this Life December ye 10th 1721.

John Burrill Junior and Mary Stower was Married the 28 of July 1680.

Left John Burrill Departed this Life ye 24th of April 1703.

Mrs Lois Burrill widdow Departed this Life the 5th of Septembr 1720.

The Genealogie of John Ballard and of Rebecka his wiff.

Jane ther Daughter was born the first of December 1674.

John ther Sonne was born the 29 of January 1677.

Prescilla ther Daughter was born the 20 of December 1680.

William ther Sonne was born the 8 of November 1683.

Dorrity ther Daughter was borne the 30 of January 1684.

the Genealogie of Moses Burrill and Darcos his Wife,

Moses thear Sonn Was Born the 17 day of Decembr 1693.

Moses thear Sonn Departed this Life ye 2 of January 1693.

Moses their Second Sonn was born ye 20th day of August 1696.

Michael Joanes & Mary Collins was Married March 18 1708-9.

The Genealogie of Nathanell Ballard and Rebecka his wife.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 2 of November 1675.

Ester ther Daughter was born the 14 of fewbruary 1677.

Sarah ther Daughter was Born the 13 of May 1681.

Abigall ther Daughter was born the 20 of January 1683.

William ther Sonne was Born the 23 of April 1686.

Nathaniell ther Sonne was Born the 13th of March 1688-89.

Nathaniell Ballard Departed this life January ye 12 1721-2.

Rebecka ye wife of Nathaniel Ballard Departed this life May ye 16 1724.

Nathanll ye son Departed this life October ye 8 1733.

Joshua Lanne Grandchild to Robert Burjis his wiff Died the 29 of fewbruary 1691-92.

The Genealogie of Thomas Baker & Mary his wife as an addition to page ye 2.

thomas ther Sonn was born the 14th of September 1697.

thomas their Sonn Departed ye life October 27th 1697.

Thomas their Sonne was born the 26 of May 1699.

Abigaill their Daughter was born the 19th day of July 1701.

Mary their Daughter was born the 19th day of May 1706.

Ruth their Daughter was born the 12 day

of January 1707-8.

John their Son was born ye 27 of August 1710.

John their Son Departed this Life the 4 of March 1710-11.

Edward Baker and Mary Marshall was Married the 7 of April 1685.

Mary their Daughter was born the 24th of April 1686.

Edward their Son was borne the 19 of April 1688 and was Buryed the 21st of April 1688.

Sarah their daughter was Born the 18th of January 1688-89 and departed this life the 29th of January 1688-89.

Sarah their daughter was borne the 13th of January 1689-90.

Rebeckah ther Daughter was born the first of October 1692.

Edward Baker Senior father to the above sd Edward was Buryed the 17th of March 1687.

Joan Baker wife to the above named Edward Baker Senr dyed ye 9th Day of Aprill 1693.

The Genealogy of Edward Baker and of Mary his wife is farther Continued.

Edward their Second Sonn was born the 4th of January 1694-5 and Departed this Life ye 26 of January 1694-5.

Edward their third Sonn was born ye 16th of July 1696.

Ruthe their Daughter was born the 15th of August 1698 and Departed this Life 3 day of September 1698.

Ruthe their Daughter was born ye 7th of July 1699.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 29th of March 1702.

Ruthe their Daughter Departed this Life the 11th of May 1703.

Joseph their Son was born the 9th of November 1704.

Marshall their Son was born ye 5th of March 1707-8.

Elizabeth their Daughter Departed this Life the 7th of May 1709.

Theophilus the Sonne of Samuel Blye Departed this Liff the 15 of June 1681.

Thomas Bruer and Elizabeth Graves was Married the 4th of December 1682.

Mary their Daughter was born the 10 of November 1684.

The Genealogie of Isaac Lewis and of Hannah his wife (Hannah Hallett.)

Isaac their Sonne was born the 1 of July 1707.

John their Sonne was borne the 10 of January 1709.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 19th of October 1710.

William ther Sonne was born the 31 of January 1712-13.

Abijah their Son was born the 9 of September 1717.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 9 of October 1719.

Nathan ther Sonne was born 6 of December 1721.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 11 of January 1723.

Elisha Bassett and his wife Elizabeth they had a Daughter Borne named Hannah the 15th of December 1689.

Elizabeth the Daughter of Elisha Bassett was Born the 25 of April 1791.

Elisha ther Sonne was born the 21 of August 1692.

Danell ther Sonn was born the 20th of October 1694.

William Bassett Senr Departed this Life March 31th 1703.

William Bassett Junior and Sarah Hood was Married the 25 of October 1675.

Sarah ther daughter was born the Sixth of December 1676.

William ther Sonne was born In November 1678.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 13 of June 1680.

John ther Sonne was born the 8th September 1682.

Hannah their Daughter was Borne the second day off february 1685.

Ruth their Daughter was Borne the 16th of March 1689-90.

Joseph their Sonne was Born the 15 of December 1692-93.

Deliuérance their Daughter was born the 2 of August 1695.

Mary the Daughter of Edward Hawerd and of Martha his wife was born the 17th day of february 1694-5.

Ammus their son was born the 16th day of Aprill 1696.

Joan their Daughter was born the 4th of March 1698-9.

The Genealogie of Thomas Brown Junior And of Mary his wiff.

Thomas Brown Senr Departed this Life the 28 of August 1693.

Ane and Grace the Daughters of Thomas Brown was born the 4th of January 1674 and died the 7th of January 1674.

Daniell ther Sonn was born the 1 of fewbruary 1676.

Nathan Lewis was born 1721 married Mary Newhall daughter of John and Abigail Newhall 1745.

Joseph Brown and Sarah Joans was Married the 22 of December 1680.

Joseph their Sonne was born the 12th of April 1682.

John ther Sonne was Borne the 31 of March 1684.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne the 17th of May 1688.

Mary their Daughter departed this life the the 7th of July 1688.

Thomas their Sonn was Born the 20th of December 1685.

John their Sonn was Born the 20th of October 1691 and died the 23 of October 1691.

Thomas Brown Junior and Hannah Collins was Married the 8 of January 1677.

Samuel ther Sonne was borne the 8th of December 1678.

Hanah ther Daughter was borne the 5 of November 1680.

Mary ther Daughter was borne the 26 of May 1683.

Sarah ther Daughter was Borne the 8th of July 1686.

Ebenezer Bancraft and Abygall Eaton was Married ye 19th of May 1692.

Abygall their Daughter was born ye 9th of November 1696.

Sarah ther Daughter was borne the 5th of July 1698.

Ebenezer their Sonn was born the 5th of August 1700.

Mehitable their Daughter was born the 21st of August 1703.

James their sonn was born the 18th of December 1705.

Patience their Daughter was born the 14 of July 1708.

Timothy their Son was borne the 14th of

December 1710.

Lois their Daughter was born the 17th of June 1713.

James their son departed this Life December ye 4th 1725.

(To be continued.)

GLEANINGS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE CHURCH AT IPSWICH HAMLET.

William Frizel & wife Robert Jamison	} rec'd to ye communion from Ireland Mch 1720-1.
--	---

Anna w. of Nathaniel Dane Mch 25 1722.

John Darby & wife (mentioned) 1725-6.

Andrew Darby Dec 10 1727.

Elizabeth his wife Feb 2 1728-9.

Jona Darby Jun Apl 7 1729.

Ebenezer Darby owned to ye covenant Feb 18 1727-8.

Benjamin, son of John Darby owned to ye covenant July 14 1728.

Caesar, Joseph Gilbert's servant owned to ye covenant July 11 1736.

Hannah Ingerson owned to ye covenant Dec 22 1741.

John Whitredge communicant Lucy his wife	} Dec 7 1794.
---	------------------

Owned ye Covenant.

John Whittredge & wife Elizabeth Nov 17, 1771.

John Lovering Jr & wife Mary May 24 1772.

John Lovering 3d & wife Hannah Nov 12 1775.

The Widow Abigail Parkman died Aug 29 1777 aet 80.

Joseph Killiam d. Sept 30 1771 aet abt 50.

John Lovering d Dec 8 1793 aet 80.

Widow Killim d Nov 14 1822 aet 85.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

December, 1863.

No. 6.

MR. RANTOUL'S ESTABLISHMENT IN
BUSINESS—INTEMPERANCE AND PAUPERISM.

Continued from October number.

From my earliest childhood, I had been a constant attendant on Public Worship in the East Meeting House in Salem, and continued to attend there after I first removed to Beverly, but finding it to interfere with my business I had a seat in Mrs. Burke's Pew, and commenced attending on the ministry of Joseph McKean, and have continued to attend with great constancy in the same house ever since. I think that a habit of constant attendance on public worship affords great security to youthful virtue. I can truly say that it has been my habit to attend public worship, and I think that I have derived benefit from it, and I commend it to the young that they early lay the foundation of this habit, and that they never suffer themselves to be diverted from its claims by the indulgence of indolence, the allurements of pleasure, or the calls of business. * *

On the fourth day of June, 1801, I having become somewhat established in business, and having formed the acquaintance of Joanna, daughter of John and Elizabeth Lovett, we were joined in marriage by the Rev. Mr. Mc-

Kean. At that time I was about twenty-two and a half years old, and she was two years younger. I never regretted marrying at so early an age. * * * I hired the westerly part of the dwelling house of Josiah Batchelder, on the corner of Front and Davis Sts., at \$40. per year, and we set up housekeeping. * * * In May, 1805, we removed into my own house in Washington Street. There were then no houses on the North Easterly side of the Street below Dr. Howe's brick house, and on the South Westerly side none at all. From this circumstance we suffered inconvenience from snow, being obliged to make our own paths to the Main (now called Cabot) Street. Washington Street was laid out, Jan'y 1st, 1803, by the proprietors of the lands, and accepted by the town, March 14th, 1803. * * For some fifteen or twenty years, Phyllis Cave was employed to do the washing of my family. She died Jan'y 20th, 1852, aged about 90 years. She was of the African race. Her brother, Jupiter Bunn, lived with my wife's father. She, when a child, was sold in Salem to a Mr. Cave of Middleton, who paid for her in iron. She remembered being carried in the bottom of his chaise, hidden from view by the boot,

from Salem to Cave's farm in Middleton, which is now the property of Judge Cummings. She came to this town about the beginning of the Revolutionary War, and has ever since maintained herself by her labor. She never entertained a favorable opinion of the abolitionists, saying that if the slaves were freed, they would not know how to live. [Freedom seems not to have prevented her discovering "how to live," if her age has been correctly estimated. She resided upon that portion of the old Gloucester road, now traversed by the rail-road, between Pride's Crossing and West's Beach, and habitually, within a few years of her death, walked by star-light from this point to the town, some four miles distant, whenever she had a day's work to perform, that she might be ready to begin her labors with the sun. See *Beverly Citizen, Jan'y 24th, 1852.* R. S. R.]

When I began business in 1796, it was a time of great commercial prosperity in the United States, occasioned by wars among the maritime powers of Europe, while our country remained at peace, and maintained her neutrality. Beverly partook of this general prosperity. There were several merchants, who were engaged in foreign commerce, and prosecuted the business with enterprise and success. The cod fishery was carried on with greater activity and with larger profits than at any time before. There was an increase of population and a rise in the value of land. This state of things continued for about ten years after I began, and enabled me to prosecute my business with success. In 1806, there was a revulsion, and in December, 1807, the long embargo commenced, and prostrated foreign commerce and the fisheries. I think there never was before, nor since, so favorable an opportunity for ten successive years to

establish a business in Beverly. The embargo continued about a year and a quarter, at the end of which, in 1809, business again revived, and continued good until the commencement of the war with Great Britain in 1812, excepting as it was checked by the removal of Israel Thorndike and other wealthy persons from this town to Boston.

* * * * *

Soon after I removed into my house, May, 1805, Samuel Smith, who has ever since been my highest neighbor, built his house opposite mine. One of the seamen who was lost with my father on his last voyage, was Samuel Smith, the father of my neighbor. [The coincidence is a little singular, since Mr. Smith came from Maine to Beverly and built the next house erected in the street after my grandfather's, as well as the nearest. They were previously unacquainted. R. S. R.]

* * * * *

In the spring of 1804, I was chosen an overseer of the Poor. This office had been exercised by the Selectmen, but a work-house having been now erected, to which the poor were removed in April, 1804, it was thought best to separate these offices, and Thomas Davis, John Dyson, Eleazer Wallis, Joseph Wood and myself were chosen overseers. I was much younger than the others, and was appointed their clerk.

The first Board of Overseers consisted of four persons, who had no experience whatever in regard to the management of public paupers, and of one, Mr. Wood, who had long been one of the Selectmen, and for a considerable portion of the time their Chairman, and the principal manager of the paupers of the town. At the meeting of the Overseers in 1804 to establish rules of diet &c., the question arose respecting the allowance of

spirituous liquors to the inmates of the Work-house. Mr. Wood entertained the opinion, at that time very prevalent, that persons who labored hard ought to be furnished with spirituous drinks, and he had always acted in conformity with this opinion in all his transactions. He was then about sixty-five years of age, and had been connected with the public affairs of the town for about thirty-five years. He spoke strongly and decidedly in favor of allowing spirit to those male paupers who labored out of doors. I entertained a contrary opinion in regard to the allowance of spirits to paupers. Enough of the Overseers concurred with me in opinion, and the rule of total abstinence was then established and has always been maintained, as the rule, until this time. In 1807, the first Board of Overseers having withdrawn, I began to act as Chairman, and with the acquiescence of my associates have continued to do so. I drafted the reports of the Overseers to the Town from 1804. In March, 1854, I declined being a candidate for re-election. I have thus served for fifty years, and written fifty Annual Reports. By recurrence to the records of the Overseers of the Poor, it appears that R. Rantoul has attended almost all the monthly meetings during that period, besides making, in his turn, almost every weekly visit, and such extra visits, from time to time, as were necessary.

When I first entered upon the duties of an Overseer of the Poor, my mind was very much engrossed with the subject of public provision for the poor. I very early adopted certain principles, and time has only served to strengthen my conviction of their justness. I have always been of the opinion, that aid from the public in relief of the wants of the poor should be very sparingly administered, inasmuch as it almost invariably diminishes the

self-respect, and impairs the energy, industry and economy of the recipient. This effect is not confined to the immediate subjects, but is often entailed upon their posterity for many generations. When application is made for relief by persons of middle age without any special misfortune, it will most frequently be found, on examination, that one or more of the parents or grand-parents of such persons have been chargeable to the town. A striking case of hereditary pauperism has been exemplified by a certain family in this town, of whom I recollect that Joseph Wood said that one or more of that family had been chargeable as long as he had had any concern in the care of the town's poor. He had been a Selectman before 1770. My own observation coincides with his from 1804 to this time (1848.) There are now three very aged persons of that family in the work-house. There is a town record showing that a member of that family was a pauper in 1721. I am persuaded that relief, injudiciously bestowed in one instance, encourages others to apply for it, who, without this example, would refrain from seeking aid from the public. I have found it generally to be the case that new Overseers have conceived it to be their duty to seek out persons who seem to stand in need of relief and encourage them to receive it from the town. And I have also found that after a few years experience in the office they have become convinced of the error of this course, and have grown cautious. In the dispensation of private alms, the kind and well-disposed may,—nay, should seek diligently for the needy, who will be comforted encouraged and strengthened in their moral principles by the hand of charity. But I think that it is not the duty of the Overseers to seek for objects of relief. Pauperism is a

great evil in society and it may be increased or diminished in any town by the judicious or injudicious course pursued by the Overseers of the Poor.

* * * * *

Upon the subject of intemperance my views have somewhat changed. I used wine occasionally until in March, 1833, I adopted the principle of total abstinence from all intoxicating drinks, and to this I have since adhered. In the management of the poor, I have endeavored to carry out my convictions in regard to this subject. Intemperance is the most fruitful source of pauperism. From careful examination I have found that one half of the adult persons who have been inmates of the work-house since its establishment in 1804, have been such from intemperance directly, and if to these we add the aged and infirm, children, and other persons, whom these adults would have maintained, had they not been intemperate, we may with safety and confidence say that three quarters of all the inmates of the work-house are made such, either directly or indirectly, by intemperance. From 1804 to 1821 the Overseers of the Poor, following a practice which had been established in Salem for many years before a work-house was erected, used to commit by an order under the hands of any two or more of them, and during their pleasure, common drunkards and other disorderly persons to the work-house, without trial or examination. About the year 1821, this practice was declared by the Supreme Judicial Court, to be in violation of the Bill of Rights, and since then there have been no commitments to the work-house for crime, without trial and conviction before a Justice of the Peace or some Court. These trials almost always have been had before me. My first commission as a Justice of the Peace

was from Governor James Sullivan and was dated July 2nd 1808. This commission has been renewed from time to time until this day (July 1st 1858,) when my duties as a justice to try criminal cases terminate by law, after a service of fifty years. I was reappointed under the new law to try criminal cases, but immediately declined the office. The first entry on my record is of a case of assault and battery and is dated Aug. 9th, 1808. June 18th 1850, I was appointed trial Justice, which confirmed to me exclusively, what I had by general consent done almost exclusively for the last thirty five years, in relation to criminal prosecutions. During these fifty years, I have attended to 553 cases, and 46 of these were for drunkenness, and occurred during the last thirty five years of my service.

* * * * *

Before the formation of the Massachusetts society for the suppression of intemperance in 1812 or 1813, I was much engaged about the existing practices, and habits which universally prevailed in regard to the use of distilled spirits as a beverage. I had never learned to use them myself and I had become strongly impressed with a knowledge of the existing evil which resulted from their habitual use. The Massachusetts society, although existing in embryo before, was not fully organized until February 5th, 1813. I joined it at the first public meeting, and my membership has continued to this time. I have, during the same time, been variously connected with other associations, having the same object in view. Beginning with Dr. Benjamin Rush's pamphlet, in which he proposes the cure of inebriety when occasioned by spirituous liquors, by resorting to the use of fermented liquors, I have distributed in this town and elsewhere a large number of publi-

cations on the subject, including the first publication of the kind by the American Tract Society, of which I was a life member from its inception. I corresponded and coöperated with our minister, the Rev. Dr. Abbot, who very soon after his installation, preached a series of sermons on this subject. I think they were delivered in 1803 and 1804. I remember that the grumblers began to say that they did not want to hear about rum all the time.

I have endeavored in various ways for nearly half a century to operate upon the opinions, practices and habits of society, in regard to the use of intoxicating drinks. I have always refrained from the use of spirits as a beverage, from a conviction of their inutility, and a fear of the lamentable consequences of their habitual use. I have so far as was prudent, argued against their use, before any public action in relation to reform began. My abstinence from their use was so singular at the time that it was a subject of remark and frequently of unpleasant jeering, ridicule and sarcasm. In 1813, the public movement by association, began, and I joined in it heartily, though this public movement was for a time involved in a cloud of odium, and the power of ridicule was exerted to suppress it. My example has been almost but not quite inflexible for about 70 years in regard to the drinking of spirits, and altogether and entirely inflexible in regard to the use of any intoxicating liquors as a beverage since March 1833, when I last drank some wine at a party given in Boston by Lieutenant Governor, Samuel F. Armstrong, the last year that I was a representative to the General Court. July 4th, 1833, I attended a public dinner at Gloucester, and began to act in public upon my resolution of total abstinence. Rev. —, a lecturer upon Temperance, sat next me, but be-

fore the toasts began to be drunk, he left the table, and I alone filled my glass with water. I did the same thing again July 4th, 1835, at a public dinner in Beverly, at which I presided.

[At this celebration, as it appears from Stone's History of Beverly, p. 102, Edward Everett delivered an oration on the early life of Washington, before the French war. Twelve Revolutionary Veterans were present. R. S. R.]

I had also done so at the ordination of Andrew P. Peabody, at Portsmouth in 1833, and, in this instance, was supported by the Rev. John Ball, and by him only.

I was the very first person who declined supplying spirituous liquors at funerals. This was in 1816. I was among the first, if not the very first, who refused to furnish spirituous liquors to persons who worked for me by the day. It had been an universal custom in this town, that when a mechanic or laborer was hired by the day, he should be supplied with not less than half a pint of rum daily if he chose to drink so much. Previously to their beginning work, I gave them to understand that I should not provide any spirit, so that they might take the circumstance into consideration, in fixing a price for their labor. This course was attended with much unpopularity for some time, but it soon became manifest to the more considerate that it was beneficial both to the employer and the employed, and it has now become the general, or I may say the universal custom in this town for the employed to find his own drink. In the case of funerals, intoxicating liquors are now almost entirely dispensed with. In these two cases, I claim much for my persevering example. In another case I think my abstinence from spirituous liquors has proved ex-

tensively useful. While I was Commissioner of Highways, I visited almost every town in the county under circumstances which brought out the decanter at almost every resting place, when we were viewing routes for roads petitioned for. I sometimes exposed myself to ridicule, when I refused to drink as others did, but I persevered, and now my then singular practice has become the prevailing custom. While I derive much satisfaction from reflecting upon the share I have thus contributed to the promotion of the temperance reform, yet it is a subject of deep regret that I was once licensed as a retailer of wines and spirits and that I continued in the business for several years. I think that I left off selling spirits in 1813 or 1814, about ten years before I gave up business.

* * * * *

On the 9th of September, 1813, the day of the National Fast appointed by the President, on account of the war with Great Britain, the Rev. Dr. Abiel Abbot, minister of the first parish in this town, preached a sermon, which is now before me. In it he describes intemperance as emphatically our national sin. He has recourse to the statistics, which about that time were frequently published, to show the immense consumption of ardent spirits in our country, amounting to 33,000,000 of gallons annually and averaging $7\frac{1}{2}$ gallons to each individual, excluding slaves and children. He dwells much upon state and other associations to check intemperance and insinuate reform by displacing the dangerous use of spirits by a salutary substitute. By this substitute were understood to be meant beer, wine, cider and other fermented liquors. Total abstinence from their use was little thought of at that time. Associations had then just commenced in Massachusetts and

Connecticut for diminishing drunkenness, but they were relied upon by only a small portion of the community, and it required an effort of moral courage thus to encourage them from the pulpit. Dr. Abbot was among the first who engaged heartily in this mode of reform. I have also before me a sermon preached by him in Haverhill in 1799 and 1801, and repeated here in 1804, 1811 and 1821, wherein he depicts the horrid features of drunkenness with his usual plainness and fidelity. But he points to no particular mode of staying the evil other than what had been practised by Christian ministers from the time of the Apostle Paul reasoning before Felix of righteousness, temperance and a judgement to come, down through eighteen centuries to our own times.

* * * * *

The first ordination which I attended as a delegate, where there was no intoxicating liquor offered, was at Lynn, Oct. 11th, 1843, when John Pierpont, Jr., was ordained. The Rev. John Peirce said that he had lately, for the first time, attended a similar occasion in Boston, where there was no intoxicating liquor offered. On Wednesday, September 4th, 1850, I attended Commencement at Bowdoin College, Maine, and dined with the government. There was no intoxicating liquor on the table. The commencement dinner at Harvard College, July 1850, was without intoxicating liquors. In May, 1850, at a meeting of the delegates of the medical profession from all the States of the Union, more than four hundred were present. Dr. Reuben Mussey presided at their public dinner and no intoxicating liquor was admitted. The board of Examiners of West Point Military Academy, at their annual visitation in 1849, passed a resolution that intoxicating liquors be exclu-

ed from their room while in session. The resolution was introduced by Horace Mann, and unanimously adopted.

At the public dinners at Concord, on the 19th of April, 1850, and at Charlestown on the 17th of June, 1850, this being the 75th anniversary of the fights at those places, no intoxicating liquors were used. Governor Geo. N. Briggs' example has a controlling influence at all the public entertainments, where he is invited and expected to speak.

I copy the following bill to show how great is the change in the customs of the people.

1785. May 11th and 12th Dr. the First Parish of Beverly to Larkin Thorndike:

To entertaining the Council and Delegates and other Gentlemen at the ordination of Mr. Joseph McKean viz :

30 Bowles of Punch before the £ s. d.
people went to meeting a 2s 3. 0. 0

80 people Eating in the morn-
ing a 1-6 6. 0. 0

10 bottles of Wine before they
went to meeting a 3s 1. 10. 0

68 Dinners a 3s 10. 4. 0

44 Bowles of punch while at
dinner and after a 2s 4. 8. 0

18 bottles of Wine a 3s 2. 14. 0

6 people drank tea a 1-6 0. 9. 0

40 Horses 3. 0. 0

4 Horses two days and nights 0. 16. 0

8 Bowles of Brandy 0. 12. 0

Cherry Rum 1. 0. 0

3 of the Gentlemen's servants

2 meals each and drink the day 0. 12. 0

34 15. 0

As it appears by the bill of fare that Col. Larkin Thorndike is a loser by the entertainment the committee agree to allow

36 5. 0

Of this bill more than one third part was for strong drink, which, I suppose, was not an unusual proportion of the expenses on such occasions. Ordinations were scenes of conviviality to the people generally, who assembled from all the towns in the neighborhood. Fiddling, dancing and various other sports were common.

(To be Continued.)

SOME NOTES UPON MR. RANTOUL'S REMINISCENCES.

Printed in the October number of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

BY BENJ. F. BROWNE.

Wm. Silsbee was son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Beckett) Silsbee, and brother of the late Hon. Nath'l Silsbee. His father was a ship-master, and died June 25th, 1790, on ship board, while entering the harbor of New York. After leaving Dr. Stearns, he went to sea and became a ship-master and subsequently a merchant. He was likewise a brother of the venerable Zachariah Silsbee, now living. His wife was Mary, daughter of Capt. Benj. and Hannah (King) Hodges, and his sons, now living, are Rev. Wm., John Henry and Benj. Hodges Silsbee. He resided in the house, now numbered 81, on Essex Street, occupied by Stephen Webb.

Dr. Wm. Stearns was a native of Cambridge, Mass.; graduated at Harvard in 1776; studied medicine with Dr. Joshua Brackett, of Portsmouth, N. H. Commenced the practice of medicine in Salem, and after a short time removed to Marblehead. He returned to Salem and commenced the Druggist and Apothecary business and was very successful in it. He was an honest, honorable, kind-hearted and public spirited man. He was

one of the promoters of the Salem and Boston turnpike road, and the success of the enterprise, (then a very important one,) was due very much to his energy and perseverance.

The old Stearns house on the corner of Essex and Beckford Streets, (well known to many of the present generation,) was, for many years, his residence. It was then an elegant mansion, and had previously been the habitation of Edward Kitchen, a prominent and wealthy citizen of Salem, in the colonial times. Mr. Kitchen died 17th August, 1766, and the house was then occupied by John Turner and afterwards by — Sargent, before it came into possession of Dr. Stearns. Mr. Kitchen's garden, in the rear, was an extensive one, and in this garden, under an apple-tree, Rev. Dudley Leavitt was ordained in 1745, in consequence of opposition to his settlement and the denial of the use of the meeting-house for his ordination.

Dr. Stearns' example of order, punctuality, diligence and economy was not wasted on some of his apprentices. Mr. Rantoul was himself an eminent exemplar of these qualities, and another of his apprentices, the late Edward S. Lang, was remarkable for them. It is a noticeable fact, that the business descent of every apothecary now in Salem can be traced to Dr. Stearns. He married Sarah White, daughter of Major Joseph Sprague, and after the Major's death, he removed to the Sprague house, which his son and daughter now inhabit, 384 Essex Street. The Stearns house was afterwards occupied as a tavern by John Grant, John Perly and others, and subsequently by many families, and after the Dr.'s death, but little attention was paid to its repairs and it gradually became dilapidated, and was finally demolished a few years since, and the site remains vacant. Dr. Stearns

died in April, 1819, and his wife June 29th, 1844. He left sons, Joseph, (afterwards Hon. Joseph E Sprague,) James White, recently deceased, William and Joshua Brackett, now living, and Richard, deceased, and four daughters. A very full genealogy of the Stearns family may be found in Bond's History of Watertown.

The land, on which the Stearns building stands, was, 100 years ago, the site of a noted tavern, kept by a Mr. Pratt. Mr. Felt says "the building resembled the Bradstreet house, a picture of which he gives in the 2nd edition of his Annals, Vol. 1, page 412. Ruth Jeffry, widow of James, and who was daughter of Jonathan Pratt, (born Decr. 25, 1704,) sold the land on the 10th of May, 1792, to Wm. Stearns, Jonathan Waldo, and Benj. Pickman, in the following proportions, viz: to Pickman, one half, to Stearns, eleven thirty sixth parts, and seven thirty sixth parts to Waldo. The price paid was 780 pounds, lawful money, and the same year, they erected the building, which now belongs to the heirs of Pickman and Stearns. Ruth did not live to see the new building occupied, having died in September of that year. Her dwelling house was next east of it, standing end to Essex Street and projecting about 10 feet farther into said street, than the building that now occupies its site; and when the estate was sold in 1810, by the administrator of James Jeffry and his sister Anna, children of Ruth, it was removed to the head of Rust's Wharf with its broad side on the (now) Bridge Street, where it at present stands. Previous to occupying the new building, Dr. Stearns kept shop in a wooden building that stood about where Mrs. Bates' brick building now is numbered 244 on Essex Street.

The Stearns building was considered an el-

egant one at the time, and with some repairs would be a sightly one now. Stearns and Waldo, at first, used the whole lower story for the sale of drugs, groceries and varieties, and subsequently another shop, in the northern end, was set off and occupied by Michael Webb, for the sale of groceries, wines and liquors. It was for many years a leading establishment. That part of Washington Street north of Essex Street was then called Court Street, and the Court house stood in the centre of it, nearly opposite the front of the Tabernacle Church. It had previously been called School Street, from the principal town School-house, which had stood in its centre opposite Mr. Robert Brookhouse's dwelling.

The Gazette was printed in one of the front chambers of the new building, as the Register, Observer, and several defunct papers have been since. Washington Hall was very generally used for Exhibitions, political caucuses and public entertainments. There was a dinner there commemorating the birth of Washington, Feb. 22, 1793. Rev. Mr. Bentley delivered an oration, and toasts were given complimentary to Lafayette and the French revolution. This may have been the dinner alluded to by Mr. Rantoul. The account of the trial of the King; but not of his condemnation and execution, had then been received. The Hall was used as a Theatre in 1801, by a company from the Federal Street Theatre of Boston, under the management of Mr. Bates. Among the performers were Jones, Braithwaite, Moore, Dykes, Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Graupner, Miss Bates, afterwards Mrs. Barnes, Mrs. Douglass &c. In 1803, the names of Mr. Wilmot, Mr. Harper, Mr. Bates, Mr. Darley, Mr. Perkins, Mr. Coles, Mr. Buckingham, afterwards the well known

publisher of the Boston Galaxy and Boston Courier, Mr. Hayman, Mrs. Harper, Mrs. Darley and Miss Bates appear. Companies from Boston occasionally visited Salem and performed in the hall. Twenty years after this, I remember that Mr. Frederick Brown, Mr. Williams, Mr. Charnock, Mr. Bruzer, Mrs. Brown and Mrs. Williams performed there. It is now used as a furniture wareroom.

Major Waldo did not continue his connexion with Dr. Stearns long, but in 1803, had a commission store in the eastern part of the Market House, (as the Concert hall building was then called) and some years after had an apothecary's shop in old paved Street, nearly opposite the Lawrence estate,—now Currier and Millets—and subsequently in the shop of the Harraden house, now Timothy O'Connel's. For further notice of Major Waldo, see Institute Collections, vol 4, Page 131, and of Michael Webb, *ib.* P. 87.

Court and Washington Streets were, then, the market places of Salem. When the old Concert Hall building was erected, in market, now Central Street, (destroyed by fire in 1844.) it was intended that the lower story should be used as a market house, and stalls were erected, and some of them occupied for a short time, but the experiment was not successful, and was soon abandoned, and several shops were made in the places of the stalls. The inhabitants had been too long accustomed to their old market places, and the idea was general, that the market house would enhance prices and encourage fore-stalling. The present Market-house was built in the Autumn and Winter of 1817. The land was given to the Town on condition that a building should be erected to be used always as a Market house. The donors were

Benjn. Pickman, Jr. and John Derby. One of the most elegant houses ever built in this country, at that time was demolished, erected by that eminent merchant, E. Hasket Derby, as it was too valuable an estate for any of Mr. Derby's descendants to keep as a residence. It had previously been the site of a stately residence, belonging to the family of the Brownes, who for a long series of years, were considered the wealthiest people of the Town. The last possessor of the name of Browne, was Wm., grandson of Governor Burnet; graduate of Harvard, 1755; Representative to Gen'l Court, 1768; Colonel of the Essex Regiment; Counsellor and Judge of Supreme Court; a loyalist, and banished in 1778, and his large estates confiscated. He went to England; was appointed Governor of Bermuda; returned to England, and died there, February 13, 1802, in the 65th year of his age.

When the Stearns building was erected, and till the time of the present Market house, the country people from a distance of 20 or 30 miles, visited Salem as a market for their produce. Large quantities were brought in for sale, and Court and Washington Streets were the common Market place. In Winter, when the sleighing was good, people from New Hampshire, Vermont, Maine, and from the interior generally, came in, bringing their produce and wares on sleds. It would surprise some of the present day, to see what I have witnessed, the market vehicles arranged on both sides of these streets, and extending some distance east and west into Essex Street, and yet Salem contained, in 1800, only 9457 inhabitants, and the whole County of Essex but 61,196. There were officers called Clerks of the Market, appointed to keep order, to assign each team its proper

place and to prevent interference, and they had sometimes a difficult and thankless duty to perform.

That portion of Essex Street, from Washington to Newbury Streets, was paved the same year that the Stearns building was erected, and the portion from Washington to North Streets, was for a long time after, and is sometimes now, designated as "The Old Paved Street."

Wm. Bigelow, who had his school over Michael Webb's store, in the Stearns building, was born at Weston, Mass., Sept. 22d, 1779; graduated at Harvard, 1794, the second scholar in his class; studied theology with Rev. Nathaniel Thayer of Lancaster. While pursuing his studies, he edited a paper called the "Village Messenger," and subsequently wrote for the Massachusetts Magazine, published in Boston. He was frequently called upon to preach in the Church in Brattle Square, and at one time, previous to the settlement of Rev. Horace Holley, he supplied the pulpit in the Hollis Street meeting house, both in Boston. He was a scholar and a ripe and good one. He compiled several school-books, and his Latin Reader was adopted by many of the classical schools. He was a man of great humor, and of a kind and genial disposition, and was the author of many humorous poetical effusions, among which was "The Will of Charles Chatterbox Esq., being the last words of a worthy and lamented member of the Laughing Club of Cambridge, who departed College life, June 24th, 1794." After he left Salem, he had charge of the Public Latin School in Boston several years, and the latter part of his life was spent principally at Cambridge, where he was employed as a proof reader, at the University printing office. He died in Bos.

ton from apoplexy, Jan'y 12th, 1844. He married, in Salem, a daughter of Peter Lander, Esq. His school, in Salem, became so numerous, that he removed from the Stearns building, to a building on Odell's hill, near the First Baptist Meeting-house, which was erected by the North Society for a vestry room. He early introduced military exercises, among his male scholars, numbering about eighty, and formed them into two companies, one of Infantry and the other of Artillery. The Infantry Company was commanded by Benjamin Binney Osgood, and the Artillery, by the late David A. Neal, Esq. They had frequent public parades and attracted much attention and admiration. A newspaper account says, 1801, June 25th, "The Trojan Band paraded in uniform, and were presented with an elegant standard at the Court-House, by the young ladies of the school, with an appropriate address, to which the Ensign made a suitable reply. The standard was received by the Trojans with due honors, after which they performed a variety of exercises and manœuvres, with a propriety and exactness, which excited pleasure and surprise in the spectators."

Ship building, almost from the early settlement of the town, had been a prominent business in Salem. In my boyhood, James and Retire Beckett had ship yards near Phillips (then Crowninshield's) wharf, and many vessels were built by them. One of these Becketts (I think Retire) built the famous privateer ship, *America*. She was owned by the Crowninshields, and her speed was remarkable, and she was never beaten in speed by any vessel of that period. The same firm had, previously, owned a ship, *America*, which I think was foreign built. She was sold to the French, and became the famous

privateer, *Blonde*, which in 1803, took the British privateer, *Young Nicholas*. Somewhat later the brothers Magoun, from Plymouth County, established a ship yard on the neck, and with Thomas Barker built many vessels. The yard was between the gate and Col. Hathorne's farm. Benjn Hawkes and John Babbidge, who had been famous boat builders, set up a ship yard nearly opposite the Custom House, and were successful builders. Among my earliest recollections, is the ship yard of Garland and Briggs (Elijah) near Frye's Mills, and surprising as it may seem now, when the river there is so shoal and narrow, large vessels were built there. Knockers Hole, near Mill Street, is said by tradition to have been a place for building vessels, and the same tradition says that its name was derived from the noise made by the workers on the vessels. Among the earliest ship builders, we find the names of Hollinsworth, Moulton, Pickering, and later, Gerrish, Bacon, Ashby and Hardy. Joseph Hardy was a very successful builder about 1700 and onward. He lived on the west side of Hardy Street, near the water. The house was demolished in 1825. He left no sons, but had six married daughters, and his name is perpetuated in their descendants of the families of Phippen, Price, Millett, Ropes, Henfield, Towne &c.

Enos Briggs, named by Mr. Rantoul, came from Plymouth County in 1790, and after building the two vessels, named by Mr. R., established a ship yard at Stage Point, South Salem, nearly opposite the end of Union Wharf. He built, in 1799, the Frigate *Essex*, on Winter Island. She was 850 tons burthen. She was successfully launched the 30th of September of that year. Being then a little over 6 years of age, I was taken to

see the launching, and have a very vivid recollection of it. He was a very successful builder, and while in Salem, he built (including the Essex) fifty one vessels. He died in 1819, aged 73. His wife was Sarah Thomas from Plymouth County, who survived him several years. He left a son, Samuel who married 1st, Susan Whittemore, and 2nd, Mary Bowles. Samuel died a few years since. He left also, daughters. Sally married 1st, David Smith, 2nd, John Bott; Judith, married George Dean; Mary, married Nathan Cook and Rachel, married John Burley.

I recollect but one hospital in the great pasture, and it was disused for the small-pox, before my remembrance, and was closed, but the beds, bedding and furniture remained in it. It was on the southern bound of the pasture, near where the Eastern Rail-Road passes. When I last visited the spot, many years ago, the foundation of the house could be easily traced, but the house was gone and many of the grave stones remained. October 25th, 1805, the store of Jabez Baldwin of Salem, was robbed of about \$3000 worth of watches and jewelry. About 4 months afterwards, a considerable portion of it was found, secreted in the garret of this hospital. In the Spring of 1807, four boys discovered most of the remainder, secreted in a hollow tree in North Salem.

The hospital on the neck, alluded by Mr. R., was called the Pest-house, and stood on part of the site of the present alms-house. When I knew it, it was occupied, rent free, by some poor families, among the most prominent of which, was that of Bunde Septee, an East Indian, and who was familiarly called Brandy. Bunde had married a white woman, and here came up—they were not

brought up—his milk and molasses colored progeny. In those days party spirit ran high, and the papers were not very scrupulous as to what they alleged in disparagement of their opponents. A very worthy man was the Republican surveyor of the highways, and when a new election was approaching, the opposition paper gravely asserted that the surveyor had used and charged the town \$1 per day for Brandy, when the charge was really for the day labor of the poor Hindostanee. One of the rocky promiscuities, near the road to the farm house on the neck, was a favorite resort of Mr. Bentley, and was called Bentley's rock. There was a wooden monument on it, which was wantonly destroyed in 1814. During the long embargo, a wag of a boy perpetrated the following doggerel rhymes on the base of the monument:

"A pleasant prospect; see surrounding rocks,
Embargo'd vessels rotting in the docks;
See Salem in a quagmire sunk,
And Brandy reeling to the Pest-House drunk."

The treatment described by Mr. Rantoul, would I think be considered rather *heroic*, but since I began to dispense medicine, the treatment of all diseases has undergone a great improvement. There is far less drugging, and more reliance placed on the recuperative powers of nature, and on nursing and regimen. Vaccination was introduced into Salem in 1800, and after that, the small pox hospitals were discontinued. The first vaccination was performed by Dr. Thomas Pickman, the 5th of October of that year, and the patient, Garland Chamberlain, a boy of 13 years, passed through the disease with only a slight headache and a little soreness of the arm. About that time the present writer was vaccinated by Dr. E. A. Holyoke. Some 14 years after, he was much exposed

to the contagion of small pox, but escaped it, and has been again successfully vaccinated. Although Cow Pox has not fully realized the fond anticipations of Dr. Jenner and his early followers, it fully merits the encomiums bestowed on it by Mr. Rantoul.

Joseph Gardner was the son of Simon Stacey and Rebecca (Knapp) Gardner, and was the 5th in descent from Thomas G., who was an inhabitant of Salem, 1637, and perhaps earlier. He had a brother Simon, who married Mary Collins, and who was the father of Simon, well known and highly respected in his day, as the publisher of the Boston Gazette, and who died in Boston, April 15, 1824, aged 34. He had also a brother Jonathan who married Rachel Brown. Jonathan was grandfather of Capt. Geo. W. Gardner of the 24th Regt. of Massachusetts Volunteers. His widow is still living. There was another brother, Samuel, who was, in early life, a mariner, and afterwards a well known shipping master in Derby Street, who married Mary Marsh. My earliest recollection of Joseph is, that he carried on his business in a house then recently erected, on the south side of Bridge street, between the corners of Winter and Pleasant streets. March street was soon after opened and he built the house on that street, which he occupied the remainder of his life. A Mr. Woodbridge located a tannery in March street, and built the brick house on the corner of this and Bridge streets. Most of the tanneries in Salem were then in the neighborhood of the Common. There was one at the foot of Turner st. and one or two in Boston street, and I remember six, near the common. It is doubtful if their whole number of vats equalled what may be found in one yard at the present day. Slaughter hides were the only ones

used, and they were procured from the interior of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, and the District of Maine. The time consumed to make the leather was from 12 to 18 months. In these days of warm liquors and chemicals, it is turned out much quicker, but perhaps the leather has not been improved in quality, since "Auld Thomas Eaborn" was presented in 1642 for insufficient tanning, or since the time of Simon of Joppa. When Joseph located in March street, which was named for the owner of the land, Thomas March Woodbridge, he was one of the pioneer settlers in that neighborhood. None of the streets leading from Bridge street to the North river, or to Collins' Cove, were then opened through the fields. There was a cartway leading to the Old Skerry farm house, which is now widened and called Conant street. There were a few old houses at each extremity of Bridge street, which are now demolished. Three of them were on the south side of the street near the bridge. The one where the well remains, was that of John Symonds, who lived more than 100 years, and at whose funeral Mr. Bentley was said to have commenced the prayer thus; Oh God! the man who with his own hands, felled the trees, and hewed the timbers and erected the house in which we are now assembled, was the ancestor of him, whose remains we are about to inter; the next one had been the dwelling of John Massey, the son of the old planter Jeffery Massey; it then belonged to the Waters family, and the third belonged to a family of Smiths. None of the streets leading from Pleasant street to the Cove, were then opened, and there was no house in that street, north of that lately occupied by Wm. B. Vincent, which was built in 1799. Andrew street was built in 1802.

Joseph was an active, energetic, and industrious man, of a genial temper, not easily ruffled, and a great favorite of the boys on "Lection and Training" days. He dealt in many commodities beside bread, and opened his house for public entertainment on all the holidays.

He was the proprietor of the famous wood-horses which were the delight and admiration of the boys of my day. They were about a dozen wooden effigies, saddled and bridled, each one attached to the outer end of a shaft, the other end of which, was attached to an upright revolving post, which was turned either by a horse, or by boys within the ring. Each rider was furnished with a pointed rod, with which he endeavored to gain a ring, which was protruded from a post in the course. If he gained a sufficient number of rings, the ride was a free one, if not a few cents were paid for it. After being used in this way, for about 30 years, they were sold and one of them served for many years as a sign for his son Samuel's stable. Joseph married Dec. 10th, 1789, Elizabeth Bell. He had sons, Joseph, John, and Samuel, who are dead, and Daniel B. Simon, and Henry, who survive; also several daughters. He died Nov. 10th, 1830, aged 63.

Samuel G. Mackey was the son of Capt. Daniel, and Esther (Gardner) Mackey. His grandfather Samuel Gardner, was a very wealthy merchant of Salem. Mackey's estate was administered on in 1805, by his widow Elizabeth, in which he is described as late of Beverly, mariner, deceased.

Dr. Joseph Osgood, commenced practice in Danvers, but removed to Salem and lived in the house now numbered 83 Federal street, occupied by George Chase. His apothecary's

shop was in a small building near the house; his wife Lucretia was the youngest daughter of Miles and Hannah Ward, and sister of Nath. Ward, Librarian of Harvard College, of whom a memorial may be found in these Collections, vol. 2nd, page 206. He died 26th of June 1812. One of his daughters, Lucy, married Gen'l Samuel G. Derby, and another, Margaret, Joseph Sprague, Jr.—His son Benjamin Binney Osgood was a graduate of Harvard College 1806, and died 1818; he may have been the younger brother alluded to by Mr. Rantoul. Joseph Osgood Jr. married Mary, daughter of Ebenezer Beckford Esq., and was father of Dr. Joseph Osgood of South Danvers, of Nath. W. Osgood of Salem, and of Beckford Osgood, who several years ago, removed to one of the Western states. He had an auction room in Salem in 1804, and I remember him at one time in the Drug business in the Concert Hall building, in connexion with Wm. Norwood (afterwards of Exeter N. H.) under the firm of Osgood & Norwood.

Elisha Whitney learned the Apothecary's business with Edward S. Lang, in a wooden building that stood where Henry J. Pratt's brick building is, on the corner of Essex and Liberty streets. The present building was erected in 1803 by Dr. Lang, who occupied it till his death, 1833.

Where these statements do not come within my own recollections, I have consulted the newspapers of the day, and Mr. Felt's annals of Salem; a work which is indispensable to every student of our local history.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE FORTS ON SALEM NECK.

An address delivered before the Essex Institute, Thursday, Aug. 20, 1863.

BY JOSEPH B. FELT.

Among the divisions of Salem, the Neck and Winter island deserve, and call for, various notices of its History.

The reason why this subject was selected, was that the place of our meeting was appointed to be held on part of the premises, contained in one of the Names mentioned. We pursue our subject, though the greater proportion of its facts are far less important and interesting, than many other matters appertaining to the City.

1629, July 24, Rev. Francis Higginson gives an account of five ships, sent by the Company of New England. Of them was the Talbot of 300 tons, 19 guns and 30 men. She brought about "100 planters, 6 goates, 5 great pieces of ordinance, with meale, oatemeale, pease, and all manner of munition of provision for the plantation for a twelve monthe." The cannon, on freight for a fort here, and to be under the care of Samuel Sharpe, as engineer, appears to have belonged to the Darby Fort, erected this year on Marblehead side, though long incorrectly supposed to have been situated on Beverly Side. Papers of the Lynde Family, mention a fort as having been in "Arbor Lot," on or about the premises of the Methodist meeting-house, and built nearly as far back as 1633, and called the first fort of Salem. But, from the fact that heavy cannon were transported hither in 1629, and it had been the expressed desire of the Company in England to have the plantation well defended against enemies, both inland and foreign, we have reason to believe that the fort on

Marblehead side had been built. Wood's New England Prospect seems to have something to do with the question. He sailed for England, Aug. 15, 1633. Before this he wrote for his Book, that the Winter harbor of Salem "lyeth within Derbies Fort." Thus he mentioned this place of defence, not as a thing of the passing year, but well known as of longer continuance.

From the cause which the Colonists had to fear the Tarrentines, as well as other Indians, and from the Lynde Papers, it is to be rationally supposed, that Mr. Conant and his followers built an inland fortification on their first occupation of Naumkeag, and that it was continued by Mr. Endicott. If so, such a place of defence may have been, from its favorable location there, the identical one on Arbor Lot, and that instead of its erection being set at 1633, it should have been about 1626.

While the Commoners and the inhabitants were carrying on a fearful controversy, as to the use and bestowment of public lands, the former of these two bodies, on Nov. 22, 1714, voted, that the town should retain the Neck for pasturage, and Winter Island for fishery. These two divisions have undergone more than usual alteration in the uses to which they have been applied. The neck was occupied by some of our earliest Townsmen at a place, called Watertown, on the point of rocks, and at another, on Abbot's Cove. Their chief business was to carry on the fishery. Ornamented with a natural growth of trees, the Neck was employed for grazing. An ancient record of 1635, says, "Its agreed that the Towne's neck of land shalbe preserved to feed the cattle on the Lorde's dayes and therefore particular men shall not feed their goates at other times there, but bring

them to the (hill) that grass may grow against the Lorde's dayes." Here lots were granted to individuals in 1637, for building and the fishing trade. To prevent the depredation of animals, it was voted, in 1644, "that the doggs, at Winter Neck, shall be tyed up in the day tyme, and if any doggs there spoil the fish, that they shall either be sent away or killed." 1644, July 7. "It is agreed that John Barber and Francis Perrie shall forthwith make all carriadges for the great ordnance, and the town is to pay them some corn in hand, viz: 20 bushels of Indean And their whole payment to be in corn, one third part in Indean, and two thirds in English graine, wheate, or rye or barley or pease." The Neck appears to have had a water course made through it for expeditious communication with Winter Island. In 1667, "voated that the passage, that was cut vppon the neck to goe over to Winter Island, is to be stopped and a sufficient way to be made over to the Island." Before the year last named, Winter Island had supplied the people with Clay, when only the hither part of it was ordered to be such accommodation. A vote passed in 1690, that the lower portion of it, "below Ram's horn cove, may be planted by some poor persons." In the same year, the land formerly belonging to Richard Holingworth was ordered to be laid out. As he was a noted ship carpenter, it is likely, that he built and launched vessels from the spot of land, long in possession of the Hathorne family, but now owned by Mr. Rowell. It was voted, 1702, "that no sheep shall go or be kept on ye town's neck of land, beyond or to ye eastward of ye block housen, on ye penalty of 6d. per sheep, to him yt takes them up and impounds them for each time." 1706, a report of Salem says, "We are at considerable

charge for building a line of about 200ft long and two block houses, in which are several guns, and we keep a constant watch there every night, being more than a mile from the fort, nigh the end of the Town. We design to set up 150 or 200 feet of stockades near the two block houses."

In 1728, the Neck contained 102 acres, exclusive of Col. John Higginson's pasture of over 23 acres, besides about 20 acres of other land. It then allowed 2 1-2 acres for a cow, and 4 acres for a horse. The former of these animals was charged 20s. and the latter, 32s., a season. For that year, 30 cows and 12 horses were fed there, and in Higginson's, or, as previously called, Abbot's pasture. Benjamin Ives, having recently bought the latter property, proposed in 1730, to hire two acres towards Watch house point. His request was allowed the next year, to continue a century. He offered, in 1739, to exchange Pignal's or Roache's Point for an equivalent at the Point, before named. The town agreed to allow him, on such an offer, two acres for three. On Roache's Point, a Pest House was ordered, in 1747, to be erected. As to its martial applications, the Neck, in 1758, had long been guarded by two block houses at the gate, and by another at Watch house Point. Besides these defences, it had a fort on its heights, called new, to distinguish it from the old one on Winter Island, and reconstructed in our last war with England. In 1765, the Town Treasurer was instructed to let Winter Island and the Neck together, as they had been, for milch cows at 10-8 each, but if he had not so many of these applied for, as he could accommodate, he might admit riding horses at 21-4 a piece. A lease was granted, in 1799, for a Rope Walk on the upper part of the Neck. Like a patient beast

of burden, subject to varieties of carriage, this portion of our public soil was ordered, in 1805, to have no more bricks made within its limits. The same year, an ineffectual attempt was made, on the petition of John Baker and others, to sell a portion of its Western part for the purpose of erecting houses. Among its numerous accommodations, it supplied the population with large quantities of rock for building and so continued till enclosed for agriculture. In the last contest with Great Britain, commencing in 1812, a lot on the hither end was appropriated for an artillery deposit of the United States and so long continued. On the premises of the old Pest house, where lie the silent remains of many a respectable tenant, swept away by contagious disease, an Almshouse was erected in 1815, and connected with itself the larger portion of the Neck for agricultural purposes. The Pest house had been discontinued, except for the residence of indigent families, and another prepared in 1799, on the North East Point. A small portion of the Neck is still employed, in conformity with its ancient use, for the pasturage of cattle. Thus we have looked at some details of donation from the Commoners, which may serve to aid the mind, as it roves back and compares the present with the past aspect of our suburbs.

From the Neck, we pass to Winter Island. The caption of a request, presented a century and nearly a half since, ran thus. "Whereas Winter Island hath been improved for ye making of fish ever since ye first settlement of this towne." This shows us again, the purpose, as well as the occupancy of the place. Another use of it, as tradition relates, was ship building. In 1636, and the succeeding year, lots were granted there for the fish-

ery. An order passed, 1640, for its enclosure, "ynless such as have goats doe fence in the flakes." In 1644, Capt. Thomas Breadcake was permitted by the General Court, to take two small guns from "Winter Island by Salem," for his cruise against Turkish Pirates. This barbarous and much feared cause was not unfrequently a source of trial to our colonists. In 1645, a way to Winter Island was ordered to be made. Its income was applied, in 1655, to support the Fort there. Permission was given, 1669, to have it secured "from all cattall, except sheep and weanling calves, which shall have liberty to go ther at any tyme." So many were the people here in 1679, that John Clifford was licensed to keep a victualing house for their convenience. This may have been the origin of the "Old Blue Anchor Tavern" famed in traditionary story. In 1684, several merchants had leave to build wharves on its flats. The ensuing year, it was recorded, "The Selectmen to decide any difference, that may arise between any persons concerned at Winter Island in pitching of flakes, setting of presses, houses etc., by which means they obstruct each other in their fishing concernsthere." In 1698-9, the Island had not merely its paths, but even a highway, as the description of a wharf implied, "adjoining to ye place known by ye name Fish Street." The following order was made in 1701, "that the shoremen shall have liberty to fence in Winter Island, keeping a sufficient gate for passing of men and carts and keep out all creatures yt may damnfie ye flakes and fish." Conditions of its being granted by the Commoners, in 1714, were, that each shoreman who belonged to the town and did his business here, should pay 5s. a year for room to accommodate his vessels and flakes, and every person, not an inhabitant, similarly employed there, should

be charged 20s for the same privilege. From a contract made in 1731, the Island had then convenient places for forty vessels and their fares of fish. As the business, previously transacted there, had been removed, it was let, 1739, with the Neck, for the pasturage of horses and cows, the former at 40s. each, and the latter at 25s. A part of it, called Obear or Palmer's Head, was leased in 1755, to Richard Derby for 1000 years, at 1s. a year. One object, as his application for this relates, was not merely to benefit himself, but also to improve the Commerce of the town. While our relations with France were threatened with a rupture, a vote passed, 1794, that the Selectmen cede to the United States the land where the Old Fort stood, and as much more on the Neck and Island as might be needed for fortifications. In 1799, the ship *Essex* of 32 guns, built by order of Congress, was launched from this place and then first floated on the element, where she was destined to win naval renown. The lease to Mr. Derby has curiously terminated. Where his wharf and warehouse long stood, there appears an establishment for the storing of Powder. This was bought by Mr. Oliver M. Whipple, who occupied it with the proceeds of the Chelmsford Powder Factory. Having purchased of the Derby family, their right in the premises, for several hundred dollars a few years before, he, in 1839, paid Salem \$152.83, being an annual rent of 1s for the period remaining of the 1000 years. With regard to other applications of Winter Island and the Neck, we have the subsequent statements. 1643, July 26, Mr. Endicott in a letter to Mr. Winthrop mentions that work was to be done on "our fort." This indicates that such a fortification had been commenced on Winter Island, and was made to supply the place of Darby Fort,

on Naugus's Head, Marblehead side, built there in 1629.

1647, Oct. 27. "For ye most easy and speedy transporting of great artillery, when and where also, sometimes, cattell, carriages, cannon and field pieces cannot pass, as also upon some suddain designe to mount for advantage in an enemies works. This Corte doth order yt yr be by direction of the Maior Generall, 3 or 4 leather guns of several sizes sent for to England, by ye first oportunity at ye charge of ye country, which, if found good and profitable, may give light and encouragement for ye procuring or making of more." The same sort of guns were recommended in 1675 for use against Indians, and a description of them given.

1652. A barrel of powder is allowed by the Colony to Salem for saluting ships on necessary occasions. 1655, May 17. Winter Island is appropriated for the use of the fort. As this was not finished, every man refusing to work there, was to be fined 3s a day. 1666, a like service is required of males above 16, each in his turn.

1667, Ordered that the great guns be carried to the fort with speed. 1673, Aug. 4, Our Fort is to be refitted, "the great artillery" prepared and all else be done as "this juncture of time requires." The cause of this alarm were Dutch hostilities. 1675, James Powland is appointed gunner. 1689, April 11, John Marston petitions President Andros that he may be paid for making carriages to guns at Salem and Marblehead. 1690, May 14, Winter Island Fort was repaired and a breast work thrown up in another place. This place was the Heights of the Neck. 1699, Our Fort was called Fort William in honor of the King. In 1704, It was called Ann in honor of the Queen. Thus our Colonists were in

the habit of naming their forts out of respect for their reigning Sovereigns. The same year the Castle, in Boston, took the name of William, which had been given to our Fort. 1706, an occasion of protracted disagreement between the House and the Governor with his Council, was payment of men in our fort by the latter, without the consent of the former. These claimed the right of partly regulating the public purse strings. 1710, several cannon, belonging to our Fort, are lent to the crown for an expedition against Port Royal. In 1714, in a petition about manning their fort of 20 guns, our people observe, that they have had "considerable Lott and Scott towards necessary charges of government many years." New Fort, 1742, Aug. 16, The Town accept the grant of the General Court for the erection of breast works, and a platform for 16 guns. These were on the heights of the Neck, which were the location fortified in 1690. 1751, May 20, John Crowninshield, being "concerned in the fishery, which is well known to be a business very beneficial to this government," petitions the town that the block house and contiguous land may be leased to him. 1758, "Old block house" on the East side of the Neck, East northwardly, from these heights. 1775, Jan. 15, Salem lend three cannon to the Provincial Congress. A statement of Holmes' annals based on a report from the Secretary of war, that the British Colonies of North America possessed only four cannon at the commencement of the war for independence, is incorrect. There were probably hundreds of such ordnance in the sea-ports of Massachusetts alone. We have a record of March 3, 1775, appertaining to Salem. "At night, 27 pieces of cannon were removed out of this town, to be out of the way of robbers." 1 American annals,

Volume 2, page 369. 1775, April 17; at this date, the subsequent extract is found in the Gentleman's Magazine. "By a ship just arrived at Bristol from America, it is reported that the Americans have hoisted their standard of liberty at Salem." This must have been done about the middle of March. The notice seems to indicate that Salem was the first place of the United States known in England, to have hoisted the flag of Independence. Flag of Independence adopted by Gen'l Court, April 11, 1776. "An appeal to Heaven, on one side," and on the other side "Qui transtulit, sustinet." The flag was white with a green pine tree in the middle.

1776, April 22, Barracks had been prepared at Juniper Point. 1782, June 6, Notice is given, that guards are at the forts; that Stephen Webb has the command there, and that captains of vessels give proper answers when hailed, if they would not be fired upon. In 1787, the names of the forts were William, Lee and Juniper. 1794, Fort William is ceded to the United States. 1794, May 25, A report is made by Bechet Rochefontaine, a Frenchman, Engineer to superintend the fortifications of New England. (Salem Register, Sept. 3, 1863.) It says that "the garrison of Salem is to be, in time of peace, 23 men. On account of Juniper's battery, it ought to be in time of war, 60 men. In case of an attack, the militia will occupy the above fort, Juniper's Battery, and the old Fort Lee, securing the passage to the Neck. In that case, 12 or 15 hundred men may fight with great certainty of success."

1798, The Forts to be put in a state of defence and the one on Winter Island to be manned. The occasion of this, were various aggressions on our commerce by the English

and French. 1799, Oct. 30, Under a discharge of Artillery commanded by Captain Gould, Proclamation is made by order of Secretary of War, that Fort William be called Fort Pickering. This name still continues. 1809, January 6, The U. S. Secretary of War reports, that the fortifications of Salem had "been repaired and a new barrack erected." Fort Pickering thus put in order, was occupied by a company of U. S. Infantry, commanded by Captain Stephen Ranney, a distinguished officer. Our Forts are much out of order and of course need great repairs. At first, when the question came up for having them put in order, to meet a proper state of defence for the necessities of our coast, Fort Juniper was named in common with Forts Lee and Pickering. But a result of discussing the question of repairing all three, was the selection of the last two, here named, so that the great stir, now daily manifested in a suburb of our city, is applied to the Forts, Lee and Pickering. With regard to the genius, exhibited in the plan and execution of these two fortifications, Col. Alexander recently remarked to some of our city authorities, that there are none in all our Country, which exceed those of our forts, Lee and Pickering. While Pickering particularly commands the Marblehead side of our harbor, it assists in the defence of our whole Port, and Lee takes the lead in affording these assistances and commands the operations of Pickering and Juniper. The work to be done, on these two forts, is principally earth works. They are expected to be done not before Winter. The area of the works at Pickering are expected to be made three times larger than they are at present. The proportion of works on Lee, are not expected to be as large, as those intended for Pickering. The United States gov-

ernment hold themselves responsible for the expenses of the enterprise. They are willing to pay \$1.25 a day for laborers. As these could not be obtained short of \$1.50, the Salem government have agreed to pay \$5,000 to make up the lacking 25 cents a day, on condition, that such advance shall be made up to them from the United States. May the work progress with all due diligence and success. May it prove sufficient for all our necessities of defence and help contribute its due proportion of security to the best interests of our beloved Republic.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
BURIALLS, AND DEATHS OF THE
TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. v, page 207.

Mary Luntt the daughter of John Luntt and Ruth dyed December 17 day 1717.

John Boynton dyed October the eight day 1718.

Docter Daniel Bennitt dyed the 4 day of February in the year 1718-19.

Susanna Scott the wife of Benjamin Scott dyed August the 19 1719.

Deacon Samuel Palmer dyed June 21 1719.

John Boynton the son of John and Bethiah dyed April 18 1719.

Ednah Stickney dyed Febereway 7 1722.

Abraham Jewitt dyed November 2 1722.

Deacen Ezekiel Jewitt dyed September the 2 1723.

Elizebeth Jewitt the wife of John Jewitt dyed October the seventeenth day 1723.

Aaron Pengry deceased September the 18 1724 aged 63 years. April 21 1728 20.

Jonathan Lambert dyed January ye 5 1724-5.

Mr. Richard Syles dyed Febuary the 22 day 1721-2.

Mr. Samuel Platts dyed March ye 24 1726.

Jonathan Bayley the son of John and Elizabeth dyed August the twenty first day 1724.

Elizebeth Bayley the daughter of John and Elizebeth dyed September the eight day 1725.

Benjamin Scott dyed Feberuary the seventh day 1724.

Jacob Barker dyed January the twenty seventh day 1725.

Margret Barker the daughter of Jacob and Margret his wife dyed January the ninth day 1725.

Susanah Benet ye wife of John Benet dyed December ye twenty fifth day 1725.

Mr Samuel Plats deceased March ye twenty fourth day 1725-6.

Mrs Mary Plats widow to the above said Samuel deceased June the third day 1726.

Mrs Abigail Perley wife of Samuel Perley dyed January the second day 1725-6.

Nathanael Ellsworth son of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife died October ye tenth day Anno Dom 1728.

Margret Elsworth daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife dyed October the thirtieth day Anno Dom 1728.

Rebecah Jewett wife of Mr Joseph Jewett deceased December the twenty sixth day 1729.

Nathan Burpee deceased January the twenty second day Anno Dom 1728-9.

Ednah Lambert daughter of Thomas and Sarah his wife deceased March the thirteenth day Anno Dom 1728-9.

Samuel Hobson son of Humphrey and Mehitable his wife deceased November the first day 1728 aged 12 days.

Ensign Andrew Stickney deceased Aprill the twenty ninth day Anno Dom 1727.

Gibbian Jewitt son of Joseph and Mary his wife deceased March the fifth day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Ruth Chapman the wife of Edward deceased July the second day Anno Dom 1730.

Sarah Chapman the daughter of Edward deceased July the twenty fifth day Anno 1730.

Mrs Elizabeth Pickard wife of Capt. Samuel Pickard deceased June the 29th day Anno Dom 1730.

John Chapman the son of Edward deceased October the twenty eighth day Anno Dom 1730.

Elizabeth Jewett the wife of John Jewett deceased May the eighteenth Anno Dom 1730.

Nathan Frazer son of Nathan and Jane his wife deceased September the fifth day Anno Dom 1731.

Elizabeth Perley daughter of David and Elizabeth his wife deceased January the eleventh day Anno Dom 1731-2.

Mrs Mary Jewitt the wife of Mr Joseph Jewitt Junior deceased June the twenty sixth day Anno Dom 1732.

The Reverend Mr Edward Payson deceased August the twenty second day one thousand seven hundred and thirty two 1732.

Mr Joseph Jewett deceased October the twenty ninth day Annoque Domini 1729.

Anne Jewitt wife of Aquila Jewett deceased March the sixth day 1723

Rebeckah Jewett daughter of Aquilla and Martha his wife deceased June the twenty sixth 1736.

Luci Lambert daughter of Thomas Lambert and Sarah his wife deceased May the fifth day 1736.

Sarah Wood daughter of Thomas Wood

and Sarah his wife deceased May the thirteenth day 1736.

Jeremiah Nellson son of Jeremiah and Mary his wife deceased November the twenty second day 1736.

Abraham Jewitt son of Widow Sarah Jewitt deceased December the tenth day 1736.

Job Pengry son of Job and Elizabeth his wife deceased August ye fourteenth day 1736.

Aaron Pengry son of Job and Elizabeth his wife deceased August the twenty sixth day 1736.

Jane Pengry daughter of Job and Elizabeth his wife deceased September the third day 1736.

Thomas Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife deceased August the sixteenth day 1719.

Lidia Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife deceased Jeneruary the third day 1731.

Thomas Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife deceased July the third day 1736.

Lidia Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife deceased July the twenty third day 1736.

Mehitable Hobson daughter of Humphrey and Mehitable his wife deceased May ye thirteenth 1729 aged seven years and about four months.

Mrs Elizabeth Gage deceased July the fourteenth day Anno Dom 1737.

Deacon Humphrey Hobson deceased June ye 23d day 1742.

Moses Dickinson son of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife deceased December the tenth day 1735.

Hannah Dickinson daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife deceased December the twenty first 1735.

Jeremiah Nellson son of Jeremiah and Mary his wife deceased November the twenty second day 1736.

Benjamin Tenney son of William and Mehitable his wife deceased October the thirteenth day 1736.

Capt. Joseph Boynton deceased December ye sixteenth day 1730.

Mr Nathaniel Harris deceased Aprill 1732.

Elizebeth Boynton daughter of Deacon Joseph Boynton deceased June the eleventh day 1736.

Joseph Boynton son of Dec. Joseph Boynton deceased December the twenty fifth day 1738.

Mrs Anne Pengry deceased Febuary the third day 1739-40.

Mr Thomas Dickinson deceased September the eighth day 1737.

Francis Palmer son of Francis Palmer deceased August the twenty second day 1736.

Sarah and Ruth Palmer daughters of Francis Palmer both deceased September the third day 1736.

Pashance Palmer daughter of Francis Palmer deceased August ye sixth day 1739.

Mary Elsworth wife of Jeremiah Elsworth Junior deceased December ye tenth day 1742.

Hannah Elsworth daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife deceased December ye twenty fourth day 1742.

Hannah Thurstian daughter of Richard and Mehetable his wife deceased November the ninth day 1739.

Jonathan Thurstian son of Richard and Mehetable his wife deceased December the twenty third day 1739.

Elizabeth Pengree daughter of Job and Elizabeth his wife deceased January the sixteenth day 1747.

Elizabeth Pengrey wife of Job Pengree deceased February the eleventh day 1747.

Ezekiell Merrill son of Thomas and Abigail his wife deceased Aprill the fifteenth day 1748.

Jane Martain daughter of Daniel and Rebecca his wife deceased the 26 day 1746.

Widow Johannah Dresser deceased October the fourteenth day 1747.

Doct. Ammos Dresser deceased September the twenty second day 1741.

Hannah Chaplin daughter of John deceased October the second day 1749.

Capt. Ezekiell Northend deceased December the twenty third day in the 66 year of his age 1732.

Elizabeth Jewett wife of Jacob Jewett deceased September ye seventeenth day in the 31 year of her age 1741.

Samuel Northend son of John Northend deceased June ye fifteenth day in ye 23 year of his age 1749.

End of the Record of Burials and Deaths.

There appears to have been for some unknown reason an omission in the Record of Deaths from 1719 to 1722.

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERRY, WITH NOTES BY B. F. BROWNE.

Continued from vol. v, page 227.

At a meeeting of the 7 men the 12th 6th mo
1650.

Granted to frances Skerrie a litle spott of ground at the end of his 10 acre lot lying at the greate Cove betweene his lott and John Small his marsh.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 22th 6th mo
1650: *non liquett.*

At a meeting of the selectmen the 9th 9th mo
1650.

psent.

Capt Hathorne	mr Browne
mr Gardner	mr Connant
henerie Bartholmew	

vpon request of Robert Hiberd for a parcell of land at the vper end of william dodg and Rodger Haskals ground next to the Swamp. it is ordered that mr Connant and william dodg doe view the said land and make retorne to the selectmen at there next meeting.

By information of mr Connant there being noe exception twentie acres is granted to Robert Hiberd for Comonage and wood in the place he requested.

At a genall towne meeting the 11th 9th mo
1650.

There was deliued to Richard Greaves and Zacheus Cortes to each of them a Corslett of the townes the wch twoo Corslets are deliued vnto them in good repayre and they are for to mentaine them and to retorne them in like good repaire vnto the town againe vpon demand.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 12th 9th mo
1650 *being psent.*

Captn hathorne	mr Browne
mr Connant	mr Gardner
mr Bartholomew	John Porter

Graunted to mr william Browne 25 Acre of vpland and 25 acres of medow to be laid out neare Ipswich Riuer in the most Conuenient place.

At a meting of the selectmen 21th 10mo
1650.

Graunted to Lawrance Sothwick a litle spott of medow of about a quarter of an acre Joyning to his 4 acres.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the 28th 10th
mo 1650 psent.*

Capt hathorne	mr Browne
mr Gardiner	mr Connant
hen : Bartholmew	Sergt Porter

Jacob Barney made request for a pcell of land at long hill that Joyneth to the ffarme that was mr Alford's.

Graunted to Jacob Barney 50 acres of land to be iaied out of that land next adioyning vn- to that weh was mr Alford's ffarme or in any other Conuient place at the discreession of the layers out.

Thomas Robins maketh request for 3 acres of medow in the greate medow beyond wen- ham of that medow that was suposed to be mr Paynes

Graunted to Thomas Robins his request pvided there be soe much recouered from Ips- wich of that medow.

Graunted to Job Swinerton 40 Acres of land neare Richard Hvechisson in lieu of 20 acres formerlie graunted to him if it Can be found there and not piudiciall to any former grant.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the 8th 12th
mo 1650 psent.*

mr william Browne	mr Gardiner
mr Connant	Sergent Porter
Henerie Bartholmew.	

John Batcheller making request for liber- tie to fence in a little neck of land to haue a pcell of marsh of his on Rialls neck his re- quest is graunted pvided he leave bars in the widest of it for any to Cart downe to the wa- ter and resigne againe the land to the towne when they shall demand it.

*At a generall towne meeting the 24th first
mo 1650-51.*

Capt Hathorne and Jefferie massey are apoynted to run the lyne and pfect it betweene Ipswich and salem and haue libertie to choose

such as the Judgmeet to assist them in it and the towne to beare the Charge.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the 21th 2d
mo 1651 psent.*

Capt hathorne	mr Browne
mr Connant	Jefferie massey
mr Price	Henerie Bartholmew

Ordered that the 50 and 30 acres of land shalbe laid out in some conuient place neare Bvrchen plaine at the discreession of the lay- ers out or any two of them and mr Connant & Jefferie massey are apoynted to lay it out.

Graunted to Thomas Oliver jun. to Cutt the grass growing on the high way betweene his fathers lott and the lott of Thomas watson sometyme the lot of Thomas Gouldsmith.

Graunted to Edmund Grover that spott of ground on the highway syde lying betweene his owne ten aere lott he liueth on and hener- ie herickes lott being about 3-4 of an acre in recompence of some land taken from him for highe wayes through his lott.

Ordered that 40 acres of land and 4 acres of medow formerlie graunted to Thomas Spoon- er and nott recorded being long since laid out to him that the said land is by this record con- firmed vnto him.

The 3d 3d mo 1651 psent.

mr downing	mr Corwin
mr Price	Jefferie massey
henerie Bartholmew	

Graunted to nathaneel Pvtnam 5 acres of medow neare Ipswich Riuer.

*Att a generall towne meeting 16th 4th mo
1651.*

vpon a petition of nicholas Howard John Batcheller and others that they might have libertie of Comon in that land lying neare there houses and that it might not be impro- priated to any.

It is ordered by the towne that all that land that lieth wthin Ipswich way from the new brigd vnto the head of frost fish brooke undisposed of shalbe reserved for Comon and non of it granted in proprietie to any.

At a meeting of the selectmen 16th 4th mo 1651.

Granted to Richd Edwards 20 acres of land lying neare adioyning to Richard dodg his land in consideration of 20 acres of land he doth resigne to the towne lying below makerill Cove towards the Cricke that he bought of mr Thornedick wch was formerlie granted to Richard Lambert.

Att a meeting of the selectmen the 10th 9th mo 1651 psent.

mr downing

mr Corwin

Capt hathorne

Jefferie massey

to Henerie Bartholmew walter Price

vpon Complaint by Edward wharton of a strip of ground betweene his house and that wch was latelie mr kenistons nor in the possession of Simon Groce that it was a greate annoyance to him: the selectmen doe vpon his request grant the said strip of land vnto Edward wharton.

william Baylie is graunted to evtt what grass he Can find at the greate pound on this syde mr Blackleeche his farne that is not in any mans proprietie vntill the towne take further order.

At a generall towne meeting 15th 9th mo 1651.

Beniamin ffelton chosen to take care of the meeting house in Birchams Roome and to haue the same wages Bircham had and to gyue warning of meetings & burials by the bell.

At a meeting of 7 men the 15th 9th mo. 1651 psent.

Capt Hathorne
Jefferie massey

mr Connant
mr Price

mr downing

(36)

Granted vnto Jefferie massey 4 acres of meadow formerlie granted pt to be the pond beyond the greate riuier the rest to lie by the riuier syde. It is granted that Jefferie massey haueing made choyce of this quantitie of medowe aboue expressed that he shall mow the same this sumer not being able to lay it out vntill after the hay should be taken of provided he exceed not the quantitie nor take any formilie granted to other men.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 16th 10th mo 1651.

Granted to Mr Brett 60 acres of land in the place he desyreth if it be there and not piudiciall to former graunts. and if when former grants be made good there be any land remainning mr Brett is pmised to be ffurther considered to haue some more added.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 5th 11th mo 1651 psent.

Capt hathorne

mr downing.

mr Corwin

Jefferie massey

mr Connant

mr Price

Henerie Bartholmew

The 4 barrells of powder and a halfe barrel of powder wch is mentioned before to be in the hands of seuall men and is the Countreys store powder Counted to the town is now in the hands of Captayne Hathorne whoe is to be accountable for it vpon all demands further there is 1 barll of powder of the Countreie store wth wch the towne standeth charged in the hands of maior Sedgwicke the wch the towne neur receiued.

There is deliued to Captaine Hathorne for the Company as there store of amvination according to lawe 3 barrells of powder 500 of leade 3 quarters of a hundred of match for all wch he is to be accountable for vpon all demands.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 7th 11th mo
1651.

Graunted to Osmond Traske in consideration of a hie way layed out Through his ten acre lott thirtie acres of land to be laid out neare Richard dodg his ffarme.

Graunted to Nicholas woodberrie 40 acres of land 20 acres of it to be that weh was late in the possession of mr Thorndicke and the other 20 acres to be laid out where it may be found most Conueinent.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 13th 12th mo
1651.

Capt hathorne	mr downing
mr Corwin	Jefferie massey
Henerie Bartholmew	mr Price

Granted to John Swasey 40 acres of land
to be laid out neare Henerie Bartholmew his
ffarme.

Robert Goodell haueing 40 acres of land granted long since by the towne and he haueing bought land of Seull others that had land granted to them viz Joseph Grafton 30 acres John Sanders 40 acres henerie herick 40 acres william Boynd 40 ackres Robert Pease and his brother 30 acres Robert Cotta 30 acres william walecott 30 acres Edmund Marshall 20 acres Thomas Antrvm 20 acres michall Shaffin 20 acres mr venor 40 acres John Barber thirtie acres Philemon dickenson 20 acres mr Goose 50 acres in the whole 480 it is ordered that the said Robert Goodell shall enjoy the said 480 acres of land being part of the eleven hundred acres after discharging the towne of the aboue said grant and he is allowed to said 480 acres of vpland 24 acres of meadow provided that the meadow laid out within his vplynd be a pt of it.

*The 5th 2d mo 1652
psent.*

Capt Hathorne	John Porter
Jefferie massey	henerie Bartholmew

Granted to Jacob Barney Jun. 30 acres of land to be laid out wth 50 acres formerlie granted to his father to be laid out at the discretion of the layers out of land.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the first 3d
mo 1652 psent.*

Capt bathorne mr Connant
Sergeant Porter Jefferie massey
henery Bartholomew

Granted to Samuëll Corney that land that was left for a hie way at the end of his 10 acre lott next the riuer on Cape An syde weh is for soe much land as is taken out of his lott by the Countrey way the weh he doth accept of for satisfaction for the said hie way.

Granted to James Standish the little spryce
swamp lying neare his house puided it shalbe
free for any Inhabitant to make use of any
of the wood or trees in it while any doe re-
mayne growing there.

Granted to Joseph Houghton 30 acres of land to be layd out where it Can be found most conuenient for him provided all former graunts be first made good.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 17th 3d
mo 1652.

Capt hathorne	mr Browne
mr Corwin	John Porter
Jefferie Massey	hene Bartholmew

Graunted to John Rock libertie to inclose
the hie way betweenc mr Emerie & his land
vntill the end of the 7th month pvided he
leaue barrs to be drawne at each end for any
that may haue ocation to make vse of the
way in the mean tyme.

There being formerlie graunted vnto Joshua Rootes a little stripp of land and Contayning about 2 acres liing next his ten acre lott on Cape Ane syde on the northeast syde and it being not found entred in the towne booke we do by theise psents Confirme the said grant vnto him.

There being formerlie graunted vnto John Pytnam some 50 acres of land and Complaint being made that the said land laid out to him is not soe much it is Ordered that the layers out of land shall make vp what the said land shall want of his grant in land lying betweene his sonne Nathanaells land and Richard Hvchisson.

Ordered that Ensigne dixey shall make a gate and alsoe barrs to be taken downe as ocation is in the generall fence on Cape An syde at the further syde of the field on the way laid out to manchester and what his Charg shalbe there by more then is his ppor-tion to fence shalbe alowed him by the ppri-eters of that field and he hath 14 dayes alowed him to do it.

Granted to hugh woodberie marke Iathrop and Thomas Picton a spott of medoe lying betweene Beniamin ffellows medoe and the great swamp neare wenham to be diuided equallie betweene them.

At a generall towne meeting the 27th 9th mo 1652 Highway.

At the desyre of Ensigne dixey it is ordered that the Countrie way shalbe Continued that goeth by the ferrie to Ipswich before Ensigne dixey his house pvided he keep it in sufficient repayre for horses and Carts the weh he doth promiſe to doe.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 21th 12th mo 1652.

Sould vnto Samuell Ebron about 4 acres of land more or less being all the land belonging to the towne that he hath inclosed wthin his fence wth his owne land lying to his owne house ffor wch [land] he is to pay betweene this and the end of the 7th month next three pounds for the vse of the [land.]

There being formerlie a grant of 10 acres of medow to sergeant John Porter there is

now granted vnto him 50 acres of vpland ground in lieu of the said 10 acres of medow to be laid out at the discession of the layers out of land and the former graunt to be voyd.

the 2d first 53.

Granted to the inhabitants on cape an syde halfe an akre more or less laying on the hill abutting vpon Rober morgan & Tho Roots his lot on cape an syde pvided it be nott granted before to any other.

Graunted vnto John Remont 50 ackres of land lying next that ffarme that was mr Al-fords pvided that whereas the said land was fformerlie granted vnto Jacob Barney if the said Jacob Barney doe quietlie possess and enioy that 50 acres laid out to him in-lieu of it otherwise he the said Jacob Barney is to enioy the aboue said land.

At a generall towne meeting 30th of April 1653.

6th 4 mo 53 ffances Skerie made request for the Comon land lying before his 10 acre lot next Thomas watsons and it is ordered that if the land be gyuen to ^o ^o it shalbe giuen to ffances skerie but at psent the towne doth reserve it in theire owne hands.^o ^o

Its ordered that Richard Stackhouse for the reliefe of his ffamillie shall haue the ben-efit of the keeping of the ferrie towards Ips-wich he pviding a sufficient boate and men to attend it and to enter on it the last of June.

At a meeting of the 7 men 20th 4th mo 1653.

Jefferie massey Lievtenant Iathrop and sergeant Porter Chosen to meett wth Ipswich men for the pfecting of our bounds betweene them and vs towards topsfield vpon the next ^o day of the weeke.

Job Swinerton hath granted him ten acres of land at the east end of his 40 acres for-

merlie laid out in lieu of his 2 acres wanting in his 10 acre lott in the north field.

At a meeting of the towne the 5th 7th mo 1653.

mo 53 ted to Thomas er libertie o 6 acres medow in any o he can find provided it come within any former o aunt.

Ordered that any pson that shall at any tyme be employed to worke for the repaying of the hie wayes in any pt of the towne shalbe paid what shall be found due out of the next towne rate they bringing a note vnder the surveyers hand.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 20th 12th mo 1653 psent.

William Hathorne	Roger Connant
John Porter	Walter Price
Jacob Barney	mr Corwin

Granted to John Pvtman Junr 20 or 30 acres of land if it be adioyning to Capt hathornes ffarme in consideracon of 12s due for bridg worke and in regard he had none formerlie granted.

Granted to Humfrey woodberrie a peell of swamp lying betweene his owne land on both sydes not exceeding ten acres and the wood is reserued to the inhabitants to fell as they please at all seasons the land on the one syde was Guido Bayleyes.

Graunted to Henerie Skerrie a litle hill incompassed about by his owne marsh neare mr ffrends mill if it be not formerlie granted.
At a generall towne meeting the 6th of the first mo 1653-54.

Granted to John Browne all that land inclosed as well medow as vpland weh was latelie in the possession of mr Garford to all intents and porposes to giue and his heyres for euer.

Granted to mr Georg Emerie the herbidge of that peell of land weh was John wood-

beries in the ould planters marsh and all rights of Comonage the towne might haue Claymed to giue and his heyres for ever.

Granted to John kitchen soe much land as will nessessarilie make a seller neare vnto goodman Truslers ffarme ouer against the house of the said John kitchen.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 21th of the second mo 1654 being psent.

John Porter	Mr. Connant
walter Price	Edmond Batter

wheras the 24th of this Instant mo there is by apointment some of Ipswich men and some of Salem men to atend the pfecting of the lyne betwixt them and vs we desyre that Lievetenant Lathrop John Porter and Jefferie massey to meete Ipswich men at the tyme apoynted & we giue them power to act & finish the worke together with Ipswich men.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 27th 2d mo 1654 psent.

mr Corwin	Capt Hathorne
mr Connant	John Porter
Jefferie massey	mr Price
Edmond Batter	

Mr Gardner request for himselfe and those that now doe or hereafter shall liue at those ten acre lots ends or syde that they may haue the Comon land granted to them that lyes at the ffoote of mr Reads hill to lye as Comon for theire Joynt vse this request is graunted.

Mr Georg Gardner his grant of vpland.

vpon the request of Sergeant Georg Gardner for a small playne of vpland Contayning about six acres lying and scituate neare to Robert moultons Junr his medow & to the round hill neae mr Hvmsfres ffarme and soe to that land that is graunted to ffrances Perries Accordinglie it is graunted.

Granted to John Symons libertie to ffence his ground wch was formerlie william Comins in the towne of salem round home to the Banke provided that he make twoo sufficient styles for a foote way through the said ground.

Granted to Richard Bishop foure acres of medow ground lying and scituate at the further end of salem bounds next to mr Richard Salstingtall ffarme puided it lie wthin salem bounds otherwise the said bishop to loose it being a fformer grant.

Granted to Henerie Skerie twoo ackres of medow ground in the same place vpon the same Condition of Richard Bishops being a fformer grant.

Granted to Richard Brakenberie three acres of medow in the aame place and vpon the same Condition of Richard Bishops being a fformer grant.

Granted to Henerie Skerrie all that vpland lying wthin the fence of John Batchellor that doth fence in his salt marsh on Ryalls syde pvided it must lye in Comon when the Cropp is taken of ffrom it.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 8th of 3d mo 1654.

mr Corwin	Sergeant Porter
mr Connant	Jefferie massey
mr Price	Edmond Batter

Granted to Thomas Pieden three acres of medow ground in the sam place and vpon the same condicon of the graunt of Richard Bishop wch was a former graunt.

Granted to John Batchellor twoo ackres of medow land in the same place and vpon the same terms of the graunt of Richard Bishop wch was a former graunt.

Whereas there was a spott of medow lying neare mr downings ffarme on the north-west an on the west to a ffarme that was granted to Phillipp verin at the head of the

Cow house riuer in the year 1648 graunted to Raphe Tompkins it is now againe Confirmed to him puided it was nott wthin any mans bounds before the said graunt.

Granted to John Pickett twoo acres of medow land in the same place and vpon the same tearms of the grant of Richard Bishop wch was a former grant.

vpon s difference arising betweene Humfrey woodberrie and the inhabitants of Cape An syde about a swamp latelie graunted to the said hvmfrey & the said inhabitants as much of other of his land neare adioyning there vnto to the full value to be laid out by foure indifferent men equallic Chosen viz: Captaine Hathorne mr Batter Sergeant Porter and william dodg.

Granted to Charles Gott three acres of medow ground in the same place and vpon the same termes of the graunt of Richard Bishop.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 15th 3d mo 1654 psent.

mr Corwin	Sergeant Porter
Jefferie massey	walter Price
Edmond Batter.	

Granted to Thomas watson three acres of medow ground in the place of the graunt of Richard Bishop his medow and vpon the same termes being an antient graunt.

Graunted to ffrances Skerrie a small spott of vpland lying neare to his ten acre lot vpon the north neck by the water syde wch is free from Georg williams his salt marsh.

Lieutenant Lathrop and sergeant Porter vpon the 24th day of the 3d mo to pfect the lyne betweene Ipswich and salem are desyred to meete Ipswich men acordinglie the mett wth them the day aforesaid.

Lieutenant Lathrop his former grant of eight acres of medow land to be laid out in

the same place as the grant of Richard Bishop his grant of medow and vpon the same termes and twoo acres more if it be there to be had.

At the generall towne meting the 27th 3d mo 1654.

pd by them Georg williams and Benjamin ffelton bound to pay the (100b) out of the Countrie rate or the remayner towards our ffortiffacan witness their hands

Georg williams
Beniamin ffelton

Mr Connant Sergeant Porter and Lieutenant Lathrop are apoynted to measure out the medow land that lieth within our bounds next adioyning to mr Saltonshall farme.

Mr Thomas Rveke [senir] haueing formerlie a grant of one hundred acres of vpland and we not finding of it entered according to the grant doe now enter it that he hath it granted in the same place that it was formerlie measured out to him by Captaine Traske Jefferie massey and Peter Palfrey.

a fine for not coming to towne meetings.

It is ordered that all those psons that shall not seasonable atend towne meetings eather by there psons or pxeys for every such offence or delinquencie after due warning according to order shall eighteene pence to be levied by the Constables ffrom tyme to tyme and they to haue twoo thirds of it for their paynes and the other third to the towne of salem pvided it shall be first demanded and if any that can or shall make any excuse for his none attendance he may repayre to the select men and release ffrom the maior pt of them within a weeke after the demand of those fines the ptie or pties shall be freed from those fine or fines.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 2d of october 1654 psent.

Capt hathorne Serg. Porter
mr Connant Jefferie Massey
mr Price Edmund Bater

Granted to Jonathan Porter in Consideration of a hie way 10 acres of vpland on Cape An syde to be laid out by mr Connant.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 26th of the 12th mo 1654-55 psent.

mr Corwin mr Connant
John Porter mr Gedney
Richard Prince Jefferie massey

Granted to John Putnam Jur. 30 acres of vpland neare adioyning to the ffarme of Captaine hathorne John Rveke and william nicols, being in exchang of the 30 acres he should haue had at the end of Captaine hathorne his ffarme and further soe doe apoint that the surplus of the land Contayned within the aforesaid bounds shall apertaine and belong to Richard Greaves in Consideration of 40 acres formerlie granted vnto him the said Greaves.

Ordered that whereas there is a small portion of roekie land adioyning vnto the ffarmelatie in the possession of Captaine hathorne but now possest by John Pvtman senr Richard huchisson daniell Ray and John hathorne vpon the request of the said pties the said Rockie land is graunted vnto them vpon Consideration of the sume of twentie shillings to be paid to the selectmen for the vse of the tewne of Salem and to be kept in stock to answere some man for some small lott formerlie granted.

Ordered that for as much as Jefferie massey hath transcribed the towne booke or soe much as remayned vnperfected by mr downing that the said Jefferie massey shall haue ffourtie acres of vpland in some Conuenient place for his paynes.

The 4th 11th mo 54 p^{sent}.

mr Corwin *at* Jefferie massey

mr Gedney Edmo: Batter

Thomas Rix being indebted to the towne of salem the sume of seven pounds and foure shillings for paymt whereof he the said Rix hath sould his shopp and house neare the meeting house for a Eleven pounds and the remainder of the said £7 4s is to be paid him out of the towne rate wch is £3 16s for wch he hath a bill given him to the Constable.

Thomas Rix.

Att a meetinge of the Selectmen 8th 12th:
1657.

mr Corwine *at* Serg Jno Porter

mr Priece *at* Jeffery Massey

Jacob Barney *at* Rich Prince

Will Browne

The 20 ackres of land formerlie granted to Rodger haskell together wth 2 acres of medow adioyning to the great pond neare wenham the record not being found it is hereby ordered to be confirmd vnto the said Rodger haskell.

March 25 1659.

Wee whose names are vnder written beeing chosen and Impowred by ye Inhabitants of Salem and Topsfield to Run the sixe mile extent and also ye deuisionall line betweene the two townes haue thus agreed and determined namly that wee haue Run ye sixe mile extent vpon the N west and by North which ends in the edge of a swampe of Jno Putnams called The great [ashen] swampe next vnto a Hill Comonly called by the name of walnut tree hill neervnto Perye Wiggwam and from thence haue thus farr agreed vpon the diuissional line which Runs S West Westerly to the Raid-side Comonly called by the name of Ipswich Riuer where wee marked

trees by a Roocke towards the East and a Necke of land Comonly called Crumwells Necke: Westwardly of the said trees marked And from thence S West one mile and a quarter and soe one accordinge to ye Rule that mr Joseph Gardn [er] Rune the afore said deuisionall line, and from the sixe mile extent towards the N East Easterly as it is bounded and marked one mile and a quarter endinge at a swampe by a hill Called Smith Hill and from thence towards the E North East ending vppon a Hill neare Wenham Causeway and soe towards the East and by N one hundred Rods endinge at Wenham meadow side,

Thomas Putnam *at* Joseph Huchenson

Nath: Putnam *at* Abra Redington

Jno Redington *at* Jno Wilde

Will Evans

Att a Generall Towne Meeting March 9
1659-60.

Its ordered that Mr Jno Higginson shall haue allowed him yearly for his maintenance one hundred and sixty ponnds soe longe as he shall Continue to cary one the whole worke of the mistry and so longe as the towne shall be able so to doe.

Rich Rayments farme of 100 Acres.

Graunted vnto Rich Rayment one hundred Acres of vpland and ten Acres of Meadow ground which land is layd out in Wenham bounde buttinge vppon Pleasant pond and the great swampe and the ten acres of meadow in the great Meadow, this was a former graunt omitted to be entered.

Rich Huchenson graunt of 20 Acres

Richard Huchenson hauinge a graunt of a pcell of land not formly entered Seituate and lyinge betweene Mr Jno Thorndicke and Mr Elias Stileman farmes, its Confirmed to him not exceedinge twenty Acres of vpland

*Rich Prince Georg Norton & Jno White of
each 4 acres meadow laid out 30th
11mo 1643.*

Accordinge to former graunts to Richard Prince Sarah the now wife of Daniell Rumbull in the Right of Georg Norton and John White is layd out twelve Acres of meadow land in the great Meadow at wenham to each of them foure Acres which Meadow then was in the possession of Mr William Payne lyinge between the vpland and Mr Dudlys meadow being parted by a Creek from mr Dudlys Meadow.

Collonell Reads farm bounds settled.

Colonell Thomas Read his farme of three hundred Acres by a Hill brooke adioyninge thus bounded by the agrement of the Partys vndernamed twenty eight of twelve moneth 1661.

1 ffirst a white Oake by the great meadow side neare the Country high way on the south and soe vppward the hill vnto another white Oake in the range of the head line marked with eight marks which runeth vppon a streight line by ye hill vnto a stumpe neare ye brooke and soe to ye brooke, and to take in all the land to the Bridge togeather with all the land that lyeth next the farme graunted to Robert Cole and soe Northward vnto a great duble white Oake at Northwest Corner and from thence in the North head line vnto a greate white Oake neare the Comon highway in the North range and from thence to the salt marsh neare ffrancis Lawes Lott in Northfield, Togeather with all the meadow that lyeth from an old headge that now standeth that crosseth ouer the meadow to a small black Oake and two Roods further towards the Northfield fence on the south And from thence Northward vpon a streight line vnto a great stumpe which is at the west

Corner of Richard Leech his ten Acre Lott and soe streight as the fence now standeth vppon the said farme and soe on to ffrancis Lawes lott leauinge ther abouts only a lane of two Rods broad and soe to be a highway of the same breadth through the farme vntill yu come to the Comon at the head of the Riuer; and ye farme to puiide alwayes a paire of barres or gate for ye adiaacent Neibours to vse for Carts or otherwise as they need to goe & Come and if the owners of the farme will haue the highway to be fenced that then the farme to make one halfe and the neibours the other halfe puiided it be layd out.

2 That the Country highway to be layd out where it now lyeth or near therabouts Contayning fowre Rods in breadth from End to End.

3 The Hill and brooke adioyning to the said farme the Bounds to begine at the white Oake in the head line marked with eight markes on the south range and soe to a lone Oake and from thence to a stumpe which wee thinke to be Jno Southwikes Bounds to the south or elce to a body of a tree neare the Rocke and soe to take in all the Hill round togeather with the brooke.

Subscribed by vs Impowred by the towne of Salem.

William Hawthorne Georg Corwine

Edmond Batter Walter Price

Henry Bartholmew

Subscribed by vs in behalfe of Colonell Thomas Read as his agents.

Samuel Symonds Daniell Epps

Mr Jno Higginson House settled on him & his.

Whereas in the yeare 1659 in ye moneth of september Mr: Jno Higginson or pastor was preuailed with by vs to come and stay

with vs for one yeare and afterward that winter ther was a Consultacon further made and to encourage him to settle amonge vs in the work of the ministry there was a vote of the towne passed for building a house for the Ministry but Consideringe his present lowe Condicion and great family it was thought meet rather to goe by way of voluntary Contribution for the buildinge of a dwellinge house for him to be giuen to him and his for euer.

Mr Walter Price Mr Joseph Grafton Mr Jno Gardiner did at seuell tymes take Contribution of those that were free in it and sett downe from their owne mouths what they voluntarily gave for that end. Mr William Browne Mr Georg Corwine did vnder take the busines, and accordingly they did procure the house lott lyinge betweene Jno Williams on the East & Samll Williams land on the west, soe that we whose names are subscribed doe witness that the dwelling house wherein Mr Jno Higginson or Pastor now dwelleth and the land Contayninge about an Acre belonginge and Apurtenances is his owne for himselue his wife and children forever as any other mans house in the towne is his as witness, this twenty foure day of first moneth one thousand six hundred sixty two sixty three.

Witness

William Hathorne Edmond Batter
George Corwin Walter Price

The 7th of 3 mo: 1667.

Andover Highway.

Wee whose names are vnder written beinge Chosen and Impowered to lay out and settle the highway betweene Salem and Andover doe agree as followeth viz: from the playne wh was the worshipl Jno Endicott Esqr soe alonge by James Haddocks land and soe in-

to the highway that doth Run vp into Nathaniell Ingersons land & then the vpland of Joseph Huchensons and so alonge to the Riuer or ford known by the Name of Ipswich Riuer wer the logges are & soe from the Riuer to the head of the spruce swampe in the vsuall highway that leadeth vp to wills Hill & so from thence alonge by Marked Trees till yu come to poute pond meadow & so thro that Meadow to marked Trees on the other side till yu come to Beaching Meadow to Marked Trees ther & from thence to take the Andover Roade till yu: come to Andover towne.

Jno Osgood Thomas Chandler
Richard Leech William Flinte
Edmond Batter

Wee whose Names are vnderneath subscribed who were chosen and deputed on pte by the Towne of salem And th' other pt by the towne of Lyne To Run the Line and to settle Bounds betweene ye said Townes betweene ye bounds formly agreed on By both the said Towns & confirmed by the Genall Court haue in psuance therof Mett together on the 29th 2 mo 1669 & did then Run the Line and haue by mutuall Agreement settled the bounds soe farr as wee haue gone as followeth:

1 Beging at ye Bounde Tree at ye West end of the great pond soe called Lyinge on the North side of the Country Roade or highway the bound Tree there Agreed on and settled is a Red Oake hauinge a small Tree growinge out of the Roote of it To ye eastward side the said Bound tree beinge Marked and hauinge a heape of stones aboute the roote of it.

2 And from the abouesaid Bound Tree The diuission Line to Run to a Noted springe that is by the side of and runeth into a great pond

called ye springe pond, wh sd springe is another standinge Bound And ye line to run betweene ye sd springe & ye aforsd Red Oake Tree as there are Trees Marked or stakes sett with heapes of stones laid about ym beinge in distance each from other about twenty Rods soe farr as to the pond.

3 And from ye said springe ye line to Run as there are trees marked with heapes of stones about ym: or heapes of stones layd being about Twenty Rods distant each of them from the other To a popler Tree marked with the letter S: on ye in side & ye letter L on the other side hauinge a heape of stones laide at the Rootes of itt standinge by a way through a swampe or bridge called the Chip bridge.

4 And from wh popler Tree the line to Run as there ar Trees marked, with heapes of Stone about ym: or heapes of stone laid to ye midst of a house wherein at present George darlinge dweleth it being the house of Daniell Kinge sen of Lyne.

5 ffrom ye midst of wh said house it being Mutually agreed vpon to be ye standinge bounds ye Line is to Run straight vnto the bounds by the sea side where is a stake with a heape of stone about it all which aforesaid bounds being Mutually agreed vpon and settled to be the standinge bounds betweene the Towns aforesaid by vs who haue hear unto subscribed.

ffor Salem

Willm Flinte Samuel Gardner

Jno Pickeringe

ffor Line

Allen Bread Andrew Mansfield

Geo fuller Will Basset

18—8—1669 The highe way laid out at the heade of Cow-house Riur:

To be Continued.

GLEANINGS—ESSEX CO. PROBATE FILES.

BOSTON
Decembr. 6th 1703. }

MRS. MARY ALLEN

I have desired Mr William Gedney to receive of you the balance due to me being £15..16..4 the which please to pay him, and take his receipt for the same, And as soon as he sends me the money I will send you the bills of Lading with my receipt on them In full of all Acco'ts betwixt us. When you sent me the bill on my father for £14..16..2 you said you would have then paid me all, but desired I would stay 'till a vessel arrived from oPo: Since That one Skinner has been arrived from thence Some time, so hope you have nothing further to say to keep me out of my money any Longer Indeed Its high time It were paid, for the 3d year is now coming on Since I have been out of my money & the next week I shall be going hence with the Mast Ships for Engl'd & am desirous to have this troublesome business issued before I go. If you have any Service for Engl'd I will serve you in anything I can. I am with Tend'r of my best Respects Mad'm

Y'r Very Humble Serv'tt

JONATH'N BELCHER.

On the back of the letter is the following :

Boston 28 May 1705. Then receiv'd of Mr Wm. Gedney Adm'r to the Estate of Benj'a Allen Late of Salem deceas'd fifteen pounds Sixteen shillings 4d being in full of all demands & acco'tts from the sd Allen's Estate to Jona Belcher. I say receiv'd as Attorney to sd Belcher pr. Andr. Belcher.

HALE MEMORANDA.

Continued from Vol. 5, page 235.

Over the latter pages of Col. Hale's Record are scattered miscellaneous memoranda, which with few exceptions are useful only in determining the existence or residence of certain persons in the town at the dates mentioned. Such facts are sometimes of value to the genealogist or statistician, and for that reason these are here preserved.

Widows of:—

Dea. Trask, Eb. Lovett, Jr. Dec. 21, 1760-98. Tho. Lovett, Barth'o Pert, Josiah White, Tho. Malcoy.

** Persons now living in the Parish who have had the Small Pox Feb 19 1752.*

- 1 Biles Elizabeth
- 2 Bradford Simon moved
- 3 Butman Math moved
- 4 Cleaves Lieut Jno's Wife
- 5 Cole Saml
- 6 his wife
- 7 " child
- 8 Cox Ebenr moved
- 9 " Edw
- 10 " Thos
- 11 Clark Jona
- 12 ? Wid Hannah
- 13 and one
- 14 } her 3 children
- 15 }
- 16 }
- 17 ———
- 18 Davis Capt Tho
- 19 Dodge Do. Jos
- 20 Ellinwood Ebenr
- 21 " Joshua

- 22 Ellis Wid Sara
- 23 " Richd
- 24 Groves's Peter Widow
- 25 Hale * Mr
- 26 Harts Capt Jona
- 27 Herrick Andr
- 28 Hull Isaac's wife
- 29 Kerry Tho
- 30 Lovett Wm's widow
- 31 " Grace Ashbye
- 32 " Israel
- 33 Martin Wid Mary
- 34 Ober Wid Anna
- 35 Picket Anna
- 36 Patch Wid of Tho
- 37 her child
- 38 Roundy Benj Jr
- 39 Stanley Timo
- 40 " Bethiah
- 41 Stephens John
- 42 Sallowes Robt
- 43 Trask Benj
- 44 " Osman
- 45 " Wid of Edwd
- 46 " Jane
- 47 " Freeborn
- 48 " ? ? Wife
- 49 " Deacon's Son
- 50 Tuck Wm's Wife
- 51 ? Nath's "
- 52 Williams Dan Jr
- 53 his son
- 54 Woodberry Capt Andr
- 55 " Nicholas
- 56 Jno Kennedy
- 57 Rose
- 58 Adam
- 59 Jupiter
- 60 Maria

* Many of these are marked by a line drawn across them, probably at a later period, to imply decease or removal.

*Mrs?

Nath Howard }
 Eliot——— } West Indies
 Benj——— }

{ Wid Herrick
 " Andr Ellinwd Jr
 Nathan Leech's wife & her sisters
 Wm Bartlett
 Jno Harman
 ? Groves

Englishmen remaining 1739—5.

- 1 Geo Trow
- 2 John Martin
- 3 Benj Rutland
- 4 John Stephens 1745-1
- 5 Geo Hull
- 6 Jona McKenny 1745-65
- 7 Henry Herring 1743-6
- 8 Jno Mullen

Men in this Parish older yn R. H.

Aug 1 1739

- Ashby Ebenezer
 Biles Richard
 " William
 Bisson Joshua
 " " Jr
 " John
 Black Nathl
 Blashfield Henry
 Bradford John
 Balch Deacon Benj
 10 Butman Saml
 " Jeremy
 " Edward moved
 Balch Caleb App: ye Par :
 Bond Edward moved
 James Chapman
 Clark Saml moved
 " Nath
 " Caleb
 " Joshua moved
 20 Cleaves John
 " Willm

" Ebenr

" Benjn

Cole Jona

" Joseph } moved
 Connant Jona } ret'd

Cox Richard

Dodge Willm Deacon

" Joseph

30 " Noah mov'd

Eliot Andrew

" Jno

Ellinwood Ralph

" David

Ellis Thomas

36 Foster Joseph

Gage Moses

Giles Eleazr

Gray Isaac

40 Grover Wm

Groves Peter

Groves John

Harris Jona

" Saml

Hathan Hezek

Herrick Henry

" " Jr

" Joshua

" Hewit

50 " George

Hill Zebulon

Hull George

" Isaac

Haskoll Capt.

Kemball Ebenr. mov'd.

Larkum Cornelius

" Daniel

" Joseph

" David

60 Lovett Simon

" Ebenr.

" John

" Benj

" William
 " Benj Jr.
 Martin John
 " " Jr
 McKenny Jona
 Morgan Robt.
 Mullen Jno
 Morgan Joseph
 70 " John
 Ober John
 " Hezekiah
 " Samuel movd
 Pierce George
 Picket Jo.
 Pitman Abiel movd
 retd again
 Preston Nehem.
 Pride Peter
 Prince Jno
 80 Preston Randall
 Patch William
 " Thomas
 " James Aug. 1 1739 133
 " Richard
 Rutland Benjn " 1743 118. 5?
 Roundy " " 1745. 102
 Sallowes Thos
 " Robt " 1746 103
 Standly John Feb 27 1746 97
 90 " Joseph D. 10 1747 91
 " William—1748. 87
 Stephens John
 Stone Nath come into town
 " Josiah Henry Herring
 " Saml.
 " Robert
 " Nehem.
 Smith Samuel Slue Leonard
 100 " Nehem June 7 1750. 78
 " Jonathan Feb. 15 1752 69
 Thistle Richard July 25 1754. 59

Thorndike Capt John
 " Paul Feb 3 1756 51
 " Herbert Dec 3 1757 50
 " John Jr Apl 20 1760. 40
 Taylor James " 15, 1765 34
 Tuck John
 " William
 110 " George Geo Jr
 Trow Geo. and Wm.
 Trask Benjn
 " Saml.
 " Joseph Deacon
 Wood Israel
 Wood Anthony
 Williams John
 " Nath
 Nath Roberts
 " Danl.
 John Mors
 120 " Jona movd
 Mingo
 " Samll 133
 Wallis Nath
 " Danl
 Woodberry Robt Capt
 " " Jr
 " Richard
 " William movd
 " Andrew Capt
 " Jonathan
 130 " Isaac

*Widowers & Widows in ye 1st Parish
of Beverly.*

August 1 1734 11
 " 1 1735 10
 Nov 15 1735 8
 Aug 1 1736 10
 " " 1737 16
 1 Joshua Bisson born Feb 1654
 2 Ralph Ellinwood
 3 John Lovett

4 Simon Lovett
 5 Thomas Sallowes Meh 28 1747
 6 John Standley Feb 1758
 7 James Meecham
 8 * R. H. Dec. 21, 1737
 9 Isaac Gray Apr 13 1738
 10 Wm Dodge Jun
 11 Hezekiah Hathan
 12 Richard Coye
 13 Josiah Woodberry 3d
 14 Andrew Eliot
 15 Herbert Thorndike
 16 Jno Martin

Decembr 10 1737 16

Leonard Slue Aug 1 1738 13
 Tho Hardee
 Natha Stone May 10 1738
 Josi Woodberry 3d
 Jno Bradford
 Capt Herriek

15

Aug 1 1739 14

Geo Hull
 James Chapman marryd
 Benj Standley
 Nath Blacke Jr Ap 10 1740
 Henry Blashfield Nov 14
 Josha Bisson Jr
 Benj Rutland
 Ezra Chapman
 Neh Presson
 Ens. John Balch Nov 26 1743

16

Dec 10 1743 14

Wm Pert movd
 Math Coye }
 Richd Patch } Nov 10, 1744 12

Lt Andr Balch Nov 4 1745 12
 Rd Biles

Joseph Corning mard n. 1746
 10 Dec 10 1746

Peter Grove
 Moses Gage
 Capt Herriek
 Benj Roundey
 Andr Eliot

10 D 1747 12

Jno Morgan Jr marryd
 Robt Roundy md
 Rd Hood
 Danl Bacheller md
 Wm Grover D 10 1749 10

Robt Roundy marryd
 Osman Traske "
 Jno Thornd Jr "
 David Larkum "
 Danl Williams "
 Cornels Woodberry marryd
 Benj Roundy "
 Eben Cox movd
 Jno Mullen Dec 10 1750 14

Eb Ashbye mar.

Benj Stanley
 Robt Sallowes
 Peter Pride mard
 Jona Harris

Dec 10, 1751—10

Wm Stanley M
 James Patch Jr
 Tho Kerry M
 Tho Mors May 25 1753 10 M
 Benj Roundy M 10 July 25 1754
 Wm Taylor mar
 Capt Isaac Woodberry
 Danl Dodge M Dec 21 1755 9
 Benja Smith mar
 Joseph Stone "

*Col. Hale md 2dly Elizabeth, dau. of Hon. John Clarke of Boston, Dec 21, 1737. Memoir of Col. Hale in Stone's History of Beverly.

Jo Larkum
 Saml Foster md Dec 4-1757 8
 Andr Boin mar
 Jno Lovett 2d mar
 Andr Lovett mard Dec 21 1758. 6.
 Jon Stone (jr ?)
 Jona Woodberry
 Wm Biles
 Sam Woodberry (—?)
 Rd Stanley
 Joseph Williams
 Nath "
 Jonah Dodge
 Dan Wallis
 Nath "
 Sam Goodrich
 Isaac Hull

Widows in Beverly.

Aug 1 1734 50
 " " 1735 60
 Nov 15 " 35
 Aug 1 1736 51
 " " 1737 51

Widow of

1 Ashbye Edmd
 2 " James
 3 Balch Deacon
 4 Biles John
 5 " Nicho
 6 Clark Wm
 7 Corning John
 8 " Samll movd
 9 Dodge Ebenr
 10 Dike Benja
 11 Ellinwood Benjamin movd
 12 " John
 13 Ellitharp John mard
 14 Elliot Wm.
 15 Hale Henry mard
 16 Haskoll Wm

17 Larkum Thos
 18 Leach Wm
 19 Lovett Thomas inarryd
 20 Lucas Nicho "
 21 Lynch Eugene " & *
 22 Morgan Luke " & *
 23 " Zebulon "
 24 Ober Israel "
 25 Richd Senr
 26 " Samuel "
 27 Patch Benja
 28 " John
 29 " Robert
 30 Picket Elias
 31 Preston Wm
 32 Rayment Capt. Wm
 33 Roundey Robert aet 83
 34 Rayment Barnabas mard
 35 Sallowes Thos Jr "
 36 Smith Hazadiah
 37 Stone John
 38 " Jonathan
 39 Thistle Ebenr mard
 40 Trow Richd "
 41 Taylor James * Nov 28 1748.
 42 West Capt Thomas
 43 " John mard.
 44 Willard Jacob
 45 Williams John Sen.
 46 Woodberry Benja movd
 47 " Ebenr
 48 " Deacon Peter
 49 " Pilott Wm
 50 " William at ye Stopgate
 Decembr 10 1737 50

Widow of

Benj Maxwell
 Tho Cole
 Bartho Brown's mother
 Danl Clark
 Bartho Allen of Manch

Edw Trask
 May 10 1738 53 Aug 1 1738 52
 Tho Cox movd
 Lieut Balch
 59 Israel Lovett
 60 William Stone
 61 Paul Thorndike Jr mar
 62 Hez Ober Jr
 Josiah Foster *Ap 15 1740
 Jno Leech movd
 Jo Leech mard
 Dd Standley 57 Aug 1 1739
 Hez Ober
 Josha Guppy movd
 Eleazr Giles °Jan 25 1748
 Benja Lovett mard
 Zeb Hill movd
 Moses Presson mard
 Jo Morgan mard
 Benj? Rutland?
 Paul Thorndike
 Wm Patch mard
 Capt Ellis
 77 Brack Patch Nov 26 1743-44
 ____? ____? Jr moved
 " " "
 Benja Browns Mother Dec 10 1743

 Andr Eliot Jr 47
 Randal Preston
 Saml Smith
 Jno Ober at Methuen
 John Groves
 John Presson?
 Jo Sallowes
 Peter Pride
 Jno Coye
 87 Isa? Eliot Nov 10 1744-50
 Ezech Hayward marrd
 Deac Raymond
 Jno West

Sam Stone °Oct 1 1745
 Jona Harris Jr 50
 93 Geo Gray Oct 4 1748
 Benj Harvey
 James Patch Jr
 Jona Elwell Dec 10 1745

 Wm Trow
 Jno Presson
 Rd Butman
 Eleazr Giles Jr mard
 Geo. Pierce
 Jno. Grover mard
 Danl? Trask "
 Hezk Thornd Jr mard
 Benj Brown
 Danll Herrick
 Josiah Woodberry
 William Wales marryd
 Capt Robert Woodberry
 Nath Williams Jr mard
 Abner Chapman movd
 Abr Johnson | Et 88
 Ezra Woodberry | died at Boston
 Rev Mr Blowers | Jan 10 1758
 Edwd Ashbye
 60 Dec 10 1746

 William Eliot Jr
 Samll Martin
 62 Dec 10 1746

 m Benj Haskell
 63 Dec 10 1746

 Deacon Dodge
 Cornelius Larknm
 Tho Patch Jr
 Robt Stone
 Wid Eliza°
 Jona McKenny mard
 63 D 10 1747

*Feb 12 1747-8 this day there are 7 wid-
ows to one Widower in this Parish*
63 W. 9 Widowers.

Widow of

Mingo

Jer Butman Jr mard

Jona Herrick "

Sam Thorndike "

Benja Clark "

Geo Trow

Jona Conant

Jno Prince

Dea Balch

Danl Larkum

Rob Woodberry

Jan 10 1750. 62

Jo Foster

Jo Morgan mar

Jona Thorndike mar

Paul " "

Wm Tuck Jr

Dec 10 1750, 63

J Rea * Sep 6 1751

Samll Trask.

Elisha Woodb.

Jno Bradford

Richd Woodberry

Jno Elliot

Nath Roberts jr

Jona Smith

Neh. "

Danl Bacheller

Tho Woodberry

Sam Butman

Nicho Patch mard

Titus (Stanley)?

James Taylor

Dec 10 1751. 63

Wid of Timo Patch of Wenham

David Corning

collnel John Gilman

James Trask mard

Feb. 29 1752 66

(38a)

Zeb Allen

Ebenr Kemball

Mch 1 1752 71 Widows & Widowers

Widow of

Wm Haskel

Rd Thistle

Tho Symonds

Edw Trask Jr

Jno Morgan

Benj? Roundey mard

Benj Trask

69. May 27 1753

Josi Woodberry 2d

Lieut Jno Cleaves

Jamee Smith

Obed Woodberry

Jno Williams

Jno. (torn)

Danl Herrick

71 July (torn)

Ralph Ellinwood

Jno Stone mard

Ambr Cleaves

Geo Gallop

Peter Groves

Jo Foster jr

Nicho Biles jr

Benj Harris

Corn Larkum mard

Tho Butman

Wm Eliot jr

Jno's Son?

Cap Herrick

Wm Cleaves

73 Feb. 9 1756

Joseph Dodge

Michel Woodberry

Wm Lovet

Matthew French mar

Dan Dodge movd

Timo Stanley 81 Aug 7 1756.

Benj Eliot

Saml Woodberry

Rob Matthews

Andr Woodberry 2d

Capt Andr "

James Gordon 77 Dec 1757

Benj Ives movd

Sam Harris
 Danl Williams
 — Thorndike Dec 1758. 76
 — Day?
 — Eliot 3d movd
 — Blashfield
 — Batcheller movd
 — Woodberry
 Nath Ober
 — Soames of Gloor
 Josi Davison movd
 Tho Cox
 Zacha Morgan
 Jno Presson

Dec 21 1759 84

Nath Black
 Jno Mansfield
 Peter Groves Jr
 Wm Vannen
 Isaac Gray
 Capt John Thorndike
 — ? — ?

Jno Trask
 D Larkum Jr
 Dea Jos Wood
 capt Wm Bartlett

Andr Ellinw.

Jno Groves
 Andr Ellinwood Jr
 Eb. Cleaves
 Jona Foster
 Andr Stanly
 Sam Mors
 Jo Edwards of wenham
 Wm Aborn?
 Jno Bread?
 Dea Trask
 Eb Lovett
 Jno Lovett
 — ? — ?

Josi? White
 Thom. Malcoy.

The above manuscript has been marked and re-marked with dates, lines and crosses or stars, evidently at subsequent periods, to which there is no known clue. Whether the crosses (of which a few are inserted above) denoted death, may be perhaps ascertained by comparison with the known dates of deaths.

ERRATA.

In the materials for a Genealogy of the Ward Family in Salem, published in the last No., in the sixteenth line, for Alice read Aloe. And on page 210, Samuel Curwen Ward (58) died 1817, not 1816.

And on page 213, Ann Elizabeth Ward (136) married 1851, not 1815.

Vol. 5, page 203, 1st column, last line but one, Also should be Also, i. e. Alice.

Vol. 5, page 203, 2d column, line 18 from bottom, for 1788, read 1688.

Vol. 5, page 204, 2nd column, lines 8 to 13, repeated from preceding column.

Vol. 5, page 206, 2nd column, line 2, for 1767 read 1707.

Vol. 5, page 220, 1st column, line 3, should not fearmes read tearmes? and at line 26, should not Herson read ferson?

Vol. 5, page 222, 1st column, line 14 from bottom, " & " should be before Lawrence instead of after.

Vol. 5, page 226, 2nd column, line 20 from bottom, left should be lost.

Vol. 5, page 227, 1st column, line 9, Josha should be Josia.

Vol. 5, page 178, 2nd column, line 10, Mr Lewis furnishes Isaac born 15th April 1644, when the church records prove that he was baptized on 14th of that month, which was Sunday, the proper time.

Vol. 5, page 155, 2d column, 11th line from the top for 1736 read 1739.

Vol. 5, page 156, 2d column, 5th line from the top for sixth, read *twenty sixth*.

Vol. 5, page 162, 2d column, 16th line from the top, for Jeritt, read *Jenitt*.

Vol. 5, page 163, 2d column, 19th line from the top, for Lurne read *Lume*.

Vol. 5, page 165, 2d column, 5th line from the top, supply *Lambert* after Thomas.

Vol. 5, page 203, 1st column, 2d line from bottom, for Also, read *Also*.

Vol. 5, page 205, 1st column, 3d line from bottom, for 1694, read 1694.

Vol. 5, page 205, 2d column, 12th line from bottom, for Elizabeth read *Elizabeth*.

Vol. 5, page 205, 1st column, 1st line from top, for Elizabeth, read *Elizabeth*.

Vol. 5, page 174, 1st column, line 22, the death of Sarah widow of Joseph Breed, 2nd April, 1752, and age accounted 88 yrs *ten mos.* 17 days; but as she was born 15th June, 1664, it should be *nine mos.*, i. e., 15th Mar. before the death completed the 9 mos., not 10 mos., without regard to the change from Old style to New style, which began in Sept. 1752.

J. S.

Page 209, 2d column, line 23 from top, for 1781 read 1801.

Page 209, 2d column, line 25, from top for 1816 read 1810.*

* " Dec. 29, 1810, died Mary, w. of Capt. Benjamin Ward of Fever, aged 61. Age at marriage 26. In marriage with 1st husband 19 years; with 2nd, 9; no children left. Dau. of Paul Farmer, of Boston. Keeper of the Town Alms house, married Capt. W. Carlton 1776 & Capt. B. Ward 1801, second wife to both. She was a worthy woman & most intimate in our family. Her only brother Thomas in New York. Essex St. opp. Daniel St." — *Bentley*. E. S. W.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 94, 130, 181, 233, 245, 246, 255, 256.
 Abbott, 215.
 Abby, 172, 220.
 Aborn, 228, 229, 231, 232.
 Abott, 162.
 Abys, 220.
 Acee, 165.
 Acey, 43.
 Achers, 142.
 Adams, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 55, 85, 86, 102, 168, 198, 210.
 Addams, 87, 88, 89, 91, 134, 137.
 Addington, 45.
 Agur, 45.
 Alden, 1, 3, 4, 7.
 Alexander, 260.
 Alford, 220, 264, 267.
 Aline, 164.
 Allar, 1.
 Allen, 24, 43, 59, 94, 102, 214, 231, 274, 279, 281.
 Alley, 173, 178.
 Allin, 47, 92, 172.
 Alling, 163.
 Ally, 172, 173.
 Ames, 169.
 Andri, 282.
 Andre, 109, 112.
 Andrew, 28, 38, 130.
 Andrews, 80, 131, 202.
 Andros, 258.
 Annable, 129.
 Antrum, 226.
 Antrum, 266.
 Apelton, 173.
 Appleton, 173.
 Appleton, 93, 141, 211.
 Applton, 164.
 Archard, 222, 223.
 Archbold, 54, 59.
 Archer, 11, 12, 28, 29, 38, 146, 197, 209, 222.
 Archimedes, 48.
 Argal, 186.
 Armitage, 172.
 Armstrong, 5, 245.
 Arnaudin, 17.
 Arnold, 100, 103, 109.
 Ashby, 21, 234, 251, 276.
 Ashby, 22, 23, 95, 96, 278, 279, 280.
 Ashley, 129.
 Ashton, 130.
 Asleby, 44.
 Aspinwall, 41.
 Atherton, 216.
 Atkins, 40, 235.
 Atkinson, 213.
 Atwater, 34.
 Atwell, 215.
 Augur, 45.
 Austin, 130.
 Blaney, 47.
 Averill, 43.
 Ayer, 43.
 Aynesworth, 35.
 Ayre, 94.
 Bab, 48.
 Babb, 48.
 Babbage, 192.
 Babbidge, 149, 198, 209, 211, 251.
 Babcock, 41, 120.
 Babson, 35.
 Bacheller, 95, 222, 231, 234, 278, 281.
 Bacheller, 168.
 Bacon, 50, 54, 131, 183, 226, 227, 251.
 Bagley, 50, 94.
 Bailey, 3, 5, 6.
 Baker, 17, 18, 19, 20, 64, 92, 96, 129, 157, 173, 189, 232, 238, 257.
 Balch, 21, 23, 94, 166, 169, 170, 175, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281.
 Balche, 18, 21.
 Baldwin, 63, 64, 66, 67, 198, 202, 252.
 Balce, 166.
 Bale, 10, 11, 16, 85, 133, 161, 203, 206.
 Balie, 162.
 Ball, 127, 129, 245.
 Ballard, 48, 94, 174, 237, 238.
 Balley, 15.
 Balie, 165.
 Bally, 164, 165.
 Banerast, 240.
 Bancroft, 129, 150, 178, 183, 184, 200, 228, 229, 230.
 Banister, 3.
 Banks, 118.
 Bant, 120.
 Barber, 256, 266.
 Barker, 11, 12, 13, 29, 86, 152, 153, 155, 161, 164, 165, 203, 204, 205, 206, 213, 218, 251, 261.
 Barlow, 189.
 Barnard, 42.
 Barnes, 126, 249.
 Barney, 169, 223, 227, 264, 266, 267, 268, 271.
 Barr, 130, 212, 213, 216, 236.
 Barrett, 40.
 Barrit, 138.
 Barrow, 180.
 Bartholomew, 168, 171, 192, 220, 221, 223, 225, 226, 227, 263, 264, 265, 266, 272.
 Bartlett, 25, 43, 46, 47, 64, 96, 232, 233, 276, 282.
 Barton, 224.
 Base, 208.
 Bassett, 4, 113, 142, 239, 274.
 Batchelder, 196, 241.
 Batchelder, 19, 24, 45.
 Batcheller, 94, 95, 168, 264, 282.
 Batchellor, 269.
 Bater, 270.
 Bates, 248, 249.
 Batter, 25, 28, 169, 208, 219, 222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 268, 269, 271, 272, 273.
 Baxter, 221.
 Bayley, 90, 91, 136, 139, 153, 154, 204, 261.
 Bayley, 268.
 Baylie, 265.
 Baylies, 226.
 Bayly, 173.
 Bayly, 167, 221.
 Beadle, 47.
 Beale, 46, 47, 173.
 Bean, 23.
 Beaumont, 169.
 Bebb, 114.
 Becket, 18, 26, 198.
 Beckett, 247, 251.
 Beckford, 236, 254.
 Belcher, 274.
 Belknap, 175.
 Bell, 102, 195, 215, 254.
 Bemus, 129.
 Benit, 165, 261.
 Bennett, 12, 46, 47, 85.
 Bennitt, 14, 15, 260.
 Benson, 1, 235.
 Bentley, 148, 150, 151, 195, 197, 198, 236, 249, 252, 253.
 Beny, 115.
 Bukeley, 189.
 Bernard, 33, 61.
 Beuy, 173.
 Besse, 189.
 Beauchamp, 172.
 Bigelow, 99, 107, 122, 126, 128, 129, 202, 250.
 Biles, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 94, 143, 144, 232, 234, 275, 276, 278, 279, 281.
 Bill, 129.
 Bingham, 42.
 Bircham, 265.
 Bishop, 53, 168, 171, 221, 222, 223, 227, 269, 270.
 Bisson, 19, 20, 21, 95, 143, 234, 276, 277, 278.
 Black, 20, 21, 232, 276, 282.
 Blackfield, 18, 231, 232.
 Blackleech, 219, 227, 265.
 Blackler, 54, 236.
 Blackman, 34.
 Blair, ——— 236.
 Blake, 42, 278.
 Blanchard, 3, 40.
 Blanco, 173.
 Blasdall, 156.
 Blasdel, 128, 136.
 Blashfield, 21, 23, 276, 278.
 Blackfield, 282.
 Bligh, 173.
 Blowers, 24, 280.
 Blunt, 94.
 Bly, 173.
 Blyall, 143.
 Blyth, 130.
 Boardman, 37.
 Boden, 131.
 Bodwell, 216.
 Bogardus, 100.
 Bold, 231.
 Boin, 232, 234, 279.
 Bointon, 203, 204.
 Bond, 17, 59, 225, 248, 276.
 Bonfield, 46.
 Bonington, 187, 188.
 Boonne, 172.
 Booth, 189.
 Bott, 130, 211, 252.
 Bouchovare, 234.
 Boutwell, 228.
 Bornd, 266.
 Bowden, 47.
 Bowdiske, 172.
 Bowie, 235.
 Bowles, 129, 252.
 Bowman, 129, 211.
 Boyce, 130.
 Boynton, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 84, 87, 90, 91, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 138, 141, 142, 155, 156, 162, 163, 164, 205, 206, 260, 262.
 Boys, 221.
 Brackenbury, 169, 222.
 Brackett, 247, 248.
 Bradbridge, 178.
 Bradford, 21, 24, 74, 78, 95, 120, 234, 275, 276, 278, 281.
 Bradley, 43, 64, 129.
 Bradstreet, 42, 93, 94, 133.
 Brapstreet, 10.
 Braithwaite, 249.
 Brakenberrie, 269.
 Bray, 64.
 Brazil, 236.
 Bread, 173, 174, 274, 282.
 Breadoake, 257.
 Breed, 45, 174.
 Brett, 265.
 Brew, 232.
 Brewer, 3, 114.
 Briant, 236.
 Brickett, 113.
 Bridges, 9, 11, 13, 14, 85, 113, 114, 286.
 Bridgman, 225.
 Bridges, 90.

- Briggs, 194, 210, 247, 251.
 Bright, 78.
 Brimmer, 120.
 Broadstreets, 42, 45.
 Brockelbanke, 10, 14, 15.
 87, 88, 164.
 Brocklbank, 163, 164.
 Brocklebank, 89, 90, 133.
 155.
 Broodstreet, 12.
 Brookhouse, 249.
 Brooks, 112, 113, 115, 131.
 192.
 Broughton, 54, 55, 58, 131.
 236.
 Brown, 12, 14, 21, 23, 43, 59.
 85, 89, 124, 129, 133, 145.
 148, 154, 203, 234, 239, 240.
 249, 253, 279, 280.
 Browne, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29.
 43, 77, 78, 84, 93, 143, 166.
 169, 197, 198, 202, 203, 204.
 205, 209, 219, 235, 247, 250.
 263, 264, 266, 268, 271, 273.
 Brownig, 119, 168.
 Bruer, 239.
 Bruzer, 249.
 Bryan, 169.
 Bryant, 94.
 Buhier, 54, 59.
 Buchan, 213.
 Buchanan, 213.
 Buckingham, 249.
 Bullard, 2.
 Bulfinch, 172.
 Bullinger, 179.
 Bullock, 172.
 Bundel, 252.
 Bunker, 217.
 Bunn, 241.
 Burbank, 58, 163, 205.
 Burbee, 206.
 Burbee, 206.
 Burchmore, 130, 131, 214.
 Burdett, 190.
 Burgoyne, 53, 97, 98, 100.
 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106.
 112, 126.
 Burkbee, 162, 162.
 Burke, 86, 146, 196, 241.
 Burreigh, 182, 183.
 Burley, 252.
 Burnet, 250.
 Burnham, 1, 3, 7, 131.
 Burpe, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89.
 154, 261.
 Burpee, 90, 91, 133, 134, 135.
 136, 154, 156.
 Burr, 119.
 Burrill, 174, 208, 210, 215, 237.
 Burt, 16.
 Buswell, 92.
 Butler, 7, 8.
 Butman, 16, 19, 20, 22, 23.
 24, 94, 95, 143, 275, 276.
 280, 281.
 Butterfield, 94.
 Buttolph, 47, 96, 209, 212.
 Buttons, 221.
 Buxton, 4, 170.
 Bayis, 238.
 Buffum, 225.
 Bullock, 225.
 Cabot, 29, 31, 36, 37, 38, 39.
 40, 42, 130.
 Caldwell, 141.
 Calley, 236.
 Campbell, 211.
 Cannon, 44.
 Canterbury, 46.
 Card, 236.
 Carey, 120.
 Carleton, 209.
 Carlton, 26, 213, 282.
 Carpenter, 29, 87.
 Carr, 91, 92.
 Carroll, 236.
 Carver, 73, 74, 78.
 Cary, 125.
 Cash, 25.
 Caswell, 236.
 Cate, 213.
 Cave, 241, 242.
 Cavenaugh, 234.
 Cecl, 182.
 Chadbourne, 215.
 Chadwell, 140, 141.
 Chamberlain, 130, 252.
 Chambers, 228.
 Champney, 16, 17, 18, 41.
 Chandler, 211, 213, 214, 273.
 Channing, 40, 41.
 Chapin, 22, 129.
 Chapleman, 22.
 Chaplin, 154, 161, 162, 163.
 206, 263.
 Chapline, 163.
 Chapman, 21, 22, 133, 134.
 135, 165, 261, 276, 278, 280.
 Charles I (King), 81, 186.
 188.
 Charles V. (King), 31.
 Charnock, 219.
 Chase, 30, 199, 230, 254.
 Chastellux (Marquis), 109.
 Chatfield, 34.
 Cheever, 28, 46, 130, 212.
 236, 237.
 Cheney, 45, 143.
 Chickering, 169.
 Chickeryings, 168.
 Childs, 4.
 Chinn, 236.
 Chipman, 30, 130, 159, 212.
 209.
 Church, 114.
 Chute, 14, 86, 87, 89, 141.
 Clapp, 3, 5.
 Clark, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 24.
 29, 43, 54, 59, 94, 125, 132.
 143, 151, 158, 203, 205, 222.
 275, 276, 279, 281.
 Clarke, 10, 14, 15, 37, 40, 87.
 130, 141, 162, 163, 219, 225.
 226, 278.
 Cleaves, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23.
 24, 94, 96, 143, 144, 231.
 275, 276, 281, 282.
 Cleves, 188.
 Clement, 7, 16, 18, 21.
 Clerk, 22.
 Cleveland, 40, 41.
 Clifford, 257.
 Clinton, 9, 53, 61, 97, 117.
 Clough, 4, 143.
 Cloutman, 130.
 Coates, 141, 142.
 Cobwin, 102.
 Cochran, 40.
 Codman, 222.
 Coffin, 43.
 Cogswell, 129.
 Coker, 141.
 Colbeck, 55.
 Colburn, 48, 157.
 Colby, 142.
 Cole, 21, 94, 95, 129, 143, 226.
 234, 272, 275, 276, 279.
 Coles, 249.
 Collins, 43, 44, 46, 172, 207.
 216, 238, 240, 263.
 Collyer, 54.
 Colman, 37, 121.
 Colton, 114.
 Comins, 289.
 Conant, 16, 18, 20, 48, 78.
 83, 84, 94, 95, 166, 167, 168.
 169, 170, 222, 227, 231, 255.
 281.
 Concklyn, 167.
 Concllyn, 168, 170, 219, 224.
 Coney, 27.
 Connatt, 263, 264, 265, 266.
 268, 269, 270, 276.
 Connaught, 169.
 Convers, 169, 170, 219.
 Cook, 48, 130, 236, 252.
 Cooke, 168, 219, 227.
 Coombs, 45.
 Cooper, 40, 134, 136, 140.
 154, 156, 164, 204.
 Corey, 226.
 Cornell, 121, 125.
 Corney, 220, 266.
 Cornhill, 170.
 Corning, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21.
 22, 23, 24, 95, 96, 275, 279.
 281.
 Cornwallis, 68, 148.
 Corwin, 29, 36, 222, 225, 226.
 227, 264, 265, 266, 268, 269.
 270, 271, 273.
 Corwine, 271, 272, 273.
 Corwyn, 223, 224.
 Corsey, 47.
 Corsy, 47.
 Cortes, 263.
 Cose, 282.
 Cotta, 85, 222, 266.
 Cotten, 92, 93.
 Cotton, 51, 52, 93, 155.
 Courtis, 54, 59, 66.
 Courtlandt, 100.
 Covell, 129.
 Cowell, 132.
 Cowen, 214.
 Cox, 19, 20, 21, 23, 95, 96.
 144, 181, 232, 233, 275, 276.
 278, 280.
 Coye, 17, 19, 20, 22, 234, 278.
 280.
 Craddock, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83.
 Cradocke, 83.
 Crafts, 120.
 Craign, 120.
 Crane, 121, 122, 124, 125.
 Cranmer, 184.
 Crediford, 211.
 Creecy, 91, 122, 138, 139, 140.
 Creesey, 207.
 Crocker, 159, 160.
 Crofts, 182, 184.
 Crombie, 211.
 Cromwell, 25, 84, 180, 186.
 226.
 Crosbe, 164.
 Crosbee, 168, 165, 203, 205.
 Crosby, 95.
 Cross, 40, 286.
 Crossman, 129.
 Crowell, 199.
 Crowninshield, 26, 149, 150.
 197, 199, 251, 259.
 Cummings, 242.
 Currier, 93, 94, 249.
 Curtis, 222, 286.
 Curwen, 207, 208, 210, 212.
 213, 216.
 Cushing, 41, 129, 210, 213.
 Cutler, 28, 197, 211.
 Cutter, 45.
 Cvrtis, 226.
 Dabney, 198.
 Daggit, 46, 125.
 Daland, 130.
 Daliber, 169.
 Dana, 128.
 Dane, 240.
 Danferd, 154.
 Danielson, 114.
 Darby, 240.
 Darley, 249.
 Darlin, 229.
 Darline, 230.
 Darling, 274.
 D'Aulany, 186.
 Daupont, 170, 172.
 Davenishe, 167.
 Davenport, 48, 171.
 Davidson, 8, 217.
 Davies, 185.
 Davis, 17, 20, 29, 95, 115, 129.
 141, 143, 157, 158, 173, 281.
 284, 285, 222, 274.
 Davison, 282.
 Day, 47, 281, 282.
 Dean, 211, 214, 252.
 Deane, 128.
 Decker, 205.
 Deland, 235.
 De La Tour, 186.
 Delaware, 189.
 Dennis, 24, 130.
 Derby, 26, 47, 166, 194, 198.
 219, 250, 254, 255, 268.
 Derwerkin, 100.
 Deute, 91.
 Devenishe, 171.
 Devereaux, 54.
 Dewing, 180.
 Dicconson, 169.
 Dickenson, 224, 266.
 Dickerson, 167.
 Dickinson, 9, 89, 90, 132, 134.
 140, 142, 152, 153, 156, 157.
 162, 163, 204, 205, 206, 262.
 Dike, 24, 167, 279.
 Dill, 167.
 Dillworth, 151.
 Dimon, 16, 143, 197, 202.
 Dixey, 226, 267.
 Dixie, 221, 222.
 Dobbs, 117.
 Dodd, 236.
 Dodd, 227, 263, 265, 266, 269.
 Dodge, 23, 35, 39, 95, 96, 130.
 144, 169, 170, 222, 227, 232.
 233, 234, 275, 276, 278, 279.
 280, 281.
 Dole, 14, 43, 84, 89, 138.
 Dooliver, 35.
 Donald, 110.
 Doolittle, 114.
 Dorr, 218.
 Douglass, 249.
 Dounten, 45, 47, 48.
 Dow, 129.
 Downing, 139, 172, 225, 227.
 235, 264, 265, 266, 270.
 Drake, 32.
 Draper, 171.

- Dresser, 9, 10, 11, 18, 188,
 189, 164, 156, 156, 157, 158,
 162, 165, 166, 204, 206, 268.
 Drew, 129.
 Dudleys, 272.
 Dunell, 12.
 Dunlap, 199.
 Durkee, 63, 64.
 Durwener, 43.
 Dutey, 86, 87.
 Dye, 187.
 Dyer, 119, 121.
 Dykes, 249.
 Dyson, 22.
 Eaborn, 253.
 Eastman, 43, 143.
 Eaton, 180, 211, 214, 228, 229,
 280, 240.
 Ebron, 267.
 Edes, 32.
 Edgcomb, 188.
 Edson, 171, 220.
 Edward, (King) 181, 184.
 Edwards, 219, 266, 282.
 Eggleston, 129.
 Ellenwood, 17, 19, 24, 94.
 Elderkin, —, 118.
 Elser, 43.
 Elliot, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22,
 23, 24, 32, 94, 95, 96, 143,
 144, 231, 234, 278, 281, 282.
 Ellithorpe, 142, 206.
 Elizabeth (Queen), 181, 186.
 Elkins, 92, 148, 197, 210, 213.
 Ellice, 22.
 Ellinw., 233, 276, 282.
 Ellinwood, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22,
 23, 94, 95, 143, 144, 231, 232,
 233, 234, 235, 275, 276, 277,
 279, 281, 282.
 Elliot, 44, 236, 276, 279, 280,
 281.
 Ellis, 19, 22, 94, 95, 275, 276,
 280.
 Ellithrap, 20, 279.
 Ellithrop, 204.
 Ellithrap, 19.
 Ellsworth, 13, 89, 133, 261,
 262.
 Elson, 167.
 Elsworth, 12, 14, 15, 86, 89,
 133, 203, 261.
 Elsey, 222.
 Elwell, 23, 24, 43, 47, 144,
 280.
 Emery, 226, 266, 268.
 Emery, 129, 142, 170, 172.
 Emison, 135.
 Emmertson, 209.
 Endicott, 51, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77,
 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 147,
 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171,
 172, 216, 219, 220, 221, 224,
 255, 258, 273.
 Engles, 3.
 English, 6, 192.
 Epes, 37.
 Epps, 92, 93, 272.
 Esty, 169.
 Eustace, 29.
 Evans, 129, 123, 271.
 Evelyn, 31.
 Everett, 245.
 Fabens, 30.
 Farless, 215.
 Farmer, 209.
 Farnold, 5.
 Farrington, 212.
 Farrow, 119.
 Febegree, 7, 6.
 Fellows, 114.
 Felt, 15, 29, 34, 35, 51, 73,
 82, 83, 129, 130, 159, 167,
 169, 248, 254, 255.
 Felton, 48.
 Feno, 122.
 Ferguson, 44.
 Fairfield, 168.
 Farrington, 174.
 Ffield, 171.
 Ffellows, 267.
 Ffelton, 169, 224, 265, 270,
 Ffiske, 166, 168, 170.
 Flogg, 170, 220, 222.
 Ffreinds, 220.
 Ffuller, 221, 274.
 Field, 129.
 Finley, 1, 129.
 Finson, 158.
 Fish, 129.
 Fiske, 26, 45, 129, 130.
 Fitch, 148, 197.
 Flagg, 107, 124, 129, 130.
 Flint, 28, 192, 207, 236, 273,
 274.
 Flowers, 118, 119.
 Follen, 40.
 Folsom, 113.
 Foot, 42.
 Foote, 207.
 Fopester, 130.
 Fosdick, 59, 60, 70, 107, 122,
 128, 131.
 Foster, 3, 11, 18, 21, 32, 39,
 44, 59, 95, 102, 130, 141,
 143, 144, 206, 207, 211, 213,
 232, 276, 279, 280, 281, 282.
 Fowie, 51, 128.
 Fowler, 1, 137, 141.
 Fox, 19, 113, 114, 191.
 Foxcroft, 80.
 Francis, 5, 233.
 Franklin, 43.
 Frazer, 127, 135, 139, 152,
 156, 261.
 Freame, 142.
 Freeman, 129.
 French, 4, 144, 281.
 Frizel, 240.
 Frost, 37.
 Fry, 130.
 Frye, 113, 114, 169, 251.
 Fulton, 48.
 Furnace, 46.
 Gage, 10, 14, 21, 23, 24, 45,
 53, 84, 134, 143, 144, 147,
 232, 262, 276.
 Gale, 50, 131, 236, 278.
 Galileo, 48.
 Gallison, 52.
 Gallop, 95, 96, 143, 281.
 Garford, 224, 268.
 Gardiner, 166, 171, 172, 220,
 221, 224, 264, 273.
 Garland, 251.
 Gardner, 28, 36, 38, 40, 114,
 130, 166, 172, 192, 195, 212,
 219, 221, 225, 227, 253, 254,
 263, 268, 271, 274.
 Gaskells, 220.
 Gaskil, 192.
 Gatchells, 47, 59.
 Gates, 100, 102, 103, 104,
 105, 106, 128.
 Gedney, 192, 219, 225, 226,
 270, 271, 274.
 Geere, 169.
 George, 153.
 George II. (King) 157.
 Gerald, 130.
 Gerrish, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29,
 30, 31, 35, 36, 47, 114, 115,
 142, 192, 208, 211, 251.
 Gerry, 51, 52, 54, 64, 101,
 112.
 Gibbon, 9.
 Gibbs, 37, 54, 112, 113, 114,
 199.
 Gibson, 190.
 Giddings, 24.
 Gidney, 25.
 Giggles, 224.
 Gilbert, 129, 141, 180, 240.
 Giles, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22,
 23, 24, 96, 144, 167, 219,
 231, 232, 233, 234, 276, 280.
 Gills, 32, 143.
 Gilman, 158, 233, 261.
 Gilmore, 157, 158.
 Girdler, 23, 47, 236.
 Glanfield, 207.
 Glover, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54,
 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62,
 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70,
 71, 72, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101,
 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107,
 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113,
 117, 123, 125, 126, 128, 130,
 131, 159, 160, 168, 210, 236.
 Gloyd, 232, 229.
 Gobrecht, 48.
 Goldsmith, 220.
 Goodell, 28, 208, 218, 266.
 Goodels, 225.
 Goodhue, 130, 141, 215.
 Goodrich, 234, 279.
 Goodridge, 43.
 Goold, 228.
 Goose, 266.
 Gordon, 33, 51, 60, 61, 72,
 104, 144, 282.
 Gorge, 78, 167, 188, 190, 191.
 Gorton, 191.
 Gosnold, 175, 176.
 Goss, 236.
 Gott, 172, 221, 269.
 Gould, 130, 229, 230, 260.
 Gouldsmith, 264.
 Gove, 44.
 Govian, 125.
 Gowing, 223, 229, 230.
 Grace, 129.
 Gracia, 235.
 Grafton, 38, 166, 224, 266,
 273.
 Grant, 47, 54, 59, 130, 131,
 205, 248.
 Graupner, 249.
 Graves, 54, 59, 78, 220, 239.
 Gray, 18, 19, 23, 29, 32, 83,
 147, 149, 159, 202, 215, 232,
 276, 278, 280, 282.
 Grayson, 60.
 Greaton, 118, 119.
 Greaves, 226, 263, 270.
 Green, 27, 64, 116, 120, 121,
 124, 125, 236.
 Greene, 114, 129.
 Greenlief, 128.
 Greenough, 10.
 Greenwood, 130, 180.
 Gridley, 115.
 Griffin, 203.
 Grindal, 181, 183, 184.
 Groce, 265.
 Grover, 94, 95, 157, 158, 219,
 224, 227, 264, 276, 278, 280.
 Groves, 17, 21, 22, 23, 143,
 232, 233, 234, 275, 276, 278,
 280, 281, 282.
 Grunnill, 174.
 Grush, 53, 235, 236.
 Guppie, 223.
 Guppy, 21, 130, 199, 280.
 Gutch, 221.
 Gwinn, 30.
 Gyles, 226, 233.
 Hacker, 28, 202.
 Hadrian, 30, 31.
 Haddock, 273.
 Haggat, 171.
 Haines, 46.
 Hale, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 87,
 89, 94, 135, 143, 150, 209,
 216, 231, 232, 235, 274, 275,
 278, 279.
 Hall, 135.
 Hallet, 239.
 Holloway, 28, 29.
 Hammond, 132, 133, 206, 235.
 Hancock, 32, 33, 54, 119, 120,
 122, 129, 159, 160.
 Handy, 120.
 Handyside, 41.
 Haniford, 141.
 Hanniford, 44.
 Haraden, 130, 217.
 Hardee, 18, 20, 220, 222, 224,
 278.
 Harding, 211.
 Hardy, 38, 112, 113, 115, 143,
 155, 251.
 Hardy, 222.
 Harman, 276.
 Harper, 249.
 Harraden, 249.
 Harrinan, 13, 142, 204.
 Harriss, 58, 59.
 Harris, 17, 22, 23, 24, 54, 95,
 96, 141, 157, 165, 205, 231,
 235, 262, 276, 278, 280, 281,
 282.
 Harriss, 158.
 Hart, 174, 228, 229, 275.
 Harthorne, 118.
 Hartt, 173.
 Harvey, 23, 280.
 Harwood, 45, 89, 221.
 Harman, 165.
 Hascoll, 16, 20.
 Haseltine, 162.
 Haskall, 20, 95, 202, 220.
 Haskals, 263.
 Haskel, 22, 96, 144, 231, 281.
 Haskell, 4, 6, 17, 18, 24, 44,
 120, 141, 218, 234, 271, 280.
 Haskoll, 276, 279.
 Hassen, 161, 204.
 Haste, 4.
 Hasty, 2.
 Hathan, 19, 22, 276, 278.
 Hathorn, 117.
 Hathorne, 25, 35, 44, 130,
 149, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170,
 171, 172, 192, 206, 209, 221,
 222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 251,
 256, 263, 264, 265, 266, 268,
 269, 270, 273.
 Hatton, 182.
 Hawthorne, 272.
 Haven, 142.
 Hawerd, 239.
 Hawes, 122.

- Hawkes, 59, 208, 251.
 Hawthorn, 236.
 Hayman, 249.
 Haynes, 46.
 Hayward, 143, 230.
 Hazen, 132, 138, 154, 166, 204.
 Head, 40.
 Heath, 70, 72, 102, 103, 109, 110, 115, 160.
 Hedden, 137, 139, 140, 154, 156.
 Hemans, 180.
 Henderson, 130, 131, 209.
 Hendly, 65.
 Henfield, 38, 209, 251.
 Henry, 228, 229.
 Henry, VIII. (King) 184.
 Herbert, 225.
 Hereman, 83.
 Herick, 266.
 Herickes, 264.
 Heriman, 91, 133, 135, 136, 140, 156, 157, 203, 206.
 Herimon, 136.
 Herriock, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 39, 94, 95, 96, 143, 144, 147, 231, 233, 275, 276, 278, 280, 281.
 Herring, 276.
 Heseltine, 12, 143.
 Hayward, 167, 172.
 Hibbert, 9, 11, 89.
 Hibert, 15, 263.
 Hilbert, 13.
 Hieborn, 107, 120, 124.
 Hidden, 9, 88, 165.
 Hiden, 11, 13, 15, 206.
 Higginson, 26, 27, 28, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 78, 130, 238, 255, 256, 271, 272, 273.
 Hill, 1, 16, 18, 19, 21, 46, 47, 119, 227, 235, 273, 276, 280.
 Hiller, 124, 130.
 Hilton, 95, 96, 144, 235.
 Hillsborough, 33.
 Hint, 192.
 Hirst, 44.
 Hitchcock, 114.
 Hoar, 37.
 Hobart, 215.
 Hobbs, 141.
 Hobs, 141.
 Hobson, 11, 15, 88, 90, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 140, 154, 162, 202, 203, 205, 261, 262.
 Hodges, 33, 209, 211, 214, 247.
 Hodgkins, 129, 138, 155, 158.
 Hodgman, 228, 229, 230.
 Holbrook, 129.
 Holden, 120.
 Holgrave, 168.
 Hollingsworth, 256.
 Holley, 250.
 Hollinsworth, 251.
 Hollister, 129.
 Holman, 47, 54, 216.
 Holme, 166.
 Holmes, 162, 168, 171, 219, 259.
 Holms, 154, 157.
 Holt, 94, 159.
 Holyoke, 51, 196, 211, 252.
 Homan, 53, 236.
 Homes, 203.
 Hood, 24, 95, 172, 174, 239, 278.
 Hooper, 49, 53, 132, 181.
 Hopkins, 117, 118, 181.
 Hopkins, 10, 11, 14, 85, 88, 142, 161, 164, 165.
 Horne, 143.
 Horne, 92.
 Horrok, 163.
 Hottin, 141.
 Houdin, 129.
 Houghton, 266.
 Hovey, 129, 138, 139, 155, 232, 233.
 How, 159, 211.
 Howard, 182, 222, 235, 236, 264, 276.
 Howe, 53, 61, 62, 71, 72, 77, 97, 99, 109, 110, 241.
 Howlett, 43.
 Hubbard, 92.
 Hubon, 235.
 Huchenson, 271, 273.
 Hull, 3, 4, 7, 21, 22, 231, 234, 275, 276, 278, 279.
 Humfry, 83.
 Humphrey, 181, 236.
 Humphreys, 170, 223.
 Hunt, 118, 129, 236.
 Hunter, 161, 162.
 Huntington, 110, 120.
 Huse, 42.
 Huson, 220.
 Hutchinson, 31, 52, 81, 82, 167, 230, 236, 287.
 Hutton, 45.
 Hvchisson, 264, 267, 270.
 Hvmyres, 268.
 Hvmyres, 226.
 Hyleger, 28.
 Ingalls, 216.
 Ingersoll, 48, 168, 171, 207, 225, 235.
 Ingerson, 240, 278.
 Inery, 173.
 Ives, 208, 231, 238, 236, 282.
 Jackson, 2, 8, 5, 89, 65, 107, 124, 125, 126, 134, 138, 140, 155, 156, 162, 165, 203, 205, 221, 224.
 Jacob, 96, 122.
 Jacson, 203.
 James, 46, 47, 226.
 James, (King) 178, 183, 186.
 Jamison, 240.
 Jarrat, 161, 163.
 Jeffers, 21.
 Jeffrey, 96.
 Jeffry, 248.
 Jenitt, 282.
 Jenkins, 138.
 Jenner, 258.
 Jeritt, 162, 282.
 Jewel, 184.
 Jewet, 9, 10, 11, 161.
 Jewett, 12, 13, 15, 42, 84, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 133, 134, 136, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 163, 164, 155, 156, 204, 261, 263.
 Jewitt, 141, 163, 164, 165, 203, 204.
 Jewitt, 141, 205, 206, 260, 261, 262.
 Jillings, 131.
 Joanes, 238.
 Joans, 240.
 Jocelyn, 188, 197.
 Johnson, 9, 13, 19, 21, 82, 135, 139, 155, 164, 203, 219, 220, 225, 236, 290.
 Johnnot, 54, 66, 102, 118, 114.
 Jones, 3, 44, 55, 59, 236, 249.
 Jordan, 188, 190.
 Josselyn, 82, 191.
 Keep, 129.
 Keith, 40.
 Kemball, 143, 276, 281.
 Kenastons, 220.
 Kenistons, 265.
 Kennedy, 129, 234, 275.
 Kenny, 17, 94.
 Kenrick, 140.
 Kent, 142.
 Kertland, 174.
 Kerry, 96, 144, 275, 278.
 Keysar, 44.
 Kezer, 154.
 Kilborne, 205.
 Kilburn, 11, 14, 84, 86, 157, 165, 205.
 Kilburne, 45, 84, 85.
 Killam, 169.
 Killiam, 240.
 Killim, 240.
 Kimball, 283.
 Kimball, 19, 221.
 Kimbel, 163.
 Kindrick, 140.
 King, 28, 38, 107, 122, 126, 171, 225, 247.
 Kingeson, 274.
 Kingsbery, 92.
 Kingsley, 34.
 Kirkby, 80.
 Kirkland, 42.
 Kitchan, 42, 159, 220, 225, 248, 268.
 Kitcherill, 166.
 Kitchin, 172.
 Knapp, 129, 253.
 Knight, 159, 168, 212.
 Knollys, 190.
 Knolton, 233.
 Kuowilton, 94, 141.
 Knox, 69, 181.
 Connedy, 232.
 Kosaisko, 4.
 Koschuzko, 103, 107, 117, 118.
 Ladd, 43, 218.
 Lafayette, 107, 120, 123, 125, 127, 249.
 Lambert, 10, 11, 13, 15, 26, 85, 86, 130, 138, 139, 147, 148, 155, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 169, 197, 203, 205, 261, 265, 282.
 Lambeth, 181.
 Lancaster, 9, 156.
 Lanckster, 153.
 Lander, 209, 251.
 Lane, 37, 171.
 Lang, 130, 150, 151, 200, 201, 209, 248, 254.
 Langdon, 122, 213.
 Langley, 164, 165, 166.
 Lanne, 238.
 Larkham, 190.
 Larkum, 21, 22, 23, 94, 95, 143, 144, 231, 232, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282.
 Larnard, 3, 4, 5, 6.
 Larned, 100, 122, 129, 160.
 Laskins, 219, 220, 222.
 Latherbee, 228, 229.
 Lathrop, 171, 223, 227, 267, 268, 269, 270.
 Laud, 186.
 Lauriat, 201.
 La Vallois, 215.
 Law, 15, 16, 161, 163, 164.
 Lawes, 272.
 Lawrence, 123, 124, 215, 222, 235.
 Leach, 16, 17, 21.
 Learnard, 3.
 Learned, 114.
 Leaver, 163, 203.
 Leavitt, 248.
 Lee, 39, 40, 41, 46, 54, 55, 59, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 114, 123, 131, 191.
 Leech, 17, 20, 21, 95, 168, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 222, 233, 237, 272, 273, 276, 279, 280.
 Lemon, 228.
 Lescro, 118.
 Leslie, 51, 67, 68.
 Lessee, 230.
 Lewis, 37, 48, 129, 132, 172, 173, 187, 202, 289.
 Lighton, 12, 13, 15, 84, 85, 157, 164, 166, 205, 206, 207.
 Ligngrass, 54.
 Lincoln, 100, 101, 110, 114.
 Lindal, 26, 36.
 Lindall, 208.
 Lindsey, 149.
 Little, 116, 148.
 Littlefield, 5.
 Livingston, 100, 120, 124.
 Locke, 75.
 Long, 92, 99, 121.
 Longhorne, 161, 163, 164.
 Lord, 160, 171, 172, 220, 221, 222.
 Lorde, 222.
 Loring, 69.
 Lossing, 54, 59, 104.
 Lothrop, 222.
 Louis, XVI. (King) 198.
 Lovell, 119, 121, 122, 124, 125.
 Lovering, 240.
 Lovet, 144, 233, 281.
 Lovett, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 94, 95, 96, 147, 167, 169, 221, 227, 231, 233, 234, 235, 241, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 282.
 Lowell, 41.
 Lucas, 279.
 Lufkin, 209.
 Lull, 15, 85, 89, 135, 139.
 Lume, 282.
 Lunt, 42, 205.
 Lunt, 260.
 Luquy, 158.
 Lurne, 163, 282.
 Lurne, 157.
 Lurvey, 157.
 Lyman, 120, 127, 129, 147.
 Lynch, 19, 21, 279.
 Lynde, 26, 236, 255.
 Mackelaffin, 45.
 Mackerest, 43.
 Mackey, 40, 128, 195, 196, 254.
 Marble, 129.
 Marquand, 40.
 Marsh, 39, 45, 253.
 Marshall, 238, 256.
 Marshfield, 6.
 Marston, 42, 48, 159, 192, 222, 223, 258.

- Martain, 263.
 Martin, 21, 44, 46, 129, 275, 276, 277, 278, 280.
 Martyn, 233.
 Mary, (Queen) 31, 181, 182, 186.
 Magee, 194, 207.
 Magoun, 251.
 Makepeace, 129.
 Malcolm, 118, 119.
 Malcoy, —275, 282.
 Malmadee, 119.
 Malvoy, 233.
 Mandeville, 189.
 Manly, 53.
 Mann, 247.
 Manning, 27, 128, 159, 236.
 Mansfield, 111, 114, 130, 209, 229, 231, 232, 233, 274, 282.
 Mascoll, 26.
 Mason, 38, 187, 198, 225, 236.
 Massey, 38, 172, 207, 225, 226, 227, 253, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271.
 Massy, 166, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 220, 221, 223.
 Masury, 26, 208.
 Mather, 29, 31.
 Matthews, 144, 281.
 Maule, 29.
 Maverick, 44.
 Maxwell, 144, 279.
 May, 234.
 Maynard, 41.
 Mc Clenchachan, 157, 158.
 Mc Kean, 241, 247.
 Mc Kenny, 24, 276, 277, 280.
 Mc Laffin, 45.
 Mc Culler, 126.
 M'Dougal, 60, 61, 67.
 Meecham, 278.
 Meiggs, 7.
 Melcher, 235.
 Meller, 3.
 Mercer, 63, 64, 92.
 Merriam, 236.
 Merrill, 143, 263.
 Merritt, 53, 54.
 Meservy, 131.
 Middleton, 184.
 Michel, 203.
 Mighill, 11, 13, 14, 85, 88, 90, 152, 161, 162, 165, 205.
 Mihols, 214.
 Milk, 45.
 Millar, 145.
 Miller, 6, 120, 128, 129, 214, 122, 19, 47, 236, 249, 251.
 Mills, 54, 129.
 Mingo, 24, 232, 277, 281.
 Minot, 37.
 Mitchell, 36.
 Mitchelson, 36.
 Molton, 227.
 Montgomery, 231, 234.
 Moody, 45, 141.
 Moore, 129, 168, 220, 221, 232, 249.
 Morell, 142.
 Morgan, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 96, 110, 118, 227, 231, 233, 234, 236, 237, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282.
 Morris, 64, 120, 127.
 Mors, 18, 28, 36, 94, 96, 144, 232, 277, 278, 282.
 Morse, 22, 207.
 Morss, 41.
 Morton, 82, 84, 122.
 Mos, 96.
 Moses, 130.
 Mould, 44.
 Moulton, 168, 171, 224, 225, 251, 268.
 Mowser, 168.
 Moylan, 54, 56, 57.
 Mugford, 55, 56.
 Muggleton, 191.
 Mulcoy, 233.
 Mullen, 95, 276, 277, 278.
 Mullin, 143.
 Munjoy, 187.
 Munson, 59.
 Murphey, 8.
 Murray, 62, 211.
 Mussey, 246.
 Muzzey, 4.
 Nason, 129.
 Nazro, 127.
 Neal, 44, 46, 47, 92, 180, 181, 192, 210, 235, 251.
 Neale, —, 187.
 Needham, 130, 131.
 Nellson, 87, 132, 140, 153, 164, 203, 204, 262.
 Nelson, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 45, 86, 143, 165, 206, 207, 230.
 Newbury, 29.
 Newhall, 173, 199, 230, 239.
 Newman, 27.
 Newmarsh, 44.
 Newmash, 44.
 Newton, 29, 40, 48.
 Nichols, 3, 25, 40, 202, 214.
 Nicholls, 158.
 Nicholson, 47, 144, 236.
 Nicks, 168.
 Nicols, 270.
 Niles, 121, 122.
 Nimbliitt, 54, 59.
 Nixon, 99, 100, 103, 104, 114, 115, 118, 160, 167.
 Noonan, 212.
 Norden, 44, 45, 46.
 Norrice, 46.
 Norman, 170, 221.
 Norris, 130, 169.
 Northend, 9, 86, 90, 136, 138, 141, 142, 205, 206, 263.
 Northey, 46, 130, 150.
 Norton, 234, 272.
 Norwood, 254.
 Nowell, 48.
 Noyes, 43, 119, 120, 121, 122, 142.
 Nurse, 229.
 Nurs, 228.
 Nutting, 28.
 Oakes, 47.
 Ober, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 94, 95, 144, 231, 232, 233, 234, 275, 277, 279, 280, 282.
 O'Connell, 249.
 Odell, 202, 251.
 Oldham, 83, 187.
 Oliver, 27, 51, 9, 264.
 Olney, 125.
 Osborn, 155, 210, 282.
 Osborne, 219, 236.
 Osgood, 26, 114, 147, 195, 196, 209, 214, 228, 236, 251, 254.
 Orne, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 51, 52, 54, 59, 72, 101, 102, 103, 106, 111, 130, 147, 197, 273.
 Orr, 129.
 Orris, 47.
 Orsborn, 156.
 Overbury, 178.
 Pacy, 169.
 Packer, 115.
 Page, 1, 3, 7, 128, 130, 143.
 Paget, 189.
 Paine, 199.
 Paison, 11, 204, 206.
 Palfrey, 42, 46, 58, 171, 172, 220, 221, 226, 270.
 Pallmer, 14, 85, 203, 204, 205.
 Palmer, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 55, 90, 91, 101, 133, 135, 154, 157, 161, 164, 166, 203, 207, 260, 262.
 Parker, 43, 181, 199, 200, 202.
 Parkman, 40, 240.
 Parks, 120.
 Parmenter, 167.
 Parnynster, 169.
 Parrat, 163.
 Parsons, 108, 109, 114, 228.
 Pason, 203.
 Patch, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 42, 91, 94, 95, 96, 140, 144, 167, 172, 192, 227, 231, 233, 234, 237, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281.
 Patche, 18, 22.
 Patten, 3, 4, 6, 118.
 Patterson, 3, 4, 5, 100, 110, 114, 115, 160, 215.
 Patten, 172.
 Payne, 28, 169, 272.
 Paynes, 264.
 Payson, 42, 87, 88, 133, 134, 137, 138, 206, 261.
 Peabody, 147, 245.
 Pearce, 54, 141.
 Pearson, 141, 154, 157, 162, 164, 204, 205.
 Pease, 266.
 Peck, 41.
 Pedrick, 236.
 Peele, 25, 31, 130.
 Peirce, 20, 22, 23, 26, 28, 73, 95, 127, 129, 130, 132, 142, 233, 234, 246.
 Peirson, 11, 12, 15, 84, 206.
 Pengre, 10, 12, 14, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 96, 133.
 Pengree, 153, 262.
 Pengrey, 132, 139, 152, 262.
 Pengry, 84, 260, 262.
 Pennel, 199.
 Penry, 180.
 Pepperell, 37.
 Percy, 51.
 Perkins, 41, 156, 198, 228, 235, 236, 249.
 Porle, 203.
 Perley, 134, 136, 261.
 Perly, 248.
 Perrott, 189.
 Perrie, 225, 256, 268.
 Persson, 85, 88, 90, 91, 133, 134, 137, 153.
 Perry, 150, 175, 177, 178, 179, 180, 185, 222, 223.
 Person, 85, 228, 229, 230.
 Pert, 233, 275, 278.
 Peters, 3, 5, 130, 167, 222.
 Pettingall, 171.
 Phelan, 128.
 Phelps, 18, 29.
 Philip, (King), 31.
 Phillips, 106, 132, 163, 164, 169, 205, 235.
 Phinny, 114.
 Phippen, 45, 46, 130, 208, 235, 251.
 Phipps, 143.
 Phips, 16.
 Pieden, 269.
 Pickard, 10, 11, 14, 184, 86, 87, 90, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 139, 155, 156, 157, 165, 166, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 261.
 Pickering, 226.
 Pickering, 26, 38, 40, 48, 54, 99, 150, 166, 171, 197, 251.
 Pickeringe, 274.
 Picket, 23, 24, 46, 96, 231, 232, 234, 275, 277, 279.
 Pickett, 236, 269.
 Pickman, 44, 208, 248, 250, 252.
 Pickton, 167.
 Pickworth, 168.
 Picton, 267.
 Pierce, 277, 280.
 Pierpont, 246.
 Pifbury, 87.
 Pigden, 225.
 Pigkett, 223.
 Pike, 43, 44, 46.
 Pilkington, 184.
 Pillsbury, 12, 14, 136.
 Pillsbury, 88.
 Pillsbury, 10, 128.
 Pingree, 27, 136.
 Pitman, 44, 167, 207, 233, 236, 277.
 Pittman, 234.
 Plaisted, 26.
 Plantin, 211.
 Plats, 16, 85, 137, 140, 141, 155, 162, 165, 205, 261.
 Platts, 11, 13, 15, 42, 94, 141, 143, 156, 206, 261.
 Plumer, 9, 12, 85, 86, 155.
 Plummer, 14, 43, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 133, 135, 139, 206, 236.
 Poland, 231, 233.
 Pomeroy, 198.
 Pool, 157, 158, 208.
 Poole, 230.
 Poor, 99, 100, 113, 114, 135, 137, 138, 160.
 Pope, 122, 129, 224.
 Popham, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 185, 186, 192.
 Porter, 36, 40, 128, 129, 130, 222, 223, 224, 225, 236, 227, 233, 237, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271.
 Portmont, 189.
 Posey, 9.
 Powell, 104.
 Powland, 258.
 Pownall, 51.
 Prance, 45.
 Pratt, 129, 248, 254.
 Prentice, 54.
 Prescott, 37, 112, 113, 114, 115.
 Preson, 205.
 Presson, 16, 21, 22, 23, 96, 144, 147, 231, 232, 233, 278, 280, 282.
 Preston, 19, 21, 22, 23, 95, 147, 148, 235, 277, 279, 280.

- Price, 25, 27, 133, 134, 192, 224, 235, 251, 264, 265, 266, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273.
 Pride, 22, 95, 231, 277, 278, 280.
 Prime, 9, 10, 11, 13, 15, 85, 94, 152, 161, 203.
 Prince, 16, 45, 82, 168, 219, 220, 226, 270, 271, 272, 277, 281.
 Pritchard, 236.
 Proctor, 37, 212, 231, 236.
 Prymo, 165.
 Prytherok, 47.
 Pumary, 46.
 Pumery, 46.
 Purchard, 212.
 Purchis, 173.
 Putnam, 29, 37, 46, 62, 70, 72, 92, 113, 114, 115, 118, 119, 130, 153, 159, 170, 192, 209, 235, 237, 264, 270, 271.
 Pytnam, 226, 227, 267, 268.
 Quarles, 20.
 Quincey, 148.
 Quiner, 236.
 Rahl, 67.
 Rainer, 163, 165, 205.
 Raleigh, 150.
 Ranney, 260.
 Rantoul, 145, 146, 147, 152, 193, 197, 198, 199, 201, 241, 243, 247, 248, 249, 251, 252, 253, 254.
 Rawdon, 65.
 Rawson, 129.
 Ray, 129, 171, 223, 270.
 Raye, 18.
 Rayes, 223.
 Rayment, 271, 279.
 Raymond, 24, 280.
 Raynal, 186.
 Rea, 18, 21, 23, 95, 159, 232, 281.
 Read, 19, 24, 114, 169, 172, 202, 220, 221, 222, 225, 268, 272.
 Reading, 47.
 Reave, 80.
 Redford, 192.
 Redington, 48, 271.
 Reed, 51, 57, 58, 59, 66, 67.
 Reeding, 47.
 Reeves, 219, 224.
 Reith, 45.
 Remick, 32.
 Remington, 161, 162.
 Remont, 267.
 Rentoul, 146.
 Revell, 80.
 Revere, 32, 53.
 Reyner, 166.
 Reynolds, 171, 172, 178.
 Rhea, 40, 41.
 Richards, 35, 235.
 Richardson, 39, 236.
 Richmond, 124.
 Rigby, 189.
 Ring, 236.
 Rintoul, 145, 146.
 Rix, 271.
 Roberts, 95, 112, 129, 233, 236, 277, 281.
 Robertson, 4, 236.
 Robie, 39.
 Robins, 264.
 Robinson, 140, 210, 216, 221, 225, 227.
 Roby, 92.
 Rochefontaine, 259.
 Rock, 266.
 Rodderford, 157.
 Roetier, 30.
 Roiff, 7.
 Rogers, 46, 124, 142, 161, 163, 165, 173.
 Rodell, 192.
 Rootes, 266.
 Roota, 221, 227, 267.
 Ropes, 46, 47, 129, 130, 207, 210, 251.
 Rose, 232.
 Rosewell, 83.
 Ross, 24.
 Roundy, 18.
 Rouille, (Baron), 40.
 Roundy, 19, 21, 24, 94, 95, 96, 144, 231, 233, 236, 275, 277, 278.
 Rowley, 19, 278, 279, 281.
 Row, 157, 158.
 Rowell, 93, 214, 256.
 Ruck, 28, 36, 167, 168.
 Rudderford, 158.
 Rumbull, 272.
 Russell, 91.
 Rush, 244.
 Russel, 88.
 Russell, 44, 54, 125, 134, 216, 223.
 Rust, 248.
 Rutland, 18, 19, 22, 24, 176, 277, 278, 280.
 Rvche, 270.
 Ryalls, 269.
 Ryley, 206.
 Sabine, 52, 55, 56, 69.
 Sadeler, 14, 15.
 Sadler, 85.
 Salisbury, 40.
 Sallis, 24, 231.
 Sallows, 17, 20, 95, 144, 172, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280.
 Sallows, 17, 19, 220.
 Salstinghall, 269.
 Saltonshall, 270.
 Sampson, 181.
 Sanborn, 26, 29, 215.
 Sanders, 14, 15, 85, 87, 90, 91, 134, 138, 153, 155, 170, 262, 266.
 Sargent, 42, 109, 115, 157, 158, 248.
 Savage, 27, 35, 73, 5, 76, 77, 82, 130, 159, 207.
 Savel, 232.
 Sawyer, 11, 13, 15, 161, 165.
 Sawier, 165.
 Sawyer, 11, 12, 85, 90, 136, 139, 155, 172, 205, 206.
 Scagel, 212.
 Scails, 166.
 Scales, 166, 203.
 Scamman, 114, 115.
 Schuyler, 70, 97, 99, 100, 103.
 Scott, 162, 163, 165.
 Scote, 164.
 Scott, 10, 12, 13, 15, 31, 85, 89, 154, 157, 158, 204, 261, 261.
 Scruge, 225.
 Scudder, 171, 172, 222, 224, 227.
 Searl, 141, 192.
 Searle, 10, 41, 143.
 Sears, 96, 280.
 Sedgwick, 186.
 Sedgwick, 265.
 Seers, 124.
 Selman, 54, 55, 58, 111, 236.
 Series, 204.
 Sewall, 36, 39, 40, 45, 93, 107, 122, 126.
 Sewell, 162.
 Seymour, 176, 177, 178.
 Shaflynn, 221.
 Shadin, 266.
 Sharp, 78, 83, 167.
 Sharpe, 255.
 Shattuck, 47.
 Sheepso, 144.
 Shepard, 122, 129, 164, 235.
 Shepherd, 66, 67, 126.
 Sherburne, 120, 121, 124, 125.
 Sheriff, 98.
 Shettuck, 95.
 Shores, 208.
 Shortt, 42.
 Shillito, 203.
 Shipley, 168.
 Shipping, 45.
 Sibley, 46.
 Sibley, 46.
 Sillman, 98.
 Silsby, 167.
 Silsbee, 193, 195, 247.
 Silver, 141.
 Sinclair, 214.
 Skarlett, 169.
 Skelling, 219.
 Skeiton, 78, 170.
 Skerie, 269.
 Skerrie, 223, 226, 263, 267, 268.
 Skerry, 171, 212, 235, 253.
 Skillings, 132, 215.
 Skinner, 130, 274.
 Slack, 122.
 Slayman, 129.
 Sleuman, 197, 235.
 Sine, 17, 20, 23, 278.
 Small, 44, 46, 172, 263.
 Smart, 128.
 Smith, 10, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 41, 45, 47, 51, 54, 84, 88, 91, 95, 96, 127, 128, 129, 130, 141, 144, 145, 161, 162, 163, 170, 186, 204, 212, 216, 217, 225, 231, 234, 235, 236, 242, 252, 253, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281.
 Smyth, 166, 167.
 Snelling, 151.
 Snow, 129.
 Soams, 280, 282.
 Somerby, 43.
 Soper, 3.
 Sothwick, 263.
 Southwick, 150, 151, 152, 166, 196, 200, 201, 218, 224, 272.
 Southwick, 168.
 Spafford, 86, 88, 90, 136, 137.
 Spalden, 94.
 Sparhawk, 147, 210, 228, 229, 230.
 Sparks, 54, 107.
 Speakman, 59.
 Spence, 217.
 Spencer, 114, 214.
 Spofford, 14, 136, 163.
 Spofford, 9, 11, 14, 165, 204, 205.
 Spooner, 264.
 Sprague, 248, 254.
 Spring, 129.
 Sprout, 120, 124, 126, 129.
 Stade, 6.
 Stacey, 54, 59, 253.
 Stackhouse, 267.
 Stacy, 48, 93, 169, 210, 220, 236.
 Stanchfield, 157.
 Standish, 168, 256, 266.
 Standley, 21, 22, 236, 278, 280.
 Standly, 22, 277.
 Stanley, 17, 19, 95, 144, 231, 232, 233, 235, 275, 278, 279, 281.
 Stanly, 18, 234, 282.
 Stanton, 40, 161.
 Stark, 100, 114.
 Starlin, 43.
 Stearns, 147, 193, 194, 195, 196, 247, 248, 249, 250.
 Stell, 135.
 Stencheild, 158.
 Stephens, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 275, 276, 277.
 Sterling, (Lord), 110.
 Sternhold, 181.
 Sterns, 131.
 Stetson, 1, 3.
 Stevens, 42, 47, 236.
 Steward, 204.
 Stewart, 8, 10, 89, 133, 136, 137.
 Stickne, 10, 14, 15, 205.
 Sticknee, 87, 123, 134, 137.
 Stickney, 9, 30, 84, 86, 87, 90, 132, 138, 146, 152, 153, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 202, 260, 261.
 Stileman, 170, 225, 226, 227, 271.
 Stirling, 97.
 Stoddard, 129.
 Stone, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 44, 47, 94, 95, 129, 143, 144, 151, 168, 231, 232, 235, 245, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281.
 Storm, 117.
 Storow, 40.
 Story, 2, 64, 81, 101, 105.
 Stow, 126.
 Stowers, 129.
 Strachey, 176, 178.
 Stratton, 220.
 Strout, 235.
 Stuarts, 186.
 Sullivan, 59, 68, 71, 97, 107, 114, 119, 120, 121, 125, 127, 244.
 Sumner, 141, 142.
 Swan, 162, 165, 169, 203.
 Swasey, 69, 266.
 Swett, 236.
 Swift, 70.
 Swinerton, 227, 264, 267.
 Syles, 261.
 Symmes, 35, 213.
 Symonds, 45, 54, 94, 129, 220, 253, 272, 281.
 Symons, 269.
 Tarbel, 228, 229.
 Tarr, 143, 157, 158.
 Tawley, 42.
 Taylor, 231.
 Taylor, 3, 6, 7, 17, 18, 20, 21, 23, 24, 39, 95, 96, 98, 101, 143, 157, 215, 231, 277, 278, 279, 281.
 Temple, 221.
 Teney, 162, 163.

- Tenne, 86, 89, 133, 136, 137, 205.
 Tennee, 135, 136.
 Tenney, 85, 142, 154, 262.
 Tenny, 10, 13, 85, 142.
 Teny, 161, 164.
 Thatcher, 8.
 Thayer, 250.
 Thirstan, 14, 84.
 Thirston, 138.
 Thissel, 233, 234.
 Thistain, 87, 89, 91.
 Thistle, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 94, 95, 277, 279, 281.
 Thomas, 27, 59, 102, 114, 225, 252, 268.
 Thompson, 96, 234, 235.
 Thomson, 54, 93.
 Thornd, 20, 23, 94, 95, 144, 231, 234, 278, 280.
 Thorndick, 64, 226, 271.
 Thorndike, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 94, 95, 96, 172, 196, 231, 232, 233, 234, 242, 247, 277, 278, 280, 281, 282.
 Thorne, 93, 213.
 Thorndick, 265, 266.
 Thornton, 84, 175, 176, 177, 178, 190.
 Thurstain, 134, 136, 139, 152, 157, 262.
 Thurston, 155, 169.
 Tibbets, 235.
 Tidd, 213.
 Tift, 127.
 Tilleston, 32.
 Tillotson, 124.
 Tilton, 93.
 Tinsley, 236.
 Tinson, 157.
 Titcomb, 42, 122, 123, 125.
 Titus, 216.
 Tod, 10, 12, 14, 162, 204.
 Todd, 19, 89, 134, 164.
 Tompkins, 172, 224, 269.
 Tompson, 167, 169.
 Topham, 120.
 Toppan, 42.
 Torrey, 3, 5.
 Towne, 159, 170, 202, 251.
 Townsend, 211, 228, 229, 230, 236.
 Tracy, 107, 122.
 Trask, 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 44, 94, 95, 96, 144, 210, 226, 232, 233, 237, 275, 277, 280, 281, 282.
 Traske, 169, 170, 171, 192, 220, 222, 225, 266, 270, 278.
 Treadwell, 110.
 Trefay, 65.
 Trelawney, 188.
 Trenton, 129.
 Trevett, 208.
 Trevy, 16.
 Trew, 226.
 Trofetre, 233.
 Trofton, 115.
 Trow, 24, 95, 276, 277, 279, 280, 281.
 Trumble, 162, 164.
 Trumbull, 125.
 Truslers, 268.
 Tuck, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 95, 96, 221, 222, 233, 234, 275, 277, 281.
 Tucke, 172, 220.
 Thomas, 27, 59, 102, 114, 225, 252, 268.
 Tufts, 212.
 Turner, 28, 29, 192, 197, 220, 248.
 Tuttle, 118.
 Tyler, 26, 114, 121, 125.
 Tyng, 40, 41.
 Uggs, 207.
 Underhill, 218.
 Upham, 49, 51, 97, 159.
 Upton, 235.
 Usher, 184.
 Vannam, 234.
 Vannen, 282.
 Varnum, 107, 114, 120, 121, 124, 125, 128.
 Veitch, 145.
 Venor, 266.
 Veren, 36.
 Verin, 170, 225, 227, 269.
 Verrin, 169, 222, 224.
 Verryn, 224.
 Very, 236.
 Vial, 211.
 Vicorry, 236.
 Vincent, 253.
 Vines, 187, 191.
 Vose, 129.
 Wade, 92, 204.
 Wadsworth, 123, 124.
 Waite, 141.
 Waitt, 180.
 Walcott, 48, 266.
 Waldo, 180, 248, 249.
 Waldron, 27.
 Wales, 23, 280.
 Walker, 114, 129, 130, 210, 238.
 Walley, 96.
 Wallis, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 25, 42, 43, 59, 190, 238, 242, 277, 279.
 Walpole, 31.
 Walsingham, 182.
 Walton, 230.
 Ward, 26, 27, 28, 30, 38, 49, 54, 56, 114, 115, 124, 180, 169, 170, 196, 198, 207, 209, 210, 211, 213, 254, 282.
 Warde, 207.
 Wardell, 189.
 Ware, 26.
 Warin, 227.
 Warner, 204.
 Warren, 70, 98, 100, 129, 130.
 Washburn, 129.
 Washington, 3, 7, 8, 9, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 81, 97, 98, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 118, 150, 151, 160, 249.
 Wass, 142.
 Waterman, 171.
 Waters, 46, 212, 235, 258.
 Watson, 28, 38, 59, 149, 150, 199, 202, 225, 264, 267, 269.
 Watter, 224.
 Watts, 48.
 Wayne, 7, 8, 9.
 Webb, 27, 28, 38, 60, 129, 130, 202, 208, 209, 247, 249, 250, 259.
 Webster, 199, 208.
 Weed, 42.
 Weekes, 172.
 Weld, 36.
 Wellman, 26, 180, 228, 229, 230.
 Wells, 129, 207.
 Wentworth, 142.
 Weskett, 220.
 West, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23, 46, 119, 147, 169, 172, 220, 279, 280.
 Weston, 198, 214, 235.
 Wharton, 35, 265.
 Wheaden, 221.
 Wheatland, 33, 147.
 Wheeler, 10, 84, 88, 118, 119, 135, 142, 228, 235.
 Wheelwright, 189, 190, 215.
 Wheler, 88, 135, 187, 153.
 Whiple, 208.
 Whipple, 118, 119, 121, 124, 125, 258.
 Whitcomb, 114.
 White, 27, 167, 220, 233, 236, 243, 272, 275, 282.
 Whitfield, 34.
 Whitford, 228.
 Whitgift, 184.
 Whitney, 123, 196, 254.
 Whitredge, 17, 20, 142, 240.
 Whittetmore, 252.
 Whittingham, 173.
 Whittington, 44.
 Whitwell, 53, 101.
 Whitworth, 210.
 Wicks, 159.
 Wicom, 141, 204, 206.
 Wicome, 16, 168, 165.
 Wigglesworth, 70, 127, 128.
 Wilde, 271.
 Wilds, 48.
 Wilkins, 285.
 Wilkinson, 68.
 Willard, 22, 44, 47, 96, 279.
 William, (King) 186.
 Williams, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 27, 30, 47, 59, 95, 96, 97, 98, 129, 130, 179, 226, 228, 229, 231, 232, 234, 249, 269, 270, 273, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282.
 Willis, 285.
 Wilmot, 249.
 Wilson, 43, 122.
 Wincomb, 73.
 Winn, 197, 235.
 Winslow, 3, 4, 40, 186.
 Winter, 188.
 Winthrop, 73, 74, 76, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 167, 258.
 Witham, 157, 158.
 Witten, 18, 15.
 Wolcott, 39.
 Wood, 10, 11, 12, 15, 19, 21, 22, 24, 85, 88, 95, 118, 114, 122, 133, 143, 203, 204, 205, 206, 232, 233, 234, 242, 248, 255, 261, 277, 282.
 Woodb., 95, 231, 238, 281.
 Woodbury, 88.
 Woodberries, 268.
 Woodberrie, 266, 267, 268, 269.
 Woodberry, 16—24, 95, 96, 144, 232, 233, 234, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282.
 Woodbury, 13, 144, 166, 167, 168, 169, 228, 232, 233, 234.
 Woodbr., 144.
 Woodbridge, 114, 128, 258.
 Woodbry, 20, 24, 231, 234.
 Woodbury, 21, 22, 44, 87, 90, 147, 169, 170, 171, 220, 222, 232, 233, 236.
 Woodby, 22, 24.
 Woodman, 44, 206.
 Woodmansye, 92.
 Woodward, 208.
 Woodwell, 48.
 Wormsted, 59.
 Wright, 4, 55, 129, 219.
 Wyat, 143, 232.
 Wycliffe, 181.
 Wycom, 11, 165.
 Yeomans, 129.
 Yong, 169.
 Yonges, 220.
 Young, 1, 42, 130, 198.
 Zimmermann, 216.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOLUME VI.

SALEM:
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
BY CHARLES W. SWASEY.

1864.



CONTENTS.

NUMBER ONE.

Memoir of Daniel A. White, by G. W. Briggs	1	Extracts from the Records of two Aqueduct Corporations in Salem and Danvers, communicated by H. Wheatland,	43
Mr. Rantoul's connexion with Military and Legislative matters,	55	Hale Memoranda, copied by E. S. W.	46
A Copy of the First Book of Marriages of the town of Rowley with notes communicated by M. A. Stickney.	37	Gleanings from the Town Records of Wenham,	47
Account of the formation of the Essex Historical Society, by G. A. Ward,	41	Boston Numismatic Society,	48

NUMBER TWO.

Memoir of Daniel A. White, by Geo. W. Briggs, (concluded,)	49	President Munroe in Salem, by B. F. Browne	76
A copy of the First Book of Marriages of the Town of Rowley, with notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney, (continued.)	72	Record of Births and Deaths, in the Town of Lynn, Vol. II, communicated by Ira J. Patch, (continued.)	77
		Mr. Rantoul's Reminiscences, (concluded.)	79

NUMBER THREE.

Some Account of Houses and other Buildings in Salem, from a manuscript of the late Col. Benjamin Pickman; communicated by George B. Loring, with notes,	93	Copy of a letter written by Jonathan Archer, from Mill Prison, England, Sept. 25, 1778.	113
Hale Memoranda, copied by E. S. W. (Continued.)	109	A Copy of the First Book of Marriages of the town of Rowley, with notes communicated by M. A. Stickney, (Continued.)	114
Gleanings from the Records of the Church at Ipswich Hamlet,	111	Obituary notices—R. H. Wheatland, Daniel C. Perkins, John B. Peabody, G. G. Newhall, C. M. Endicott, George Osgood, Thomas Trask	122
From the Burying Ground in Hamilton,	111	Record of Births and Deaths in the Town of Lynn vol. 2, communicated by Ira Patch (Continued)	131
Ipswich Town Records,	112	Materials for a history of Ship Building in Salem, No. 1, by William Leavitt,	135
Frost Family,	113		

NUMBER FOUR.

Some notes on Wenham Pond, by Rob't S. Rantoul.	141	Hale memoranda copied by E. S. W.	165
A copy of the First Book of Marriages of the Towne of Rowley with notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney.	152	Objections to Mr. Champney's Settlement by Col. Robert Hale.	166
Record of Births and Deaths in the Town of Lynn, vol II, communicated by Ira J. Patch.	155	Sketch of the Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich by Stephen H. Phillips.	169
"Two Old Bibles," with notes by B. F. B.	160	Materials for the History of Ship Building in Salem by William Leavitt. No. II.	171
Notice of Rev. Asa Dunbar.	162	Copy from the original Book of Grants of Salem, communicated by Perley Derby (continued.)	175
Notice of Jonathan Gardner.	163		

NUMBER FIVE.

<p>Crafts Journal of the Siege of Louisburg. Communicated by W. P. Upham. 181</p> <p>Copy from original Book of Grants of Salem. Communicated by Perly Derby. 198</p> <p>Memorial of the Washington Rangers. 202</p>	<p>Record of Births and Deaths in the Town of Lynn Vol. II. Communicated by Ira J. Patch. . 215</p> <p>Materials for the History of Ship-Building in Salem by William Leavitt No. 3. 226</p> <p>Baptisms of the First Church in Salem. Communicated by Henry Wheatland. 227</p>
--	---

NUMBER SIX.

<p>Memoir of Capt. William Nichols of Newburyport, prepared by the Rev. George D. Wildes, . . 229</p> <p>Baptisms of the First Church in Salem, communicated by Henry Wheatland, 237</p> <p>Record of Births and Deaths in the town of Lynn, Vol. II. communicated by Ira J. Patch, . . . 245</p> <p>Materials for the History of Ship Building in Salem, by William Leavitt, No. 4, 252</p>	<p>Confession and Declaration of faith of Colonel John Higginson, communicated by B. F. Browne, 255</p> <p>Materials for a Genealogy of the Lang Family, communicated by David Perkins, 257</p> <p>Copy of the Will of John Perkins (the elder) communicated by David Perkins, 257</p> <p>Baptisms by Rev. Benj. Prescott of Salem. Middle Presinct now South Danvers, communicated by Henry Wheatland, 258</p>
--	---

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VI.

February, 1864.

No. 1.

MEMOIR OF DANIEL A. WHITE.

BY GEORGE W. BRIGGS.

Read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, Monday evening, January 4, 1864.

BOYHOOD AND YOUTH.

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE was born in that part of the old town of Methuen which is now included in the City of Lawrence, June 7th, 1776. His ancestor, William White, came to this country from Haverhill, Norfolk Co., England, in 1635, in company with Rev. Mr. Ward, the first minister of Haverhill, Mass. Mr. White first went to Ipswich, thence to Newbury; but finally settled at Haverhill. The place on which he built his house is still occupied by a lineal descendant, who bears the name of White, and has been in the possession of the family since the settlement of the town in 1640. William White died Sept. 28th, 1690, when about eighty years of age. John White, his descendant in the fifth generation, the father of the subject of this memoir, was born Feb. 7th, 1719-20. He removed to Methuen about the year 1772, and died July 11th, 1800. He was twice married; first to Mrs. Miriam Hazen, in 1753, by whom he had six children; and again to Elizabeth Haynes, the mother of Daniel, Feb. 18th, 1767. She had eleven children, of whom Daniel was the fifth.† Thirteen of this family of seventeen, had families of their own.

* The writer desires to refer to the admirable memoir of Judge White, by Rev. Dr. Walker, published in the proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, which contains many things of which he would have been glad to avail himself in this brief sketch, if they had not been already used by a far more skilful hand.

† The genealogy is as follows: John White, the only son of William and Mary White, married Hannah French, at Salem, Nov. 25th, 1662, and died Jan. 1st, 1668, at the age of 29 years. His only son, Capt. John White, was born March 8th, 1663-4. He married Lydia Gilman, of Exeter, Oct. 24th, 1687, and died Nov. 20th, 1727. He had a large family of fourteen children, one of whom, Timothy White, graduated at Harvard College in 1720. His fourth child, Deacon William White, the grandfather of Daniel, was born Jan. 18th, 1693-4, and died Dec. 11th, 1737. He was married in Boston, June 12th, 1716, to Sarah Phillips, sister of Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Andover

Daniel's childhood and youth were passed upon his father's farm until he went to Atkinson Academy, in June 1792, when he was just sixteen years old. In a charming autobiographical sketch written for his children, during a long illness, in the winter of 1836-7, and which he says he might never have found "time and opportunity to write in a state of health," he has drawn a delightful picture of his early life. It unveils the beauty of a genuine New England home. Everything conspired to make his boyhood and youth bright and happy. His father's farm was charmingly situated, stretching from the Spicket to the Merrimac, when both of those streams flowed on through level meadows, or rushed over falls and rocks, in their native grace and wildness. In the Salem Gazette of June 17th, 1796, Rev. Dr. Bentley gave a very enthusiastic account of a visit which he had then lately made to this part of Methuen, and of the beauty of the cascades and falls upon the rivers. The farm itself abounded in wood, as well as in finely cultivated fields; thus presenting a variety of beautiful scenery, with picturesque and delightful prospects. Birds flocked among the trees, and berries abounded in the pastures. A combination of circumstances was presented, so far as external nature was concerned, of which the subject of our memoir always spoke with delight and gratitude.

Other influences seemed equally propitious. These bright surroundings were a fit symbol of the home itself. His father's house was filled with young and loving hearts, and graced by the frequent presence of the most cultivated people in the neighborhood, of many of whom he gives attractive sketches, and of relatives from other places, and visitors to the town, who were welcomed with an abounding hospitality. It was presided over with a happy blending of wisdom and affection. He gives a picture of his parents in the following words:

"My father was a tall, erect and finely formed man; and with his handsome suit of snuff-colored cloth, which my mother caused to be annually manufactured for him, and his beaver hat, he always appeared in the character of a gentleman farmer. Well skilled in overlooking and directing the management of his farm, he did little more himself than sow the grain, which he could do better than any one else, and occasionally to follow the plough, and in Summer to stir up the hay. I speak of the time when I was a boy at home, and he was from sixty to seventy years of age. My mother, burdened with the care of a numerous and increasing family, manifested a devotion to her duties in the relation of wife and mother, above all praise. Though so much younger than my father, she seemed to me to be exactly suited to him in all respects, and he to her. I have no recollection of an unkind look or word that ever passed between them, though my father was not unfrequently roused to an indignant and somewhat harsh expression of his feelings in respect to others."

The features of his father's character, and its excellence, are still more distinctly stated in an Obituary Notice in the Mass. Mercury, in Boston, July 18th, 1800. After speaking of his peculiar fondness for rural occupations and domestic life, the writer says:—

“Born in affluence, he lived easy. Economy and industry were inherent virtues; but possessing a generous heart, he added not to his possessions. Riches were not his God, and money he esteemed only for its necessary uses. He possessed a strong mind, and a firm understanding. Cheerfulness was his constant companion. His heart overflowed at the reception of a friend. The poor have called him blessed. Courteous in his deportment; resolute in enterprise; just and quick in apprehension, but compassionate in temper; open and explicit in all his views, he lived respected and died happy.”

With such parents, the spirit of the household must have been one of wisdom as well as love. There was a perfect toleration of all innocent youthful sports. The parents were strictly religious, connected with the Baptist denomination. But they were very careful to make no requisition upon the Sabbath, which would give their children gloomy associations with that day. The family were required to attend meeting, and read some chapters in the Bible. Still, both before and after Public Worship, they were permitted to walk over the farm and enjoy the influences of nature, and the loving intercourse of innocent and youthful hearts. The liberty of the household is thus described: “Our freedom in all respects was greater and more delightful, than that of any boys I ever knew, situated as we were.” But there was a quiet authority, an omnipresent influence which drew those young hearts towards generous affections and Christian purposes. It was a power all the more effective, perhaps, because so seldom exerted in any direct, outward pressure. The theory of early education which the son states as his own ideal in later years, grew out of the life of that Methuen home. It was a theory which recognized the fact, that “the spontaneous life, in its own time and place, is as sacred as the reflective and moral life;” a theory that aimed to avoid “the excess of regulation and discipline, as much as the opposite extreme of indulgence,” and which, while it insisted upon “implicit obedience as the indispensable foundation of character, endeavoured to allow nature free scope in unfolding and maturing all her generous feelings and principles.” It was the power of character, the beauty of holiness, rather than direct authority, which moulded the lives in his early home. These spiritual forces certainly did their work upon himself. In his case, “the boy was father of the man.” The features of his manhood distinctly unfold themselves in the picture which he draws of his youth; and we feel that he not only speaks the simplest truth when he says, “Innocence and simplicity had not

deserted me, certainly, when, at the age of sixteen, I left home for the Academy and the College," but that these graces became so inwrought into his character amid the benign influences of his early home that they never deserted him, and accompanied him as angels on either hand till he passed on to a new and still higher youth.

Only two troubles clouded his youthful days. The first and greatest of these came from his questionings upon the subject of religion. Those questionings began at a very early date. From his childhood he had been accustomed to read the Bible; and he had read it through before he was eight years old. Many of its narratives made a deep impression upon his imagination. He associated the characters in the Bible with persons of the same name whom he knew. Joseph was the image of his own brother Joseph. "Stephen, the first martyr, looked like Stephen Sargent, the older son of a neighbor." The father of the Prodigal Son bore the image of his own father, and the elder brother that of his brother John. "And so," he says, "they have since appeared." He gave "a local habitation," also, to the scenes of sacred history, by fixing upon some spot upon the farm, which seemed suited to the transaction represented. Thus both his mind and his imagination were early filled with religious thoughts and associations. Though eminently social and cheerful in temperament, both in early and later life, he possessed a thoughtful nature, and had a peculiar interest in religious exercises, even in his boyhood. The following extract from his Journal gives a striking proof of this:

"I remember that the day I was eleven years old, June 7, 1787, there was the raising of a parsonage house, for Mr. Williams, a great occasion for boys, and the funeral of a Mrs. Frye, three or four miles off, and that while others went to the raising, I walked to the funeral in preference, and back to the graveyard, nearly as far."

He mentions also the funeral of a young married friend not long afterwards,—a great favorite of his on account of her beauty, and kindness to him, which affected him deeply. With characteristic candor, he says, "The excitement and sympathy felt on these solemn occasions afforded me, I suppose, something of the sort of pleasure derived from witnessing the pathetic scenes of a tragedy; and this may in part account for my desire to attend them." But he truly adds, "It was doubtless owing in part to their being in accordance with my religious feelings."

A nature so predisposed to thoughtfulness, to which the scenes and characters of Sacred History became real by constant reading of the Bible; a nature unfolded in the atmosphere of a religious home, where he heard the con-

versation of the ministers who were such frequent guests at his father's house, must have been open to intense religious impressions. But they came in a form that profoundly tried him. His parents belonged to the "New Lights," as they were then termed, and fully sympathized with the doctrines of Whitefield; and the idea became impressed upon the boy's mind that the true religion could only be gained by a miraculous change of heart, without which the soul must be forever lost. He says:

"Everything conspired to deepen these awful impressions, and to produce in my mind a full conviction that such, and such only, were the true doctrines of Christianity. I well remember that it seemed astonishing that we should be unable to do anything to save our souls from perdition, when we were so constantly commanded in the Bible to exert ourselves for the purpose; to strive to enter in at the strait gate, and were promised a reward for our endeavors. But these expressions were explained away in a manner which I did not think of questioning. We could not strive, or knock, or even ask aright, without the suggestions and aid of the Holy Spirit. Hence, at about the age of twelve or fifteen, I was reduced to a state of most distressing perplexity, almost despair, as to my future condition."

Many persons trained in these New England homes have known an experience similar to his. Happily the profound impressions already made upon his heart became an anchor amid the agitations of his thought, and held him in true loyalty to religion itself, in the struggles of his youth and early manhood, until after a number of years he dared fully to trust the convictions which had then begun to form themselves in his mind. At one time he says, that "he does not know what might have been the fate of his christian faith, if he had not found some satisfactory substitute for these first convictions. Perhaps it might have been wholly wrecked." But a mind like his was sure to find a satisfactory substitute. When the heart is penetrated by a reverence and awe for religious truth, faith cannot suffer wreck. If Priestly's writings, which he read with so much interest when an under graduate, or the writings of other men, had not helped to a solution of his difficulties, the workings of truth, the teachings of experience, and the leadings of the divine spirit, must have brought him to a settled faith. In religious things, indeed, as in other respects, his manhood was the natural development of his early character. He says, "It is remarkable how little have changed my impressions as then received of Jesus, and his disciples, by subsequent reading and reflection. The divine superiority of Jesus to his disciples, and all other men, was then clear to me, as it has been ever since." His character and training pre-determined the faith in which he finally rested; the faith "which permitted, and taught

him to behold in his Creator a kind and beneficent father; in his Savior, an infallible guide, teacher and friend; and in the Holy Spirit a sure and never failing reward for every sincere endeavor to do the will of God, to improve his gifts, and fulfil the law of love to his creatures." God graciously led him out of all his doubts to a religion whose final expression was, "My reliance is upon the mercy of God in Jesus Christ, and my own repentance for sin, which I know I have felt for years; and therefore I have perfect trust and peace."

The only other trouble of his youthful days grew out of his great desire to obtain a public education. This seemed very doubtful for a long time. Although his father was in easy circumstances, with his family of seventeen children, it was difficult to meet the expense of sending one of his sons to the University. But this difficulty was happily solved. In his earlier school-days Daniel was behind the other boys; and he describes the mortification which he felt upon one occasion, on that account. But he soon outstripped them by diligent application, and therefore became a favorite with his various instructors. One of them, a somewhat eccentric man, when he had taken the foot of the spelling-class in consequence of detention at home by sickness, but was so fortunate as to regain his usual place at the head on the first evening, ordered a general clapping of hands of the whole school. It was a compliment which seems to have been repeatedly awarded him. His first severe illness was occasioned by his devotion to study. After having been hard at work with the men in the woods in Winter, he came home and got into the bedroom window to perform sums in Arithmetic, which, as he expresses it, was then his hobby. He thus became, unconsciously, so thoroughly chilled, that the consequence was a dangerous fever. But such diligence had its reward, and on the 11th of June, 1792, he was sent to Atkinson Academy, then under the charge of Mr. Silas Dinsmoor, a graduate of the previous year, and an excellent instructor. He had a permit to enter from Rev. Stephen Peabody, one of the Trustees, whose eminent character and services were both so gratefully, and so gracefully depicted by the late Rev. Dr. Gilman in the *Christian Examiner* for May, 1847, and whose constant friendship he always enjoyed. Here, too, he secured the marked favor of his teachers. His efforts were unwearied, and his progress very rapid. When he studied fourteen, fifteen, and sometimes sixteen hours a day, we scarcely wonder that he could recite four hundred lines in the *Georgics*, and sometimes seven hundred at a lesson, or, on a review, one thousand to thirteen hundred in the *Æneid*. By this diligence he read the whole Greek Testament in five and a half weeks, and prepared for College in seven and a half months. On account of such conscientious devotion, his teachers allowed

him to study in his own room, and to recite with others, or by himself, as might be best for his progress.

Such severe application was beyond his strength. But his mind and character developed rapidly amidst the excitements of the Academy, and the influences of the society of Atkinson. He was naturally very diffident, and he entirely broke down in his first attempt at declamation. But this failure, of which he gives an amusing description, roused him to such resolute efforts, that three or four months later, at the public exhibition, he was able to speak in a crowded Church, with complete self-possession. That resolute struggle was a true type of his character. The same diffidence was conquered in society, in his intercourse with young ladies, both in and out of the school, with whom he formed some friendships that ended only with life. When speaking of this year in Atkinson, forty years afterwards, he says, "Never, I believe, have I been able to look back upon a year with a more grateful and satisfied feeling." He left Atkinson with many regrets, taking an affectionate leave of the many friends from whom he had received such marked and uniform kindness, and entered Cambridge after an honorable examination, with "a heart full of gratitude to his parents for their efforts and sacrifices" to gratify his darling wish, and with a determination "to exert every power to prevent any waste of money upon his education; and to secure to them an ultimate reward and satisfaction." His father sent him away with his benediction, and with his earnest instructions to avoid all bad company; closing his advice with these words of wisdom, words then and always faithfully heeded, and beautifully verified: "Keep none but good company, and you will always have good company to keep."

COLLEGE LIFE.

He entered College in July, 1793. His autobiographical sketch gives a minute account of his four years at Cambridge, often presenting details of his daily studies and occupations, together with incidental descriptions of the state of society, the manners and morals of the time, both in the University and the community. In some respects life in College was then especially perilous. He tells us there was literally no society for the students in the town of Cambridge, and that he has no recollection of having entered a single house as a visitor, while an under graduate, and but very few when a tutor, excepting those of the College Officers. Neither the people of the town, nor the instructors, who had families, encouraged any social intercourse with the students, excepting in cases of family connection, or particular acquaintance. There was nothing to refine the tastes and manners, and thus indirectly, yet powerfully, to improve

the moral tone of the students. Meanwhile, positively unfavorable influences were not wanting. The power of the licentious principles of the period of the French Revolution was at its height. Those principles had a great and insidious attraction for the minds of ardent young men. The custom of using ardent spirits, also, was fearfully prevalent. The punch bowl was held to be indispensable in the social circle, especially among young men. Under such circumstances it was natural that disorderly actions, and disgraceful tumults, should frequently occur among the students. Neither is it strange, though so sad, that, as he states in his Journal, nearly one fourth of every class should have "become sots," "lost to themselves and to the world, in consequence of indulging in the use of intoxicating drinks early in life, and principally in the College itself,"—"a terrible sacrifice," to use his own striking words, "of the intellect, the genius, the literature, the moral and religious principle and feeling of the country."

In all respects he bore the ordeal nobly. Though his religious opinions remained for a long time unsettled, his religious convictions seem to have become clear and fixed during his college days. He clung to the Christian faith; and already, though perhaps unconsciously, a vow of fidelity and consecration had been recorded in his heart. His political views, too, became distinct and settled. He was always loyal to the idea of liberty; but the tendencies and character of his mind were such, that he was utterly disgusted by the excesses and madness of the French people. His whole nature fitted him to be profoundly influenced by the character of Washington; to appreciate his calm wisdom; to recognize the great qualities that made him the model of public and private virtue; and it is scarcely too much to say, that he himself became an embodiment of the spirit of that great administration of liberty combined with order, of genuine patriotism and public virtue, amidst all the political changes which occurred during his long life. His moral integrity was untouched. He took no part in the carousals in which the students frequently indulged. In respect to one in which his class was engaged, he modestly says:

"I recollect feeling glad that I was excusable in the opinion of all for not joining in the scene," (on account of the death of a near relative not long before,) "for otherwise it might have required more of the spirit of independence than the occasion would have called forth in me to refuse joining, however I might have wished to refuse."

That spirit of independence was not wanting when it was demanded. Upon one occasion, when the class were inclined to adopt some high handed measures in respect to an Examination, he sturdily opposed them, although he

incurred hisses and insults for his independence; and finally succeeded in defeating their mad and foolish scheme. He was desirous of the approbation of those around him; but if his action involved a principle, his resolution was invincible, and it was impossible to make him consciously untrue.

His whole course in College was highly honorable. He was thoroughly conscientious in his devotion to study. He seems to have excelled in composition. We take the following extract from his diary;

"Carried up new themes, and received corrected those on *"Multa petentibus, multa desunt,"* or *Avarice*, which brought us sixteen double marks. A double mark, by the way, was two strokes of the pen, under the name of the writer of the theme, indicative of excellence. One line was always drawn under the name, and sometimes no one in the class had more than one. It so happened that whenever there was a double mark on any theme, mine did not escape it. It was a small affair, but of some interest to me at the time."

It was this persistent fidelity alike in little and greater duties, which gave him such a distinguished rank in his class. The requisitions of College studies did not content him. He read extensively in History, and in general Literature, during the regular terms. Vacations also, although partly devoted to social visiting, which he greatly enjoyed, gave constant proof of his love of reading, and his desire for knowledge. We give a memorandum of the general reading of one term, and a part of one vacation:

"Putnam's Life; Franklin's Life and Essays; Haley's Poetical Essay on History; Longinus on the Sublime; Minot's History of the Insurrection; Philosophical Survey of the Animal Creation; Priestley's Lectures on History and General Policy; several of Lady Montagu's Letters; Fitz Osborne's Letters; Montesquieu's Persian Letters, and Pope's Essay on Man."

Locke, Shakespeare, Robertson's Histories, the Spectator, together with other books of the highest order, are frequently named in his notes of his vacation readings.

The only thing to be regretted in his College Course, was his excessive application. Both at Atkinson and at Cambridge, he neglected necessary exercise in the open air, in his devotion to books. This was his besetting sin. At one time, a classmate, Hon. James Richardson of Dedham, sent him a poetical epistle to dissuade him from such excessive study,—a few lines of which are given in his diary. The vigor of his constitution enabled him to bear this severe trial of its strength without entirely breaking down; and he went through the University with only two or three brief periods of sickness, in one of which Channing watched with him, and of whom he speaks as showing all the softness and delicacy of manners that would become a woman in at-

tending upon the sick. But his health became impaired for years, and was almost sacrificed; and it is very interesting to see how careful he always was in letters to his son in later years, and in his advice to others, both young and old, to warn them against a similiar mistake.

But a life so nobly faithful in all other respects, could not fail to be delightful. Passages in his Journal, written at the close of a term, or the beginning of a new College year, give ample proof of his thorough enjoyment of the University. His relations with his classmates were intimate and cordial. They repeatedly honored him by selecting him as their Orator on various occasions. He was chosen to give a eulogy on his classmate, Wellington, who was drowned in Fresh Pond, in the early part of the Senior year. It was given, he says, "in the College Chapel, early in December, before the government and students, and with more heart-feeling than any other College exercise I was ever called to perform." He gave the Valedictory of his class to the Speaking Club—an association for mutual improvement, in which he took a great interest. At the close of his Junior year, he was appointed to give an oration on the Birth-day of Washington, Feb. 22nd, 1796, at the first celebration of the Hasty Pudding Club, of which he was one of the founders, but was prevented from giving it, in consequence of his being at Andover at that time, engaged in teaching school. He was therefore reappointed to give an Anniversary oration before the Club, in the following September. He was the first of his class elected a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He was also chosen to prepare an English oration for the Class Day. Previously to that time, the usual performances had been a Latin Oration and a Poem. He declined this honor, partly, perhaps, because it was an innovation; and as the class were unable to unite upon any one else, that part was omitted. In speaking of his College life, and his relations with his classmates, he says, "The various associations formed among ourselves added to the interest of our individual pursuits." And again, about the time of the formation of the Hasty Pudding Club, he says, "The still increasing intimacy with favorite and beloved classmates, and the new associations formed with them, afforded me the truest enjoyment."

He graduated in 1797, with the highest honors of his class. The assignment of the parts for Commencement called forth feelings which were as honorable to him as his fidelity to College duties. The Class had long awarded the two English Orations to Horace Binney and himself. He believed that Binney had the highest claims; and when the first part was assigned to him,

he did not for some time enjoy the honor, because he felt that it belonged to another. He bears the most generous testimony respecting his rival and friend.

"Binney," he says, "could not but have thought himself entitled to the first honors of the Class, yet he conducted with perfect magnanimity on the occasion, and with great delicacy as respected me, and thereby, in no small measure, enhanced my esteem and affection for him. If he felt that injustice had been done to his claims, he did not impute the fault in any degree to me; for he well knew what my feelings and expectations were, both in respect to him and myself, before the assignment of the parts."

The same generous feeling pervaded all the correspondence of these distinguished men in later years. After Judge White's death, Mr. Binney gave this striking tribute to his beloved classmate. "He never seemed to desire to excel others, like so many young men in College, but only to keep himself up to his own high standard. He had no rivalry. He envied no one, for such a feeling would have marred his victory." Beautiful magnanimity, where each strives to show the other to be worthier than himself, and both alike unconsciously reveal their own nobility.

Mr. Binney's Oration was upon "Enthusiasm," and his own upon "The Reign of Prejudice." Exhausted in health, he was scarcely equal to the exertions of Commencement Day; but the excitement of the occasion enabled him to perform his part with his usual felicity and success.

FROM HIS GRADUATION TO HIS ADMISSION TO THE BAR.

The decision in respect to his future profession was difficult. Many things attracted him towards the study of Theology; the prevailing seriousness of his mind, all his tastes, and his deep religious convictions. He seems to have anxiously weighed the question; but he was too conscientious to adopt that profession while his views of religious doctrines remained unsettled. Then, too, many things repelled him from the study of the Law. The drudgery of that profession was positively revolting to him. The same delicacy of conscience which made him scrupulous in respect to Theology, on account of the unsettled state of his opinions, made him fearful lest the duties of the advocate might be sometimes inconsistent with his ideal of integrity, and the chicaneries of practice sully his high sense of honor. The question of right and character held the highest place in all his views of life. But though several years passed before he devoted himself to the study of Law, except at intervals, in the midst of other duties, the actual choice seems to have been early made.

The first two years after leaving College were spent in Medford, where he took charge of the Grammar School, partly for the purpose of obtaining means to discharge his obligations for a portion of the expenses of his education. Glimpses of his inner life, and the tendencies of his feeling and thought at this period, are given in letters to his classmates, and in incidental accounts of his daily occupations. On one occasion, at least, his independence was tested, when he repelled, with the utmost decision, an attempt to interfere with the management of the school, and with his own efforts to secure obedience. He declared himself ready to leave at a moment's notice; but while he remained the instructor of the school, he claimed the unrestricted right to judge of its discipline. His Medford life was very happy. His strong love for society was gratified by constant intercourse with intelligent and appreciating friends. Here, too, he formed a friendship with Rev. Dr. Osgood, which then, and ever afterward, gave him great delight; a friendship which continued with his family, to the latest hour of his own life. But these were also very busy years. He was the same faithful scholar at Medford as at Cambridge. His name had already been entered as a student of Law, and he devoted many hours to direct preparation for that profession. In a letter to his chum and class-mate, Kimball, he gives a picture of his life. The date is Feb. 12th, 1799.

"At five, this morning, your humble servant rose. After devouring about thirty pages of Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, he took breakfast. Then he waited upon his charming geographical pupil, and also attended to three classes in English Grammar. Then he betook himself to his despotic drudgery over fifty or sixty trembling pupils. At noon he travelled over ten or twelve pages of Tully, with a future son of Harvard; half as many in that entertaining work, the Greek Grammar; and attended to another class in parsing English. Since the afternoon school, he has passed the evening with a number of ladies, with the exception of one hour devoted to a French gentleman resident here, and desirous of my aid in getting a little hold of our language. From this one day's history, you may form an idea of his daily work. Seldom does it now materially differ from this course."

In August, 1799, he returned to Cambridge for the purpose of studying his profession. But he soon after accepted the office of Latin tutor in the University, and continued in that position for almost four years. The duties of this office were most congenial to his tastes. He loved the Classics, especially the Latin writers. In early and later letters, he often speaks with enthusiasm, and critical discrimination, of the peculiar characteristics of different Latin authors. He says of Livy, that "the more he studied, the more he admired him." In another place he writes as follows:

"I have sometimes thought Cicero and Virgil superior to all others, in the grace, the elegance, the beautiful simplicity, as well as grandeur of their style and language, and also in the variety, dignity, and excellence of their sentiments. But Horace and Sallust, too, have their peculiar attractions, and attractions which never cloy."

This acquaintance with, and love for Classical Literature, prompted him, soon after he left Cambridge, to join with Mr. John Pickering, in preparing a new edition of Sallust, with notes. The work was performed with the utmost care, and the highest scholarship, and the book was published by Cushing and Appleton, of Salem, in 1805. Unfortunately, almost the whole of the first edition was destroyed by fire, and a second was never published. This love for Classical Literature continued to the end of Judge White's life, and his library contained a valuable collection of both Greek and Latin authors.

During his connection with the College, his best powers were constantly exerted for the reformation of abuses in its general management and instruction. His high rank as a scholar, the purity and force of his character, his continuance in office during a longer period than was customary for the tutors at that time, which enabled him to act more efficiently as a member of the Government, together with his hearty affection for the University, and his untiring interest in its welfare, all combined to make his influence equally strong and beneficent.

Indeed, his attachment to the College was so sincere, that he was reluctant to leave Cambridge, and did not resign his tutorship until he had been strongly solicited to do so on the part of his friends. On the 26th of Aug., 1803, he met the Freshmen, his own "particular class, for the last time, after passing a year of uninterrupted harmony and affection with them." On Sept. 13th, he took "a final farewell of Cambridge, and went in the stage to Salem," where he immediately entered the Law Office of Samuel Putnam, afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. Mr. Putnam at once opened his house and his heart to his new pupil. Nothing could exceed the affectionate hospitality and the abounding kindness which he always received from the family of his honored instructor, as well as from himself; and it was his delight to recall their unwearied attentions in after years. He was a fellow student with John Pickering. These two young men immediately found themselves congenial spirits, not only in their love of study, in scholarly attainments and tastes, but in their general opinions upon questions out of the realm of literature. The result was a mutual respect, and an ardent friendship, which bound them very closely to each other during the remainder of their lives.

His residence in Salem was very agreeable. He was welcomed into the best society of the town as an additional ornament to circles already so intelligent and attractive. He mentions, in letters to his classmates, the names of many whom he especially enjoyed, and with whom he formed lasting friendships. Amidst such pleasant auspices he remained until the completion of his professional studies, in 1804.

These seven years of preparation since he graduated from College, had been industrious and happy years. His reading was extensive. His study of the Law had been thorough. In addition to old College friendships, which he still kept warm and fresh, he formed many new ones which were valuable and true. In describing his happiness, he says :

"In the constitution of our minds, our hearts, our bodies, what inlet to pleasure is denied us ! How pure is the satisfaction which attends the pursuit of truth, and the acquisition of knowledge and science ! How sweet is the intercourse with those who have long been dear to us ! How pleasant and valuable are those large associations in which we feel a common interest, and by which we are mutually affected, and mutually benefitted !"

Again, in 1803, when speaking of the pleasant circumstances around him, he says, "I have always found it easy to obey the Apostolic injunction, and in whatsoever state I am, to be content, and generally to be satisfied and happy."

We find abundant indications at this period, both of his own high principles of action, and of the confidence which his character had then inspired. Nothing can more conclusively show the impression which he made upon those who knew him, than the unconscious tributes which they paid to his integrity in the most confidential correspondence. No man suggested an unworthy aim, or seemed to suppose him capable of being actuated by any other than the highest motives. One classmate speaks of "the honorable and lofty success," which he predicted for him, and which he was sure would alone "satisfy him or his friends," and says, "You are not materially altered since you left College. You still do what you do with the zeal of passion, and look as loftily as any around you. You despise the first fruits of the Law, which are the only fruits that are within the reach of the grovelling barrister. You are stretching yourself to gather the fruit that hangs on the topmost bough, and you will gather it, unless I have mistaken you." This life-long friend did not mistake him. His cardinal principle was thus expressed by himself, at this very period. "Better to fail in a good cause, than to succeed in bad one"—a principle which he applied to private and public action, to the affairs of individuals and nations, with unwavering loyalty ; and which, though it may sometimes lead to apparent failure, will always secure the grandest success.

FROM HIS ADMISSION TO THE BAR, TO HIS APPOINTMENT AS JUDGE.

He was admitted an Attorney of the Court of Common Pleas in Salem, June 26th, 1804. He only remained in Salem a few days to enjoy the celebration of the 4th of July, at which his friend John Pickering gave an oration, and to make immediate preparation for his removal to Newburyport. July 16th, he opened a Law office in that place. On the 5th of August, we find him an attendant upon Mr. Popkins' preaching at the old church in Newbury, which he characterizes as excellent, and under whose ministry he continued with constant satisfaction and delight. He was now twenty eight years old, with a high reputation as a man of unusual talents and attainments, as well as a man of established character. His success at the Bar was very decided, and the receipts of his second year of practice amounted to what would then have been considered an ample income. On the 24th of May, 1807, he was married at Concord, to Mrs. Mary Van Schalkwyck, daughter of Dr. Josiah Wilder, of Lancaster, Mass. She was a lady of remarkable attractions and excellence, and his correspondence at that period gives ample proof of the happiness which he found in the home which she adorned for a little more than four years. But her health soon failed; and she died on the 29th of June, 1811, leaving two daughters to be his care, and his consolation, amid his heavy grief.

Mr. White was not only early successful as a lawyer, but he at once attracted the notice and commanded the confidence of the people of the town in other respects. The next year after he went to Newburyport, he gave an address before the Merrimack Humane Society, which was published, and passed through several editions. Its favorable reception was not strange. It was an earnest plea for a life of Christian philanthropy, which struck the key note of his own life, and was written and spoken out of a full heart. He was engaged in every humane and benevolent enterprise. He helped to form the Merrimack Bible Society. He was a trustee of the Dummer Academy. He served as a member of the School Committee. Nothing which promised either to promote the health, to advance the education, or to improve the morals of the town, failed to secure his influence and coöperation. He was careful, meanwhile, not to forego his studious habits. Nov. 1, 1804, we find the following entry in his diary: "Entered on a more extended course of study than of late; Greek after Breakfast; Latin after dinner; some of the Scriptures every day." In one respect, certainly, it was not an unfitting description of his course of study in all periods of his life; for however wide its range might be

in the domains of Literature, the Scriptures claimed and received their daily homage; and in all his love for Greece or Rome, he turned with deeper reverence to Palestine and the words that consecrated it forever.

In 1810, he was elected to the Senate of the State, and continued a member till 1815. His earnest and fearless devotion to the principles of the Federalists, his dignity and ability as a debater, his attainments as a lawyer, and his high character as a man, made him very prominent in the Senate. He commanded the confidence of his own party to such a degree, that he was selected as their candidate for Congress, at the election in Nov. 1814, and was chosen by an almost unanimous vote of the people of his District. But before he took his seat, the office of Judge of Probate for the County of Essex was tendered to him; and having finally decided to accept it, he resigned his commission as Representative in the Spring of 1815.

This was the turning point in his life. It was singular, certainly, that a man at the age of thirty-nine, who had already attained marked professional and political distinction, and stood so high in the public favor and confidence, should retire both from the Bar, and from public life, when so wide a sphere of service and influence was open to him. He was known beyond the limits of his own State, and was appointed chairman of a Commission to investigate the difficulties which had arisen in the administration of the affairs of Dartmouth College, by the Legislature of New Hampshire, in June, 1815. The "fruit upon the topmost bough" seemed within his grasp. Many of his friends, then, and in later years, greatly regretted the loss of the eminent public services which he was so admirably qualified to render, and which would have brought so much honor to himself, and advantage to the State. His decision was doubtless a mistake in the opinion of men of the world; but it was pre-determined by his character and previous life. He was not a man of the world. He recognized the duty of laboring for its highest welfare, and cherished an undying interest in everything which promised to improve or bless it. But he was singularly free from its self-seeking and ambition. In later life, as in College, "he never seemed to desire to excel others, but only to be true to his own high standard." Then, too, the practice of the Law had never been agreeable to him; and a political career must have been still more unattractive. All his tendencies and tastes combined, with his love of literature and of study, to lead him to choose a more retired life.

Events had occurred during his residence in Newburyport, which must have had a great, though perhaps unconscious influence upon his decision. The first was the death of his classmate and chum, Jabez Kimball, in 1805. His

friendships were always true and deep, and his relations with Kimball were singularly cordial and affectionate. By frequent interchange of letters, they kept up the same free and unreserved communication of each other's plans, wishes, hopes, which they had enjoyed when they shared the same room at College. They clung to each other in mutual respect, and trust, and love; and Kimball, who had begun the practice of law in New Hampshire, earlier than Mr. White, was extremely desirous to have his friend located in his own immediate neighborhood, that they might be together in the work of life, as they had been in their preparation for it. Very soon after Mr. White went to Newburyport, the disease which had long threatened his friend developed itself in a fatal form, and he returned to Haverhill, his former home, to die among his friends and kindred. Nothing could exceed Mr. White's devotion to him during the last few months of his life. Though it must have been a great detriment to his own prospects so greatly to neglect the office which he had just opened, he divided his time between Haverhill and Newburyport, and watched over his friend till the last beat of his pulse, with an affection as tender as the love of woman. His letters show how deeply he was affected by this parting scene, and how sincerely he mourned his friend's too early loss. Life assumed a new seriousness and sacredness to his mind; and religion not only seemed to give the solution of its mystery, but to present new claims upon his personal reverence and love. And the following brief entry in his Journal, under the date of April 5th, 1807, gains a new and more beautiful significance in this connection: "Full dedication of myself to God. May He preserve my heart in his law and love!"

But the event which touched him still more deeply, was the early death of his wife. If the loss of a classmate so greatly affected him, we can only imagine, rather than describe, the profound impression made upon him by the death of a companion whom he seems to have cherished with an equal respect and love, and the breaking up of that domestic felicity which he was so eminently fitted to heighten and to enjoy. Though he always spoke of her loss with the truest resignation, he could only name it with the deepest grief. Chastened by such deep experiences, so devoted to the children left to his care, it was not strange, with such natural tastes as he possessed, that, after a brief service in public life, he should have turned away from it entirely; and so far as we can learn from letters or diaries, he never had a moment of questioning or regret in respect to his decision.

But if public life had no charm, on the other hand the position which had

been offered him possessed positive attractions. While it gave him leisure for literary pursuits, it opened a sphere of practical usefulness whose importance is very seldom appreciated.

At that time there was a peculiar opportunity for a man of eminent ability, and of ample legal attainments, to render a service which was not only very valuable, but indispensable in respect to the modes of conducting Probate business. Loose methods of procedure had crept into the Probate Courts, first adopted, doubtless, for the purpose of facilitating business, but open to serious objections, and liable to great abuse. Judges would sometimes confer with parties out of Court in respect to matters that were to be brought before them for decision, or, when it seemed unimportant, fail to order due notice to persons adversely interested, in respect to the proceedings of the Court. In pure hands, such irregularities might lead to no actual injustice; but they were entirely incompatible with the views of a man like Mr. White, and he accepted the office of Judge with the positive understanding that he should undertake their reformation.

PROBATE SERVICES.

The reformation of abuses, even when generally acknowledged, is seldom effected without discontent and censure. As was to have been expected, the new proceedings produced a temporary dissatisfaction, which neither his eminent ability as a lawyer, nor his unquestioned character as a man, could immediately silence. They involved occasional expenses and delays, which were magnified into grave causes of complaint. Fortunately for Judge White himself, and for the future character of the Probate Courts of the Commonwealth, these complaints finally took a specific form in a memorial presented to the Legislature at its Summer Session in 1821, when a special committee was appointed to institute an inquiry, and present a report.

Judge White bore himself with characteristic dignity during these vexatious proceedings. They were supposed to have been instituted partly on account of former political enmities; but they were made doubly aggravating because they were undertaken immediately after a severe domestic affliction. But he was perfectly assured of the entire propriety of his course. In a letter to his brother-in-law, Samuel Orne, Esq., of Springfield, dated June 6th, 1824, he says:

"You must have seen in the papers notice of a complaint as to the Probate affairs of this County. I hope it did not alarm you. Mr. Merrill procured me a copy of the complaint, of which I had previously no intimation. On

the face of the complaint, there is not a shadow of reason for the solemn proceedings of the House."

The Committee discharged the duty assigned them, but after examining only such witnesses as were presented by the complainants themselves, they reported that all farther proceedings should be suspended; and this triumphant vindication of his course was made complete by the unanimous adoption of their report by the Legislature. After the close of the proceedings, he writes to Mr. Orne in the following terms:

"The Committee on my Probate affairs have at length reported; and considering that the inquiry was wholly *ex parte*, and the County ransacked for those who thought themselves aggrieved to pour out their complaints, the report is as favorable as could be expected. This method of investigating the official conduct of a man, by examining witnesses not only prejudiced against him, but incapable of understanding the grounds and motives of his proceeding, and all behind his back, and making up judgment without affording him opportunity even to explain, is as arbitrary as anything of the old English Star Chamber proceedings. To subject one to this ordeal without justifiable cause, and to torture the feelings of his distant friends who cannot have his consciousness of innocence about them, is unjust and cruel. I was urged to go to Boston, and see the Committee; but I could not bring my mind down to it. I saw no one of the Legislature on the subject, and resolved to leave the thing to its own course. Now it is over, I do not regret the investigation. The sanction of the Committee to the utility of the change I adopted in the mode of doing Probate business, will close the mouths of murmurers."

We have said that the formal complaint was fortunate for the future character of the Probate Courts, as well as for Judge White himself. He was never content to leave anything partially accomplished. In another letter to Mr. Orne, dated July 5th, 1821, he says: "As to my Judgeship, if I had never meddled with it I might rejoice; but I feel like seeing it well through now. When everything becomes as it should be, I shall have no objection to quitting it." In accordance with this purpose he immediately began a little work entitled "A view of the Jurisdiction and Proceedings of the Courts of Probate in Massachusetts, with Particular Reference to the County of Essex." As he intended that this book should contain not only a history of former probate proceedings, with a vindication of the reforms which he had introduced, but also be an authoritative treatise in respect to Probate Courts, he bestowed great care upon its preparation, and consulted with his friend, Hon. John Pickering, at every step of his progress. It was printed in a pamphlet of one hundred and forty eight pages, in the early part of the year 1822. Writing to Mr. Orne at the time of its publication, he speaks of it as a work

which he "thought necessary," and adds, "If any one will read it, and not acknowledge the course I pursued was a proper one, I shall at least be indifferent to his opinion upon the subject. Next time I am to be author, I hope to have a more agreeable theme." The public soon acknowledged the propriety of his course without a dissenting voice. His book at once took its place as an authority; and the reforms introduced into the County of Essex by Judge White and Mr. Lord, the faithful Register of Probate, were extensively adopted in other parts of the Commonwealth.

Fortunately also for the Court and County, Judge White did not relinquish his office after everything had "become as it should be," but continued to adorn it until July, 1853, when he resigned, after having held it thirty eight years. We take the following passage from his diary for April 25, 1853:

"This afternoon, I sent my letter of resignation of the office of Judge of Probate, to take effect on the first of July. I sent it sooner than I intended, because I saw mention made of a movement to get recommendations to the office, and I wished that those who might feel some delicacy about doing so before I had actually resigned, might be on an equal footing with others. I believe that no predecessor has held the office longer than I have. My kinsman, John Appleton, held it thirty seven years. Many things I might now do better, but I have always aimed to do right at the time, without fear, favor, or private interest."

His modest claim did no justice to the feeling of the public, and of the profession. It may be justly said that he not only commanded confidence, but admiration in the discharge of his official duties. He had an incorruptible integrity; and he possessed a sterling good sense, a practical wisdom, an admirable balance of mind, together with a thorough knowledge of his own department of Law, so that his decisions seemed to be stamped in the mint of Justice. In his long term of service, he must have been called to adjudicate upon almost every estate in the County; and a great number of orphans and widows felt "the paternal influence of his judicial course." Equally dignified in the fulfillment of, and his retirement from his official functions, he closed his career as a Judge with a degree of approbation for his labors, and veneration for his character, which it is the fortune of only the very few to receive.

REMOVAL TO SALEM. DOMESTIC LIFE.

We resume the order of our narrative. Jan. 3d, 1817, he removed from Newburyport to Salem, a little less than two years after his appointment as

Judge. Perhaps he was drawn to this place by its social attractions. He had felt their charms when he was a student at law in the office of Judge Putnam, and spoke enthusiastically respecting them in letters to friends and classmates. At the time of his removal from Newburyport, and for many years afterwards, the society of this town comprised a very large number of persons who were eminent for high culture and accomplishments; and in his later diaries he makes allusion to the peculiar richness of Salem in great men, of some of whom, he says, any country might be proud. Delighting in society, as truly as in his books, able to make such large contributions himself to the pleasure of social intercourse, he was welcomed by all persons of genius and learning in the town.

In 1819, on the first of August, he was married a second time to Mrs. Eliza Wetmore, only daughter of William Orne, Esq., of Salem, and removed to the house in Court, now Washington St., formerly occupied by Mr. Orne, and in which he resided during the remainder of his life. Possessed now of ample means, blessed with the companionship of a wife whose uncommon intelligence and loveliness of character commanded universal respect, with leisure for the gratification of literary tastes in society and among his books, everything seemed to contribute to enhance his happiness. We have a glimpse of his home life at that time, in a letter to Mr. Orne, a brother of his wife.

"We three,"—referring also to an Aunt of Mrs. White, whom he calls "a great comforter," whose "presence alone gives a deeper consciousness of a protecting Providence,"—"we three enjoy much of true domestic comfort, of genuine fireside enjoyment. The pleasures of reading fill up most of the evening, the day being generally broken up by calls of one sort or another. In the way of reading, we have gone back to Goldsmith, and been delighted with his novels and plays, and are now with the Citizen of the World. We have also taken up Hall's Loo Choo Islands—a late work and very interesting."

It was an intelligent, cultivated, and Christian home, which presented many such bright pictures of fireside joy; a home which, though often graced by the honored guests who were welcomed to it with most generous hospitality, still derived its peculiar charm from the loving presence which gave it constant attraction, and filled it with delight.

But Judge White's domestic life was destined to be again quickly shrouded. His wife's health, which had never been strong, soon failed; and she died March 27th, 1821, soon after the birth of a son. Her early death, at the age

of thirty six, in the language of one of the notices of her character, "called forth such general and spontaneous expressions of respect and condolence, as are rarely produced by the death of any individual in the private walks of life;" and the many tributes offered to her memory, give ample proof that she had indeed endeared herself to many, "as a faithful friend, a judicious adviser, and affectionate counsellor, retired and unobtrusive, yet unwearied in rendering the kindest offices of friendship, and in performing the holiest deeds of charity." Thus only one year and eight months after his marriage, he was left a second time, stricken with the deepest grief, with the care of an infant child. This became his chief solace under his heavy sorrow, and he often speaks in his letters of the joy of his constant watchfulness over this beloved boy and his other children, and of witnessing the promise of their health and life.

For nearly three years after his wife's death, a favorite niece presided over his house, who was afterwards married to Rev. Dr. Peabody of Springfield. On the 22nd of January, 1824, he was again married to Mrs. Ruth Rogers, a daughter of Joseph Hurd, Esq., of Charlestown. By this union, which continued more than thirty seven years, and was only broken by his own death, he had three sons. Two of them died in infancy; and one, the eldest, Henry Orne White, a graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1843, is now established as a physician at Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin. In his new domestic relations, so admirably fitted to secure his happiness, the time which was not absorbed by his Probate duties was chiefly given to reading and study, and to attempts in various ways to promote the intelligence and welfare of the community. He began to accumulate books at a very early period. Two of the classes to whom he had been tutor in College, gave him very valuable works. Soon after he went to Newburyport, he mentions repeated purchases which he had made at book auctions there. He continued to collect not only the old standard works in every department of Literature, but also new books of merit, as they came from the Press, until at length, although he had given many thousands of volumes to individuals and associations, his library became very large. It was rich in various departments. His fondness for the Classics led him to collect the best editions of the Greek and Latin authors. Valuable works of History, of Poetry, of Theology, found their place upon his shelves. He was seldom absent from home, except for brief journeys, in one of which he had the good fortune to pass two or three days with his friend Rev. Dr. Channing, at Niagara Falls. While there he visited the battle-field

of Lundy's Lane, in company with him and Gen. Scott, and had all the interesting localities pointed out by one who took so distinguished a part in the brilliant military operations in that immediate neighborhood. With ample leisure to gratify his literary tastes, he was able to keep himself, in a remarkable degree, abreast of the world's intellectual life. He had his favorite branches of study. He was a lover of History. He was especially interested in Ecclesiastical affairs. Theology had great attractions for him as a Science. He was not only a faithful reader, but a careful student of the Scriptures. A translation of the Epistle to the Romans was found among his papers. His journal, in which he makes constant mention of the books which he was reading from time to time, and gives brief commendations or criticisms respecting them, affords abundant proof of the purity of his tastes, and of the wide range and great fidelity of his studies and inquiries.

Of other aspects of Judge White's domestic life, it is difficult to speak in fitting terms. No man could have held more sacred the relations to his home and children, or more faithfully endeavored to fulfil them. Perhaps the fact that he had been twice left with the care of children in their infancy, and thus felt himself called by Providence itself to undertake a mother's as well as a father's office, made him unusually thoughtful and careful respecting their training and education. Still this was in his nature, and would have manifested itself under any circumstances. But his theories upon the subject were most judicious. He believed in obedience; but though this was indispensable, he aimed to secure it by gaining the implicit confidence, and the affections of his children, rather than by positive constraint. He was careful not to interfere with nature. He desired to be to them as an invigorating atmosphere, or as the life-giving light, to call forth every nobler and generous trait of character, while unworthy traits and feelings were silently, but persistently repressed and eradicated, rather than to attempt to mould their lives by an excess of discipline; so that they might become what God intended to make them, instead of what he might try to make them himself according to his sincere, but possibly mistaken fancy. Then, too, the deepest thing in his nature was his affection; and though none of those who loved him most, knew, or could imagine the depth of his love, still it made itself continually felt in the nearer relationships of his life, and was refreshing as the dews in his intercourse with his children.

His letters to his eldest son, Rev. William O. White, of Keene, beginning with his first absence from home, and continued to his own latest days, num-

bering more than six hundred, are most charming specimens of the correspondence of a father with a child. During his son's College days and preparation for professional life, they are filled with admirable hints respecting the true methods of study, and the true aims of life, with outpourings of the wealth of his learning and affection. Occasionally maxims of wisdom drop unconsciously from his loving pen. Once, for example, in a letter that seems to have been called forth by some pecuniary loss, he says, "If we have competency we should not only be thankful, but cheerfully enjoy it, and never suffer the loss of any portion of property to annoy us, and diminish our enjoyment of the residue. We should never forget that property is good for nothing if not enjoyed in some way, and worse than nothing, if allowed to annoy us by its flight." It would be difficult to find a correspondence that is more unaffected and simple, and yet more truly instructive in its comments upon books and literary questions, as well as upon public affairs, and more entirely instinct with the highest principles, and the most profoundly religious spirit. Happy the son upon whom has been showered such treasures of memory and love.

We forbear to tread farther upon ground so sacred. But Judge White's love of study, though a life-long passion, and his affectionate fidelity to his children, only present particular phases of his character. He had the warmest social sympathies, and he delighted in the interchange of thought and sentiment with living minds. It was his fortune to enjoy an extensive acquaintance with many of the leading men of Massachusetts, and of New England. He esteemed this as one of the great privileges of his life, and it gave him the highest pleasure to welcome them under his own roof. Every man distinguished in any department of study, who visited the city, was drawn towards him as by a magnet. His hospitality was entirely unostentatious, but absolutely generous and free. If his house continually presented fireside pictures of the family circle, engaged in reading new or standard books, it almost as frequently witnessed the gathering of intellectual friends, and of strangers whom he wished to greet and honor, around his cheerful table. Almost every clergyman, who transiently supplied the pulpit of the church in which he worshipped, received his hospitalities. To its stated minister, his house was another home. No man's hospitality could have been more constant or attractive; and certainly very few private dwellings, in the same period, welcomed a greater number of intellectual and professional guests than his, during the last forty years of his life.

MR. RANTOUL'S CONNEXION WITH MILITARY AND LEGISLATIVE MATTERS.

(Continued from the December number.)

My connexion with the Military deserves some notice, inasmuch as it was so interesting to me for a time, and then lost all my regard and interest. When I first came to Beverly, I trained with the standing militia company, comprising the inhabitants from the Meeting-house to Manchester, and including Montserat. There were then three companies in the town, and with the one Company of Manchester, they composed the 3d Regiment of the 1st Brigade of the 2nd Division. The Militia then consisted of every free, white, male citizen between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, with a few exceptions. After this, for one year, I was appointed, by the Selectmen of the town, without my request, to be an engine-man. Although not much gratified with this appointment, as I loved to train, I served at the Engine and was therefore exempted, for one year, from military duty.

In the Autumn of 1800, there was a movement amongst the young men, for the formation of a company of Light Infantry, and I engaged in the movement. The persons who had previously expressed in writing their desire to join in this undertaking, met at the Town (now Briscoe) Hall, on the 17th October, 1800. Dr. Josiah Batchelder, afterward of Falmouth, Maine, was chosen Moderator, and proceeded to select for officers, Jonathan H. Lovett, Captain, Robert Rantoul, Lieutenant, Benjamin Winn, Ensign, and William H. Lovett, Clerk. * * * The legal establishment of the company could then only be procured by special act of the General Court. We petitioned for such establishment, at the next Session of the Legislature, and the matter was

finally acted upon in the January session of 1801, when an act was passed authorizing Col. James Burnham to enlist a Volunteer Light Infantry Company, and he, on the 2nd of June, 1801, issued an order to me, (J. H. Lovett being absent at sea: this was frequently the case, and for most of the time, gave me the command of the company) to make the enlistment. I accordingly did so, and procured forty signers. [Here follows a list of members of the company, eighty four in all, who had been connected with it before 1809, about which time the company was disbanded. I omit the list because it is, no doubt, matter of record elsewhere. R. S. R.]

May 12th, 1803, I was appointed a member of a Court Martial, to sit in Salem. This Court consisted of thirteen members. Major William Prescott, the distinguished lawyer, who recently died in Boston at an advanced age, was President of the Court: John Prince, afterwards Clerk of the Courts (died Sept. 22nd, 1848, aged 66,) was Marshal, and William Wetmore, a lawyer in Salem, whose widow married Judge Daniel A. White, was Judge Advocate. A guard composed of members of the Salem Cadets, attended at the door of the Court House, posting their sentinels according to Military etiquette. The Court was appointed to sit on Wednesday, the 1st day of June, 1803, and sat through that week and one or more days of the next, and, all this time, parade and expense were incurred to ascertain whether a poor, ignorant militia captain had been guilty of a charge, which might as well have been tried in a Justice's Court in half a day. He was found guilty and dismissed from office. * * *

June 10, 1805, Jonathan H. Lovett was chosen Major of the Regiment, which devolved the command of the company upon me, and,

on the 27th of August following. I was chosen Captain. * * October 8th, 1805, the company assembled at my house at 4 1-2 o'clock in the morning, took breakfast there and then marched to Manchester to attend a Regimental Muster. * * July 4th, 1806, the company attended the Celebration of Independence at Salem, making a part of the escort to the South Meeting-house, where an address was delivered by Major Samuel Swett, who afterwards married a daughter of Wm. Gray, and lived in Boston. After the address, the company dined together on Washington Square. May 21, 1807, I was chosen Major, but declined accepting the office. * * July 4, 1807, there was a public celebration; a standard was presented to the Company by Susan Whitney on behalf of the ladies; a sermon was preached by Rev. Abiel Abbot, and a public dinner was had on Watch House Hill. * * July 28th, 1807, a company was ordered to be detached from the 3d Regiment, to be held in readiness for service when called for by the United States government. I, being the oldest in commission of the Captains, was appointed to the command of this company. It consisted of 1 Captain, 1 Lieutenant, 1 Ensign, 3 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 1 Fifer, and 40 Rank and File. August 20th, 1807, I inspected this detached company in squads on the parades of the several companies in this town and Manchester, assisted by Adjutant, Allen Baker of the 3d Regt.

October 14, 1807, attended with the Light Infantry, at a Brigade Review at Danvers Plains. Marched up and home,—a hard day's work.

July 4th, 1808, attended a training and religious services at Dane St. Meeting House.

Dec. 10th, 1808, Gov. James Sullivan, aged 65, died, and the officers of the Militia

were requested to wear their uniforms and side arms for thirty days.

Oct. 24, 1809, the Company attended a Brigade Review,—this was the last time that I trained with the Beverly Light Infantry. I resigned my commission soon afterwards, and received a discharge, Nov. 25, 1809.

On Thursday the 9th of June, 1814, a barge, from a British Ship of War, pursued a schooner, belonging to Manchester, towards this harbor. She, being unable to escape, was run on shore at Mingoe's Beach, where the British set fire to her and left her, when the inhabitants assembled and extinguished the fire. In consequence of this occurrence, a town meeting was held on Saturday, June 11th, and measures were taken to procure from the State field-pieces of cannon, ammunition &c., for the defence of the town. A number of persons associated themselves together as artillery men, and on the 17th of June, at a meeting held for the purpose, Nicholas Thorndike was chosen Captain, I was chosen First Lieutenant, and Benjamin Brown Jr. Second Lieutenant. Frequent meetings were held to exercise with the two brass six pounders, which the state had furnished. The number of persons associated was fifty four. We turned out twice on alarms that the British were landing, which proved to be groundless, and met frequently for practice until February 13, 1815, when information was received in this town that a treaty of peace had been signed at Ghent on the 24th of December, 1814. In the afternoon of the day of the receipt of this news, the company assembled, and dragging the cannon to the Watch House Hill near Hale Street, fired a salute of 18 guns, under my command, Captain Thorndike being out of town. This was the last time I wore a sword. The asso-

ciation was soon afterwards dissolved, and the cannon and apparatus were returned to the State Arsenal.

October 16, 1855, I attended a celebration of the 41st anniversary of the present Beverly Light Infantry Company. There are now living in Beverly, seventeen persons beside myself, who were members of the company while, or at some time while I belonged to it. Notwithstanding the apparent inconsistency with my present views of military affairs, I tho't it would be pleasant, and would be attended with many interesting recollections, to meet with my old companions in arms once more. The whole number of members who belonged to the company, during any part of the period of my connexion with it, between April 1801 and Nov. 25, 1809, was eighty four. Thirteen of my old associates attended this celebration, viz: Samuel Stickney, who was Ensign for most of the time while I belonged to the company, now 84 years of age, Edward Stone, Bartholomew Wallis, Ebenezer Trask, Thomas Adams, Samuel Morse Thissel, William Lamson, Francis Lamson, Thomas Whittridge, John P. Webber, Seth Dodge, Thomas Pickard and Robert Carey. About half of these are upwards of seventy years of age.

* * * * *

In 1809, I was chosen a representative to the General Court, with Thomas Davis, Abner Chapman, Thomas Stephens, and Isaac Rea, the last survivor of whom, Abner Chapman, died Oct. 1855, at the age of 85. At that time the town sent its full representation, but, as the attendance of the members was paid for out of the Town Treasury, it was understood that the members should not attend constantly, and I, being the youngest of the delegation, was expected to give place to my seniors, so that for the first year I attended only for a portion of each session, lest the

town should be unduly burthened. I was re-elected from year to year until 1820, when I was chosen Senator for the County and was re-elected to that office for the years 1821 and 1822.

In 1823, I was a candidate for the Senate, but the election of Senators going against the Federal party in this County, I was, in the same year, chosen Representative and re-elected to that office until 1827, when I lost my election, but not on political grounds. I had voted, in the preceding session, for a free bridge from Charlestown to Boston and had, in my office of Commissioner of Highways, aided in the laying out of a new piece of road from Cabot to Water Street in Beverly. These, with other grounds of opposition not specifically stated, prevailed for that year, and in 1828, and for the succeeding five years, I was chosen again. For the next six years I was an unsuccessful candidate, and in 1840, I addressed the following letter to a public meeting of the Democratic Party held at the Town Hall:

BEVERLY, September 22, 1840.

CAPT. JOSIAH LOVETT, 2nd.

DEAR SIR:

The recent alteration of the constitution of this State, renders it necessary to reduce the number of Representatives from Beverly. This circumstance, in connexion with others, having drawn my attention to the relation in which I have stood to the Electors of this town for the space of thirty one years last past, I beg leave to address you, as the chairman of the Town Democratic Committee, upon the subject of withdrawing myself from the consideration of my fellow-citizens, as a candidate for the State Legislature. I was first elected a Representative in 1809, a time of great political excitement. The election occurred in May following the raising of the long embargo, which was removed in March, 1809. This measure of the National Government

had operated with peculiar severity upon the business of the town and had produced a state of irritability unexampled within the period of my recollection. Partaking strongly of the popular feeling, as most young men do under similar circumstances, I was elected as an active partizan in the Federal Party. To that party I gave a hearty support, considering their course, in the main, as preferable to that of their opponents, but differing from the leading Federalists on several important points, and continued to be elected from 1809 to 1819 inclusive. In 1820, 1821 and 1822, I was elected, by the support of the Federal party, a Senator for the County of Essex, and was held up as a candidate for the same office in 1823, but the Federal party losing its ascendancy, both in the County and the State, for that year, I failed of an election. I was however sent by the town, the same year, to the House of Representatives, and continued to be returned as a Representative from that year until 1827. In 1825, after the decease of Governor Eustis, who died in the first part of that year, an amalgamation of the two great political parties, Federal and Democratic, was brought about through the agency of members of the Legislature then in session. I co-operated in the formation of this new party, in which some of the principles of Federalism were kept out of sight, and a union formed in support of the administration of President John Quincy Adams. At the formation of this party, I objected publicly to what was falsely called the American System, the leading principles of which I uniformly repudiated. With the National Republican Party, as the new organization was called, I felt but little cordiality. It soon became evident that the protective system, which promised to be the foundation of the wealth of some of the more active partizans and to add greatly to that of those who had already become rich, was the principal object of the party. Upon the Protective System and the System of Internal Improvements by the General Government, my earliest opinions have not changed, but upon another question of great interest, I am equally free to say that the

views I now entertain are the opposite of those I held formerly, and that upon the constitutionality and expediency of a National Bank, I have changed my opinion. I once believed that a National Bank would afford great facilities to the government in collecting and disbursing its revenues; that it would be very beneficial to the trading portion of the community, in equalizing exchanges; that it would be a convenience to almost the entire community in facilitating remittances to every part of our extended territory, and that it would restrain and regulate the action of the State Banks. Constitutional objections were obviated by its apparent utility in the arrangements of the financial concerns of the government. In most of these particulars the Bank has failed. But admitting that all the expected benefits have been derived from its existence, they certainly have been most dearly purchased. The dangerous power and influence of the Bank, in controlling elections, through a corrupt press, by the use of its funds in loans or in payment for services rendered; its means of embarrassing the Government in any and every measure not identical with its interests; its means of influence in Congress through loans to members, or enormous fees paid ostensibly for professional services; its means of influence among merchants and traders by granting or withholding loans of money from political considerations, all these combine to satisfy me that such an institution ought not to be tolerated in this free country. Our free institutions ought not to be put at hazard for any pecuniary advantages, any convenience of arrangement, any special accommodation which might be expected to result.

The accumulation of that power which is conferred by wealth in the hands of the few, is the perpetual source of oppression and neglect to the mass of mankind. There are two kinds of inequality, the one personal,—that of virtue and talent,—the source of whatever is admirable and excellent in society: the other that of fortune, which must exist because property alone can stimulate to labor, and labor, if it were not necessary to the existence, would be indispensable to the happi-

ness of mankind. But though property is necessary, yet in its excess, it is the great malady of civil society. The power of the wealthy is consolidated by their tendency to combination. From this, numbers, dispersion, indigence and ignorance equally preclude the poor. This tendency to combination is fostered by the creation of artificial corporate bodies by the government. In no country has the creation of private corporations been so rapid as in our own, and in none is there a louder call to awaken the watchful jealousy of the friends of liberty and equality.

In 1826, the most exciting subject of consideration in the State Legislature, was the granting of permission to erect a bridge free to all, over Charles River, between Boston and Charlestown. This question had been agitated for several years before, but without a definite result, and I had committed myself, both in the Senate and in the House, in favor of the right of the Legislature and of its duty also, under certain circumstances, to grant authority for the construction of such a bridge. In the Winter session of 1826, a bill was passed granting the free bridge. This bill was, however, vetoed by Governor Lincoln and returned to the House with his objections, March 10th, 1827. It again passed the House by a vote of 99 to 45, more than the constitutional majority of two thirds, and was sent to the Senate and there again put upon its passage and lost, the vote standing 16 for and 12 against it. My vote was given in favor of this bill through all its stages. Thus I incurred the displeasure of some of the wealthiest men in the State, who were peculiarly sensitive at that time in regard to vested rights and the immunity of private corporations from Legislative interference without their consent. In 1827, I was again a candidate for Representative of the Town, and for the first time, after a service of eighteen successive years, failed of a majority. Whether this result was occasioned by my vote on the Bridge question or any other act of my public or private life, or omission of duty on my part, or whether it was simply

because the electors preferred another to me, are questions which I neither had nor have a right to ask. In 1828, (the Bridge question being settled,) I was again chosen a Representative by a small majority and continued to be re-elected, with more or less opposition, until 1833. In that year resolutions were introduced into the House, in favor of continuing the high tariff of impost duties. These resolutions I considered it my duty to oppose. Before the elections for 1834, I avowed publicly my predilection for the prominent measures of President Jackson's administration and elected to join the Democratic Party in its support. For the next six years, I was an unsuccessful candidate for Representative, indebted solely to that party for support.

The particularity of the foregoing statement, without noticing numerous other instances in which they bestowed upon me their suffrages for various offices and trusts, shews how much I am indebted to the partiality of my fellow-townsmen, and demands of me an expression of the grateful sense which I entertain of their continued favor. Various circumstances now indicate to me the propriety of declining their suffrages at the ensuing election of Representatives. ——— &c.

* * * * *

In 1818, 1831, and 1832, I was the only Representative from the town.

I was appointed in 1819, on a Committee with Daniel Noble and William W. Parrot to examine the Agricultural Bank at Pittsfield. I left home in April, 1819, and returned May 7th. After I had finished the business on which I went to Pittsfield, I took the stage for Albany, and there went on board a steamer in the forenoon to go down the Hudson River to the City of New York. This was the first steamer that I had sailed in. We arrived at New York at about seven o'clock in the morning, and I took my small trunk in my hand and walked about the city from the North to the East River. At the

bottom of Fulton St. I found a steamer which would leave in about two hours for New London. I engaged a passage and then walked about the city until the time of departure, when I went on board and proceeding through Long Island Sound, stopped at New Haven at about nine o'clock in the evening to land and take in passengers, and arrived at New London early in the morning of the next day. I immediately took the stage for Boston and arrived at about eleven o'clock at night at William Smith's boarding house in Hanover St., and the next day went home in the stage. When I awoke in the morning at William Smith's house, I found in my chamber what has since been called Dr. Channing's Baltimore sermon. It was delivered at the ordination of Jared Sparks. I was so much interested in it that I read it entirely through before I left my chamber for breakfast. This seemed to me to be the first open, decided exposition of the ground upon which the liberal party then stood.

In 1821 and in 1831, I was a member of the valuation committee which sat during the recess of the Legislature.

Such, at some periods, has been the lack of political excitement in Beverly, that, in 1815, the whole number of votes cast for Representatives to the General Court was twenty three. Again, in 1818, the town voted to choose but one Representative. Eighteen votes were cast and there was no choice. At a second trial, Robert Rantoul had eleven out of the fifteen votes cast. The largest number of members returned to the House of Representatives was in 1812, when there were seven hundred and forty seven chosen and it was calculated that there were seven hundred and thirty who attended on the first day of the session. After the

vote for speaker, the strength of the two great parties having been ascertained, the attendance of members rapidly declined. The expectation that the Towns would have to pay for their attendance, seemed to most of the members to be a good reason for shortening their stay in Boston.

In 1811, when Mr. Gerry was Governor, the Legislature made a new division of the Congressional Districts. An absurd and singular arrangement of the towns in Essex County, with Chelsea in the County of Suffolk, was made to compose a district. Major Benjamin Russell, who published and edited the leading Federalist paper, the *Columbian Centinel*, designated on a map by a peculiar coloring, the towns thus selected and hung the map on the wall of his editorial closet. One day Gilbert Stuart looked at the map and saw that the towns, which Russell had thus distinguished, formed a picture resembling some monstrous animal. He took a pencil and with a few touches added what might pass for claws. "There," said Stuart, "that will do for a Salamander." Russell, who was busy with his pen, looked up at the monster and exclaimed "Salamander! Call it Gerrymander!" The word became a proverb, and, for many years, was in popular use among the Federalists as a stigma upon the Democratic Legislature of 1811.

In 1817, James Munroe, who had succeeded James Madison as President of the United States, made the tour of the Eastern States in the Summer of that year. Israel Thorndike, who then resided principally in Boston, but made his house in Beverly his summer residence, invited the President to stop there and breakfast. The principal inhabitants of Beverly and some from Salem and other towns in the vicinity were invited.

Nathan Dane, who had been acquainted with Mr. Munroe while in Congress, made a short address of welcome to him. I was introduced to him and breakfasted with him. After the outrageous violence of party spirit, which had prevailed through the administrations of John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, and James Madison, this period was called the "Era of good feeling." The Federal party saw that it was vain to prosecute their views of power in the violent manner in which they had at first struggled to maintain pre-eminence, and for the last sixteen years to regain it. They now endeavoured to conciliate their opponents. The principal merchants and other leading Federalists in Boston and other large places in New England, vied with each other in their polite and generous reception of the President upon this occasion. Symptoms of dissolution of the Federal party were apparent at this time, and it was soon lost in the formation of the National Republican party by a partial amalgamation with the Democrats. I think that party spirit has never been more bitter than it was from the commencement of John Adams's administration to the close of James Madison's, a period of twenty years during which I steadfastly adhered to the Federal party. Israel Thorndike, also a Federalist, was as violent a partizan, previous to the accession of Munroe, as any to be found in this part of the country, yet he was among the most forward in his attentions to Mr. Munroe in Boston and in this town. I do not recollect that the President received any particular attention in Salem. The people here greeted him with cheers.

On an occasion previous to this, in 1809, Mr. Thorndike opened his house for the public reception of Governor Christopher Gore,

who made a tour from Boston to Maine with much parade. I was introduced to Governor Gore at Mr. Thorndike's house, in company with the other officers of the Militia in Military dress with swords. There was ringing of bells, firing of guns and huzzaing. Governor Gore lost his election the next year and probably the ostentation manifested on this tour, was one of the causes which led to his failure. It was something more than was thought becoming in a Republican Governor, and was commented upon with great severity, and sometimes ridiculed, exaggerated and misrepresented by the Democratic newspapers.

The Columbian Centinel ceased its opposition to the administration of the United States Government, on the accession of Mr. Munroe. It was with Benjamin Russell that the phrase "Era of good feeling" originated, and he acted up to its spirit. His paper, which had been so vituperative and so exclusively opposed as never to utter a sentence in commendation of the Democratic Administrations, now ceased to find fault, and during the eight years of Munroe's presidency was free from all censure of that administration. Major Russell did not cease to be a Federalist until the last moments of the party. He then became a National Republican and then a Whig. He died, Jan'y 4, 1845, in the eighty fourth year of his age. I was a member of the Legislature with him for about twenty years. He was first a member in 1805, four years before I was. He was in both branches of the Legislature twenty seven years, and two years in the Executive Council.

o o o o o

In 1821, there was an Extra Session of the Legislature for the trial of the impeachment of James Prescott, Judge of Probate for the

County of Middlesex for mis-conduct and mal-administration in office. This session commenced Wednesday, April 18, 1821 and ended on Friday, April 27.

The court of impeachment, consisting of the Senate, four members being absent, was organized, and opened from day to day with much formality and ceremony. Saml. Hoar, Junr., George Blake, Daniel Webster and Saml. Hubbard appeared as counsel for Prescott. William Prescott and Augustus Peabody were also of counsel for the Respondent.

The Managers on the part of the House of Representatives, were John Glen King, Chairman, Levi Lincoln, William Baylies, Warren Dutton, Sam'l P. P. Fay, Lemuel Shaw, and Sherman Leland. In the course of the proceedings, Horatio G. Newcomb and Francis C. Gray were substituted for Lincoln and Baylies. Mr. King made the opening argument for the prosecution. Fifteen articles of Impeachment were exhibited by the Committee of the House and read. Six Senators voted "not guilty" on all these articles. The President of the Senate had but one opportunity to vote, and that was on the Second Article, when it appeared that thirteen Senators voted "guilty," and twelve "not guilty." The President voted "not guilty" and thus made a tie. It was generally understood that, if his vote was called for, he would give it in favor of acquittal on every charge. He seemed to have a strong sympathy for Prescott. They were classmates in College, and both their names beginning with the same letter, were brought together in their recitations, and a particular friendship was formed and continued. I voted "guilty" on eight articles and "not guilty" on the remaining seven. Sixteen voted "guilty" on the third article and nineteen on the twelfth, and he was

convicted on these two articles only. The result astonished me, because it appeared so clear to my mind, that the charges on which I voted "guilty" were proved beyond a reasonable doubt, and if proved, I did not perceive how they could be considered otherwise, than as misconduct and male-feasance in office. It was a striking instance of the different impression made upon different minds by the same evidence. It was a time of no great political excitement, but great party excitement had so lately preceded it, that persons then in public life could hardly be considered as wholly divested of its influence. Prescott was a strong Federalist, and had the friendship of the principal men in Boston and the leading lawyers. All the Suffolk Senators were for acquittal on all the charges. Two lawyers from the Country, voted to acquit on all, and two others for condemning on one article only. These were all Federalists. Of the Democrats, two voted to condemn on eleven articles, two on ten, one on nine, one on seven, and one on six, and this comprised the whole number of Democrats. Several articles were abandoned by the prosecution, as not sustained by the evidence. There was a unanimous vote of acquittal on three of the articles, and but one vote for conviction on a fourth. Upon the whole, I am of opinion that the method of proceeding by impeachment, from one branch and trial by another branch of the Legislature, does not afford that protection against misconduct in office, which was expected by the Framers of our State and United States Constitutions. It is impracticable to exclude the undue influence of party prejudice upon the minds of men actively engaged in party politics at the time. On Tuesday, April 17, 1821, a snow storm commenced about noon, and continued through the night,

so that on Wednesday morning when the Court met, there was snow enough for sleighing, though considerably drifted. This continued for two or three days. The depth of snow was estimated at from a foot, to a foot and one half.

The arrangement of the seats and tables in the Senate Chamber were temporarily altered, on the occasion of this trial, so that all the Senators sat in two semi-circular rows on the easterly side of the chamber, thus allowing the counsel and managers to face the Court by sitting on the westerly side. Jacob Kuhn, messenger of the General Court, was appointed Crier, and Sam'l F. McCleary, Clerk. George Blake for the defence, spoke about six hours, and Daniel Webster about the same length of time.

It was probably through the influence resulting from this trial upon the public mind, that from the first day of May, 1824, all fees were abolished in the Probate Court, and salaries were substituted, for the Judges and Registers of Probate. In the House of Representatives, I took an active and I think an influential part in bringing about this change which in this county has given so much satisfaction. The fees demanded had become an occasion of great complaint and sometimes of altercation between the Register and persons doing business in the Court.

* * * * *

August 31st, 1824, General Lafayette visited this town. A committee of arrangements was constituted to prepare for his reception. This committee invited me to make an address to him. He was so situated in regard to his stopping at Salem and at Ipswich, that he could not alight here;

it was therefore arranged that he should stop with the escort and cavalcade in front of the Bank House on Cabot St., and receive the address in his coach. When he arrived at the proposed place there was a heavy shower of rain; his coach stopped abreast of the front door of the house, the door of his carriage was thrown open, and I proceeded in the midst of the heavy rain from the door of the house to the side of the coach, having first secured Nathaniel Lamson to hold an umbrella over me. I stood in the water with my hat under my arm, and read the address I had prepared, to which he made a reply, but his foreign accent, the excitement of the occasion, and my perturbation prevented me from fully understanding it. This being accomplished, the cavalcade moved on for Ipswich, amidst the cheers of those assembled around the Bank, and the pelting of a drenching rain. A copy of the Address and an account of the other proceedings on this occasion may be found in Stone's History of Beverly. Peter Jowder lost an arm by the firing of cannon on Ellingwood's Point while Lafayette was entering town by Essex Bridge. The General Court at its ensuing session voted him a pension of \$50. per year from the Treasury of the Commonwealth. And on the 17th of June, 1825, I, then being a member of the House of Representatives, followed General Lafayette to Bunker's Hill where he assisted at the laying of the corner stone of the monument.

[I venture to insert the address above referred to. This amusing scene has its counterpart, with the present generation, in the reception of the Prince of Wales at Salem. R. S. R.]

Stone says, page 101:

His carriage and escort halted for a short time amidst a furious rain, when he was addressed by Hon. Robert Rantoul in behalf of the citizens, as follows:

"GENERAL: The inhabitants of Beverly bid you welcome. We welcome you to our country,—that country which owes so much to your aid in the acquisition of her independence. We receive you not merely as the friend of our beloved country, but as the friend of MAN. Your labors, your sacrifices, your sufferings in the cause of liberty, demand our gratitude. Tyrants receive the commanded adulation of their slaves, but to the benefactors of our race belong the spontaneous effusions of our hearts. Accept our sincere congratulations that you live to witness the order, the prosperity, the happiness that result from our free institutions; and may the evening of your days be solaced with the reflection that those principles of government, to the support of which your life has been devoted, and which alone can secure the enjoyment of rational liberty, are fast spreading their influence through the whole family of man. Wishing you long life and uninterrupted happiness, we bid you farewell."

At a town meeting, held October 16, 1820, I was chosen a delegate to the convention for amending the Constitution of Massachusetts, which was to meet on the third Wednesday in November of that year. Four delegates were chosen, to wit: Nathan Dane, Robert Rantoul, Rev. Nathaniel W. Williams, and Deacon John Low. The whole number of votes was sixty-four. There were twelve persons voted for: those chosen had from 52 to 55 votes each. Nathan Dane did not attend the Convention on account of deafness. The other three attended constantly. Williams and Low were especially anxious to obtain an alteration of the third article of the Bill of Rights which relates to the support of public wor-

ship. The latter was strongly impressed by what he had experienced in the division of the First Parish in this town, as was the former by what he called the oppression of the Baptists, of which denomination he was a minister. The Convention sat from Nov. 15, 1820, to Jan'y 9, 1821. At a town meeting in Beverly, held previously to that on the 16th of October, the vote on the question "Is it expedient that a Convention be held?" stood 14 in favor of a Convention and 18 against it.

About five hundred members of the Convention were chosen, but they were not all present at any one time. It comprised probably more ability than was ever before assembled in the State. Every principle in the Constitution was fully discussed by the ablest men. There seemed to be a prevailing disposition to endeavor to improve, as well as alter the Constitution. There was a conservative party and a radical party; the first composed mostly of Federalists, the last mostly of Democrats. There were some six or seven Democrats among the Boston delegation, and about thirty Federalists. There were several clergymen and others who would not choose to be ranked with any political party. Most of the towns that sent more than one delegate, chose a portion from each party, so that, while the Federal Party had a large majority, there was a fair representation of the Democratic Party. I generally but not always voted with the conservative party. The amendments, so far as they were adopted, made the constitution more democratic, and such has been the tendency of the amendments adopted at different times since the Convention.

My attendance on this Convention, en-

larged my acquaintance with the prominent men of Massachusetts, and my knowledge of the principles of Free Government. Daniel Webster and William Prescott exercised, I think, a larger influence than any other two members—the first by his eloquence,—the second by his policy, aided by occasional but not frequent speaking. President John Adams was a member, but his great age and infirmities prevented his attendance after December 18th, when he had leave of absence. I dined with him at a party at Col. Israel Thorndike's. It was apparent that his mind was somewhat impaired by age. He was then eighty-five. He died July 4th, 1826, in his ninety-first year, having been born in October, 1735.

I was a member of the largest committee, that on the Senate and House of Representatives, consisting of twenty-nine members.

William Prescott was its chairman, and I had, in the sittings of this committee, which were many, a good opportunity of witnessing his sagacity and adroitness, without which it would have been impossible to bring the committee to a conclusion on subjects about which there was so much diversity of opinion. I went for the greatest reduction of numbers in the House that I supposed was attainable. I was of opinion that one hundred and fifty was a sufficient number of members to represent so compact and territorially small a State as Massachusetts, however numerous its population, but so great a reduction did not then appear to be practicable. The time may come, when a division of the State into as many districts as there are Representatives will be attainable. This I consider the true Republican theory. The increase of cities, which will continue to desire an aggregate representation, chosen by

a majority of the voters in such cities, without weakening themselves by a districting system which might introduce members from a minority party, is a growing obstacle to the introduction of this simple principle of representation. I would propose the same principle in regard to Senatorial Representation. When the Convention was held, the great objection to a district system was, that a great many towns would be deprived thereby of corporate representation, through the smallness of their population. I think that, before long, this objection will be forsaken because of the undue power and influence resulting from the aggregation of the votes of cities of which there soon will be some twelve or more, comprising a third part of the whole population of the state. The representation of the other two thirds of the people of the state would be distributed among three hundred corporations. These will find it difficult to combine their influence against the cities, and will therefore prefer being represented in districts, upon condition that the cities shall also be divided into districts.

On the seventh day of March, 1853, a town meeting was held to choose two delegates to the State Convention for amending the Constitution, and I was chosen one of the two. It is now nearly thirty-three years since I was chosen a delegate to a similar convention. The whole number of votes cast for delegates then, was 64. The whole number now given in, was 567, showing the difference in the degree of interest taken in public affairs at that day and at this. The town was then Federal by a large majority. Now it is divided in to three parties,—Whig, Democratic and Free Soil. The coalition of the last two parties effected the election of

Joseph E. Ober of the Free Soil Party, and of myself of the Democratic party. In all elections which have turned on party politics I have been with the minority for about twenty years last past. Now in my old age I find myself again with the majority. I feel a good degree of satisfaction in the belief that my fellow-townsmen are coming nearer to my views in regard to public affairs. For the last twenty years, I have been, in a measure, shut out by political differences from free conversation with those whom I frequently met and with whom I had been in free intercourse, for more than thirty years before. []

In the Convention of 1820, there were persons, who were members also of the Convention of 1780, which framed the Constitution. These were Ex-President Adams, aged eighty-five, chosen from Quincy, Dr. Parker Cleaveland, chosen from Rowley, and I think, one other. To the present Convention, of those who were members of that of 1820, the following gentlemen are chosen, viz: Nathan Hale of Boston, Rufus Bullock of Royalston, James C. Doane of Cohasset, Laban Marcy of Greenwich, Philip Eames of Washington, and myself. The Convention met on Wednesday, May 4, 1853, and at 12 o'clock, I, being the senior member in Legislative standing, though not in years, and being thereto requested, took the chair, called the Convention to order, and presided until after the choice of a President, Nathaniel P. Banks, Junr. Samuel French of Berkley, aged about seventy-six, was the oldest member and I stood next to him. I was treated with much deference and respect by the members of the Convention, and was enabled to attend in my place on a part of every sitting day. The members of the Convention of

1820 had an appropriate seat assigned them by the messenger. We received other marks of attention on account of our relation to that Convention. I was once invited by the President to preside in Committee of the whole, but excused myself on account of my deafness. On Monday, August 1st, 1853, there were three sessions, the last of which commenced at eight o'clock in the evening, and continued until six minutes before two o'clock on Tuesday morning, when the Convention adjourned without day. I continued in my seat until the final adjournment. I did not speak much in the Convention. But on the subject of the House of Representatives, on the fifteenth of June, I spoke for about one hour, and on the subject of the rights of Juries I spoke twice but not at much length. I was appointed on the Committee on Representation, consisting of twenty-one members, ten of whom were for a District system of Representation and eleven for Town Representation. I agreed with the minority and signed a minority report in favor of a Districting system, which report was drawn up by Nathan Hale, and supported by him in a speech, June 14th.

The new Constitution was rejected by the people, by a majority of about five thousand votes. I voted in favor of its acceptance generally. Although the Convention has thus failed of accomplishing its object, yet I believe that it will lead the Legislature to make strenuous efforts to effect the necessary changes in the way for amending the Constitution provided in the instrument as it now stands.

(To be Continued.)

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
MARRIAGES OF THE TOWN OF
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Anno 1639.

Robert and ann Haselton married the tenth moneth the three and twentieth day.

Anno 1640-41-42. Marriages none.

Anno 1643.

Richard and Alice Clarke married the sixth moneth.

Thomas and Ann Palmer married the sixth moneth.

Thomas Leaver and Mary Bradley married on september the first in anno 1643.

Anno 1644.

John Pickard and Jane Crosby married the eight moneth the twenty ninth day.

Anno 1645.

William and Mary Law married the seventh moneth the third day.

John & Ruth Palmer married the seventh moneth & seventeenth day.

Anno 1646.

Nicholas Jackson and Sarah Reiley married the fifth moneth.

Anno 1647.

Richard and Alce Holmes married the sixth moneth the twenty third day.

Charles and Mary Browne married the eight moneth the fourteenth day.

Richard Longhorne and Mary Crosby married the eleaventh moneth the sixteenth day.

Anno 1648.

Ezekiell and Ednah Northend married the tenth moneth the first day.

Anno 1649. none.

Anno 1650.

John and Margaret Palmer married the fifth moneth the fourteenth day.

Edward and Hannah Hazen married the first moneth.

John and ann Trumble married the sixth moneth.

Richard and Mary Lighton married November 14th.

Anno 1651.

Mr. Ezekill Rogers and Mary Barker married the sixteenth day of July 1651.

Anno 1652.

William Hobson and anna Raynor married the ninth moneth twelfth day.

Samuell and Hannah Brockelbank married the third moneth the eighteenth day.

Anno 1653.

Samuell & Jullian Stickney married the second moneth the eighteenth day.

Anno 1654.

Andrew Headen and Sarah Hosetin married the fourth moneth the seventh day.

Thomas & ann Wood married the fourth moneth the seventh day.

Anno 1655.

Thomas Abbat and Dorithie Swan married the fifth moneth the thirteenth day.

John Johnson and Hannah Crosbie married the sixth of December.

Jonathan Plats and Elisebeth Johnson married the sixt of December also.

Anno 1656.

Henry Ryley and Mary Eletrope married the eight moneth and twelfth day.

Nicholas Jackson and Elisebeth Chaplin married the 9th of December.

Anno 1657.

Samuell Mighill and Elisebeth Tappan married the twentie sixt of March.

Mr. Philip Nellson and Sarah Jewit married the twenty fourth of June.

John Brocklbanke and Sarah Woodman married September the twentie sixt.

Jerimiah Elsworth and Mary Smith senier was married December the second day.

Nathaniell Elithorp and Mary Bott was married December the sixteenth day.

Thomas Tenney and Elizabeth Parrat married the twenty fourth of February.

John Smith and Faith Parrot married the twenty fourth of February.

Anno 1658.

Thomas Remington and Mehitable Walker was married the nineteenth of the first moneth.

Daniell Wicome and Mary Smith the daughter of Hugh Smith was married the fourteenth day of October.

Robert Emerson and ann Grant was married the fourth day of the eleventh moneth.

Richard Swan and Ann Trumble was married the first day of March.

Anno 1659.

Thomas Burkbe and Sarah Kelle married April the fifteenth.

Samuel Wooster and Elizabeth Parrat married November the twenty ninth.

John Mighe! and Sarah Batt married July the sixt day.

Thomas Nellson and ann Lambert married December the sixteenth, or the tenth moneth.

Mr. Anthony Crossbee and Prudence Waid married December the twenty eight day.

For the year ano 1660 mariages none.

Anno Do 1661.

Abraham Jewit and Ann Alin married the second day of the second moneth.

John Jewet and Elizebeth Cummings married the same moneth and day.

Jeremiah Jewet and Sarah Dickinson married the third moneth the first day.

William Foster and Mary Jackson married the third moneth the fifteenth day.

Anno Dom 1662.

John Lambert and Abigall Hutchinson married Maie the fourteenth day.

John Trumble & Deborah Jackson married the same day and moneth abovesaid.

Jachin Reynner and Elizabeth Denison of Roxbury married November the twelft day.

John Dresser and Martha Thorla married November the twentieth seventh day.

Anno 1663.

Joshua Braddley and Judeth Lume married the twentie sixt of Maie.

Ezekill Jewit and Faith Parrat married the twentie sixt of February.

John Teny and Marey Parrat married the same day.

Anno 1664.

Anthony Austine and Esther Huggins was married October ye nineteene.

Thomas Hardy and Mercy Teny was married the twentie second of ye ninth moneth.

John Simons and Elizabeth Boynton was married November the ninth.

Anno 1665. mariages none.

For the year Anno 1666.

Thes are to certifie that Mr. Samuel Shepard and Mrs. Dorothy Flint were joined in marriage before me the 30 of Apperil 1666 by me

Daniel Gookins.

James Barker and Mary Wiat married maie the twenty second.

William Law and Faith the widow of John Smith married Maie the second day.

Jonathan Hopkinson and Hester the daughter of Richard Clarke married Maie the eleventh.

Abel Langley and Mary the daughter of Tho. Dickinson was married the tenth month the twenty-first day.

Barzilla Barker and Anna the daughter of Maxemillian Jewit was married the tenth month the fifth day.

Mr. Philip Nelson and Elizabeth Lowell the daughter of John Lowell of Newbury married the first day of the eleventh moneth.

Symon Chapman and Mary Brewer married March ye twenty first.

Anno 1667.

John Harday and Mary Jackman married April ye second.

James Barker junier and Mary Stickney married Maie ye tenth.

Thomas Perley and Lidiah Horsley married July ye eight day.

Anno 1668.

John Bally and Mary Mighell married June ye seventeenth day.

Samuel Dresser and Mary Seaver married December ye ninth day.

Tobia Colman and Lidia Jackson married April the sixteenth

Anno 1669.

John Jackson and Elizabeth Poore married the second moneth the twentieth seventh day.

Caleb Burbanke and Martha Smith married Maie the sixth.

Joseph Trumble and Hannah Smith married the same day and moneth aforesaid.

Joseph Boynton and Sarah Swan married Maie the thirteen day.

Abraham Hezeltine and Elizabeth Longhorne married October the seventh day.

Thomas Lambert and Ednah Northend married November the fourth day.

Anno 1670.

Nathanael Harres and Elizabeth Hazen married April the fift day.

Timothy Palmer and Elizabeth Huggins married June ye third day.

John Hopkinson and Elizabeth Pearson married June the eight day.

Thomas Alee and Sarah Silver married the sixt of February.

John Pearson and Mary Pickard married the fourteenth day of Febuary.

Anno 1671.

Joseph Horsley and Mary Creasee married Aprill the sixth day.

Maximylian Jewit and Ellinor Boynton married August the thirty day.

Samuel Palmer & Mary Pearson married December the twentieth day.

Joseph Chapline and Elizabeth the daughter of Troyford West Febuary the twenty first day.

Anno 1672.

David Bennit and Mary ye widow of John Cheney married April ye 29th day.

Thomas Seaver Jr. and Demarris Balley married May the eight.

Abel Plats and Lidia Balley married ye same day.

John Clarke and Mary ye daughter of John Poor sen. married January ye tenth.

Anno 1673.

John Wycome and Abigail Kimble married Maie ye fourteenth day.

Samuel Prime and Sarah Plats married January the first day of January.

Beriah Browne and Sarah Harris married January the sixth day.

Anno 1674.

Caleb Boynton and Hannah Harriman married ye twenty sixt day of Maie.

Anno 1675.

John Boynton of Rowley and Hannah the daughter of Solomon Keies married March the eight day.

John Spofford and Sarah Wheeler married March the ninth day.

Anno 1676.

Samuel Spofford and Sarah the daughter of Thomas Burkbee married December the fifth day.

Benjamin Scot and Susannah the daughter

of John Scails married December the twenty eight.

Joseph Jewet and Rebekah Law married March the second.

Anno 1677.

Samuel Smith and Elizabeth Elethorp married June the twentieth first.

John Harris and Elizabeth Wells married October twenty seventh day.

James Scails and Sarah Curtieas married November the seventh day.

Thomas Palmer and Hanah Johnson married January the ninth day.

Anno 1678.

Samuel Plats and Mary Law married April the fourth day.

Joseph Kilburne and Mary Trumble married Maie the thirtieth day.

Benjamin Plumer and Mary Wood married January the 15th day.

Anno 1679.

John Hobson and Sarah the daughter of Samuel Varnum Chelmsford married December the fourth day.

Beniamin Pearson and Hanah Thorston married January ye twentyeth day.

John Pickard Jr. and Sarah ye daughter of John Smith married February the eleventh day.

Anno 1680.

James Balley and Elizebeth Johnson married Maie 12th.

John Stickney and. Hanah Brocklbank married June 9th.

Thomas Nelson and Mary Lunt of Newbury married Maie ye 13th.

John Decker and Mary Scot married June ye eighteenth.

Thomas Teny & Margrit Hidden married September ye eight day.

Stephen Mighell and Sarah Philips married November ye third.

James Cannadie and Grace Barker married ye same day.

Jonathan Hopkinson and Elizebeth Dresser married June ye tenth.

Anno 1681.

Jerymiah Pearson & Precilla Hazen married July the twenty first.

Samuel Brocklbank and Elizebeth Plats married November the twenty second.

Thomas Alea and Abigail Killim married October ye tenth.

Jonathan Jackson and Hanah Garrfield married December the sixth.

Anno 1682.

Timothee Harris and Pheebee Pearson married August ye twenty fourth.

Samuel Kilburne and Mary the daughter of William Foster married November the twentyeth day.

Samuel Plats of Rowley and Phillipa Felt of Salem married December the 19th day.

Anno 1683.

Richard Swan and Hannah Storer married December the third day.

Thomas Wood and *Mary* Hunt married June the twenty sixth day.

Humphrey Hobson and Elizebeth Northend married July the twenty fift day.

Mr. Edward Pason and Elizebeth Philips married November the 7th day.

Francis Palmer and Elizabeth Hunt married December the third day 1682.

David Bennit and Rebekah Buller married February ye fourteenth day 1682.

Thomes Hazen and Mary Howlet married January ye first day 83.

Jonathan Wheler and Mary his wife married March the fifteenth day.

Anno 1684.

William Duty and Elizebeth Hiden married the first day of May.

John Andrews and Sarah Dickinson married Aprill ye eighteenth day.

James Teny and Abigaill Lambert married October ye third day.

Edward Hazen and Jane Pickard married November ye sixth day.

Steven Pearson and Mary French married November ye eleventh day.

Isack Kilborne and Mary Cheny married July ye twenty fourth.

Anno 1685.

Nathanell Browne and Mary Wheller married the fourth day of June.

John Brown and Abigall Browne married August the thirty first day.

Samuel Pickard and Elizebeth Brodstreet daughter of Moses Brodstreet married the twenty second day of June.

John Tod and Elizebeth Brocklebanke married March the fourteenth day.

Anno 1686.

Ezekill Mighill and Elizebeth Hobson married October the tenth day.

Ezekeill Liton and Rebeckah Woodman married March the twenty third day.

Moses Brodstreet and Hannah Pickard married July 19th day.

Thomas Spofforth and Mary Liton married May the twenty third day.

Anthony Bennet and Elizebeth Wallingford married the fifteenth day of February.

Anno 1687.

John Hidden of Rowley and Elizebeth Jewett daughter of John Jewet and Elizabeth Jewett of Ipswich married the sixteenth day of May.

Samuel Pickard and Hepzibeth Hale daughter of Thomas Hale married May the last day.

(To be Continued.)

(6)

ACCOUNT OF THE FORMATION OF THE ESSEX HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

BY G. A. WARD, A. M., S. H. S.

*Read at a meeting of the Institute,
January 26, 1864.*

MR. PRESIDENT,

AND MEMBERS OF THE INSTITUTE:

The sole survivor of the twenty six founders of the Essex Historical Society in 1821, several of whom were my juniors in age, I am happy in complying with your request, to give an account of its formation. This I shall do in a very few sentences and with the consumption of but little of your valuable time.

It is a remarkable coincidence that myself and one other are the only survivors of sixty pupils of Billerica Academy in 1803, and well can I say with the poet

When on this vale of years I backward look
And miss such numbers, numbers too of such
Firmer in health, and greener in their age
And stricter on their guard and fitter far
To play life's subtle game, I scarce believe
I still survive.

What first prompted the idea of the Society which was afterwards merged in the Essex Institute and formed on a broader basis, was a desire to obtain and secure for Salem, materials left by Rev. Wm. Bentley D. D., for a history of Salem:—and soon after the decease of this celebrated antiquarian and estimable man, application was made to his executor for the pamphlets and manuscripts amassed with much care during a long course of years. The executor admitted at once that they ought not to be removed from Salem and at the same interview stated that if a suitable society should be formed for their reception and safe keeping he would place them in its charge

This resulted in my obtaining, with the great assistance of the late Honorable John Pickering, the following signatures to a petition for a charter June 2, 1821.

Edward A. Holyoke, M.D., LL.D., A. A. S.
 Joseph Story, LL.D., A. A. S.
 John Prince, LL.D., A. A. S., S. H. S.
 Benjamin Pickman, A. M., A. A. S.
 Jacob Ashton, A. M.
 Nathaniel Bowditch, LL.D., A. A. S.
 Nathaniel Silsbee, U. S. Senator.
 John Pickering, LL.D., A. A. S., S. H. S.
 Ichabod Tucker, A. M., S. H. S.
 John S. Appleton, A. M.
 Leverett Saltonstall, LL.D., A. A. S., S. H. S.
 George Cleveland, Esq.
 Benjamin Merrill, LL.D., S. H. S.
 Frederick Howes, A. M.
 Thomas Carlile, A. M.
 John Brazer, S. P. D., A. A. S.
 Dan'l A. White, LL.D., A. A. S., S. H. S.
 John Glen King, A. M., S. H. S.
 Gideon Barstow, M. D., M. C.
 William Gibbs Esq.
 Charles C. Clark, A. M.
 Joseph Aug. Peabody, A. M.
 Thomas P. Bancroft, Esq.
 Benj. R. Nichols, A. M., S. H. S.
 Stephen White, Esq.
 George A. Ward, A. M., S. H. S.

This petition stated the objects of the society to be "for the purpose of collecting and preserving materials for the civil and natural history of the County of Essex."

The charter was soon obtained, which authorized the venerable Holyoke to call the first meeting, by which the Society was organized, by filling the two highest offices with the sage Holyoke, and the admirable Story.

Citizens distinguished in the walks of science and literature in other places, were elect-

ed honorary members, among which was the nephew and executor of Dr. Bentley. These measures were all duly notified to the executor, but he, meanwhile, had changed his mind; refused to comply with his agreement and finally made a very different disposition of the collection. It is understood that the College at Meadville and the Antiquarian Society at Worcester shared the treasure.

Nothing daunted by our disappointment in our primary objects, we have persevered in rescuing from the "tooth of time," many valuable books, pamphlets and manuscripts as well as portraits of persons of note of the past ages. These formed a nucleus around which, under more favorable auspices, and another name, a Library, Gallery and Cabinet of curiosities have been collected which may vie with the best institutions of the state.

Plummer Hall at this moment presents the most attractive objects of interest to strangers, for whilst the lectures and meetings of the Institute are constantly shedding light; offering superior advantages to the student of natural history, the antiquary and man of letters can luxuriate in the Library and Gallery.

It is no mean praise to claim among our departed members such magnates as Bowditch, Pickering, Cutler, Dane, Prince, White, Saltonstall, Pickman and Silsbee, who truly adorned their day and generation. Their works will long survive.

Having closed my remarks upon the institution, indulge me, I pray, in a word or two of my native state and city, to which I have returned after an absence of forty-two years, and when past the age allotted to man.

Of Massachusetts, ever the head quarters of good principles, more than half a century ago, when repelling an attack upon it in Congress, the illustrious Quincy quoted the follow-

ing lines from Homer and the sentiment they contain cannot but be felt by us all.

"Low lies that land, yet blessed with fruitful stores,
Strong are her sons, tho' rocky are her shores,
Yet none, ah! none so lovely to my sight,
Of all the lands which heaven o'erspreads with light."

To return to one's birth place and find it become a city, with a doubled population, yet preserving the same love of order, quiet neatness and moral standing, as in its primitive days, is indeed a marvel. It surely presents for a residence every attraction to the old and middle aged that can make life happy, while its proximity to the noisy capital is such, that the young can easily avail themselves of its amusements.

The Historical associations too, of Salem, are second to none on the continent. The first place in which civil and religious liberty were duly installed by the first Governor Endicott, the clergy and laity, and thank God! the first meeting house has been preserved, and will, by the munificence of one of your members soon be placed on the grounds of Plummer Hall, and be visited by future generations to a remote age. Here, too, the first resistance to Royal authority was made. Gov. Gage's minions failed to dissolve the Colonial Assembly, then in session in Court Hall, adjoining the first Church—and here too, the first resistance was made at the North bridge—royal power was successfully repulsed when Leslie attempted to take our cannon. We are not in want of patriotic motives. Our army and navy show how Salem appreciates her blessings. "As much as I have wandered over the world, my heart and affections have always had their stationary points," and it is my happiness to believe that the few remaining friends of my earlier years will continue to be those of my old age.

"Where'er I roam, whatever realms I see,
My heart, untravell'd, fondly turns to thee,"
Salem, my birth place dear.

"And as the hare, whom hounds and horns pursue,
Pants to the place from which at first it flew;
I still had hopes, my long vexations past,
Here to return, and die, at home, at last."

EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF TWO AQUEDUCT CORPORATIONS IN SALEM AND DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

The record of these two corporations, though limited in their operations, and of short continuance, are interesting incidents in the history of the introduction of water into this city.

FRYE'S AQUEDUCT.

At a meeting of the Proprietors of the Horse Pasture (so called) legally called for the purpose, the 27th day of the 7th month (called July) 1796.

Voted. That the Petition of Daniel Frye be taken into consideration and acted upon which is as follows:

To the Proprietors of The Horse Pasture lying in Salem, the petition of Daniel Frye, sheweth, That your petitioner being desirous of supplying himself with water, Requests of said Proprietors the liberty of digging a well within the bounds of said Proprietary, near the head of Pope's Lane (so called) & to take rocks off said land to stone the same, & to dig & conduct the water by a subterraneous passage from said place towards his dwelling house, for which your petitioner is willing to make such compensation as may be judged reasonable.

DANIEL FRYE.

SALEM, July 13, 1796,

Voted. That the prayer of said petition be granted and that the said Daniel Frye have liberty to dig for water in said Proprietary in such place as he with the committee of the Pasture shall judge best, & that he have liberty to take rocks from said Proprietary to stone up the well, & that he may dig to convey the water toward his house, and that the committee be, & are impowered to agree what sum he shall pay to the proprietary for the privileges &c. herein granted, & that this grant shall be in force one hundred years from this date hereof. And the committee are directed to make report to the proprietors at the adjournment of this meeting.

Voted. that this meeting be & is adjourned to the first Monday in October at 7 o'clock P. M. at this place.

At a Meeting of the proprietors of said Horse Pasture duly warned & held the 30th day of the 3d month 1798.

The committee appointed on the subject of Capt. Daniel Frye's aqueduct Report.

That Capt. Daniel Frye pay into the hands of the clerk for the time being, the sum of fifty shillings for the rocks, and two dollars per annum for the privilege of the aqueduct, the money to be appropriated for the benefit of the proprietary.

The time to commence from the 18th day of November 1796.

Extracted from the Records of said Proprietary by

ISAAC HACKER

Prop. clerk

To all People, we the Subscribers Inhabitants of the several towns of Salem and Danvers in the County of Essex and commonwealth of Massachusetts send greeting.

Whereas we have agreed to associate and become proprietors of a certain aqueduct called "Frye's Aqueduct," for the purpose of conveying fresh water by subterraneous or other pipes into the towns of Salem & Danvers aforesaid, and have, for the more convenient and advantageous management of said property, & for the more orderly conducting of our affairs relative to the same, deemed it advisable to associate ourselves into a company.

Now Know ye that for the purpose aforesaid we the subscribers have associated and do hereby associate & become Proprietors of the said aqueduct and do form ourselves into a company by the name of "The Proprietors of Frye's Aqueduct."

And we the subscribers do severally agree each with the other, that the property or capital stock in the said aqueduct shall be divided into twenty shares, and that we shall & will severally take & hold such number of said shares as are herein affixed to our respective names.

And we do further agree that the Proprietors of a major part of our said shares shall forthwith apply to some Justice of the Peace for the said county of Essex requesting him to issue his warrant pursuant to law to some one of the Proprietors so applying directing him to call a meeting of the Proprietors to the end that we the said Proprietors & our successors may be and become a Corporation & body politic by the name & style of "The Proprietors of Frye's Aqueduct," & enjoy all the rights privileges & immunities to which we are entitled as such a corporation by virtue of the laws of the commonwealth aforesaid, & more especially by virtue of a law of the said commonwealth entitled "An act ena-

bling the Proprietors of aqueducts to manage the same," passed the twenty-first day of February A. D. 1799.

And we do further agree that the property or capital stock aforesaid shall be estimated by the cost of said aqueduct, which at present amounts to five hundred & twenty two dollars.

Dated at Salem aforesaid this twenty eight day of September A. D. 1807.

Daniel Frye, six shares

Eleazer Pope, five shares

Jacob B. Winchester, five shares

John Stimpson, two shares

James Brown two shares

SALEM, Sept. 15, 1807.

Daniel Frye, Eleazer Pope, Jacob B. Winchester & John Stimpson made application to Ezekiel Savage to incorporate under the law & that the first meeting take place oct. 15, 1807.

Meeting took place oct. 15, 1807 at Capt. Frye's Tavern in conformity to warrant & chose—

James Brown, CLERK.

Daniel Frye, MODERATOR.

Daniel Frye

Eleazer Pope

Jacob B. Winchester

} COMMITTEE.

at adjourned meeting oct. 19, 1807 Jacob B. Winchester TREASURER.

28 Sept. 1807

Daniel Frye for five hundred & twenty two dollars sells all his interest &c. in the aqueduct to "The Proprietors of Frye's Aqueduct."

Sept. 21, 1808

Voted to assess ten dollars per share to defray the expense of repairing aqueduct.

WATER TAKERS 1809

J. B. Winchester

Eben Mann

Solomon Varney

Daniel Rugg

David Nichols

Daniel Frye

Mann & Burnham

Jonathan Nichols

Widow E. Tucker

Eleazer Pope

Ichabod Nichols

James Brown

PROPRIETORS 1835

Jacob B. Winchester 8 shares

James Brown 2 "

Jonathan Nichols 2 "

John Frost 3 "

Henry Grant 1 "

Eleazer Pope 1 "

Jacob Putnam 2 "

Samuel Noah 1 "

20

July 28, 1852.

Samuel Noah owned whole number of shares—20—

UNION AQUEDUCT IN SALEM & DANVERS.

A Record of the names of the Proprietors & owners of the Union Aqueduct situated in Salem on land belonging to Benjamin Pickman Esq. & leading into Danvers, founded Dec. 30, 1799

Caleb Low

Robert Shillaber

Samuel Purinton

Stephen Larrabee

Amos Purinton

Lydia Trask

To Richard Ward one of the Justices of the Peace for the county of Essex.

We the subscribers, a major part of the owners and Proprietors of the Union Aqueduct situated in Salem on land belonging to Benjamin Pickman Esq., and leading into Danvers, founded Dec. 30, 1799—being desirous of repairing said aqueduct, do hereby make application to you for calling a meeting of said Proprietors according to a law of this commonwealth "Intituled" An act ena-

bling Proprietors of aqueducts to manage the same.

To choose a clerk, moderator & Directors.
Danvers Mch. 23, 1801.

signed

Caleb Low
Wm. Shillaber
Robert Shillaber
Samuel Purinton
Stephen Larrabee
Charles W. Symonds

for Amos Purinton

ESSEX SS. To Caleb Lowe Esq. one of the
Petitioners & Proprietors above mentioned.

GREETING.

In pursuance of the above application you
are requested & authorized to warn a meet-
ing of the Proprietors, above mentioned, ac-
cording to the statute in that case made &
provided.

To meet at the Dwelling house of Daniel
Frye, Innholder in Salem on Tuesday the
thirteenth day of october next at three of
the clock in the afternoon for the purpose
above mentioned.

Given under my hand & seal at Salem
the 23d of March A. D. 1801.

RICHARD WARD.

Caleb Lowe notifies the meeting accord-
ingly.

HALE MEMORANDA.

COPIED BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. v, page 282.

An Account of all the Houses in Beverly,
May 1 1723 and such as have been built since
that to May 1 1751.

And a farther Account of all the Houses
in Beverly which are now standing May 1
1751.

N. B. Where there is a black line drawn
the House is now down.

N. B. Where there are parallel lines ye
house tho' still standing is uninhabited.

1723

1751

William Ellinwood	William Ellinwood 2d
Benja. " "	David " "
Ralph " "	_____
" " Jr.	Ralph Ellinwood 3d
Ebenr. " "	Ebenr. Ellinwood 2d
Nathl. Clerk	Wid. Sarah Ellis
Eugene Lynch	" of Isr. Lovett
Zecha. Stone	Andr. Stone
Wid. of Samll. Stone	Danll. Batcheller
John Stephens	Tho. Davis
Willm. Tuck	Jno. Tuck 3d
James Chapman	Ditto
Leonard Slue	_____
Edmd. Gale	_____
Benjn. Ober	William Bartlett
Tho Cox	Benja. Eliot
Wid. " "	_____
John Tuck Sen	_____
" " Jr.	*Jno. Tuck
Geo " "	Wm " "
Jo. " "	Wid of Wm Tuck Jr.
William Lovett.	Ditto
Simon " Sr	_____
Jno. " Jun	Jno. Lovett 4th
" " Sen	James Lovett
" Martin	_____
Tho. Lovett	_____
Wid. of Caleb Wallis	Daniel Wallis
Mr. Robert Briscoe	John Stephens
Moses Morgan	Jno. Thorndike Jr.
Jo. " Sen	_____
" " Jr	_____
Samuel Lovett	Josiah Lovett
*Tho?	_____
Robt Hale	Ditto
Henry Hale's	_____

Wid. of Jno. Balch	Revd Mr. Champney	Benja Cole	
Eleazer Giles	Benja Jeffrey	Robt Sallowes	Ditto
Tho. Sallowes	Tho Kerry	Peter Pride	Peter Pride Jun
Nath Baker		Eliz Thistle	
John Black	Nath Black	Cornel Larkum	
Jona. Woodberry	Ditto	Robt Haskel	Ditto
Isr. "		Wid of Tho West	
Wm "	Wid. of Mihel Woodb.	Mat. Coye	
John Groves		Wm Badcock	
John Ober Sr	John Bradford.	Capt Tho. West	
Joshua Bisson	Joshua Bisson Jun.	Samll "	
Wid of Jno. Sallis		Rob Woodberry	James Woodberry
Joseph Wallis	Wid. of Benja. Brown	" Junr.	his widow
Samll Woodberry	Elisha Woodberry	John Williams	Ditto
Benja. Wallis	Andr. Ellinwood	Nathl "	Ditto
Herbt. Thorndike	Ditto	Jona "	Jo. Gidding
Wm Woodberry 3d	David Corning	Ruth Stone	Danll. Williams .
Jona Elwell	Jona Hart	Neh Preston	Ditto
Joseph Stephens		Geo Pierce	Wm Pierce
Wid of Jno. Pride		To be Continued.	
Isaac Woodberry			
Joshua. "	Jacob Woodberry		
Jno. Thorndike	Ditto		
Paul "			
Robt "	Wid of Brack. Patch		
Benja Patch Senr.			
Priscilla Cole			
Geo. Stanley	Joseph Stanley		
Richd Thistle	Ditto		
Wm Woodberry 2d	Andr Woodberry		
Robin Mingo			
Jo. Foster			
Tho. Larkum			
Jona Cole	Jeffery Thistle		
Hezek Ober	Thomas Ober		
Nicho "	Wm "		
Richd "	Peter "		
Hezekiah's 2d house	Benj Smith		
Samll Ober			
Nathll Roberts	Stephen Allen		
Ebenr Thistle	James Thistle		

GLEANINGS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS OF WENHAM.

INTENTION OF MARRIAGE BETWEEN

Daniel Killum of Ipswich, Elizh Ramsdill
of Wenham, Dec 8 1702. Certificate given
Jan 7 1702

John Porter of Wenham, Elizabeth Put-
nam of Salem, Dec 4 1708

Ebenezer Tarbox of Lyn, Sarah Hull of
Wenham, Feb 5 1718-9

Simond Lovit of Beverly, Ruth Hull of
Wenham, Oct 15 1720

Daniel Killam of Wenham, Rebecca Frost
of Ipswich, Mch 11 1725-6

Patrick Burn, Jane Brittain, Mch 14,
1729-30

Francis Smith of Wenham, Jeane Linton
of Boston, Sept 21, 1731 Cert. given Oct
8 1731

Nathaniel Fairefield, Hannah Frost, Meh
11 1731-2

William Harris of Ipswich, Wid. Mary
Gott, Sept 21 1733

Rev. John Warren of Wenham, Mrs Elizh
Chipman of Beverly, Dec 18 1736. Cert.
given Jan 3 1736-7

Israel Porter of Salem, Mary Batcheller of
Wenham, Dec 28 1737

MARRIAGES.

Wm Fairefield, Mis Rebekah Gott, mard.
Oct 14 1723

Samuel Gott, Hannah Andru of Salem,
mard. Dec 16 1723

John Parkman of Boston, Abigail Fairfield
of Wenham, md July 24 1718

John Darby of Ipswich, Rebecca Tarbox
of Wenham, md May 16 1728

Patrick Burne, Jeane Le Britton, md Apl
3d 1730

BIRTHS.

Elizabeth dau. of John Dodge Jr & Mar-
tha his wife b Aug 15 1695.

John son of Thomas & Martha Killum b.
Nov. 3 1695.

Samuel son of John & Rebekah Gott b.
Nov. 30 1695.

Patience dau of Elizh. (Ne)wman b. 1 day
of (M)ay 1696.

Francis son of Mr Isaac & Sarah Hull b.
Feb 17 1696-7

Ruth dau. of Mr Isaac & Sarah Hull b.
Aug 28 1698

Daniel son of Thomas & Martha Kellum
b. May 25 1698

Daniel son of Thomas & Martha Kellum b
Aug. 14 1700.

Daniel son of Daniel & Elizabeth Kel-
lum b. Oct. 18 1703.

To be Continued.

BOSTON NUMISMATIC SOCIETY

The annual meeting of this Society was held on Thursday, Jan. 7, 1864, and was very well attended. Several donations were received, and the annual reports of the officers were presented. The Treasurer's report showed a balance of money to the credit of the society, and the Curator stated the number of coins and medals to be about one thousand, among which are several rare pieces. A committee was appointed to present a list of officers for the present year; they reported the former board for re-election, which was the pleasure of the society. The officers are therefore as follows: President—Dr. Winslow Lewis; Vice President and Curator—Jeremiah Colburn; Treasurer—Henry Davenport; Secretary—Wm. S. Appleton.

Mr. Seavey exhibited a small parcel of very choice and valuable American coins. Among them were a silver dollar of 1794, the finest known; a half-dime of 1802, one of five, the whole number believed to exist at present, or rather known to collectors to exist, and a New York copper of 1787 with the head of George Clinton, which is by far the finest of the half dozen known. The collection also contained other rare varieties of New York coppers, unusually perfect specimens of early dimes, and rare patterns prepared at the U. S. Mint, but never adopted for the coinage. Mr Seavey also showed the two half-eagles by the acquisition of which he had completed his series of the issues of gold of the United States. Other gentlemen exhibited coins of less value and interest. The meeting was an unusually pleasant and successful one.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VI.

April, 1864.

No. 2.

CONNECTION WITH PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

Though Judge White lived for many years in comparative retirement, neither the charm of books, nor of social intercourse, absorbed his thought. He retired from all strife for the prizes of the world, but he never remitted his labors for its welfare. No man was more alive to the highest interests of the Community, the Commonwealth, and the Country; and he exerted an active public influence even to his last days, by his connection with Literary and Charitable Institutions, and his services in their behalf. The University lay very near his heart. The love which he acquired for it when an undergraduate, was greatly increased during his four years residence at Cambridge as a Tutor. His correspondence with Prof. Hedge for a number of years after he resigned his tutorship, is largely devoted to the affairs of the College, and shows the intensity of his interest in everything that related to its administration, or which could promote its prosperity. These words are in his Journal, Sept. 27th, 1804:

“Heard of the death of that excellent and beloved man, President Willard, and I wept most of all that I should see his face no more.” The question of a successor at that time, and in every vacancy in the Presidency of the Institution during his long life, held a foremost place in his mind; and no man

labored with greater zeal, or perhaps with greater efficiency, to secure the appointment of men to that high office, who should not only confer honor upon the College, but help to make the oldest, also the best and noblest seat of learning in the country. He was jealous of its reputation in all respects, and prompt to enter the lists as its defender or advocate, when charges were made against it amid the changes in Ecclesiastical, or Political affairs. He was a member of the Board of Overseers for eleven years. He mentions in his diary other ways in which he was ready to help it, and speaks of a contribution which he could not withhold, "when a movement was made for the increase of the library in 1842, although he felt himself little able to make it on account of recent losses;" and then adds the words which were always in his heart, if not upon his lips, "God bless the College." As might have been expected from his character, he regarded the moral tone of the Institution as of supreme importance. In his diary, Jan. 12th, 1842, he says:

"What pleased me at the Examination public dinner, yesterday, was the total absence of all beverage but cold water, it being the first time I ever witnessed such a spectacle on any occasion of the kind at Cambridge. Hope it will be so at Commencement. Told the President yesterday, at dinner time, that I thought it more important at College than any where else, that abstinence from intoxicating drinks should be sacredly observed." At a later date he expresses his great joy at the stand which President Everett had taken upon that subject, and adds, "All this should be sacredly adhered to." It was this deep interest in the moral welfare of the College which induced him to make the suggestion in his Address to the Alumni in 1844, in respect to a Professorship of the Philosophy of the Moral Life, which led to the bequest from Miss Plummer of this city, for the foundation of the Plummer Professorship of Christian Morals. While he delighted in every advance in the scholarship of the College, it was his cardinal principle that moral training should hold the sovereign place in all educational plans; and he never permitted an opportunity to be lost, when he could press its paramount claims. It is proper to say that the College did not forget the claim of so loyal and distinguished a son to her honors, and conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws, in 1837.

The Divinity School at Cambridge was another object of his peculiar regard. He was one of the directors of the Society for the promotion of Theological Education in Cambridge, which was formed in 1816, and reorganized in 1824. This Society collected funds for the erection of Divinity Hall, and

laid the foundation of the present Theological School. The Institution interested him most deeply, because it was based upon the following broad principle, which entirely commended itself alike to his judgment and his heart. "It being understood, that every encouragement be given to the serious, impartial and unbiassed investigation of Christian truth; and that no assent to the peculiarities of any denomination of Christians be required of the students, or professors, or instructors." He retained the same paternal interest in the School to the end of life; and his last visit to Cambridge, the last public occasion of any kind which he attended, was at the Annual Meeting of the Visiting Committee of the Divinity School, of which he had long been a member, on the 2nd of January, 1861.

He was an active member of many prominent philanthropic and literary associations, such as the Charitable Congregational Society; the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, and others in North America; the Mass. Historical Society; the Academy of Arts and Sciences—and a faithful attendant upon their meetings, so long as his strength permitted him to be present. Remembering the high place which these Associations held in his regard, both on account of his conviction of the importance of the objects which they were designed to promote, and of his warm friendship for the distinguished men with whom he was then connected, the following brief entry in his diary, only a few weeks before his death, gains a touching interest: "Received notice of Mass. Historical Meeting, on Thursday, which *is*, and probably must ever be an empty ceremony while I live." No similar summons ever was an empty ceremony to him, till his last illness rendered it impossible for him longer to mingle with those to whom his heart clung even to the end.

This habitual and untiring interest in the improvement and welfare of society made him prompt to give his approbation and his exertions to every wise project which promised to promote it. When Lyceums were first established in the State, and a public meeting for consultation respecting them was held in Boston, in 1829, he heartily entered into the movement. He was chosen President of the Essex County Lyceum, and gave an Address at its first Annual Meeting in Ipswich, May 5th, 1830. The Address was printed. It explained the design of the Institution, and its uses, with an answer to some objections which had been made against it. He was the first President of the Salem Lyceum, and continued to be one of its three trustees, always interested in its prosperity, until his death. The following extract from a letter to his classmate, Hon. Horace Binney, to whom he had sent a copy of his Ly-

ceum Address, gives a glimpse of his idea of the purpose of such institutions, and of one of the incidental benefits which he hoped might result from their establishment :

"I was led to concern myself with the institution of a Lyceum, from a desire to give it a different character, in some respects, from what I feared it might assume. It appeared to me important that it should be so conducted as to afford miscellaneous instruction and entertainment, on moral and literary topics, adapted to an audience of both sexes, instead of being confined to scientific lectures, and thus be made to serve for the purposes of popular recreation."

His hope was that it might thus to some extent, at least, preclude the demand for questionable forms of public amusement ; and he names in the same letter encouraging indications of such a desirable result. To show how truly his mind was alive to this great idea of popular education and improvement, we quote another passage from a letter written in 1835, to an old College friend, whose honored name had just before been given in support of an Association for the supply of teachers :

"It reminded me of what I have often contemplated as worthy to be supported by such influence, and, if so supported, as calculated to do an immense good to the next generation, and the present too—that is, an association extending over the country, by uniting some of the wise and good from every part, for the purpose of improving and elevating the morals of young men, especially the educated, and those belonging to our cities and populous towns, by circulating or recommending the best books for reading, providing lectures from eminent men, and other impressive means of moral influence. Might not an Association be formed on some such plan which would promote this great object, and advance the moral well-being of our country ? I only trouble you with a hint on this subject, a full discussion of which might fill a volume."

No such hint, whether originated by another's mind, or by his own, was lost upon himself. It was in beautiful accordance with such words as these, that, near the close of his life, in 1852, he made a gift of six acres of land, which then remained of his father's farm, situated in the central part of the City of Lawrence, to promote the object which he had so much at heart. By negotiations with the Essex Company, which were honorable to all parties concerned, all restrictions in respect to the erection of buildings upon the land were removed, and it was conveyed to trustees to be sold, and the proceeds to be used as a fund, eventually to establish a public library, and provide for public lectures, because he had "at heart the welfare of his native place, and earnestly desired to do something to promote the prosperity and improvement of

its now numerous population." His desire was "to have special reference to the wants of the young, and of the industrial classes;" for his great object was, "the education and training up of the young, in habits of industry, morality, and piety, and in the exercise of true Christian principles, both in thought and action." It was a free gift, which he regarded as the payment of a sacred debt, and for which he claimed no honor. When complimented respecting it, at a public occasion in Lawrence, not long after, he felt himself obliged to disclaim the extent of credit attributed to him, and spoke of the noble old farm as it was in his boyhood, closing his remarks with the following sentiment: "The prosperity of the City of Lawrence; May its beauties of Art, rival its former beauties of Nature, and may its moral dignity equal its material splendor." This fund already amounts to about ten thousand dollars, while one half of the original gift of land remains unsold.

Judge White was a sincere and practical philanthropist. He took great interest in the Temperance reformation, and gave a consistent support to the principle of total abstinence from intoxicating drinks, both in precept and in practice. He discountenanced the use of tobacco also, as in his judgment equally unnecessary and offensive. He was moderate in his views, and could not assent to many opinions and measures which he considered extreme and violent. But he was ready and anxious, irrespective of other men's opinion, or popular favor, to give his support to everything which might help forward these reformatory movements, so far as it commended itself to his judgment and his conscience. If the case could be made clear to his eminently balanced and judicial mind, his heart and his hand were never wanting.

INTEREST IN POLITICAL AND ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS.

In other aspects of his life, Judge White was the same earnest man. Truly devoted to everything which touched the public welfare, he became, by the necessity of his nature, an ardent patriot. Loyalty with him was both a principle and a passion, and his love of country took hold of the depths of his heart. He was born on the day on which the motion was made in the American Congress, by Richard Henry Lee, to declare the colonies independent. He came forward into manhood under the administration of Washington, and acquired the profoundest reverence for him, and for those associated with him in the highest offices of the government. He detested Aaron Burr, and mourned the disastrous death of Hamilton as a profound personal grief. That

grief was never forgotten. He says in 1841, after he had been reading the short life of Hamilton in the Family Library: "The closing part very touching, renewing the tears which flowed so freely thirty seven years ago, and the sad and deep feeling for such a public loss, and wanton sacrifice of life, under circumstances so tragic and deplorable." His life-long feeling about Washington and his administration found expression in the following terms in a letter to his son, after he had been reading the first volume of Sparks' Life:

"It is refreshing and delightful to look back upon such a character, and such patriotism and public spirit as we find in him and his associates in the government. Wisdom, integrity, public virtue and pure patriotism, then animated the administration, from Washington through every subordinate department. When you have leisure for miscellaneous reading, you can find nothing better than this life of Washington, which is sure to repay you in entertainment, besides affording you the noblest lessons of wisdom and virtue. From him you may learn, though you should never hold a public office, much that is applicable to every condition of life; self-control, self-denial, self-respect, views elevated above transient pleasure to high purposes, and a steadfast adherence in all your conduct to your own principles, and the resolutions you have formed. The influence of such an example can scarcely fail to find its way to the heart and into the life of every ingenuous young man, who contemplates it with anything of a kindred spirit. And where is the ingenuous young man who would not wish to cherish such a spirit?"

Judge White was an ardent Federalist while that party continued in existence, and undeviatingly defended its purity and patriotism. He was one of the Electors for President in 1816, when the Massachusetts Electoral College unanimously cast their votes for John Marshall, of Virginia. After the dissolution of the Federal party he became a Whig. During the last years of his life he was a Republican, and voted for Fremont in 1856, and for Lincoln in 1860. This last change in his party relations he always maintained to be no change of principle, even in the slightest degree. Upon being asked where he should go at the time of the organization of the Republican party upon the basis of the exclusion of Slavery from the Territories, his answer was, "I shall not go anywhere, but stay where I have always been. This was the principle of the days of Washington." After reading Gov. Seward's speech, which was made at that time concerning the aggressions of the slave power, he said, "I cannot but feel sympathy with such men as he in opposing the further encroachments of this dread power upon free territories. The question in my mind is of awful consequence whether these future States shall be blessed with true freedom, or cursed with slavery; whether the Olive tree or the Upas shall be planted, to bless, or to blast."

He was conservative in opinion and feeling. He was not an Abolitionist in the technical sense in which that word has been generally used since the agitation of the slave question during the last twenty or thirty years. He regarded the position which many abolitionists assumed in respect to the dissolution of the Union as radically wrong, and condemned their denunciations as unwise and indefensible. But he was utterly hostile to Slavery itself. After reading the life of Thomas Fowell Buxton, he noticed it with "great interest and delight," as "almost persuading him to be an abolitionist, altogether indeed such an one as he was." He detested the cruel prejudice against the colored race. This entry occurs in his diary, for 1841. "Read account of the Monument Cemetery of———. Struck with one of the by-laws which provides that "no person of color shall ever be interred there." Pitiful! wondrous pitiful." When the question of the admission of colored children into the Public Schools was agitated in 1844, he speaks in the following forcible terms:

"Had some warm conversation on the subject of admitting colored children to our Public Schools, for which I contended. I should have no fears my children would be contaminated by black skins, but by moral blackness, often found beneath the most aristocratic white skins. I said the committee should follow out the rule of right, and of Christian morality, and all would ultimately acquiesce."

His position was, conscientiously to sustain the compromises of the Constitution; but he jealously watched the persistent aggressions of the Slave power, and his indignation in regard to them was aroused many years before his death. Dec. 12th, 1844, he says in his Journal, "The papers this morning tell us that my friend, Mr. Hoar, sent to South Carolina to protect citizens of Mass. (colored) in their rights against unlawful imprisonment, has been expelled from Charleston by legislative resolve of that State,—an outrage worthy of their nullifying character, and mad devotion to Slavery, and of the abominable course taken by their political idol, Calhoun; but we trust it is a madness which precedes their own defeat."

This indignation never abated, but steadily increased, and it is interesting to trace its growth. At the time of the debates on the Fugitive Slave Bill in 1851, he writes thus:

"Read Mr. Mann's able speech, and cannot but agree with him in his main views of the Fugitive Slave Law,—a law least of all others entitled to privileges of any sort, and which must hang as a millstone upon any Administration, or party, identifying itself with it, bound at all events to sustain it in all its odious features."

After the Burns case in 1854, he writes :

"People and papers full of agitation about the slave (Burns) being sent back, and the great excitement in Boston. All under God's good Providence may eventuate well, and serve to overthrow the evil law which ought never to have existed."

In respect to the Dred Scott decision, after saying, "It ought to rouse all in opposition to Slavery extension more resolutely than ever," he writes, in 1857, as follows :

"I cannot believe that its judicial effect will be durable ; for so far as I have had an opportunity to judge, it appears to want the essential requisites of permanent law—foundation in truth. From the abstract of Judge Taney's opinion that I have seen, it seems to assume what is false, and to proceed upon false premises. Justice Curtis's opinion is, I think, as able and satisfactory a document of the kind as I have ever read. He is clear, close, and conclusive on every point, proving unanswerably every position he takes, and overthrowing all objections raised against it. The *permanent* law of the case must be in accordance with truth and reason, not with fallible opinions of fallible men. These will pass away together, while the basis of law remains the same forever."

It was his constant motto, "Never to despair of the Republic ;" yet his anxiety respecting public affairs greatly increased during these later years. The assault upon Mr. Sumner, roused his indignation to the highest degree. He characterizes it in his diary, as "most cowardly, mean, ferocious, and brutal," and adds, "If the House do not expel the ruffian, and the Senate protect its dignity, then ruffianism is transferred from the borders of Kansas to the walls of the Capitol."

But although made greatly anxious by the threatening aspect of affairs at the South, he was slow to believe in the possibility of a wide-spread rebellion, without "a single grievance, or pretence of grievance," to justify or palliate it. Such an unnatural crime against the sacredness of Law, and the spirit of liberty, seemed too monstrous to be believed. But when the crisis drew near, he was not intimidated. His courage rose as the clouds grew dark. He had no patience with reasoning about the Union. He remembered Washington, who denounced those who started a doubt upon the subject. He believed in decided measures, and commended Andrew Johnson's speech in Dec. 1860, as presenting the true point of distinction between "coercing a State, and executing the Laws against individuals in a seceding State"—the latter of which he says, "Mr. Johnson is ready to do in the most effective manner, for the preservation of the Union at all hazards." On Mr. Floyd's resignation as Secretary of war, he dismissed him with the following sentence—"One traitor the less in the

Cabinet; would that all were gone." As his strength failed in the last weeks of his life, just before the bursting of the storm of Civil War, his patriotism burned with deepest fervor. When he was only able to pen a few brief sentences in his diary from day to day, he speaks of "the insane follies of the maddened South," and adds, "I shall not be here to suffer long from them." Still later, he says, "Read some in evening papers; enough to make my blood boil." Only a week before his death, referring to the visit of a friend, he says, "Speaks as I feel about Secession, *Treason*." Those who saw him in his very latest days will never forget how his love of country would make him insensible for the moment to weakness and disease, until his voice regained its vigor, and he would pour out inspiring words of devotion and heroism, with his former manly strength. And thus loyal to his country, as he was faithful to society, the aged patriot went to his rest. But his spirit was transmitted to his descendants. Four of his grandchildren, sons of William Dwight, Esq., hurried to the field at the first call to arms, where they rendered heroic service to the country. Two of them have fallen, both young men of the fairest promise. One, Lt. Col. Wilder Dwight, of the 2nd Mass. Volunteers, fell at Antietam. The other, Capt. Howard Dwight, Assistant Adjutant General to Brig. Gen. Andrews, in Louisiana. When riding alone, on turning a bend of the road, he suddenly found himself covered by the rifles of three guerrillas, on the opposite side of a bayou, and called upon to surrender. Though he acknowledged himself their prisoner, he was barbarously shot. It was a ferocious and brutal deed, fitly symbolizing the spirit that prompted the outrage upon Senator Sumner, which his grandfather so indignantly denounced.

Any sketch of Judge White's life would be incomplete, which did not make distinct, though brief mention of his religious opinions, and his special views in respect to Ecclesiastical affairs. After his removal from Newburyport, he connected himself with the First Church in this city, and continued to worship there during the rest of his life. He had many other warm and life-long interests, but Christian truth held the sovereign place, and religion lay at the bottom of his heart. His diary and letters show how constantly it occupied his thoughts. Each New Year, and the recurrence of each birth-day, called forth a new dedication of himself to its service, increasing in earnestness as age drew on, but always penned in a childlike simplicity of faith and trust. Very often he notices the Theological books which had occupied his studies. March 28th, 1841, he writes thus:

"Locke, Coleridge and the Bible. Read Coleridge's Confessions of an Inquiring Spirit—good, but partakes of his common faults—should like it better if it had more of the clearness and simplicity of Locke, whom elsewhere this same Coleridge undervalues." "It is the spirit of the Bible, and not the detached words and sentences, that is infallible and absolute. I find little to dissent from in this book, which contains many fine passages. I have always felt the truth of the following sentiment: "The truth revealed through Christ has its evidence in itself, and the proof of its divine authority is in its fitness to our nature and needs; the clearness and cogency of the proof being proportionate to the degree of self-knowledge in each individual hearer." Christianity has likewise its historical evidences, and these are as strong as is compatible with the nature of history, and with the aims and objects of a religious dispensation. Take in addition Christianity itself as an existing power in the world, and Christendom as an existing fact, with the no less evident fact of a progressive expansion, and the whole gives a force of moral demonstration that almost supersedes particular testimony."

He had made the Scriptures a study through his life-time. Perhaps no man ever studied them more conscientiously or carefully. But though he became thoroughly settled in Unitarian views, he was as catholic in respect to others' opinions as he was decided in his own. He believed that others were as conscientious as himself, and was impatient of every thing that did not recognize the truest freedom of religious thought. His faith was more of the heart than of the head, and he recognized true sincerity among men of every creed, and hailed the manifestations of the Christian life in every church with the utmost alacrity and joy. Sectarianism was his perpetual aversion, and he would have contended against it in himself as earnestly as he warred against it in others. Indeed he chiefly valued Unitarianism, not on account of its doctrines, but of its distinct and unqualified recognition of the right of every man to interpret the Scriptures for himself, and adopt his own religious views, uncensured by fallible men, unfettered by human creeds.

This was an opinion which Judge White most sacredly cherished, and most consistently followed out. He could never recognize any form of opinions as the basis of Christian fellowship. "The Bible and the Bible only," he deemed the proper creed, and he desired to leave all men wholly to that, perfectly aware that men of different temperaments and different mental tendencies, would read it with different eyes, and be led to different conclusions. He believed that every church should rest upon this broad basis, and considered every form of test-creed as an invasion of the mind's most sacred rights, and a breach of Christian liberty. His consistent fidelity to this position led him into controversy at different periods of his life. He engaged in a correspondence be-

tween the First and the Tabernacle Church in this city, in 1832, which involved this principle; and which we only refer to now in order to mention one letter in the course of the controversy from his pen, extending to one hundred and twenty seven pages, in defence of Protestant and Congregational liberty. It was marked by his thorough learning and vigor of thought, and deserves to hold a prominent place in the record of his literary labors.

Indeed, he believed that this principle of Christian liberty for which he so zealously contended was the doctrine of the original New England Churches themselves. He never questioned that their opinions were Calvinistic, or that they strenuously insisted upon the doctrines of Calvinism. His position was, that at the settlement of the country, they were so mindful of the spirit of John Robinson's oft quoted words respecting the greater light yet to break forth from God's word, as to associate themselves together in churches under a simple covenant, such as is found on the earliest records of the First Church in Salem, and in Plymouth, interweaving no special statements of doctrine in the original basis of their organization. A controversy arose between Rev. Dr. Worcester and himself in respect to this point of history in 1854. In his earnestness to maintain his own position, to use his own language, "First in defence of the truly Protestant foundation of the First Church" (of Salem,) and "secondly, in defence of historical truths," he was induced to prepare an elaborate work, entitled "New England Congregationalism, in its Origin and Purity," which occupied the last months, and almost the last weeks of his life. It was printed in a volume of more than 300 pages, and had scarcely left the press at the time of his death. The truth of history, whatever it may be, will be finally vindicated. Whether Judge White's positions were right or not, beyond all question, the merit must be awarded to him of undeviating consistency in his opinions, and of untiring labor in their defence. And it is a striking and affecting circumstance, that this principle of Christian liberty, which he deemed so precious, should have occupied his latest thought, and commanded the last labors of his pen.

CHARACTER AS A CITIZEN.

The position which Judge White held in Salem during the last twenty or thirty years of his life was so universally acknowledged, and the influence which he exerted was so beneficent, that we have reserved a distinct place for this aspect of his character. The brilliant circle into which he was welcomed on his removal from Newburyport was soon broken. Dr. Bowditch took up his residence in Boston in 1823. Hon. John Pickering followed him in 1827.

Judge Story removed to Cambridge in 1829. Dr. Holyoke died in the same year. Dr. Prince died in 1836, and Hon. Leverett Saltonstall in 1843. Others also passed away. Judge White was thus left for many years as almost the only survivor of that remarkable company of men, who was still a resident of the city. It was natural, therefore, that all eyes should spontaneously turn to him on occasions of great public interest. On the death of Dr. Bowditch in March 1838, when the City desired to offer public honors to the memory of one of her most distinguished sons, it was instantly felt that Judge White must be the person to express her reverence. He was peculiarly fitted to fulfil that sacred service by his full appreciation of Dr. Bowditch's eminent qualities as a scholar and a man. He speaks of a brief interview with Dr. Bowditch a few days before his death, and of his character, in the following words:

"I had a very precious conversation with him which I shall never forget, and for which I feel very thankful. He conversed in the most affectionate and interesting manner to me upon the relation we sustain to Divine Providence, and the duty of entire submission in all things. I have always held his character in the highest admiration as a combination of the richest qualities of human nature—of head and heart—theory and practice—public spirit and social benevolence. Rarely has there lived a man, especially a self-educated man, who accomplished so much for Science, for society, and for friends—who attained such eminence in the learned world, and was so useful and so beloved in the walks of business and of private life."

The Eulogy was delivered on the 24th of May 1838, and printed in a pamphlet of 72 pages. Of its character it is enough to say, that it did equal credit to its subject and its author.

In 1846 he was called to perform a similar service before the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, on the death of his friend, Hon. John Pickering. In this case also he was preëminently the man to pay such a tribute. He had known and honored Mr. Pickering since the day when they first met as fellow students in the Law Office of Judge Putnam. He writes as follows in his Journal, May 6th, 1846:

"Heard this morning of the afflicting intelligence for which I was prepared on Monday, of the death of Hon. John Pickering, LL. D., my good friend, and a most excellent man; distinguished for purity of mind, heart, character, taste, feeling and principle; at the head of American Philologists; accomplished

as a Classical scholar, and as a Christian gentleman. His death makes a chasm not easily, or soon to be filled—one which will be long felt and deplored—his merits being personal, intrinsic, rare.”

On May 8th, two days later, he writes again :

“I feel Mr. Pickering’s loss with no little sadness, following as it does in quick succession that of Saltonstall and Story, all luminaries of Salem. How rich must Salem have been with all these, and Dr. Bowditch and Dr. Prince added to them.”

When engaged in the preparation of his Eulogy he says, “I find a fullness of materials, and a difficulty in selection and arrangement. But I must do as well as I can. I shall not fail from want of *heart* in the subject.” And again, a few months afterwards, in speaking of the five Eulogies which he had delivered,—the first upon his class-mate Wellington, when an under-graduate; the second upon the death of Washington, delivered in the Meeting House, in Methuen, Jan. 13th, 1800, at the request of the people of his native town, prepared at a few days notice, without books to refer to, when at home on a short vacation, and which was his first printed discourse; the third upon Mr. Shapleigh, the Librarian at Harvard, in April of the same year; the fourth upon Dr. Bowditch; and the fifth upon Mr. Pickering,—two of which had necessarily been prepared in haste—he says, “The first was written with some pains, the fourth with more, and the fifth with most. None afforded me more interest and pleasure than the *last*, which I am very sure will always be my *last*, as I think it is my best.”

He could not fail from “want of *heart*” in these sacred tributes to friends, for no man’s friendships were deeper, or more sincere. The Eulogy upon Mr. Pickering, whom he depicts as a “model scholar,” was delivered Oct. 20th, 1846, and printed in a pamphlet of 106 pages, at Cambridge.

When it was proposed to open a new Cemetery in the City in 1840, he was selected as the most fitting person to give the Consecrating Address. On account of indisposition, he felt himself obliged at first to decline that service. The following extract from a letter written at the time, shows how earnestly he entered into this, as into every project, alike for the adornment and improvement of the City.

“I feel some desire to comply with the request, as I feel a great interest in the design; but I feared my health might be too much interrupted to allow

me sufficient time, at such short notice, to perform the duty required of me in a proper manner. The more I have thought of the plan of establishing such a Cemetery in our immediate vicinity, the more important it appears. The place selected is the very one of all others best adapted by nature for such a purpose, and admits of all desirable improvements from Art, with all possible embellishments of taste. When completed it will be a most attractive spot for a rural walk, as well as for a rural burying place, combining a thousand interesting associations, continually increasing in number and character to render it delightful, and in a moral view, highly useful. An indissoluble association exists with the departed friend or relative in the survivor's heart, leading his thoughts and feelings constantly to the spot where their remains are deposited. When this is a disagreeable or dreary place, it is shocking to the mourner's sensibility; when like Mt. Auburn, or the expected Harmony Grove, it is, on the contrary, soothing to his feelings, connecting with the object of his grief pleasing associations, which serve to diffuse cheerfulness over his spirits, and to strip death of its gloomy terrors."

The desire that he should give the Address was so strong that the invitation was renewed. It was delivered June 14th, 1840, and was afterwards printed.

Judge White became connected, either by liberal contributions, or official service, sometimes by both, with every prominent literary or philanthropic association in Salem. His interest in the Lyceum has been already mentioned. He was President of the old Essex Historical Society, and the Salem Athenæum, the Salem Dispensary, and the Salem Savings Bank. But the service which he rendered in founding and endowing the Essex Institute demands especial notice. When the Essex Historical, and the Essex County Natural History Societies were merged in the Institute, in 1848, he was chosen its President, and continued to hold that office until his death. Since that union was accomplished, by the constant devotion of persons interested in its various departments of Science, or History, and by the tireless labors of its Secretary, the Institute has become a living and active association. At first its library was very small, comprising only twelve or thirteen hundred volumes. Judge White soon determined to transfer a large number of his own books to its shelves. In 1851, he made his first large contribution, in addition to volumes previously given to the Historical and Natural History Societies, of which he thus speaks, May 12th:

"Selected more books for the Essex Institute, chiefly French, Latin and Greek, with many small volumes, literary, biographical, historical &c., and some very valuable; as Barton's Flora, in three quarto volumes, superb plates, which I bought in Providence, when attending Commencement in 1827; Har-

rington's Oceana, and other works which I imported twenty years ago or more, Athenae, Oxonienses, &c., all amounting, perhaps, to about 400 volumes; and I have enough more to send, doubtless, to make the number exceed 3000."

In 1857 he made another contribution at the time of the removal of the Institute to its present rooms in Plummer Hall, of which he thus speaks, July 14th:

"I have been very busy in closing my remittance of books to the Essex Institute, making in all over a thousand volumes of valuable books, amounting at a moderate estimate to between 1,300 and 1,400 dollars. With those sent before, of whose value I make no particular estimate, the number exceeds four thousand volumes."

In addition to these, by his will, he directed that over 3,000 more should be given, so that his entire contributions amount to more than eight thousand volumes, and about ten thousand pamphlets.

One small donation of thirty or forty volumes of choice books, comprising among them some rare editions of the classics, and which were sent only two days before his death, has a special interest. They were selected from the library of Dr. Vergnies, formerly of Newburyport, and he desired them to be placed in the Institute for consultation instead of general circulation; and his last signature, on the last evening of his life, was affixed to the paper in which he stated his wishes respecting their future use.

These contributions are of great value. Among them are nearly a thousand volumes of English and American History, and nearly as many more of English Literature, some of them rare and fine editions, making the library rich in those departments. A great number of all these 8,000 volumes have annotations in Judge White's own hand, giving facts respecting their authors, or criticisms of his own, with reference to notices of them elsewhere, which greatly add to their worth, and would be of great help to the student. These gifts, with donations from other patrons of the Institute, make a library which is already, in many respects, very complete, and which only needs one or two thousand volumes of modern works, judiciously selected, to supply its present deficiencies, to become what its friends desire it to be. Though dead, its generous benefactor still speaks to those who can complete the endowment which he so munificently began.

The gifts of Judge White to the Institute were not confined to contributions of books. When a thousand or fifteen hundred dollars were needed in money, he cheerfully assumed a fifteenth or twentieth part of the sum as his own proportion. It is probably just also to say, that to his good offices in

removing questionings which had previously existed in Miss Plummer's mind in respect to the possibility of any future misappropriation of her bequests, the Athenæum is indebted for her legacy of thirty thousand dollars for the erection of Plummer Hall, which affords such ample accommodations for the library and cabinets of the Institute, and which is such an ornament and honor to the city itself.

Of Judge White's other contributions in multiplied forms of charity, it would be impossible fitly to speak. If a subscription were desirable for any benevolent purpose, he would often be the first to suggest it, and always be ready to aid it with generous gifts. Sometimes he would personally solicit donations from others; and he occasionally gives amusing descriptions of his experiences in that form of service, and of the knowledge of human nature which was thus obtained. He had the training of a New England home, in which economy is often diligently studied in order to provide liberally for the choicest education of a child, or to lavish its gifts upon some great Christian enterprise; a training which seems beautifully to blend the teaching of the multiplying of the loaves with the gathering up of the fragments. Thus he became simple in his own tastes, but prompt to meet every demand or opportunity of charity. He remembered every tie of kindred; he sent help to the poor; he stretched out his hand to society and to the world. The surplus of income beyond the necessary expenses of his household, during the later years of life, was generally consecrated to offices of benevolence. He was not indiscriminating in his gifts. Applications for aid which did not commend themselves to his judgment he unhesitatingly refused. But he suffered no temporary diminution of income, or pecuniary loss, to lessen his contributions to habitual dependants upon his bounty, or stint his offerings to these more sacred objects of beneficence. He cultivated the acquaintance of young men who were earnestly struggling to gain a liberal education; not only in order to aid them by pecuniary assistance, but by his sympathy and encouragement, which from one so honored was an additional inspiration.

It was his frequent custom to note down upon the checks which he drew for any special purpose, the object to which that sum of money was to be devoted; and thus his bank account, though it might furnish no record of some munificent gifts, and of numberless smaller ones which have no record upon earth, would present an unusual and a beautiful history of charity. Truly such men "make to themselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that, when they fail, receive them into everlasting habitations."

It is scarcely necessary to say, that a man so distinguished as Judge White for intellectual power, and literary acquisitions, so steadfast in integrity, so large-minded and catholic in spirit, so prompt to recognize every claim of citizenship or charity, so steadfastly devoted to the best interests of society, must have become a beneficent power in the community, whose influence it is equally impossible to describe, and difficult to overestimate. His coöperation, or his benediction, was the first thing to be sought in every important movement for the public good. In later years, at least, "his name led all the rest." His presence was a silent rebuke to injustice, to narrowness and selfishness in their every form. He was a living embodiment of what a true public spirit can do to call forth the same generous feeling in other men, not only by his multiplied acts of benevolence, but by the perpetual influence of his character. The City was indeed bereaved when his manly form was no longer seen moving on its accustomed rounds, and his face no longer looked benignantly upon the young in their innocent sports, or gave its benediction to friends as he passed them by. Such men as he are the crown of the community in which they dwell, and when they are seen no more, we ask for it no greater blessing, than that the living who have witnessed their virtues, should study their example, and tread in their faithful steps.

LATEST DAYS, AND CHARACTER.

There is a picture which represents a child and an aged man going down together to the river of death. The child presses forward in eager haste, with no sensation, because he has had no experience of fear. The man moves on with steady step, and serene face, bearing a lamp and a cross. There is a true serenity, a ripened beauty, in a genial, thoughtful, Christian age, which surpasses the charm of youth. It rested upon the last years of Judge White to a remarkable degree. He moved calmly on into the vale of years, amid honor and respect, encircled by the love and reverence of children and of friends. His own feeling in respect to advancing age is indicated in a letter written a number of years before his death, when his children, after a vacation, had returned to College.

"We have few hearty laughs in your absence, but these become less and less the constituents of true enjoyment as we advance in life, yet never unwelcome, unless unseasonable.—E. may miss your exciting merriment more than I do; yet I often enjoy it, without seeming to partake of it, and all the more for its reviving a recollection of early life when I entered into the spirit of social merriment as heartily as either of you can now. Different persons feel very

differently as they grow old in respect to scenes of mirth and gay amusements, according as their spirits have been more or less exposed to the chilling blasts of adversity and affliction. Some continue almost to the end of a long life with little experience of these—the circle of their early friends and intimate connections remaining to them nearly unbroken; and they may well continue to enjoy the gayeties which have seldom been interrupted by sorrow and suffering. Others are so frequently and severely bereaved as to lose all taste and relish for the amusements of life, and almost to acquire a habit of sober thought and feeling, which, to superficial observers, bears the appearance of opposition to all hilarity of soul. There are very few, I believe, however smoothly the current of life may run, whose spirits are not chastened by their experience and reflection into some degree of sobriety of manner and feeling as they advance in life, beyond what they before manifested. This at least is becoming in all, and the surest prognostic of a *green old age*, which is far different from a *frolicsome* one, and which naturally results from reflection and wisdom in the earlier periods of life.”

He had himself secured the reflection, and gained the wisdom, to make his own old age green. The tree was planted by the living springs, and the freshness of its leaf did not fade. By a steadfast observance of the laws of health he regained the vigor which had been almost sacrificed by excessive study in youth, and his step was elastic and firm almost to the end. A young man who was with him on his last visit to Cambridge could scarcely keep pace with his rapid walk. His youthfulness of face was long retained. His hair was slightly silvered. When a member of one of his old Cambridge Classes said to him on his reaching his seventieth year, “you look about as you did when I recited Latin to you in College”—he writes in his diary—“A compliment indeed to my *early* looks.” He looked genially upon youthful sports, and thankfully upon Nature’s beauty, during the last months of his life, making such entries as these in his journal: “Had pleasant walks A. M. and P. M. The Common alive with Cricket players.” “Took a little walk with wife in the street to and fro, to enjoy the delightful moon playing hide and seek with the passing clouds.” His mind retained its noonday strength, and his pen was as active in age as in youth. On account of the intimate associations which he had held with many distinguished men, and the accuracy of his memory, he was constantly called upon during his later years to contribute his reminiscences respecting them. He was as a treasure-house from which the richest gifts could be drawn to illustrate their character, or adorn their memory. He freely met such calls as these, sometimes answering them at length, especially in respect to Professors Frisbie and Popkin, Dr. Channing, Judge Parsons, and Dr. Pearson of Andover. Many briefer Obituary notices came from his

pen. One of these, published in the Salem Gazette of July 21, 1846, was upon Miss Mehitable Higginson, the sixth in descent from Rev. Francis Higginson, the first minister of the First Church, and the last person of that name in the City. In his diary, July 20th, 1846, he writes :

"Passed forenoon mostly in completing my obituary Notice of Miss Higginson, whose worth and excellence as a teacher I endeavored to set forth as an example to others, as well as to make them better known and appreciated, having ever regarded her as one of the choicest blessings Salem ever had." He then speaks of her *great service* in the moral training of the children under her charge, and adds, "I feel her loss, and am grateful for her lessons and efforts for my own children. Her whole history, as well as ancestry, is interesting."

At a later period, he prepared his "Notices of the First Church in Salem and its Ministers from 1629 to 1853," appended to a Sermon preached at the Installation of its present minister; and his "Brief Memoir of the Plummer Family." Later still, when he was in his eighty second year, he wrote a letter in reference to the will of his friend and brother Joseph Hurd, and the final result of the trial of the case respecting it before Judge Thomas of Lowell, which was published in the Boston Daily Advertiser, May 20th, 1858, and pronounced a wonderfully condensed piece of logic. He revived his youthful friendships with beloved classmates; for it was a remarkable fact in respect to his Class, that the five who stood highest in scholarship lived to a very advanced age. They responded to his greeting with equal love; one of them, most honored, perhaps, of all, writing, "I walk in the flower garden of my twenty-one grandchildren, and two great grandchildren, and my wife leans on my arm. We study to be content, and ought to be thankful." He remembered Atkinson Academy, where he fitted for College, and sent a gift of books to it on April 1, 1860, as a token of his love. Many days in the year became anniversaries, reviving beautiful memories of pleasant events in his own history, or sacred memories of friends, earlier or later dead, which were noted in his Journal in such words as these: "Fifty-five years ago this day since my College classmate and chum, Jabez Kimball, died. A noble hearted man." "Recollections of the best hours of life" came in multiplying throngs, bringing their lamps to cheer his later days. Grandchildren already unfolding high powers in life's work, or amidst College studies, occasionally came to his home to receive his benediction, and to find new inspiration in his counsels.

But the end drew near. Only a short time after he left College, in a letter to a classmate who had met a very sad bereavement, he said, "I have often

thought it an instance of the great goodness of God that we are, for the most part, brought to the grave by such mild and gentle gradations as to lose in ourselves all horror of death, and to render less poignant the sorrow of surviving friends. In the glow of health the thought of dying can scarcely be endured; but by a gradually wasting sickness the mind becomes familiarized to it; the love of life is kindly weakened, and death is only the last link of a long series of changes. 'Resignation gently slopes the way.' " His words were prophetic of his own experience. The way had been gradually prepared for himself by the departure of classmates, cotemporaries and friends. But the death of his daughter, Mrs. Foote, Dec. 24th, 1857, had a deeper influence than all. His other daughter, always an equally bright and welcome presence, resided in another town, and could not be constantly near him. Mrs. Foote was his daily sunshine. They interchanged visits almost every day. Equally remarkable for conversational powers, they were inspirations to each others' mind in the affectionate intercourse of father and child. But he bowed without a murmur to the will of God. On the day of her death he writes in his Journal, "So the day has passed; may the deep emotions and the tears, and profound reflections, and religious impressions, all be blessed to our own highest good." She was with him still in memory and love. He felt the truth of the following words from a classmate when speaking of his own departed daughter: "Here is a tie of the purest kind, unbroken, and to be unbroken forever, to which the heart can turn for solace, from every jar within and without. It is really treasure laid up in Heaven; a treasure of good thoughts and affections, free from all the dross of our nature, and never recurred to without gratitude to God. From the constant presence of my daughter in my heart, I feel as if she must be ever with me, whether in life or death, and a part of me always." Still life had no longer the same charm for him. Months afterward he said to a friend, "Much of the sunniness of Salem has been taken away by Mary's death;" and he felt, in the language of the classmate to whom reference has just been made, that the event had "more than half averted his eyes from the pre-accustomed sources of happiness."

During a sickness a year or two later, from which he slowly rallied, he expressed a wish that his time might then come, rather than that life should be lengthened with the probable diminution of strength. When a friend said, "There are many things which you will enjoy if you get well," he quickly answered, "O yes, I should like to see old friends again on Commencement Day," which was then close at hand. And he did see them again. He clung to them till

the pulse beat no longer. But the heavens had been more distinctly revealed by his daughter's death, and it was the unconscious influence of this event, perhaps, rather than the dread of increasing weakness, that made him more ready to unloose the clasp of earthly hands.

When the last weeks and days came, "Resignation gently sloped the way." He made every disposition of his worldly affairs with perfect calmness and clearness of mind. He recalled all his dear ones and friends, and set apart tokens of love for each and all. He was fully alive to the best interests of the world, and the welfare of country. He cordially welcomed friends to his chamber. His messages of love were more tender than ever. He listened to favorite passages of Scripture, read by son or daughter, with deep emotion. As the fatal disease went on he would write in his diary, "Feel no better; yet thankful for the many mercies I enjoy." Many men have been equally serene. More serene no man could be. He rested upon no theory or hope of his own, not relying even upon the thought that he should meet his beloved ones again. He lay like a little child in his father's hand, repeating oft, or listening to the words of his favorite hymn:

"My God, I thank thee; may no thought
E'er deem thy chastisements severe."

That hymn embodied his own religious life. In youth, as he walked around his father's farm, amid the beauty of Nature which then sank into his heart, he learned to feel the truth of the words:

"Thy mercy bids all nature bloom;
The sun shines bright, and man is gay."

Amidst the chastenings of many a deep experience he learned equally to feel the truth of those other lines:

"Thine equal mercy spreads the gloom
Which darkens o'er my little day,"

until those words "Thine equal mercy," were always hymning themselves in his heart, or ready to drop from his lips.

Except a request for water, these were his last words. He had been able to sit in his chair till the last day. On that morning, yielding to his physician's advice, he remained in bed, with wife and children and grandchildren about him, to accompany him to the river's side. He heard the tidings of the death of Judge Shaw, less than an hour before his own departure, and said, "It is a good time." He had learned long ago to bear the cross. The lamp was in his hand as he stepped into the river's brink. And so he fell asleep, with a smile upon his countenance, "and soon," in the words of filial piety watching

his ascension, "his face shone as if it had been the face of an angel." He died March 30th, 1861, aged 84 years, 9 months, and 23 days. His funeral was at the First Church, April 2nd, and his body was laid in the Cemetery of Harmony Grove.

In attempting to delineate the features of his character, it is difficult fully to picture the impressions which they made. There were strong elements in his nature which it may have required a struggle to discipline in earlier days. He was capable of intense moral indignation at injustice, or narrowness, or meanness, in their every form. He had the power of denouncing them in words that pierced like swords. Perhaps if he had remained in public life, he would have been too honest and outspoken to retain uninterrupted favor, though he might have always commanded the most absolute respect and confidence. But if there were struggles in earlier life, his last days only exhibited the victory. There seemed to be a rare mental and moral balance in his character. No man left the impression of a more absolute integrity. No injustice had a place in his heart. Sinister purposes and aims would have shrunk before his uprightness. Indeed, he was one of those whose "sphere" called out the best thoughts from other minds, and the noblest traits in their character, and unconsciously constrained other souls to put on their best robes in his presence. He was a man of childlike simplicity. With characteristic modesty he never displayed his wealth of literary acquisitions until called upon to impart of his ample store; and then he opened all his treasures as freely as he opened his hand to bestow his gifts of charity. The record of his life is a record of good deeds. Perhaps he may have seemed reserved to those who knew him but slightly. He never seemed so to the children whom he would stop to greet in his walks, and to cheer with kindly words, or to the children who were visitors at his home. He never seemed so to friends. The sunshine of his look fell upon them with no eclipse. No other word than benignity can express the aspect which his countenance wore for them. The tree "bore twelve manner of fruits," because its roots were fed from the river of life. A devout attendant at church, when both his theological attainments and his christian experience made it far more fitting for him to preach than to listen; an habitual student of the Scriptures from his youth; thoughtful, reverent always; sitting daily at his Master's feet, asking the guidance of his Father's hand, he lived in trust and faith, till faith was changed to sight.

Few men have had more honorable tributes of respect and love than were spontaneously offered to his memory. One friend writes, "His presence al-

ways seemed to me like a benediction, and it is no exaggeration to say, that an atmosphere of goodness ever surrounded him, which I always felt whenever I was fortunate enough to be near him." Another says, "I remember well the veneration with which I looked upon him more than twenty years ago, and from that day to the last time I met him, I have looked upon him as an example to his race." These were men many years younger than himself. Those who more nearly approached his own age offered similar tributes. One speaks of his "gratitude for the indulgence exhibited by his tutor more than sixty years before, and his admiration for the faithfulness of the Judge." Another quotes the opinion which he had heard expressed by a friend before his own personal acquaintance, "That Judge White was one of the most perfect specimens of humanity he had known," and then adds, "When I came to know him myself, I could easily understand the grounds of such an opinion. When I was with him I always felt myself under an attractive influence which I had neither the disposition, nor the ability to resist. His excellent sense and varied information, and fine colloquial powers, and genial, generous spirit, always acted as a charm upon me." And a most beloved classmate writes, "I have now lost my warm-hearted and affectionate correspondent, whose purity and intelligence were a constant refreshment to think of, and whose tastes and opinions were more in sympathy with my own than those of any other man of my time. In many respects I have seen no person like him, no person so unvarying for so long a life, the delicacy and susceptibility of his affections continuing the same from my first acquaintance with him. The remembrance of him must be a store of sacred thoughts, as well as of honorable and wise principles to his descendants. It will be to me while I live. Let those who were nearest to him know how deeply I respected and loved him, and how truly through our long lives, the intercourse between us, which began in these sentiments, was without jar, or shadow to the end."

There were very many kindred voices, but all spoke in the same tone, and between their testimonies, there was no "jar."

A more faithful or kinder parishioner no minister ever had. A truer or more honored friend we have never known. It is a blessing to recall his memory, though it renews the grief for his loss, and compels those who loved him, in his own chosen words respecting President Willard, "to weep most of all that they shall see his face no more."

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
MARRIAGES OF THE TOWN OF
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. VI, page 41.

Returned all to Salem Court December.

Anno 1688.

William Cressee and Anne Hidden daughter of Andrew Hidden and Sarah his wife married January the twenty third day.

Mr. Robert Greenhouse and Sarah Mighill relict and widow of Steven Mighill of Rowley married March the sixth day.

John Dresser and Mercy Dickinson daughter of James Dickinson and Rebecca married the seventh day of June.

Nathaniell Broadstreet and Priscilla——
——married October the sixteenth day.

Returned all to Salem December 12th.

Anno 1689.

Andrew Sticknee and Edna Lambert married January the twentie second day.

Samuell Wood and Margaret Ellithorpe daughter of Nathaniel Ellithorpe married January the twenty first day.

Jeremiah Ellsworth and Sarah Jewett the daughter of Maxemillion Jewett married May the thirteenth day.

Josiah Wood and Mary Felt married October the seventeenth day.

Nathan Wheler and Elizebeth Safford of Ipswich married January 13th 1689 or 90.

Capt. Daniell Wicom and Lidia Platts married ye eleventh of November 1691.

Jethro Wheeler and Hannah French married July the 2d day 1690.

Thomas Burklee and Hester Hobkinson married ye third of December 1690.

Anno 1690.

Solomon Wood and Mary Haseltine were married October the fifteenth day.

Mr. Thomas Nelson and Phillissy Platts were married the ninth day of Aprill.

Francis Palmer and Ann Jewett married the tenth day of June.

Daniel Wicome and Sarah Hazen married the twenty seventh of June.

Anno 1691.

John Lighton and Martha Cheney married the fourth day of June.

Samuell Cooper and Mary Heriman married ye twenty fifth day of June.

John Broadstreet and Hannah Dummer were married the twenty ninth of January 1690-1

John Pickard and Johanah Bishop were married the fifth day of March 1690-1

Ezekiell Northend and Dorothy Sea wall married September ye tenth 1691.

James Platts and Lidia Hale married September ye tenth 1691.

March ye 19th 1691-2 Then made return to Capt. Thomas Wade of Ipswich.

The Dickison and Elizebet Platts married the therd day of June 1691.

Jonathan Heriman and Margaret Wood married ye 19th of August 1691.

The Jewitt and Hannah Swan married ye 18th day of May 1692.

William Hobson and Sarah Jewett married ye 9th of June 1692.

Joseph Boynton and Brigitt Haris married ye 30th of January 1692-3

Samuell Johnson and Francis Wicome married the 31st May 1694.

Mighell Hopkinson and Sarah Collman married the sixteenth of June 1696.

Daniell Foster of Ipswich and Mary Dresser married December 4th 1696.

Joseph Andrews of Boxford and Mary Dickinson married March thirtieth 1696

Jonathan Plummer of Newbury and Sarah Peirson married June 16th 1696.

James Ordaway of Newbury and Sarah Clark married 19th of June 1696.

Cornelius Davis of Newbury and Elizabeth Hidden married August 24th 1696.

Robert Wadleigh of Exeter and Sarah Nelson married September 8th 1696.

John Lunt and Ruth Jewett married October 26th 1696.

Thomas Farnham and Johanna Jewett married Nov. 10th 1697.

Thomas Gage and Mary Smith married December 10th 1697.

John Nelson and Mary Trumble married January 18th 1697-8.

Judah Trumble and Elizabeth Acie married November 11th 1698.

Samuell Hidden and Mary Creessee married April 20th 1698.

Ebenezer Stewart and Elizabeth Johnson May 23d 1698.

John Perley and Jane Dresser July 13th 1698.

Ebenezer Brown and Mary Jewett July 29th 1698.

Caleb Burbanke and Hannah Acee August 31st 1698.

Samuell Hale and Martha Palmer November 3d 1698.

James Tod and Mary Hopkinson married June 22d 1699.

John Hobson and Dorcas Pearson married September 7th 1699.

Jonathan Dresser and Sarah Leaver married October 31st 1695.

Jonathan Jewett and Mary Wicom married January 24th 1699-1700.

(10a)

Marriages consummated betwixt,

John Spoffard & Dorcas Hopkinson married Feb. 15, 1699-1700.

Samuell Dresser & Mary Burkbee married May 13th 1700.

Jonathan Woodman and Sarah Mighill June 24th 1700.

William Tompson & Abigail Allee June 25 1700.

Gershom Nelson & Abigail Elethorp married July 17th 1700.

John Jewett and Elizabeth Raynu married Nov. 28th 1700.

Nathan'll Elethorp & Hannah Bradstreet Dec'r 3d 1700.

Henry Rielie & Elizabeth Bennit December 11th 1700.

Nathaniel Bayly & Sarah Clark January 2d 1700.

Benjamin Stickney & Mary Palmer January 16th 1700-1.

Daniel Jewett & Elizabeth Hopkinson Feb. 25th 1700-1.

John Chaplin and Margaret Boynton married April the 9th 1701.

Joseph Peirson and Sarrah Walker married June the 3d 1701.

Samuell Silver and Sarrah Colebee married July the 8th 1701.

James Dickinson and Mary Wood married July the 16th 1701.

Ebenezer Hidden and Elizabeth Story married July the 17, 1701.

Samuel Lancaster and Hannah Platts married August the 26, 1701.

John Scott and Elizabeth Crosbie married September the 24, 1701.

John Plumer and Elizabeth Smith married November the 21, 1701.

Edmund Potter and Johannah Pickard married December the 17, 1701.

Richard Bointon and Sarrah Dresser married December the 24, 1701.

Jacob Barker and Margarit Tenney married December 30, 1701.

Leut. John Dresser and Rebecca Dickin-son married January the 7, 1701.

Daniell Hardy and Martha Wicom married January the 15, 1701-2.

Joseph Brockelbanke and Elizabeth Barker married February the 18, 1701-2.

John Rogers and Martha Lighton married June the 26, 1702.

Francis Nelson and Mercy Ray married November the 14, 1702.

Richard Clarke and Abigaill Wycom married December 2d 1702.

Lionell Chutte and Anna Cheany married December 10, 1702.

David Campanell and Elizabeth Doake married February 3, 1702.

Marke Prime and Jane Lambert married February 10, 1702.

John Dresser and Margaret Acie married February 10, 1702.

Nicholas Wallingford and Sarrah Elithorp married September 19, 1703,

Jerimiah Chaplin and Ann Kilburne married February 28, 1703.

Judah Clarke and Hannah Kilborne married April 5, 1704.

Samuell Dickinson and Ruth Nelson married April the 6, 1704.

Tobias Lear and Hannah Smith married July the 10, 1704.

Aquilla Jewet and Ann Tenny married the 23 of October 1704.

Isaac Platts and Elizabeth Jewit married November the 30, 1704.

Ezekiel Sawyer and Hannah Stickne married December the 27, 1704.

George Dickinson and Martha Nelson mar-

ried May the 2 day 1705.

Nathaniel Mighill and Priscilla Peirson married October the 3, 1705.

Thomas Tenney and Sarah Tenney married December the 17, 1705.

John Decker and Sarah Bennet married January the 21, 1705-6.

Joseph Dresser and Elizabeth Kilborn married March the 12, 1706.

Samuel Brockelbanke and Sarah Plummer married March the 26, 1706.

Joseph Jewett and Mary Hibert married March the 27, 1706.

Benony Boynton and Ann Mighill married April the 4, 1706.

Robert Day and Elizabeth Dresser married April the 4, 1706.

Ebenezer Worster and Deliverance Looker married November the 19, 1706.

Ezra Coburn and Lucy Nelson married November the 22, 1706.

Nathaniel Jewitt and Mary Geage married January the 15, 1706.

John Boynton and Bethiah Platts married April the 17, 1707.

Joseph Chapman and Mercy Wintworth married April the 23, 1707.

Jonathan Jewitt and Ann Hopkinson married April the 28, 1707.

Joseph Kilburn and Mary Clarke married June the 6, 1707.

Nehemiah Jewet and Priscilla Bradstreet married June the 14, 1707.

William Gage and Mercy Barker married July the 9, 1707.

Joseph Thurston and Elizabeth Woodbury married August the 25, 1707.

Samuel Palmer and Mary Felt married November the 6, 1707.

Nathaniel Dresser and Elizabeth Wintworth married November 13, 1707.

Joseph Scott and Mary Barker married November the 25, 1707.

Ivory Hovey married with Anne Pengre December 9, 1707.

Aron Pengre and Elizabeth Peirson married December 17, 1707.

Benjamin Plumer & Jane Peirson married December 31, 1707.

Joseph Jewet and Jane Hazzen married January the 1, 1707-8.

William Bennet & Jemima Nelson married January 16, 1707-8

Jonathan Baley & Sarah Jewet married January the 30, 1707-8

John Dole and Hannah Tod married the 16 day of March 1708-9.

Richard Dole and Elizabeth Stickney married August the 4 day 1709.

Stephen Jewet and Priscilla Jewet married July 12, 1708-

John Searles and Elizabeth Chaplin married November the 25, 1708.

Benjamin Smith and Martha Kilborn married December the 17, 1708.

Hilkiah Boynton and Priscilla Jewet married February the 2d 1708-9.

William Duty and Rebecca Bennit married Aprill the 15, 1709.

John Hartshorne & Mary Spoford married September the 22, 1709.

John Pallmer and Mary Stickne married November the 18, 1709.

George Highbirt and Sarah Ellsworth married November the 24, 1709.

Ephraim Nelson and Sarah Brockelbanke married Februrary 2, 1709-10.

John Sawyer and Elizabeth Teny married May 23, 1710.

John Bartlett and Dorcas Phillips married November 13, 1710.

Jonathan Wheeler married with Ann Plum-

er November 15, 1710.

Thomas Kimball and Elizabeth Greenough married November 17, 1710.

Jonathan Bradstreett and Sarah Wheeler married November 7, 1710.

Stephen Peirson and Hannah Jewit married February 27, 1711.

Jonathan Boynton and Margeritt Heriman married June 6, 1711.

John Sawer and Mary Lighton married November the 19, 1711.

Thomas Wood & Abigaill Hartshorne married January 30, 1711.

James Barber and Sarah Wycom married May the 7 day 1711.

Thomas Wood and Sarah How married February the 28, 1711-12.

George Kilborn and Phebe Palmer married May 13, 1712.

Humphery Hobson and Mehetable Paison married June 26, 1712.

Joseph Dresser and Johanna Barker married August the 6, 1712.

Daniel Morison and Abigall Kimball married November the 25, 1712.

John Hopkinson and Mary Wheeler married February 12, 1712.

John Sadler and Sarah Scott married Aprill 27, 1713.

Richard Lighton and Abigaill Elithorpe married May 20, 1713.

Abraham Thurley and Mary Pore married June 2, 1713.

Ebenezer Clarke and Lidya Dresser married October 14, 1713.

Joseph Miller and Martha Elethorpe married December 10, 1713.

William Dole and Rebecca Peirson married February 2, 1713.

John Brockelbanke and Ruth Spoford married Aprill 22, 1714.

Jeremiah Burbee and Rebecca Jewett married May 19, 1714.

Joseph Richison and Hannah Nelson married November 3, 1714.

Francis Pickard and Edna Northend married November 25, 1714.

John Bennitt and Mary Chadwell married December 2, 1714.

Benjamin Scott and Sarah Creesy married December 9, 1714.

Juda Clark and Ruth Boynton married February 1, 1714-15.

John Abott and Abigaill Dresser married February 3, 1714-15.

Joshua Jewett and Mary Tod married April 4, 1715.

John Hazen and Sarah Nelson married May 9, 1715.

Ephreim Nelson & Debora Searels married June 14, 1715.

Samuel Woodberry & Hannah Sawyer married May the 10, 1715.

Benjamin Plumer & Elizabeth Felts married September 13, 1715.

Thomas Wood and Sarah Gage married September the 30, 1715,

(To be Continued.)

PRESIDENT MUNROE IN SALEM.

BY B. F. BROWNE.

In that part of the extracts from Mr. Rantoul's Diary published on page 31 of the last number of these Collections, in noticing the attention paid to President Munroe, he says, "I do not recollect that the President received any particular attention in Salem." In this, his recollection is at fault. When it was understood that the President would visit Salem on his way east, a meeting of the citizens was called, and a Committee composed of the Hon. Benjn. Pickman, Jr., Hon.

Joseph Story, Hon. John Pickering, Hon. Nath'l Bowditch, Joseph White, Esq., David Cummins, Esq., Willard Peelle, Esq., and Joseph Winn, Esq. were chosen and empowered to make all the necessary arrangements for his reception. Five of the gentlemen were of the Old Federal Party. The Committee entered on the subject earnestly and appointed six Marshals, three from each party, viz: Major James Charles King, Gen'l David Putnam, Major Edward S. Lang, Major Samuel W. Phelps, Captain John Stone and John W. Treadwell. The President arrived at Marblehead and received the most gratifying attentions from the people there, and came to Salem by the Marblehead road, in the afternoon of Tuesday July (8th) 6th, 1817. He was met at the lines by the Selectmen of Salem, the Committee of Arrangements and a large number of our citizens. He was received under a National Salute of 19 guns from Col. Russell's Artillery. He was then taken under escort of Major Peabody's Battalion of Cavalry and proceeded in his carriage through Market, (now Central) Essex, Court, (now Washington,) Marlborough, (now part of Federal,) Federal and Boston Streets to the western part of Essex Street. A procession of citizens awaited him, near Munroe Street, which has since that time been called by his name. The children of the Town were arranged on each side of Essex Street. A Battalion composed of the Cadets, Salem Light Infantry, and Mechanic Light Infantry, commanded by Capt. White, headed the procession. When it passed through the uncovered children, they greeted the President and his suite, with cheers and waving of handkerchiefs, and showered garlands upon him. When the procession arrived at the Essex Coffee

House, (now the Essex House) it halted and the President was addressed by the Hon. Mr. Pickman, Chairman of the Committee. After resting here awhile, he was escorted to the Town Hall, (then first opened for public use,) by the Battallion of Light Infantry, where the Civil Authorities and citizens were introduced to him. From thence he proceeded in his carriage to the common, and reviewed the troops, viz: The Battalion of Cavalry, the Regiment of Artillery, the Cadets and the Salem Regiment. After the review, with which he expressed himself highly pleased, he went to his quarters at the Essex House and dined with the Committee of Arrangements. In the evening he was present at a Concert in the Town Hall, where about 1000 Ladies and Gentlemen were assembled. The Hall was splendidly decorated with flags, drapery, and various devices and mottos in his honor, and was most brilliantly illuminated. The weather was most propitious and nothing marred the proceedings of the day.

On Wednesday, he visited the Fort and the Female Asylum, and partook of a collation at the Hon. Mr. Silsbee's; then visited the Museum and the Athenium and dined with a large party at the Hon. B.W. Crowninshield's, and in the evening attended a brilliant Assembly at Judge Story's. On Thursday morning he breakfasted at Mr. Thorndike's at Beverly, and in the evening attended a large and brilliant party at Stephen White, Esqr's. The next morning, he proceeded on his tour to the Eastward.

B. F. B.

(10 b.)

RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. Vol. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from vol. v, page 240.

The Genealogie of William Barber and of Elizabeth his wiff.

William Barber and Elizabeth Rack was married the 4 of May 1673.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 1 of November 73 and died the 15 of ffewbruary 73.

William ther Sonne was born the 8 of January 1674.

John Bancroft and Elizabeth Eaton was Married the 24 of September 1678.

John ther Sonn was born the 25 of January 1682.

Raham their Sonn was Borne the 9th of ffeburary 1685.

Elizabeth their daughter was Borne the 25th of September 1688.

Martha their Daughter was Borne the 26th Day of Aprill 1695.

Tabatha their Daughter was born the 1 day of August 1697.

Hephisah their Daughter was born the 29th day of October 1699.

Hanah their Daughter was born the 5th of March 1701-702.

Timothy their Son was born the 20th of January 1704-5.

Thomas Brewer and Elizabeth his wife.

their Daughter Rebekah was Borne the 2d of December 1687.

their Daughter Rebekah departed this life the 27th of July 1690.

Their daughter Mary was Borne the 16th of June 1690.

Rebekah ye Darghter of Crispus Brewer Depared this Life 11 of March 1700-701.

Thomas their Sonn was Borne the 29th of May 1691.

John Brewer their Sonne was borne the 10th of May 1700.

Thomas Brewer Departed this Life ye 8th of October 1702.

their Sonn Crispus departed this life the 4th of August 1690.

Crispus Brewer Departed this life the 11th of December 1706.

Mary Brewer that was the Wife of Crispus Brewer Departed this Life t'e third of May 1693.

The Geneallogie of Ensign Bancroft And his Wiff Elizabeth.

Lieutenant Tho. Bancroft Departed this Liff the 19 day of August 1691.

Mrs. Elizabeth Bancroft Departed this Life the first of May 1711.

Ebinazur the Sonn of Thomas Bancroft was born the 26 of April 1667.

Mary the Daughter of Ensign Bancroft was born the 16 of May 1670.

Elizabeth ye wife of Ensign John Bancroft Departed this Life the 12 of March 1704-5.

Henry Collins Tertius and Hannah Lamson was Married the 3 of January 1681

Henery the Sonne of Henry Collins Tertius was born the 30 of November 1682.

Hannah the Wiffe of Henry Collins Tertius Died the 16 of December 1682.

Henry Collins Tertius and Sarah Heires was Married the 24 of June 1685.

Sarah their daughter was Borne the 14th of November 1686.

Nathaniel their Sonn was Born the 29th of Aprill 1689.

Mehittibell their Daughter was Borne the 23th of Feburary 1690-91.

Johnathan & Ebenezer there Sonns was Born twins the 9th of Aprill 1693.

Ebenezer there Sons that was one of the twins Dyed the 16 of May 1693.

Ebenezer there Sonns Was born the 26th of Septembr 1695.

Ruthe their daughter was born the 17th of August 1697.

Ebenezer their Sonn departed this Life ye 5 of November 1697.

A Continuation of ye genealogie of Henry Collins Tertius & Sarah his Wife.

Martha their Daughter was born the 25th of August 1700.

Tabatha their Daughter was born the 18th day of October 1702.

Martha Collins Departed this Life march ye 30th 1715.

Mary Collins mother to Henry Collins tertius Departed this Life Febuary ye 14th 1723.

Henry Collins father to Henry Collins tertius Departed this Life October ye 14th 1722.

Henry Collins Senior Grandfather to the Said Henry Collins Tertius was Buryed the 29th of February 1686-87.

Ann Collins Senior Widdow Departed This Liff the 29 of September 1691.

Joseph Collins, Junior Sonn to John Collins.

Joseph collins Sonn to Joseph Collins Junior was borne the 14th of September 1687.

Jacob the Sonn of Joseph Collins Junior was borne the 24th of March 1689.

Moses the Sonn of Joseph Collins Junr was born May 30 1698.

Caleb the Sonn of Joseph Collins Junr was born Desembr 25th 1699.

The genealogie of John Collins.

Hanah the Daughter of John Collins was born the 26 of Aprill 1674.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 28 of December 1675 and Died the 6 of June 1676.

Lois ther Daughter was born the 12 of May 1677.

Also the Daughter of John Collins And of Abigall his Wiff was born the 30 of Aprill 1678.

John ther Sonne was borne The 28 of June 1679.

The Genealogie of Nathaniel Collins & of Mary his wife.

Barberry their daughter was born ye 11th of Aprill 1700.

Ueniss their Daughter was born the 23th of May 1702.

Mathias ther son was born the 7th of March 1707-8

Jedadiah ther son was born ye 2 of Septembr 1714.

The Genealogie of Joseph Collins and Sarah his Wiff.

Doraty ther Daughter was born the 6 of March 1675-76.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 1 of August 1678.

Ester ther Daughter was born the 2 day of January 1679.

Sarah the Wiffe of Joseph Collins died the 25 of february 1682.

Joseph Collins and Maria Smith was Married the 15 of October 1684.

Ruth ther Daughter was born the 26 of October 1685.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne the 16th of January 1687 (88)

William their Sonn was Borne the 14th of January 1689-90.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 23 of December 1692.

Joseph Collins the sonn of Joseph Collins & Mariah his Wife was born ye 26th of Martech 1695.

Ezckieil ther son was born the 17 of february 1697-8.

Martha their Daughter was born the 1 day of Aprill 1700.

MR. RANTOUL'S CONNEXION WITH TOWN AND PAROCHIAL AFFAIRS. —HIS VIEWS OF RELIGION

Concluded from the February Number.

As soon as I became entitled to vote, I began to attend the town meetings, and to interest myself in town and state affairs, taking an active and at some periods of my life an influential part. For about forty years, there was no subject of much interest before the town, upon which I did not take a decided course. The improvement of the existing roads, and the location of new ones, was a special subject of my attention. These changes have been very great since the commencement of the present century, and in almost all of them I engaged heartily.

Amongst these changes were the widening and straightening of the road from Grover's Hollow in Beverly to Esty's Tavern and the Meeting House in Middleton,—opposed by North Beverly on the ground that it would divert much of the country travel from that part of the town,—and the locating of the Rial. Side Road, to which I gave much attention from 1803 to 1811, when it was finally located, four rods wide. During this period I visited almost every town in the County, my actual expenses being paid, but nothing

more. I was employed by the town and actively engaged in procuring the improvement of the Road from the North Meeting House in Beverly to the Meeting House in Topsfield. The way between these points was narrow, crooked and circuitous. I was one of the representatives of the Town at the widening and straightening of the Road leading from the corner of Dodge and Cabot Streets to Essex in 1806, and also on the widening and straightening of the Road from First Parish Meeting House to Manchester line, at a later time. I was one of the Town's Committee for opposing the alterations of the Road leading from the First Parish Meeting House to Essex; which was strenuously urged by Essex and opposed by Beverly, because it was proposed to go over two high hills in Beverly and Wenham, the steepness of which would make the road impracticable for heavy teams, notwithstanding the saving in distance. The Road was however located over Rubly Hill and the anticipated result has followed. I was young, ardent and sanguine and, in prosecuting these measures, offended many whose feelings were as strongly enlisted against, as mine were for them.

October 23, 1826, I was one of the Commissioners of Highways, and assisted, in that capacity, in locating a new piece of road from Cabot Street, near the late Joseph Stephens' house to Cabot Street, near the three story Tavern House, which occasioned much bitter feeling with some persons. Woodbury Page, who drove the Boston Stage, continued to go by the old way, around Nourse's corner, for many years. Jonathan Smith, who kept the Post Office and others, were much incensed. Abraham Edwards took the lead, as a petitioner to the Commissioners, in getting the improvement, and deserves high

commendation for energy, firmness and perseverance under great discouragements.

I was actively engaged in procuring the location of Lothrop Street. * * For several months previous to October 1851, I gave much effort and labor to aid the selectmen, who, by vote of the Town, petitioned the County Commissioners to lay out a new Street parallel to Cabot Street, from Manasseh Trask's house on that Street and near the entrance of Colon Street, south westerly to the India Rubber Factory near Ezra Batchelder's house. This street is about a mile in length, and is laid out four rods wide and nearly straight. I think it will contribute much to the growth of the town in population and business, and will give to the village a degree of symmetry, since it will then have three wide parallel streets of about a mile in length, running through its whole extent. These will be crossed by numerous streets. I am apprehensive that the latter will generally be too narrow, as most of the openings on Cabot Street are now but narrow courts, which cannot be conveniently widened, but will be extended to the New Streets. The location of this as a County Road was recorded by the Commissioners in December 1851. I have staked out a street from Cabot Street over my land on Stephens's, now Milton Hill, to the New Road, and named it Milton Street. November 27, 1852, the new County Road being graded and finished for use, it was announced in the *Beverly Citizen* that the Selectmen had decided upon 'Rantoul Street,' on account of its "historical associations," and of my "long continued connexion with the public affairs of the town" as an appropriate name for this avenue between "the ancient Ferryways and the old Haymarket."

On the 13th of March, 1854, the annual town meeting was held, but, having previously declined being a candidate for any town office, I did not attend. This, I believe, is only the second time that I have been absent from the *annual* town meeting since I was twenty one years of age. I have attended nearly every town meeting during that time. This finishes my connexion with town affairs, which began in 1799, a period of about fifty five years.

[He subsequently attended two town meetings in March and October 1857, to advocate the establishment of a High School. His connexion with the Schools and School Committee, commencing in 1816, terminated only when he declined all town offices, in 1854. Some account follows of his service on this board. R. S. R.]

In the Spring of the year 1816, I attended the School Committee in visiting most of the public schools of the Town. I was not then a member of the Committee, but undertook this voluntary service with a view of acquiring a knowledge of the state of the Schools and of encouraging, by my example, a disposition to visit them on the part of others. Previously to 1816, I had taken an interest in the schools and had occasionally visited them with Abiel Abbot, Chairman of the Committee, but I did not give any systematic attention to them, until that year. I was chosen a member of the Committee in 1818. Since that time I have made it a special duty to visit the schools. I have been re-elected, with the exception of one or two years, to this time. Rev. Abiel Abbot served as chairman from 1804 to 1828, a period of twenty-four years, during which the schools rose from a state of great depression to a very fair standing. Rev. C.

T. Thayer has served in the same office, with assiduity from 1834 to this time, having been a member of the Committee from 1830 to 1855, when he declined a re-election. In the intermediate years, from the decease of Abiel Abbot to 1834, David Oliphant performed, with fidelity, the duties appertaining to the office of chairman, until his removal from the town. I served as one of the prudential Committee of the Grammar School District in 1825, 26 and 27, and had much labor and care in commencing the District School in 1825 and its continuance afterward. Rufus Putnam kept the School at its commencement and has since become a very distinguished instructor in Salem. *** I have, within the year previous to this time, [March 1849] visited all the district schools in the town, three times and several of them more, including the Spring examinations, all of which I have attended. I have made a greater effort the past year, under the impression that I have arrived at that age when I should feel that my time is short, and should do what ever belongs to me to do, quickly. I think that the common schools of this town have risen very considerably during my recollection of them and that the last examinations justify the opinion that they are in a progressive state of improvement. The improvement in School Houses has been very manifest. Every School House has been either rebuilt or remodeled. In the South District there have been two new Houses. Briscoe Hall has been remodeled and is now well fitted for three schools of different grades. July 1849, I have again visited all the public schools in town, of which there are fourteen now in operation. In addition to these are the Beverly Academy with forty pupils and several schools for

small children. *** December 20, 1849. Yesterday I completed my visitation of the Public Schools now keeping, saving a small school of twenty young children, kept in a private room in Bass River District. I have walked the whole distance to and from each School House. In returning from the Riall Side School, I passed over the top of Browne's Hill, which is the highest land in town. From this point there is an extensive view of the surrounding country as well as of the sea. This is probably the last time that I shall enjoy this view. In returning from the Dodge's Row School, I passed over the top of Brimble Hill, which is the second in height in town. From this there is a fine view of Wenham Pond, or Lake, as it has been called, since ice has been largely cut and carried away from its surface for use in various parts of this continent and of the world. This ice has been for sale in London and has been presented to Queen Victoria.* The sur-

face of the pond measures about 320 acres. From Brimble Hill there is an extensive view of the Hills in Ipswich and Rowley. When there was a high steeple on the Ipswich Meeting House, near the Court House, it could be seen from this Hill, but now I could not distinguish any object that would determine the exact location of the compact part of Ipswich. It is many years since I visited this Hill.

I made short addresses to all the schools kept by male teachers. These are mostly from Dartmouth and Waterville Colleges. In some schools, where I found boys disinclined to attend to Grammar and Geography, I stated my experience of more than sixty years ago, when those branches were not taught at all in the East Town School in Salem. The idea entertained by some parents, that as they did not attend, when young, to those studies, therefore it is not important for their children to attend to them, is falla-

*NOTE. Speaking of this ice, in the spring of 1845, *Wilmer and Smith's European Times* said:—

"This commodity, which was first introduced to the notice of the English Public a short time ago, through the medium of the Liverpool Press, is so rapidly advancing in popularity in the Metropolis, that no banquet of any magnitude is considered complete without it. It has become an essential element in the civic *Fêtes* of Lovegrove; at the London Coffee House, Ludgate Hill; at Blackwall, at the London Tavern, Bishopsgate street; the Albion, Aldersgate street; Long's Hotel; and in fact at every establishment of a similar kind of any celebrity in London. Not only is the Wenham Lake Ice coming into vogue as a luxury among the aristocracy, but it is also recommending itself to the middle classes as a necessity, and even to the humbler ranks of life as an article of economy. As a preservative of food, whether in a raw or in a cooked state, it is of the greatest possible utility, the price of the ice being nothing compared with the value of the provisions it secures against corruption."

In a work called "*THE EMIGRANT*," published in 1846, by Sir Francis Bond Head, he says "The water of which this ice [from the Great Bay of Toronto] is composed, is as clear as crystal, resembling that which, under the appellation of Wenham Ice, has lately been imported into England, as well as into India, and which has become a new luxury of general use." He then discusses, at length, the causes to which he attributes the superiority of Wenham Ice, and his speculations are commented upon, by Sir Charles Lyell, the eminent British geologist, in his description of a visit to Wenham Pond, in May, 1846, (*TRAVELS IN THE UNITED STATES, Vol. II. Chap. XL.*) portions of which follow:

"From Boston we went to Ipswich, in Massachusetts, to visit Mr. Oakes, the botanist, with whom we had spent many pleasant days in the White Mountains. He set out with us on an excursion to Wenham Lake, from which so much ice is annually exported to England and other parts of the world.

cious, inasmuch as their children come in- to life in a community much better taught

"This lake lies about twenty miles to the north-east of Boston. It has a small island in the middle of it, is about a mile long and forty feet deep, and is surrounded by hills of sand and gravel, from forty to a hundred feet high. The water is always clear and pure, and the bottom covered with white quartzose sand. It is fed by springs, and receives no mud from any stream flowing into it; but at the lower extremity a small brook of transparent water flows out. In some parts, however, there must, I presume, be a soft and muddy bottom, as it is inhabited by eels, as well as by pickerel and perch. Mr. Oakes had recently received a present of a snapping turtle weighing 25 lbs., taken from the lake.

"Sir Francis Head, in his "Emigrant," 1846, has attributed the durability of the Wenham Lake ice, or its power of resisting liquefaction, to the intense cold of a North American winter. It is perfectly true that this ice does not melt so fast as English ice; but the cause of this phenomenon is, I believe, very different from that assigned for it by the late governor of Upper Canada. "People in England," he says, "are prone to think that ice is ice; but the truth is, that the temperature of 32° Fahrenheit, that at which water freezes, is only the commencement of an operation that is almost infinite; for after its congelation, water is as competent to continue to receive cold, as it was when it was fluid. The application of cold to a block of ice does not, as in the case of heat, applied beneath boiling water, cause what is added at one end to fly out at the other: but, on the contrary, the extra cold is added to and retained by the mass, and thus the temperature of the ice falls with the temperature of the air, until in Lower Canada it occasionally sinks to 40° below zero, or 72° below the temperature of ice just congealed. It is evident, therefore, that if two ice-houses were to be filled, the one with Canada ice, and the other with English ice, the difference between the quantity of cold stored up in each would be as appreciable as the difference between a cellar full of gold and a cellar full of copper; that is to say, a cubic foot of Lower Canada ice is infinitely more valuable, or, in other words, it contains infinitely more cold, than a cubic foot of Upper Canada ice, which

again contains more cold than a cubic foot of Wenham ice, which contains infinitely more cold than a cubic foot of English ice; and thus, although each of these four cubic feet of ice has precisely the same shape, they each, as summer approaches, diminish in value; that is to say, they each gradually lose a portion of their cold, until, long before the Lower Canada ice has melted, the English ice has been converted into lukewarm water.

"There can be no doubt that where an intense frost gives rise to a great thickness of ice, permitting large cubic masses to be obtained after the superficial and porous ice has been planed off, a great advantage is afforded to the American ice merchant, and the low temperature acquired by the mass must prevent it from melting so readily when the hot season comes on, since it has first to be warmed up to 32° Fahrenheit, before it can begin to melt. Nevertheless, each fragment of ice, when removed from the store-house, very soon acquires the temperature of 32° Fahrenheit, and yet when a lump of Wenham ice has been brought to England, it does not melt by any means so readily as a similar lump of common English ice. Mr. Faraday tells me that Wenham Lake Ice is exceedingly pure, being both free from air-bubbles and from salts. The presence of the first makes it extremely difficult to succeed in making a lens of English ice which will concentrate the solar rays and readily fire gunpowder, whereas nothing is easier than to perform this singular feat of igniting a combustible body by the aid of a frozen mass, if Wenham ice be employed.

"The absence of salts conduces greatly to the permanence of the ice, for where water is so frozen that the salts expelled are still contained in air-cavities and cracks, or form thin films between the layers of the ice, these entangled salts cause the ice to melt at a lower temperature than 32°, and the liquefied portions give rise to streams and currents within the body of the ice, which rapidly carry heat to the interior. The mass then goes on thawing within as well as without, and at temperatures below 32°; whereas pure and compact Wenham ice can only thaw at 32°, and only on the outside of the mass."

than was the society in which their parents began life. Dec. 27th, I visited the Bass River School, which completes my annual visitation. I walked to and from this school; about five miles in the whole. ○ ○ ○ William Burley gave, by will, to the towns of Ipswich and Beverly \$50 per year each for ten years, to be applied for the instruction of poor children in reading and the principles of the Christian Religion. He died Dec. 22, 1822, aged 72 years. In 1824, a committee was appointed, of which I was chairman, to apply this legacy. The plan adopted was to find out fifty poor children and induce their parents to send them to such a school for little children in the neighborhood as they might choose, the committee paying one dollar for one quarter's schooling of each child. School mistresses whose terms were higher, invariably took such poor children as came to them, at the fixed price, to favor this charity. The manner in which this money was employed led to no invidious distinctions, as would have been the case if separate schools had been established with it. The town of Ipswich received at once the whole \$500 and, with some other monies, established a permanent fund, the income of which is to be applied to this same object in perpetuity. ○ ○ ○ In February, 1833, a private school was projected and a number of persons associated themselves together, bought a lot upon Washington Street and built a School House thereon. The land and building cost nearly one thousand dollars. The associates appointed a committee to manage the school, and of this I was chairman. The school, previously organized, was, January 30, 1835, incorporated into an academy, when I was elected one of the Trustees and by them Chairman of the board, and for

eleven years the school went on under my general supervision. The instructors in this institution were Abiel Abbot, of Wilton N. H., Charles A. Peabody of Tamworth N. H., Edward Bradstreet of Newburyport, Thomas Barnard West of Salem, Edward Appleton of Boston, John Frederick Nourse, James Woodbury Boyden, and Issachar Lefavour of Beverly. The last, in 1848, bought of the proprietors the land and building. This school was intended to furnish instruction of a higher grade than could be obtained in public schools. Since its establishment, such has been the progress of the public schools, that their highest grades are almost equal to the academy. ○ ○ * In 1837 a school was commenced in the Upper Parish, on the Cherry Hill Farm, and incorporated as the New England Christian Academy. It was conducted on the manual labor system, so called, and during its continuance averaged about sixty pupils. Its preceptor, for most of the time, was Joseph Henry Siewers. It remained in operation less than two years and was stopped from pecuniary troubles. This school was gotten up by members of what is called the "Christian denomination." The effort was laudable, though premature and injudicious, inasmuch as it attempted a great object with means and patronage altogether insufficient. ○ ○ ○ In the Winter of 1852-3 I visited all the Schools.

* ○ ○ ○ ○

May 29th, 1850. This is the last Wednesday in May and has always been known as Election day, being celebrated as the anniversary of the general Election of State officers from 1631 to 1831. Since the last named date, by an alteration of the Constitution, its civil duties have been transferred to the first Wednesday in January, but its

peculiar ancient recreations are not to be governed by changes in the law. When I was quite a child, of only three or four years, I was sent to my grandmother's, to get from her garden the first blooming tulips and such other flowers as could be found. With these I was led about the streets to be caressed by passing friends. As I grew older, I was allowed to visit those places of amusement where the young assembled to enjoy their playfulness. These were, for the children from the East end of the town of Salem, on the neck, at what was then called the Old Fort, now Fort Pickering, and what was then called the new Fort, and also sometimes at an old Fortification called Juniper Fort. At these places there were cake, candy and other articles of refreshment for sale, of which the children were large purchasers and consumers. Amongst the larger boys, there were various games such as pitching coppers, throwing props, jumping, wrestling &c. As my boyhood advanced, I visited places at a greater distance from home, and more particularly connected with other parts of the town. These were, on the Danvers Road, Frye's tavern and the Bell tavern,—in South Salem, at Osgood's and Castle Hill, and still further off, Putnam's tavern at Danvers Plains. At these places the amusements were more rough and sometimes indecorous. There was the negro fiddler; there was dancing by white boys and girls and by colored boys and girls. I never knew the whites and blacks to intermix in dancing, though the fiddler was a negro, in almost all cases. Gambling, with props, dice, cards and other implements, was much practiced. Drinking of egg-pop, beer, punch, flip, toddy and other liquors, and the eating of articles of food more or less substantial, was common. Horse-racing

was practiced at Danvers Plains, which was more of a resort for adult persons. Most of the amusements of boys and girls were in the open air. The dancing was generally in doors, but not in private, as the doors and windows were all open. In these scenes

"romp-loving miss
Is hauled about, in gallantry robust."

The manners of the times of my boyhood are now to be known only from history. Coarse and vulgar dissipation is carried on now, if at all, more privately than at that time. I wish I could believe that it is only the beautiful flowers, the simple cake, the harmless drinks and the pleasant social intercourse of the young which have come down to our day, and that everything connected with Election Day which was objectionable has fallen into disuse. This was the period for changing from Winter to Summer clothing, so that among other sources of enjoyment, was the appearance of a new suit of clothes. The longest remembered pleasures of the day with me are the new clothes, the bunch of flowers, the cake and the promenade. I never had a very strong desire for amusements. The Election recreations, in my boyhood, were usually continued for two days in succession, and in some places, for four successive days, the people would congregate and only finish them with the end of the week. At all the schools there was a vacation of one or two days, and at some of four days. Gaming and drinking to excess of various intoxicating drinks were the vices which most contaminated the young on these occasions, and I think I see an improvement in these respects since I have observed the state of society. On this very day, about one hundred boys and girls are assembled within a few rods of my dwelling, where

they are amusing themselves with singing, dancing and other entertainments. For music they have two violins played by young men of equal rank with themselves. They have been visited by their parents and others. I have visited them myself, which will probably be my last observance of the convivialities of Election Day

* * * * *

From the time of my commencing business in Beverly in 1796, until the introduction of hose and other machinery, and of Fire Departments, for the extinguishment of fires, it was my invariable practice, unless prevented by sickness, on an alarm of fire either in this town or in Salem, by night or by day, be the weather what it might, with as much speed as was practicable, to take my fire buckets and proceed to the scene of devastation. It was then the prevalent opinion that it was a duty incumbent upon all able-bodied men so to do. This opinion had a favorable moral influence upon the mass of the community, promoting a generous desire to aid one another by personal efforts and sacrifices. The shifting of this obligation to repair to and aid in extinguishing fires, to a few persons appointed for the purpose, began June 18th, 1825, when an act was passed authorizing the City of Boston to establish a fire department. Whether the gain or the loss from this change predominates, I do not feel ready to say. The division of labor; the increase of refinement; the introduction of machinery; the general practice of insurance against fire, and other social changes consequent upon the increase of wealth, have led to a change in the state of opinion on this subject and to some diminution of vigilance, some frauds in insurance transactions, some reserve and forbearance of personal aid, and some lessening of sympathy

for our fellows. I know how ready the aged are to say that the former times were better than these. They are more sensitive to the evils of change, while the young, thinking little of these, enjoy the inspiration of the hope that all change is improvement.

* * * * *

A very strict regard for order is useful, but yet, in the exercise of a sound, discriminating judgment, an occasional departure from strict rules is right, proper and commendable. Let such departures, however, be infrequent and fully justified by the occasion, — not from frivolous considerations. There is no judgment to be entertained with greater caution, than when exercised in regard to the dispensing with well established rules of conduct. Generally the temptation is all on one side, and reasons for yielding to it will present themselves much more readily than those of an opposite tendency. Against this the power of settled habit is a great security. But system sometimes costs more than it is worth. It is important to observe rules, yet it is hardly less important to be able to break them, upon a right occasion.

"The man who never breaks a rule,
Is little better than a fool."

One who regulates his life by fixed principles of honor and religion will, whatever may be his outer circumstances, have the unspeakable comfort and advantage of his own self approbation. Nehemiah, the governor of Jerusalem, said, when the men of property had done wrong by excessive usury in their transactions with their poorer brethren, "Then I consulted with myself," instead of consulting the nobles and rulers, "And I set a great assembly against them." This doctrine of self-consultation is not so generally regarded as it ought to be. To relieve our-

selves of responsibility, we frequently go to others, when it is very clear that we ought to rely upon ourselves. The spirit of independence and the habit of acting on my own impressions was fully developed in me by my early education, experience and observation of life, and I think the same characteristics have continued to mark my course thus far. By this, no doubt, I have fallen into many errors which might have been avoided by seeking the counsel of others better informed and wiser than myself, but at the same time I think it is much better thus to suffer, than to put in jeopardy one's independence, self-reliance, firmness and energy of action. These should all be strictly guarded, and may be without refusing the counsel of others. But my continual jealousy of the interference of others has led me to the extreme of caution.

After all, self-reliance is the main spring of successful action—without it one will be tame, wavering and inefficient. He may not be vicious, but he is only negatively virtuous. He may avoid doing wrong but he will be weak and slow in doing right. Better stand alone, even if it requires great effort, than lean upon another. In the one case action will be a relief, but in the other a burthen. When one feels that he alone must think, resolve and act, he then may rely upon that inspiration from above which, under other circumstances, he has no right to expect. "Yet I am not alone because the Father is with me," was the saying of him who was called to endure the greatest sufferings, in testimony of his fidelity to his mission of mercy and beneficence to our race. An indecisive character rarely attains to eminence in anything. Habits of punctuality, order and diligence,—the determination to concentrate the mind and powers on one object at a time, to persevere under every dis-

couragement, and in short to be in earnest about every worthy object, great or small,—these are the sure means of success. Never affect depreciation of your calling nor of any object which you think it right to attend to. If the object is unworthy your attention, abandon it; if it is worthy, make it honorable to you, by your fidelity in discharging its claims.

* * * * *

My connexion with the business of the First Parish and the First Church in Beverly has been as continuous as with the business of the town. I began to attend Parish Meetings as soon as I was old enough to vote. * * June 14th, 1802, Mr. Mc Kean addressed a letter to the parish committee informing them that he had been elected President of Bowdoin College, at Brunswick in Maine, and that he was disposed to accept the office, and desired them to call a parish meeting to act on his request for a dismission. Such a meeting was accordingly held, June 21st, and after the usual preliminary measures, the request was granted, to take effect August 23d. There was mutual good feeling in regard to this separation. Soon after the Parish became agitated with the questions of a division of the parish and the resettlement of a minister. With both these subjects I soon became zealously involved. A meeting was called, October 25th, 1802, to act on the petition of John Dike, Thomas Appleton, Daniel Herrick and others, requesting that they, with such others as might join them, might be set off and incorporated into a Religious Society. Jan'y 29th, 1803, a meeting was held, on an order of notice from the General Court issued upon a similar petition, and the vote stood 83 yeas and 117 nays, indicating a very large attendance. Subsequently a vote was passed consenting

to the incorporation, without provision for the liberty of changing from one to the other at the expiration of six months. A large committee was chosen to draft a memorial to the Court upon the subject of "open doors," as it was then popularly called, and Thomas Stephens, John Dyson and I were appointed a committee to present this memorial and attend to the interests of the Parish at the General Court. This was my first appointment to any office by the Parish. Being then strongly impressed with the opinion that the support of public worship should be by a compulsory tax on all members of the community, I strenuously opposed the introduction of a principle into the relation of the new and the old parishes, which, in my view, would tend to the total abolishment of the then existing laws of the Commonwealth for the support of the public institutions of Religion. That principle of compulsory support has gradually yielded to the introduction of the principle of the voluntary support of public worship, and while this change has been going on in the public mind for the last half century, I have, however reluctantly for many years, at last come to the conclusion that the voluntary support of Religion is the true ground upon which it ought to rest. Its institutions should be totally disconnected with the Government and left to be sustained entirely by the free will of the people. I maintained the conservative ground honestly and with much zeal, so long as it appeared to be of any use. My opinion was overwhelmed before it was changed. During Joseph McKean's ministry, there was a party who were dissatisfied with his preaching, upon doctrinal grounds. They were sometimes called "New Lights," and "Hopkinsians," but perhaps might have been justly

styled "Strict Calvinists." They preferred the preaching of Daniel Hopkins and Joshua Spaulding of Salem, to that of Mr. McKean, and some of the leaders of this party occasionally went to Salem to enjoy what they considered sounder preaching than that of the minister of their own parish. This course on the part of the Strict Calvinists had prepared the way for a division of the Parish which was hastened by the dismissal of Mr. McKean, and immediately after that event, measures were set on foot for the establishment of a new religious society. A Baptist Society had been previously organized and had built a meeting house, about 1801. After Mr. McKean removed to Brunswick he was esteemed as belonging to the Orthodox part of the Congregational Denomination and was spoken more kindly of by those here who, while he was with them, spoke lightly of him as a preacher. While here, he was universally esteemed for his social qualities and his excellent character.

Before Abiel Abbot was settled, the third Congregational Society, now called the Dane Street Church, was organized and Joseph Emerson ordained. Those who preferred the more decided Calvinistic doctrines joined the new society and left the moderates as well as the liberals with Mr. Abbot. He probably had changed his views in regard to several doctrines and especially that of the Trinity, since entering the ministry, but he had not become sufficiently grounded in new views of doctrine to make them a cause of separation from what is now called Orthodoxy, in his interchanges with neighboring ministers. He exchanged with Samuel Worcester of Salem, Rufus Anderson of Wenham, Joseph Dana of Ipswich, Samuel Dana of Marblehead, and others of the same class. He

strove much to keep up this ministerial intercourse, even after the Orthodox had become much disinclined thereto. He refrained until near the end of his ministry, from any explicit public denial of the doctrine of the trinity. In 1823, almost twenty years after his settlement, he was invited to join in council at the settlement of Ebenezer Poor, in the precinct of Salem and Beverly, commonly called the Upper Parish. Most of the members of the council were orthodox, and some active persons among them interested themselves to prevent Mr. Abbot's having a prominent part in the ordination. This occasioned some discussion in council and some excitement among the members of the parish who were, for the most part, strongly attached to him. He was finally appointed to make the ordaining prayer. I attended as a delegate from the church and my feelings were somewhat excited by this occurrence. On my return it was concluded that an account of the proceedings at this ordination should be submitted to the public, through the newspapers. An account was accordingly drawn up, by Bernard Whitman, who was then studying divinity with Dr. Abbot, and myself, and published in the Salem Gazette. This drew out a reply and led to the publishing of several articles written by Mr. Whitman, myself and others on one side, and David Oliphant, minister of the Dane Street church, James Appleton of Marblehead and others on the other side. All these appeared in the Salem Gazette for October, November, and December 1823, and were reprinted in a pamphlet in 1824, as was supposed by James Appleton. Even this public discussion did not induce Dr. Abbot to take very decided and explicit ground, in his own parish, in regard to the party lines drawn in the

Congregational churches. I then thought, and so advised him, that it was then time for him to make an explicit avowal of his opinions. But he replied that he knew the character of his parishioners better than any one else, and that knowledge would be his guide. During the whole period of his ministry I took an active part in the affairs of the Parish and of the church. On the 4th of March 1812 Thomas Davis and I were chosen Deacons of the church. Deacon Benjamin Cleaves had died, August 16th, 1808, at the great age of about eighty-seven. His place had not been supplied and Deacon Robert Roundy had died, Jan'y 5th 1812, aged eighty-nine years, so the office was entirely vacant at the time of our election.

[He was chosen a member of the standing committee for managing the prudential affairs of the Parish, with Joseph Wood and Andrew Obear, in 1803, and succeeded Joseph Wood, at his decease in 1808, as Parish Clerk. He continued to fill all these offices for life. R. S. R.]

In 1810, Hannah Hill and Joanna B. Prince, afterwards wife of Ebenezer Everett of Brunswick, Maine, established a Sunday School, with a view of benefiting the poor children in their immediate neighborhood. Their school was kept in a chamber in Mrs. Joanna Prince's house, on the corner of Davis and Front streets. My wife and I visited the school, and on July 18th, 1811, I procured a donation of six Bibles and six Testaments from the Bible Society of Salem and its vicinity, of which I was then a manager, and sent them with a letter commending this effort in the cause of Religion. The school was continued for several years, when it was removed to the First Parish Meeting House, and other females took part in its instruc-

tion. It was still without systematic organization, and without any particular connexion with the minister or parish, except what grew out of its being kept in the Meeting-House. Some children belonging to other societies attended before and after its removal thither. Dr. Abbot at length felt that it was proper for him to take some cognizance of the School. The Westminster Shorter Catechism had been considerably used there and, to do away with the necessity of its continued use, he published, in 1822, a short catechism, called the Parents' Assistant and Sunday School Book, and, about the same time, commenced the organization of a Sunday School exclusively appertaining to his society. Of this I became superintendent, in the summer of 1822 and, with his aid, organized the school, which was very large, in forty classes, with forty-four teachers and about two hundred and fourteen children.*

* NOTE. The following extract is from the correspondence of the "New York Century" Newspaper :

"SALEM, September 10th, 1860.

The event of the week, in this vicinity, has been the commemoration of the fiftieth anniversary of the origin of Sabbath Schools in this country. Opinions differ as to whether the child ought to receive, from any influences save those of home, impressions upon so delicate a sentiment as that of Faith. There is room for a question here; but the Sunday School is an institution, a fact accomplished, and as such commands the attention of society. Moreover, in the spirit of its original inception, it can do only good, being designed for the homeless.

Hannah Hill, born on the passage of her parents from Ireland hither, and Joanna Prince, late the accomplished and widely beloved wife of Professor Everett, of Bowdoin College, somewhere between the years 1809 and 1810, became impressed with the danger resulting to the children and to society from the running at large on Sunday of a

* * * * *

April 16th, 1825, I received from Ram-mohun Roy, of Calcutta, the following letter, by the hand of Capt. Israel Whitney, accompanied with one dozen pamphlets, mostly acknowledged publications of Ram-mohun Roy.

tribe of vagrant boys and girls, residing about the wharves of Beverly. They conceived the generous purpose of gathering them together, as Robert Raikes had done in the cities of England, and giving them a chance to taste the bread of life, with at least an immunity from evil for a part of the day. The spirit of the movement was purely and signally benevolent. It is curious to observe how closely this movement resembles that now going on under the name of "Children's Aid Societies," and further to note the fact, not seemingly recognized by the speakers on this occasion, that the Raikes and Hill movement addressed itself solely to those who were without home and church and school influences; while Sunday Schools now-a-days, having become nurseries of the denominational churches, and being frequented by the well-to-do, well-dressed children of those who could teach morals and faith as well at home, that very dangerous class of neglected children are, by the meanness of their dress, the roughness of their manners, the scantiness of their education, practically excluded. There is room, then, for other Hills and Princes, nay, as much need of them as ever.

Dr. A. P. Peabody, lately made Plummer Professor at Cambridge, and a graduate of Hannah Hill's school, stated that he was able before her death to make partial return to her of what he owed her. She became possessed of the idea of reading the New Testament in its original tongue; and Dr. Peabody, while at College, devoted a vacation to instructing this somewhat aged pupil, his quondam teacher, in the rudiments of Greek. He said she learned it as if by inspiration, and he had the pleasure, in the course of a few months, of hearing her read understandingly the glowing pages, as they were written by witnesses of the scenes they portray."

"Sir :

You will be surprised at the presumption of one who is so perfect a stranger as myself, in addressing you from a remote country, but I am sure that when you reflect on the motives which have led me to use this freedom, you will excuse my intrusion. Having understood from Capt. Whitney, a friend of mine, that from the spirit of philanthropy you not only entertain sincere wishes for the welfare of your fellow citizens both here and hereafter, but also use every means calculated to direct them to the paths of pure Christianity, which alone can lead man to peace and happiness, I am induced to do myself the honor of being known to a person so distinguished by his benevolence and religious zeal.

After I had been tired of the gross absurdity of Hindoo Doctrines, I directed my enquiries to the Christian Faith. I mean the Trinitarian System of Christian Faith, the name of Unitarian Christianity not being known to me. But in proportion as I made myself acquainted with this system and its published defences and illustrations, my resolution increased to abandon it entirely, finding the Christian doctrines like those of the Hindoos in substance, though they are different from each other in minute interpretations. I however was so fortunate as to become intimately acquainted with a Scotch gentleman of great acquirements, who kindly proposed to me to read the Bible with him, and to examine whether it was more conformable to another system of Christianity called Unitarianism and believed to have been the religion of primitive Christians. In following the advice of that best of all friends, I have felt thoroughly convinced that the Christianity which a majority of Christians profess is a mixed system of the Romish (?) and Christian religions, and that pure Christianity has its support both from the Revelation and from the human understanding, a circumstance which has not only happily deterred me from manifesting hostile feelings towards this religion, but has rendered it incumbent upon me to exert myself in extending its influence by every possible means. I hope I shall, at a fu-

ture period, lay before the public a statement showing the close resemblance existing between the doctrines maintained by Hindoos and by the majority of Christians, and at present I entreat your acceptance of a few pamphlets, which my friend has kindly offered to take charge of, and beg to subscribe myself,

With respect and regard,

Your most obedient servant,

RAMMOHUN ROY.

CALCUTTA,

December 28th, 1824."

The writer of this letter was born in 1780. He inherited a good estate. He died in England, while on a visit there, Sept. 27, 1833. William Adam, the Scotch gentleman referred to in his letter, afterwards came to the United States, was employed as a preacher in several places, and was preaching at Chicago, Illinois, in 1849. To the above letter I sent the following answer by Capt. Israel Whitney of the Ship "*Beverly*," and subsequently, June 30th, 1825, sent Rammoahun Roy some twenty pamphlets of different descriptions, by the ship "*George*" Capt. Samuel Endicott. Thus ended my correspondence with this extraordinary character.

"BEVERLY, May 2nd, 1825.

Dear Sir:

It is with great satisfaction that I acknowledge the receipt (through our mutual friend Capt. I. Whitney,) of your letter of the 28th December last, and the pamphlets you were so good as to send me, for which be pleased to accept my most hearty thanks. I have found much gratification in reading your publications in defence of the Divine Unity and of pure Christianity. Whenever mankind can be brought to divest themselves of the prejudices of education and to examine impartially and thoroughly the nature of the Christian dispensation; its evidences as contained in the Jewish and

Christian scriptures; its adaptation to the wants and character of man; the excellence of its precepts and of the life of its founder; the result will be, as in your own case, that they will not be content merely to receive it as precious to themselves, but will use every reasonable exertion to extend its influence among their fellow men. My native State, Massachusetts, was settled by the sect who, in England, were called Puritans. They were rigid and austere of manners and Calvinistic in their belief. They thought it their duty to protect and preserve what they called Orthodoxy, by such guards and restraints as seemed to them necessary to attain their object. But notwithstanding all restraints, such have been the progress and freedom of religious inquiry that Unitarian principles obtain more generally in Massachusetts than in any other part of the United States. It is but of late, say within fifteen years, that these sentiments have been openly avowed. They long existed in the minds of many serious and intelligent persons, who, from prudence or defect of moral courage, refrained from communicating them.

Happily the time has now arrived when an open avowal of Unitarianism, in many parts of New England, does not lessen respect for character, nor influence in society. Prejudice gradually yields to rational inquiry, and the change of opinion is as rapid as is desirable, considering the danger, to which we are all liable, of running from one extreme to its opposite. The Congregational Clergy and other influential persons in the City of Boston, have taken the lead in producing this change. The Christian lives of these men have secured to their opinions that confidence which, among the less informed, is so necessary to insure them a fair examination and comparison with the Scriptures. To call such men Deists and Infidels is of no avail, while the whole tenor of their conduct exemplifies those virtues which belong to the real disciple of Christ. Our College at Cambridge has contributed largely to the progress of liberal and enlightened opinions in theology.

Your situation is singularly interesting, having to contend with the idolatry of your own countrymen, as well as to combat those who, while they sincerely believe in the Christian Religion, hold it with many of those corruptions which have incorporated themselves in it, since its first promulgation. Your path of duty is plain, though arduous. Christianity, in its original simplicity and purity, must and will recommend itself to enlightened minds among your countrymen, and through their agency it will gradually be brought to the knowledge of their brethren. Christian missionaries have accomplished little in your country by their preaching, though you give them much credit for the influence of their example. You have given the reason of the failure. They preach incomprehensible mysteries to rational beings, and expect them to be received on an authority of which the hearers have only the most imperfect ideas, if, indeed, they have any. I am pleased with the prospect of the Unitarians at Calcutta being accommodated with a chapel for worship. I suppose this will enlarge the sphere of usefulness of Rev. Mr. Adam, to whom I beg you to present my best respects. Although we are strangers to each other, I am not without some knowledge of his history. He stands high in my estimation for the independence he has shown in acting according to his views of divine truth, under very trying circumstances. It will give me great pleasure to hear from you whenever your convenience will permit. Wishing you the greatest success in your endeavors to spread light and truth around you, I subscribe myself, Dear Sir,

Very respectfully

Your obed't Servant,

ROBT. RANTOUL."

ERRATUM. The quotation from Head's "EMIGRANT," on page 83, closes with the words "lukewarm water," and Lyell resumes his comments with "There can be," &c.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VI.

June, 1864.

No. 3.

SOME ACCOUNT OF HOUSES AND OTHER BUILDINGS IN SALEM, FROM A MANUSCRIPT OF THE LATE COL. BENJ. PICKMAN.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. LORING.
WITH NOTES.

Col. Benj. Pickman, the author of the following sketches, was born in Salem in 1741, and died in 1819. He was intimately connected with the history of the town, held important town offices, and was especially fond of that antiquarian research, which he exercised in obtaining these facts recorded in his manuscripts. It has been thought best to give the account in the author's own words, from the commencement.

"Salem, 2 September 1793. I am about to write the history of the Town of Salem; and shall do it by describing the Houses and Streets, with the present and former inhabitants. I shall begin with that street in which I live;" (Essex St. in the Pickman house, next west of the East India Marine building) "which was paved last year, partly by subscription and partly by the Town. The town allowed one thousand dollars, and some persons inhabiting the street six hundred dol-

lars; the author of this history subscribing seventy-seven dollars.

1. The first house in the street, as you come from the west end of the town, is a Brick store built in 1786, by Henry Rust and Benj. Browne; on this spot formerly stood the Court House, which was built in 1718 and pulled down in 1785.

Note. This building was taken down when the Eastern railroad tunnel was built in 1839. Its northern end was occupied by Mr. Caleb Webster, hatter; and near its northwestern corner stood the old Town Pump, immortalized by Hawthorne.

2. The next house is the meeting-house in which officiates the Rev'd John Prince, graduated in 1776; this is the third meeting-house which has stood on the same spot; the first meeting-house in Salem was built here, which is a sufficient proof that this was the first settled part of the town.

Note. The fourth meeting-house on the same site is the present building corner of Washington and Essex Streets.

3. The next house is owned and inhabited by Mr. Samuel Gray, merchant; was bought of Nathan Goodale, Esq., in 1788; was built by Col. William Browne in 1763, for his mother, Mrs. Sargent, widow of Col.

Sargent, to dwell in. On this spot was a very ancient house, as I have understood, built by a Philips, ancestor to the Andover Philipses. In my time it never was inhabited by the first people. The Post Office was kept here by Lydia Hill, and Molly Gill; and before that, the notable Abigail Allen kept school in this house.

Note. This house, which stood on the site of Mr. Henry Hale's building, stands now in the rear of that building, and is occupied by Mr. John Remond.

4. The next is owned by Elias Haskett Derby, Esq., at present untenanted. This house was built by Hon. Samuel Browne, who was born in 1669, was many years a representative, the first town-treasurer in Salem, a judge of the Superior Courts, Colonel of the Regiment and a Councillor. He was by far the greatest merchant in his day, in the County of Essex. He bestowed many valuable donations upon the schools; and died in 1731, aged 63, leaving this house to his son Samuel, who graduated in 1727. He married a Winthrop of New London, and died in 1742, aged 34. He was concerned in mercantile affairs, but his indolence preventing his giving much attention to business, most of his personal property was spent. He left this house to his son William, who graduated in 1755, was chosen representative in 1762, appointed Colonel of the Regiment in 1770, and a judge of the Superior Court in 1774. He studied law with Mr. Trowbridge of Cambridge: in 1774 was appointed a mandamus Counselor, quitted the town of Salem in October, and took refuge in Boston, and went to England in March, 1776, when the King's troops left Boston. During the course of the war, this house, and all his other estate was confiscated, which was the only property confiscated in Salem. Mr. Browne's half broth-

er, John Sargent, went away about the same time with him. Colonel Browne was appointed in 1780, Governor of Bermudas, where he remained sometime, and then went to London. He was a man of excellent understanding, a good scholar, of very engaging manners, and extremely beloved by the people of Salem.

Note. This House was on or near the site of Mr. Kimball's hat-store, extending thence to the wooden buildings occupied by Mr. Roberts, confectioner.

5. E. A. Holyoke, Esq., Physician, graduated in 1746, owns the next house, which he bought of Capt. Eben'r Bowditch in 1765, who built it in 1730. This Captain Bowditch married Colonel Turner's daughter.

Note. This is the wooden building mentioned in the last note, and the land and buildings extended to the land covered by D. B. Brooks & Brother's book-store.

6. The next is a shop owned by Mr. William King, and stands on land owned by the widow Rentall. A fire, one year ago, swept off two small houses between this house and Dr. Holyoke's.

Note. This and the next building stood on the site of Mr. Stephen Osborne's building on the corner of Central street. See Vol. V. pp. 148-197.

7. The next is a hatter's shop, owned by Mr. Breck the hatter; the land owned by the widow Rentall; this was formerly owned by the Brownes.

8. You now come to the street leading to the market; but crossing this street, Capt. George Dodge, merchant, lives in the corner house; this was formerly a wall house, and owned by the Brownes and sold by them to Mr. Waldo, who sold it to Capt. Dodge.

Note. "The street leading to the market," is now called Central street. The market-house was a wooden building, later known as Concert Hall building; and was destroyed by fire in 1844.

9. The next house is owned by Mrs. Pickman, Consort of Benjamin Pickman, Esq., and was built by her grandfather, Col. Thomas Barton in 1710, he pulling down an old house owned by his wife's father, Mr. Nicholas Willoughby. This house is occupied by Mr. James King, Cashier of the Salem Bank.

10. The next is owned by Benjamin Pickman, the writer of this; was built in 1750 by Benjamin Pickman, Esq., father of the writer, who was born in 1708, the 8th February, and married Miss Love Rawlins of Boston in 1731. Having lived there four years with Mr. Atkinson, a merchant in that town, he moved to Salem where his ancestors had lived from 1661. Benjamin Pickman was chosen a Representative in 1744; was one of the committee of war in 1745, for carrying on the siege of Louisburg. For services performed in this business, the Province gave him a very handsome montiff. In 1756, he was elected a Counselor, and the same year appointed a Judge of the Superior Court; and in 1762, upon the death of Col. Plaistead, Chief Colonel of the Regiment. By great industry in Commercial business, and a thorough acquaintance with it, he acquired a very opulent estate. He was remarkably charitable to the poor; had an uncommonly quick discernment of all things presented for his decision; in the House of Representatives and at the Council-board, he had no superior. He died on the 20th August, 1773, aged 66 years, the delight of the town, and one of the pillars of the Country. Upon the death of Colonel Pickman, this house came by will to his eldest son Benjamin, born 18th Nov. 1740; graduated in 1759; appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the first Regiment in Essex in 1770. In March 1775, when a war with Britain was inevitable, he went to England, not thinking

the conduct of the British King and Parliament, sufficient to justify a revolt. He stayed in England until May 1785, when he returned to Salem, where he was cordially received by the people. In 1788, when the town was dissatisfied with the conduct of Richard Manning, Esq., he was chosen Town Treasurer in his room, the town at that time owing a debt of fifteen thousand dollars. Where this house stands, once stood a house built by Henry Bartholomew, soon after the settlement of the town. This house was purchased in 1680 by Mr. Timothy Lindall, merchant, great-grandfather of the writer of this history. Mr. Lindall died in 1699, leaving this house to his widow, who died in 1732, and gave it to her daughter, Sarah Lindall. Mr. Timothy Lindall had the character of an honest, upright merchant. Sarah Lindall married Capt. Benj. Morshead of England, who did not remain a long time with her. In 1749 Mrs. Morshead gave the house and land to her nephew, Benjamin Pickman, Esq., who pulled it down in 1750, and built the present very elegant house in which his son lives, equal to any in Salem for convenience and beauty. In 1779, the out-houses belonging to this house, were burnt, being set on fire by a negro of the Rev'd Nath'l Whitaker's. I forgot to mention that Col. Barton was born in 1680; married to Mary Willoughby, daughter of Mr. Nehemiah Willoughby, in 1709; was a town clerk many years; a physician and apothecary, and Lieutenant Colonel of the Regiment; sustained a very fair and reputable character, and died in 1751, aged 71, leaving his house to his son, graduated in 1730, who dying in 1774, aged 64, it came to his sister Mary, widow of the late Doctor Bezaleel Toppan. Mrs. Toppan died in 1776, when the estate came to Mrs. Mary Pickman, her daughter and consort of the writer.

Note. Col. Pickman's house is now owned by Mrs. Le Masters, and is nearly opposite the head of St. Peter street. Mrs. L. has erected some stores in front of the house extending to the street.

11. The next house was built by James Lindall, Esq., on the spot where a fire began in his warehouse in 1698. Mr. Lindall was an opulent merchant, died in 1753, aged 77. The house then came to his children; and Timothy sold it to Capt. John Gardner, who died in 1683. It is now owned by Mrs. Gardner, and occupied by her, and Capt. George Smith, and Mr. White, Tallow- Chandler.

Note. This house stood on the site of the present building of the East India Marine Society.

12. The next house is Capt. Peter Lander's, whose father built it in 1765. On this spot stood a house owned by Major Pilgrim, which was burnt in 1698.

Note. This house is now altered into shops and offices.

13. The next house was built by Mr. Hirst in 1700, his old house being burnt in 1698. Major Walter Price married his daughter. Major Price graduated in 1695. Major Price was a considerable merchant in this town. This house was owned by him from the time Mr. Hirst died, till the Major died in 1730, aged 55. After his death it was purchased by Ichabod Plaisted, Esq., who married a daughter of Capt. John Browne. His son Ichabod graduated in 1745, died in 1755, aged 28. He was Captain of a Company. Mr. Plaisted was made Colonel of the Regiment in 1739, and a Councillor in 1759; died in 1762, aged 62. He was a man very much respected for his sociable qualities. After his death, Somerville, a Scotsman, kept a public house here, and afterwards William Goodhue, and after him Sam. Robinson kept Public Houses. It is now occupied by Mr. Chad-

wick, a butcher, and owned by Daniel Rindge Esq., of Portsmouth, nephew to Col. Plaisted.

14. The next house which stands at the corner was built by Major William Browne in 1700, and given to his daughter Mary Lynde wife of the Hon. Benj. Lynde, graduated in 1686, appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court in 1720, died in 1744, aged 79. His son Benj. Lynde, was a Counsellor, and Judge of the Supreme Court, and died in 1781 aged 81. He graduated in 1718. These were men of slender abilities and owed their rise entirely to the Brownes. Judge Andrew Oliver lives here, the house owned by Mrs. Oliver daughter of Judge Lynde. Judge Oliver is son of the late Andrew Oliver Esq., Lieutenant Governor of the Province formerly. Judge Oliver graduated in 1749.

Note. This house stood on the corner of Liberty and Essex streets, on the site of the eastern end of the present Lynde Block.

15. The next is an old house owned by Mr. Walter Price Bartlet, which he inherited from the Prices; in front of it Ned Lang keeps an apothecary shop.

Note. Mr. Henry J. Pratt still keeps an apothecary's shop in the same building—succeeding Mr. Myrick, the grocer.

16 The next is Mr. Bartlet's new house, built three years ago.

Note. Now the house of Nathan Pierce, Esquire.

17. The next is Capt. Thomas Mason's, an opulent merchant, built in 1755. Capt. Mason was in his younger days a cooper, went to sea, and rose by degrees to be a captain of a vessel. He now pays the 20th tax in town. Where his house stands, stood an old house owned by Capt. Joseph Putnam. He left it to his son, Bartholomew Putnam, a tailor, who sold it to Captain Mason. Bartholomew Put-

nam was father to the present B. Putnam, the first surveyor under the new Constitution.

Note. This house is now the residence of Geo. F. Chever, Esq.

18. The next is Capt. Joseph Peabody's, which he purchased of the Grafton Family, who owned it many years. In this house formerly lived the Rev. Robert Stanton, the first minister in the East Parish.

Note. This house stood on the site of the residence of the late Thomas Trask, Esq.

19. The next is owned and occupied by three old maids, Graftons. This house was bought of Mr. Giles, Cabinet-maker.

20. The next is owned and occupied by Capt. Nathaniel Phippen and Thomas Phippen, which they inherited from their grandfather.

21. The next is a very small house, late Wm. Phippen's, now occupied by John Edwards.

22. The next house is owned by Capt. Benjamin West, aged 55, who married a Phippen, whose father built this house; but it has been much beautified by the present owner.

23. You now go to the opposite house to Capt. West's, which is owned by Capt. John Gardner. This house makes the corner on the northern side of the street, which leads to the common or training-field. This house was built by Capt. Jonathan Gardner, in 1730; has undergone several alterations and in the present year has been much enlarged. Capt. Jonathan Gardner died in 1784, aged 86; was an opulent merchant, and much respected. He left this house and the spacious garden and field to his son John, who married a daughter of Capt. Richard Derby.

Note. This house is now occupied as a dwelling house, and by Gardner Barton, apothecary.

24. The next is Capt. Jon'a Gardner's, nephew to John, and was left to him by his father,

who built it. Here stood a house which I well remember, owned by the Gedneys, and was built about the year 1660, by Mr. John Gedney, who died in 1688, aged 85. Here lived William Gedney, Esq., High Sheriff for Essex, who died in 1730, aged 62. It then came to Mr. James Grant, who married Mr. Gedney's daughter. Mr. Grant sold it to the Gardners.

Note. This house stood on the site of the house lately occupied by David Pingree, Esq., deceased. In the latter house lived and died Capt. Joseph White, the victim of the Knapp and Crowninshield tragedy.

25. The widow of Mr. William Jeffery owns the next house. She was daughter of Joseph Bowditch, Esq., clerk of the Inferior Court, and Town Treasurer. He was son of Capt William Bowditch, who married a Gardner, the owner of this house. It was built about the year 1655. At this writing, Mr. Nathan Reed, graduated in 1780, who married Mrs. Jeffery's only child, is building a very large house in the rear of this.

Note. The old house first mentioned above, stood nearly in front of Plummer Hall, and projected far into the street. Behind it Mr. Reed built his house, above described, which was subsequently occupied by Prescott, the father of the historian, who was born there. Later, Capt. Joseph Peabody removed to this house from the Grafton house opposite (No. 18) and lived there till his death.

26. The next is owned by Capt. Nehemiah Andrews, on the ground where stood a house owned by the venerable Governor Bradstreet, who came to this town in 1630. He lived to the year 1697, and then died aged 94. The town is more indebted to his exertions than to any other man's. I remember the house, which was pulled down in 1755.

Note. On this site now stands the mansion of Col. Francis Peabody, erected 1819-21. A wood-cut picture of the Bradstreet mansion may be seen

in Felt's Annals of Salem, and in a former number of these Historical Collections.

27. The next was built by Mr Miles Ward, Jr., who sold it to Capt. Nathaniel Ingersoll. In this house lived Richard Lechmere, Esq., Collector of the Customs in 1754. Mr. Lechmere was one of the best bred men in New England, and was nephew to Nicholas, Lord Lechmere in the reign of King George the First. Capt. George Williams, the present owner, bought this house in 1756. He is a wealthy merchant; was one of the Board of War in the Revolution War, and a great stickler for the Revolution.

Note. This house stood on the land owned by Col. Peabody, next west of his mansion. It was a three-story wooden house, and was taken down in 1839. Mr. George Williams was father of the late Samuel Williams, an eminent banker in London. One daughter married Dr. Moses Little, who built the house which stands on the site of the Grafton house heretofore described.

28. The next is owned by Mr. Daniel Ropes, which he inherited from his father Joseph Ropes.

Note. This house is still standing, opposite the head of Liberty st. It was till very recently the property of James N. Archer whose grand-father married a daughter of Mr. Ropes.

29. The next was built by Hon. William Browne Esq., who was born in 1639. He built it in 1698, having lost a house in the great fire, which destroyed his and many others. He died in 1716, aged 76, leaving a very handsome fortune. He bequeathed it to his grandson William who married Governor Burnet's daughter, and died in 1763, aged 54. He graduated in 1727. This Wm. Browne left his house to his son, William Burnet Browne, who sold it to his cousin, William Browne, one of the mandamus council, and an absentee in the Revolution. His mother took it for a debt, due to her

from her son, and it was sold to the present owner Mr. William Gray, who has much beautified it. Wm. Gray was born at Lynn; his father and family removed to this town about 35 years ago. Mr. Gray lived with Saml. Gardner Esq., and afterwards with Richard Derby Jr. Esq. Mr. Gray pays the second tax in the town. By great application to business, good commercial intelligence, and obtaining large credit, he has acquired a very handsome fortune, which sits very easy upon him.

Note. This was afterwards known as the "Sun Tavern." Previously it was the residence of Hon. Wm. Gray. It was taken down before the present Bowker Building was erected. This last was built in 1830, by Mr. William Roberts who is still living.

30. The next was the Browne's, now occupied by Colonel Newhall late of Lynn, an officer in the army, last war, now an excise officer and horse-letter.

Note. Mr. Newhall was from that part of Lynn which is now Saugus. After the peace, he settled in Salem and kept a livery-stable. He had sons Thomas, Samuel and Gilbert, who followed the same business, and Joseph, a tinsmith, who died unmarried. This building is now occupied by the widow of John Simon, confectioner, and by Dea. John Carleton, dry goods dealer.

31. The next house was built this year by Capt. Joseph White, whose family or ancestors have lived in the town a long time; upon this spot stood a house which had been in the possession of the Osgood's for more than 80 years.

Note. This house still stands on the corner of St. Peter St., occupied by Miss Crane, milliner, and others. The brick building between this building and one previously mentioned was built by Capt. Jos. White for his barn. Afterwards altered to a shop, and for many years occupied by John Goodhue and J. G. Lascomb, jewellers, and others.

32. You then cross the street, and come to the widow Brown's estate; on the corner is a hatter's shop—Hersey the hatter.

33. John Hale, the barber, occupies the next.

34. John Derby, the tailor, the next.

Note. Mr. Derby was a prominent and respected citizen; a member of Gen'l Court and has descendants now living here.

35. Sam. Gale, the barber, the next.

Note. Also a respectable man, who afterwards kept in various places, and died leaving descendants.

36. The Browne mansion-house is now occupied by Capt. Benjamin Webb, the tavern keeper—the most noted tavern in town. This house was built by Wm. Browne, Esq., in 1652, who dying in 1687, aged 79, bequeathed it to his son, Benj'n Browne, Esq., who dying in 1708, aged 60 years, childless, left it to his nephew, John Browne, Esq. He died in 1719 aged 46, and left it to his son, Benj'n Browne, Esq., who many years represented the town in the General Court, and was Lieutenant Colonel of the Regiment. When the last mentioned gentlemen, Col. Benj'n Browne, was married in 1730, a vast sum in New England Shillings was taken from one of the chimnies in this house, which was hidden in the Dutch wars. Col. Browne graduated in 1725, died in 1750, aged 43. His widow in 1751 married to a Boston gentleman, after which the Rev. John Sparhawk lived in this house, where he died in 1755, aged 42; then Richard Lechmere, Esq.,—then Andrew Oliver, Esq.,—then John Turner, Esq.,—then William Goodhue, tavern-keeper; then Sam Robinson, Tavern-keeper; now Benj'n Webb. John Browne, the last owner died in Boston 5 years ago, aged 54, leaving this house to his widow, who lives in Boston. She was an Allen.

I would observe that the family of the Brownes has been the most respectable family that has ever lived in the town of Salem, holding places of the highest trust in the

town, county and state, and possessing great riches. Their donations to the schools have been considerable. Their mercantile engagements have very much contributed to the growth of the town. At this time the last mentioned house is for sale.

Note. Nearly on the site of the present "Essex House," which was erected by William Gray, Esq., as his residence. The western end of this building, was opposite the head of Central street. The "Essex House," stands farther in from the street than its predecessor, and also farther to the eastward.

37. The next house is a very handsome one, owned by Capt. Nat. West, who married the daughter of Elias Hasket Derby. This house he purchased of Andrew Oliver Esq., who bought it of John Turner Esq., who built it in 1748. On this spot stood Pratt's tavern, the most noted that was ever in the town of Salem. Mr Prat died in 1730 aged 61. This house was once owned by the Curwens.

Note. This was afterwards opened as a public house and known as the Mansion-house. It was first opened in 1833, on the occasion of the visit of President Andrew Jackson.

38. The next piece of land is owned by Molly Hathorne, which she purchased of Judge Oliver. On this land stands a shop occupied by Joseph Samson, the Barber; the next shop is occupied by Edward Gray, tertius, Painter; the next by Mr. Chase the shoemaker.

Note. This last was Mr. Abner Chase, a friend.

39. The next house is Jacob Ashton's, which he had of his father-in-law, Capt. Richard Lee, who died in 1767. On this spot stood a house belonging to the Willoughby's, and afterwards to Mr. John Gerish, school-master, who married a Willoughby.

Note. This building is now owned by the Misses Batchelder and occupied by them as a dry-

goods store, and by William Browne, clothing-dealer.

40. The next is owned by Mr. John Saunders, shopkeeper, who bought it of Michael Moore's estate. Moore was a Jerseyman, commonly called Muttery Moore.

Note. This house was afterwards occupied by John Saunders, son of the above. He was Capt. of Salem Cadets, first Capt. of the S. L. L., a merchant in N. Y., and surveyor of customs afterwards in Salem. His wife was a Crowninshield.

41. The next is a shop occupied by Mr. Appleton, late of Ipswich, Cabinet maker, on Mr. Saunders' land.

Note. Mr. Appleton afterward owned and occupied a house in Central Street; and later still a house on the corner of Lafayette and Harbor Streets. Mr. Henry Hubon learned his trade with him.

42. The next is a brick house built by Capt. John Gardner in 1763, now occupied by Samuel Robinson.

Note. This building is now occupied by Wm. Chase, hardware-dealer, & H. O. Flint, shoe-dealer below, and Bowdoin the dentist and others. Robinson formerly kept tavern here.

43. Back of this house somewhat westerly stands a house which was formerly a sugar house belonging to Hon. Benj'n Pickman, Esq.

Note. This house was purchased by Capt. Abijah Estes. It still stands in the yard of Messrs Smith and Manning, stable-keepers, who own it.

44. The next house is owned and inhabited by the daughters of the late Capt. Estes. Here lived 50 years ago Mr. Mayfield, the fattest man ever known in the town of Salem. The last two mentioned houses belonged to the Hon. Benj'n Pickman, who bequeathed them to his son, William, who sold them to the late Capt. Estes. A fine situation.

45. The next is a very old house, ready to fall down, and owned by Mr. James King, and occupied by Capt. Wm. Hathorne who keeps a huxter's shop in front; this

house is more than 100 years old. Here lived John Wolcott Esq., high sheriff of Essex, who graduated in 1721, died in 1747, aged 45; here lived also his father Josiah Wolcott Esq., Judge of the Inferior Court, who died in 1729. This house was owned by the Wolcott's and sold to the late Mr. James King.

Note. This building was nearly on the site of the building now occupied by Theron Palmer, shoe-dealer, Mr. Peabody, dry goods dealer, and others.

46. The next is a small dwelling-house owned by Mr. James King, and occupied by Mrs. Brown, who sells English goods.

Note. This house still stands in the rear. On its side is now a private way, and a portion of Browne's Block.

47. The next house belongs to the Jeffreys, built in 1730. Here lives Edward Pulling Esq. at Board, graduated in 1775, Barrister at Law, and the fattest man in Salem. This house is directly opposite to the meeting-house, in which the Rev'd John Prince preaches.

Note. This building is now standing on Bridge street, nearly opposite the rear of the First Universalist Meeting-house, whither it was removed to make way for the brick building erected by J. & I. Newhall and Eliphalet Kimball on the site of the present Browne's Block.

48. The next and corner house is Stearns' and Waldo's new and elegant brick building, built last year by Col. Benj. Pickman, Major Jonathan Waldo, and Dr. William Stearns. Here stood a house built by the Prices in 1670, and sold to Mr. John Prat in 1725, whose widow removed to it in 1747, and kept the noted Ship Tavern, to the day of her death. This place was sold to Pickman, Stearns, and Waldo, by Mrs. Ruth Jeffry, daughter of Mr. John Prat, for £780.

Note. This building and its predecessor will be found noticed in the notes to Mr. Rantoul's "recollections," printed in the last Vol. of these Collections, pp. 193-248.

I have now described one of the oldest streets, and in which lived the most ancient and respectable families in Salem — the Bradstreets, Brownes, Gedneys, Prices, Hirsts, Lindalls, Bartholomews, Willoughbys, Gardners, Bowditches, Curwens.

49. I shall now proceed to describe Court Street. North of Stearns and Waldo's brick building is a house owned by Capt. Josiah Orne; built by his great uncle, Joseph Orne, and much enlarged by his father.

Note. This house stood on the site of City Hall.

50. The next is owned by Edward Smith, and occupied by Edward Killings, who keeps a shop.

Note. This house was on the site of the residence of the late Judge White. It was removed to the corner of North and Mason Streets, where it still stands. Judge W's house now forms part of the Hubon block.

51. The next is owned by Dr. Templeman, and occupied by Ebenezer Burrill, who lets horses.

52. The next is a small shoemaker's shop on Jeffry's land.

53. The next is a school house, kept by Mr. Frederick Frye, on Jeffry's land.

54. The next is Mr Ebenezer Putnam's. Graduated in 1785. This house was built by Capt. David Masury in 1768, and sold to the late Dr. Ebenezer Putnam, graduated in 1739. Here stood two old houses, owned formerly by the Shillabers.

Note. This house still stands on the corner of Church and Washington streets. David Masury formerly kept tavern here; here also, the Hon. C. W. Upham recently lived, who conveyed the same to Dr. S. M. Cate.

55. You now cross the street, and come

to the house of Capt. Zadock Buffington, tavern-keeper. This house was built about the year 1675, by Daniel Eppes, Esq., who graduated in 1669. He kept the school in Salem, a great number of years. He died in 1722, aged 73. This house was sold to the Ornes. Mr. Timothy Orne lived here many years. After he removed, Thomas Somerville, a Scotsman, kept the sign of the Indian King, a public house. Capt. Jona. Webb kept a tavern here. Dr. Wm. Paine, who married an Orne sold it to Capt. Buffington, who has lately made an addition to it. He keeps the Ship Tavern.

Note. In Court st. where Buffington keeps tavern, it was said in former times, that Governor Endicott built that fair house in 1628, mentioned by historians. P.

Note. This explains how the tradition, which appears now to be wrong, originated respecting the identity of the present building with the "faire howse" of Gov. Endicott. This old building still stands. After Buffington, several others kept the "ShipTavern," till it came into the possession of its late owner, Gilbert Newhall, who occupied it as a residence, with his livery stable around the eastern and northern sides.

56. North of this stands the widow Chase's house.

Note. This house, afterwards occupied by widow Chase's son Philip, is now occupied by Capt. Benj. White.

57. North of this is a street. North of the street is a house owned by Mr Henry Rust and occupied by his son Capt. Henry Rust.

Note. This street, formerly County street, is now the eastern end of Federal st. The Rust house which has been moved eastwardly, some feet, still stands, owned by the heirs of widow John Gardner.

58. The next house was built by Mr. James Hooper, Boat Builder, and left to his sons, James and Robert. Capt. Jacob Very owns the western end, and the family of the Hoopers the eastern.

Note. This house is now occupied by Eleazer Hathaway, baker.

59. The most northern building is the grammar school-house, erected in 1785; the present school-master, Nath. Rogers, graduated in 1781.

Note. This building continued to be used as a school-house for many years; it is now occupied by masons and carpenters.

60. Formerly Mr. Guppee, a noted man in Salem, owned a house and garden north of this; but time has washed away the whole spot where his house and garden stood.

Note. This spot is now owned by heirs of Tucker Daland. Mr. Teague formerly lived on this spot. It has been surrounded by a bank-wall, on the eastern and southern sides.

61. We now cross Court St., and on the opposite side directly opposite to the School-house is old shoreman John Cloutman's house.

Note. This Cloutman house stood on land now included within the grounds of the court house built in 1841.

62. South of this and upon the corner of a street laid out this year, is a small house occupied by ———

63. Pass the street and on the south side is the Tabernacle, built in 1781, for Dr. Nathaniel Whitaker. The Rev. Mr. Spaulding succeeded him. The people who assemble here are the highest in their principles, believing that few will be saved.

64. The next house is owned by Capt. Jona. Lambert, who bought it of the Glovers.

Note. This house is now owned by Capt. Samuel Day, and occupied by him, and Mr. Bowdoin, dentist.

65. Nearly opposite to Capt. Lambert's, somewhat north, stands the very elegant Court House, built of brick in 1785, on the spot where stood a brick school-house, built in 1760.

66. South of Capt. Lambert's is Deacon Lewis Hunt's house, built by his grandfather Hunt.

Note. This house was recently demolished.

67. Cross the lane and on the south side, the corner house is Elias Hasket Derby Esquire's:—a very handsome brick house, built by Hon. Benj. Pickman Esq., and left by him to his son, Clarke Gayton Pickman, who sold it to Mr. Derby. This house was built in 1764.

Note. This "lane" is now Lynde street; and the house spoken of is now owned by Robert Brookhouse senior, and occupied by him and Charles H. Baker, U. S. N.

68. The next is Edward Norris's, Town Clerk. On this spot stood a house, burnt down in the great fire in 1774, in the month of October. The fire reached no further north.

Note. This house is now occupied by Dr. Neilson. In the rear Smith and Manning have a stable.

69. The next is the Widow Rea's; a brick house built by Mr. Samuel Field, and sold to the late Archelaus Rea. On this spot Mr. Field lost a house in the great fire, built by his father, a boat-builder.

Note. This house is now occupied by Mr. Samuel G. Ray, a grandson of Archelaus Rea.

70. The next is occupied by Mr. Thomas Newhall, owned by the widow Rea. West of these are Newhall's stables.

Note. This has been removed.

71. The next is a saddler's shop, Folger Pope, on the widow Coats's land.

Note. Folger Pope's shop is that now occupied by William P. Fuller, Tinsmith.

72. The next is Wm. Northey, the goldsmith's shop, on his own land.

Note. The Northey family now own this land which extends round to Essex Street.

73. The next is Robert Peele, the tailor's shop, on Northey's land.

Note. Robert Peele afterwards was a hard ware-seller on the corner of Essex and Sewall streets and his son Robert continues the same business there.

74. The next, and standing on the corner is Mulliken's shop, on Northey's land; watchmaker and worker in brass. On this spot stood a large wooden house, built by Mr. Edmund Batter, who died in 1685, aged 77; a very respectable man. He left it to his son Edmund, who died in 1756, aged 84. This house was occupied by Nathaniel Dabney, apothecary, and was consumed in the great fire. There was no dwelling house at the time of the fire between this and Mr. Field's.

Note. Mulliken married a daughter of Col. Newhall. A son is living in Lynn. Son John went to the Eastward and was a tanner.

Edmund Batter was a tanner. He was son of Daniel B. and *grandson* of Edmund, who died in 1685. He married 1st, Martha Pickman, 2nd, Barbara Hyde, and 3d, Hannah Higginson, widow of Nath'l.

75. In the middle of the street, between Mullikin's shop and Stearns and Waldo's brick store, stood in my day, a watch-house, with a handsome wooden soldier, carved by Lemmon Beadle on the top. On the soldier was Anno Regina, in gold letters, 1712.

76. I forgot to mention that opposite to Mr. Derby's house, stood in the centre of the street an old wooden school-house, which was formerly the Court-House, and where the witches were tried. This Court-House was pulled down in 1760. My curiosity often led me to view the place where those unfortunate persons were tried, in those deluded times.

77. On the spot where Mr. Derby's house stands, stood a large wooden building owned by the Rev'd Nicholas Noyes, graduated in 1667, and who was extremely vio-

lent in 1692. Mr. Noyes died in 1717, aged 70. He was extremely fat.

78. I left off at Mulliken's shop. Cross the street, and on the corner stands a brick house owned by Mr. Henry Rust, formerly of Ipswich—removed to this town when a lad and served his time with Mr. Jonathan Gavet, joiner. Mr. Rust made his money in the Revolutionary war, by considerable risks. Mr. Dabney, the bookseller, occupies one room in this house, for the sale of books; and an evening club meets in another room, called the Insurance Office. This is called the upper house, by persons meeting in the chamber in the first house described in this book. On this spot, Capt. David Britton lost his house in the October fire, 1774. Mr. Rust bought the land of Britton.

Note. This estate is now owned by Eben N. Price, and is occupied by him and others. The Horse Rail Road Office is located in it.

79. South of this stand several small shops, the land owned by the widow Ruth Ropes, great grand-daughter of Col. John Hathorne who died in 1717, aged 76. This house was burned down in 1774, the fire extending no further south.

Note. David Ropes, Silversmith; Capt. Jenkins, Cabinet-maker; Edmund Gale, Victualer, who was an officer in the Army of the Revolution, at one time occupied these shops. Capt. Joseph Ropes built the brick house now owned by Daniel B. Gardner, on part of this land; the rest is covered by Chase's brick block.

80. The next house is owned by Capt. Nichols; was built by Miles Ward, Jr., and sold to Nath. Sparhawk, grandson of Sir. William Pepperell, who sold to Mr. Wm. Gray, the merchant, who sold the same to Capt. Nichols. The land was owned formerly by Samuel Barton, Esq., and sold in a pet, to Mr. Ward, on account of a slaughter-house

in front of it; a great incumbrance on the street and a nuisance to the neighborhood.

Note. This house is now owned and occupied by Mr. Jonathan Harraden, and the small one south of it belongs to same estate and has been let to many tenants.

81. The next house is a small one occupied by Capt. John Rust and owned by Capt. Nichols.

82. The next is owned by the widow Barton, and occupied by Capt. William Marston. A great many tenants have lived in this house. It was built by Samuel Barton, Esq., for his son Samuel.

Note. This house has been so well kept in repair that it looks like a modern one. The granddaughters of Capt. Wm. Marston now own and occupy it.

83. The next is Capt. Jonathan Neal's, built three years ago.

Note. The late David A. Neal occupied this house many years and it now belongs to his estate.

84. The next is Mr. Joshua Ward's brick house which stands back. On this spot lived the unfaithful Joseph Blaney, Esq., who inherited this estate by his wife, (who was a Browne,) and sold the whole to Mr. Joshua Ward. Here lived in 1692, George Curwen, high Sheriff of Essex, who made the most he could by those unfortunate times.

Note. Dr. Fisk, dentist, now owns and occupies this house.

85. The next is a brick warehouse owned by Joshua Ward.

Note. Has been incorporated with the large house built a few years since, which has been used by Mrs. Baker and Mrs. Henville as a boarding house.

86. The next and corner house is owned by the Mansfields, children of Jonathan Mansfield, deceased. Here lived formerly the Rucks, a reputable family.

Note. This is the well known estate, now used as shops &c., for the sale of wines, spirits, &c.

87. Opposite to this house is Capt. Wm. Orne's warehouse, once Col. Peter Frye's.

Note. These buildings were contiguous to the Eastern Rail Road Station.

88. North of this are two buildings, owned by Capt. William Marston, who bought the land of the Pickmans. Capt. Marston sells West India goods.

Note. Capt. Marston's buildings occupied the middle of the street, and were removed when the Rail Road tunnel was carried through.

89. North of this and opposite Capt. Nichol's house, is Joseph Henfield's house, an assessor and shoreman.

Note. Joseph Henfield's house was removed, when the street was widened, to accommodate the Rail Road.

90. North of this is Mr. Henfield's mother's house. This house was built by the grandfather of Mr. Henfield who was a cooper.

Note. This was the old house of Hilliard Veren. Peter Windeat or Vindeat bought it. He married widow Rawlston whose daughter Lydia was married to Joseph Henfield, grandfather of Joseph the assessor. It was torn down June 1839.

91. North of this is Brown and Rust's brick store, described in the beginning of this book.

I shall now describe the street due west of the first described street in this book, and which for a while was called paved street, being paved in 1773, and the first street paved in Salem.

92. Mr. Mulliken has his watchmaker's shop at the corner on the north side.

Note. Afterwards used for the same purpose by Benjn. Balch, and Balch & Smith, and now by Mr. Lamson.

93. The next shop west is Mr. Chase, the painter's.

Note. The late Philip Chase and his brother, Abijah. This shop is now occupied by Miss M. A. Porter, dry-goods dealer.

94. The next house is occupied by Mr. Ezra Burrill, the stage driver. On all the land occupied by these three shops, last mentioned, stood Mr. Batter's house, burnt down in 1774.

Note. The building is now occupied by Mr. Daniels, dry-goods dealer.

95. West of Burrill's is a small shop, occupied by Benj'n King, instrument-maker.

Note. Benj'n King was a mathematical instrument maker. He lived in Lynde Street. This building is now occupied by Mr. Peck, clothing-dealer.

Mr. Pickman here omits to mention a building which is afterwards noticed by him in (129) post.

96. Next is a small shop occupied by Ebenezer Bowditch, Silver-Buckle-maker.

Note. Ebenezer Bowditch was father of Wm. A. Bowditch. He was several years Captain of the Salem Cadets, and was a prominent and respectable citizen.

97. Next is a shop owned by John Treadwell Esq., and used partly by him as a flour ware-house, and partly by Joseph Osgood Jr., Apothecary.

Note. This stood where Mrs. Bates' brick building is. John Treadwell was father of Dr. John D. Treadwell and grandfather of the late Dr. John G. Treadwell. Stearns & Waldo occupied it at one time as a Drug store, and subsequently Robert Brookhouse as a Jewelry store.

98. On all this land (under the three last mentioned buildings) stood a meeting house built in 1739, in which preached first Mr. Fiske who graduated in 1708, and was dismissed. Then Dudley Leavitt, graduated in 1739, died in 1762, aged 42. Then John Huntington graduated honorary in 1759, died in 1766, aged 30; then Nathaniel Whitaker. This meeting house was burnt down in 1774, Oct.

99. Next to this is a shop occupied by Samuel Archer, who sells hardware goods. Here stood Col. Frye's warehouse. Here

the fire began in 1774. Some persons suppose by design.

Note. Samuel Archer was grandfather of the present William Archer of South Salem. Col. Frye's wife was sister of Col. Pickman. He was a loyalist and fled to England where he died. His daughter who went with him, married Admiral Knight of the British Navy.

100. Next is an English goods shop, occupied by Daniel Jenks.

Note. Daniel Jenks and his brother John kept dry goods shops. Daniel was father of Mrs. Pickering Dodge, Mrs. William Lander and Mrs. S. Dudley Tucker.

101. Next is a Vendue shop occupied by William Lang.

Note. Wm. Lang was son of Jeffry Lang, silversmith, who came to Salem from Portsmouth N. H. William lived in the house near the Catholic Church in Federal Street. His daughters attained to a remarkable longevity and some of them occupy that house now.

102. Next a small house occupied by Mrs. Clark, shop-keeper.

Note. Mrs. Clark removed to a shop that stood on part of the site of Browne's Block.

These last four shops stood on the site of the brick building adjoining and west of Mrs. Bates's building.

103. On the most of this land (under the four last mentioned buildings) stood a house built by Capt. Benj. Pickman in 1714, who died in 1719, aged 47. He left it to his widow and children;—she, (daughter of Mr. Timothy Lindall,) died in 1737, aged 56, and the house came to her children. Here, when standing in the entry in a thunder storm in June, 1737, Capt. Caleb Pickman was killed by lightning, aged 22.

Benj. Pickman the eldest son lived here till the year 1750, when he removed to his new house. He bought all the children's part; and at the time of his death in 1773, the western part was bequeathed to his daughter, and the eastern part to his daughter.

ter Frye. This large house was burnt in Oct. 1774.

104. The next is a small shop occupied by Mr. Blanchard the Barber.

Note. Mr. Benj. Blanchard removed to a shop east of Dr. Loring's house. His house was on the corner of Federal and Carpenter streets, and is now occupied by Augustus J. Archer. He was for many years Superintendent of the Aqueduct. The shop is standing, and is owned by Capt. John Perley.

105. The next is a shop occupied by James Pope the saddler. These two last stand on the land of Mrs Gardner's heirs. Where Pope's shop stands stood in the time of the fire, a shop that was used as a Custom-House. This was pulled down, which stopped the ravages of the fire.

Note. James Pope was a Friend and was brother to Folger Pope. He owned and occupied the house in Federal street now owned and occupied by John Dike. He removed to a building near his house and kept his Saddlery in it, and had a Livery Stable in the rear.

On the site of these two shops, Mrs. Gilman, a Dry Goods dealer from Gloucester, built the present residence of the family of the Hon. John G. King.

106. The next is a brick store owned by Capt. Daniel Saunders. Here stood a very old house, owned by Capt. Saunders's father, who was a baker.

Note. This is the building now occupied by Mrs. Draper and Jesse Smith and Sons.

107. Next is Mr. Abraham Rand the tinman's house. He bought the land of Saunders.

Note. Now belongs to Mrs. Downie.

108. The next is the widow's of the late Clarke Gayton Pickman, who was a daughter to Mr. Timothy Orne, a very opulent merchant, who built it in 1761, and died in 1767, aged 51.

Note. Now owned and occupied by Capt. John Hodges.

109. The next is owned by the widow of the late Timothy Orne, who graduated in 1768, and died in 178—, aged 40. This house was built by Capt. Timothy Orne, who died in 1753, aged 71.

Note. The old building stands and is occupied by Mr. Needham as a restaurant, Mr. May for second hand furniture, and others.

110. The next is a shop occupied by Israel Dodge, Jr.

111. The next a tailor's shop.

112. The next occupied by Abijah Northey, all three last on Lynde's land.

Note. Part of this ground is now covered by the brick building erected by Joshua Beckford, and by Robert Peele's hardware store. Sewall Street was opened after this and runs through part of the land.

113. The next house was built by Major Stephen Sewall, who was clerk of the Court. Here was born Judge Sewall, graduated in 1721, and much respected in his day. The house was left to Mitchel Sewall, Esq., Clerk of the Court, who graduated in 1718, and died in 1748, aged 48. His children sold it to Mr. William Lynde, graduated in 1733, who died in 1752, aged 38.

It then came to Judge Lynde. It is now owned by Mrs. Oliver, and occupied by Mr. Edward Barnard, graduated in 1744.

Note. Hook's building now covers this site.

114. Mr. Wm. Chandler, the tailor, occupies a shop westward of this.

Note. Wm. Chandler was Captain of the Salem Artillery.

115. The Post Office is next, kept by Mr. Mascoll Williams, and his dwelling-house stands in the rear. Mr. Williams's son has an apothecary's shop next to the Post Office. The widow Norris lives in old house which stands back.

Note. Isaac Williams, Apothecary, son of Mascoll, owned this estate, which was bequeathed to Mrs. George Sanders.

116. The next is a shop partly occupied by Wm. Archer, who sells English goods, and partly by Mr. Sam. Putnam, the Lawyer, who graduated in 1787.

Note. Mr. Samuel Putnam was afterwards Judge Putnam of the Supreme Court.

117. The next and corner house is a very old one; was built by Mr. Deliverance Parkman, Merchant, who died in 1715, aged 64. It was purchased by Francis Clarke, who married a daughter of Colonel Bartholomew Gedney: his son John Clarke, owned it. Mr. Francis Clarke and family, and his sister the widow Anderson, live in it at this time.

Note. This old house must be well remembered by many of the present generation. Shepard's Block now covers the land.

118. On the south side of the street, directly opposite to this house, lives Mr. William West in the western part, and Mr. Abijah Northey in the eastern—both shop keepers. This house was built by Mr. West's father and uncle; upon the death of the uncle, the late David Northey, watch-maker, bought his part. The present Abijah bought out the other heirs. Capt. Samuel West, father of William, was a saddler and died in 1776, at an advanced age.

Note. The western end of this house is now occupied by the daughters of the late Joshua Ward and the eastern by Mr. Abbot Walker.

119. East of this is a brick store, owned by Mr. William Cabot.

Note. Now occupied and owned by Timothy O'Connell, Boot and Shoe-maker.

120. East of this stands Mr. William Cabot's mansion-house, built by his grandfather John Cabot, merchant, who was a Jerseyman. The house was built in 1700. Upon the death of Mr. Cabot, his son Francis Cabot Esq., an eminent merchant, bought it of the heirs. He died in 1786, aged 70.

His son William now owns it. He is a bachelor. Mrs. Cabot, wife of John, lived to the great age of 94.

Note. Was the residence of Daniel Jenks, then of S. Dudley Tucker, and now occupied by Mrs. Buffum and her sister Miss Swan, as a residence and millinery establishment.

121. East of this lives Capt. Benjamin Carpenter, who married a Gerrish. This house was built by Dr. John Cabot, Physician, graduated in 1724. He died in 1749, aged 44. His widow lived here until 1764, when she died, and left the house to her husband's brother, Francis Cabot Esq. It came to the children of Judge Lowell, who married Susan, daughter of Francis Cabot Esq. He sold it to Carpenter.

Note. Mechanic Hall building now occupies this site. Capt. Carpenter removed to the house in Federal street now owned and occupied by Michael Shepard Esq. After Capt. Carpenter removed, it was occupied by many tenants, till it gave place to the present building.

Crombie street was opened after this.

This building was removed to Tapleville, North Danvers, where it now stands.

122. The next was built by Benjamin Marston, Esq., graduated in 1715, and High Sheriff of Essex. He sold it and removed to Marblehead. Samuel Gardner, Esq., graduated in 1732, bought it of Colonel Marston. He was one of the most accurate merchants in New England, and acquired a very handsome estate. Extremely devoted to interest, and though every way qualified to serve his country, never intermeddled in any public business. He died in 1769, aged 57. Wild Gardner, a bachelor, owns this house. He lives in it with his first cousin, Capt. Thomas Lee, who is a merchant, with a considerable family. On this spot stood a brick house, built by Colonel Marston's father, but it stood no great while, the bricks being bad.

Note. This building has been very much altered and the shops in front have been added to it. It is now occupied by Haskell and Lougee, cabinet-makers and others. Benj'n Crombie converted it into a tavern and it was for many years a noted and respectable one, kept by him and others.

123. The next house is more than 100 years old; but from the many alterations it has undergone, has the appearance of a modern house. It was built by the ancient family of Higginson. Here lived Capt. John Higginson, who died in 1718, aged 42. Here lived his son, John Higginson, Esq., graduated in 1717, Register of Deeds for Essex. Here lived Stephen Higginson, Esq., Judge of the inferior Court. He died in 1761, aged 45. John died in 1746, aged 47. Francis Cabot, son of Joseph Cabot, bought this house of the Higginsons, to whom he was related. Cabot sold it to the present possessor, Mr. John Jenks, about three years ago.

Note. John Jenks, brother of Daniel, was an importer and seller of English goods. Mrs. George A. Wise and others now occupy the building.

124. The next is a brick house, built by Capt. Richard Derby in 1763, in which his son in law, Dr. John Prince, lived till 1775, when he went to Halifax at the time of the Revolution. This house was sold last year to Mr. Abel Lawrence the distiller, formerly of Groton. The land was bought of the Higginsons.

Note. John Jewett now owns this and it is occupied by Currier and Millett for the sale of furniture, &c.

125. The next house was built by a Mr. Flint in 1707, and purchased by Samuel Barton, Esq., brother of Colonel Thomas Barton, who sustained the character of an honest merchant, and died in 1772, aged 84. His only son and child inherited this house. He was a selectman and captain of a company, and died of the small-pox, in 1773,

aged 36. The house is now owned and inhabited by his widow.

Note. The Independent Congregational Church stands in the rear of where the Barton house was. The yard in front of the church was the site of the house.

126. The next is a large brick house, built by Mr. John Appleton, graduated in 1757, son of Rev. Nathan Appleton of Cambridge, and grandson of Hon. John Appleton of Ipswich. He is an English goods merchant.

Note. Now owned and occupied by Dr. George Choate.

127. The next is Mr. John Norris's, built in 1780, on the spot where stood a house owned by John Appleton, and occupied by Sam. Hall, the first printer in Salem. That house was burned in the 1774 fire. It was built by Mr. Nathaniel Ropes in 1726. He died in 1752, aged 60. His son sold it to Mr. Appleton, with the land on which Appleton's house stands.

Note. Removed to the rear on Barton Square by Dr. Choate when he erected the present brick building on its site.

128. The next is a large brick house owned by Major John Hathorne. Here stood a house built by Mr. Daniel Cheever, which was burnt in 1774.

Note. Col. John Hathorne occupied this as a residence and dry goods store till he removed to his farm on the neck. Mr. John Kinsman demolished it when he erected the Brown Stone Block, now owned by Mr. George Creamer.

The brick house opposite is now owned and occupied by Gen'l David Putnam.

129. You now come to Mr. Henry Rust's house: brick house before described. I omitted inserting a brick house built three years ago by Mr. Matthew Mansfield, in this same street, directly opposite Major Hathorne's house, and occupied by Mr. Newhall, a tinman.

Mr. John Norris aged 40, raised his estate in the Revolutionary War.

I have now described the street which was paved in 1773; and whose ancient inhabitants were the families of Batter, Pickman, Parkman, Sewall, Marston, Orne, Cabot, West, Barton, Higginson. This street was formerly a swamp.

I shall now begin with the street, directly East of the one first described. A lane separates Capt. Benj'n West's house from Giffords. This lane is called Loader's Lane, from an old man Loader, a barber.

Elm Street was called Lodder's Lane, Ward's Lane, and Osgood's Lane; Plank Alley Lane, from its having a plank side walk on its Eastern side. The old man, George Lowder lived on the Western corner where the West house is.

Extracted from minutes now before me, taken at the time. On the 9th of August, 1708, Mr. Veren Lindall went from Salem to Haverhill; on the 29th the French and Indians attacked the town of Haverhill, and Mr. Lindall was killed, it being early on the sabbath morning; on the 31st, Mr. Lindall was interred. His two brothers James and Timothy attended the funeral of their brother. Veren Lindall was born on the 12th of July, 1689: killed 29th August, 1708, aged 20. The famous Indian Chief Assacambuit was at Haverhill fight. Veren Lindall marched from Salem under command of Capt. Walter Price.

In the street first mentioned in this book, Capt. Thomas Mason, aged 70, is the oldest male inhabitant. Opposite to the tavern kept by Capt. Benj'n Webb, and on the water, at about 300 yards from Webb's tavern due south is a market begun; the subscribers 40. The market was raised on the 24th October, 1793.

HALE MEMORANDA.

COPIED BY E. S. W.

[Continued from page 46.]

John Bradford	Jno Bradford Jr.
Neh. Stone	_____
Revd. Mr. Blowers	his Widow
Edwd. Bond	_____
Jeremy Butman	Ditto
Isaac Grey	Isa Grey Junr
Rd Woodberry	Ditto
Dd "	_____
John Ellinwood	Caleb Clark
Samll Haskel	_____
Wid. of Jo Hibbert	_____
James Taylor	_____
Benj Cleaves	_____
Liv. Whitredge	_____
Jno Morgan	Ditto
Wm Cleaves	Ditto
John Cleaves	Ditto
Wm Biles	Ditto
Sam. Harris.	Sam Harris Junr
Jno Williams	_____
Wm Pride	_____
Jona Biles	Richard Biles
Ebenr Cleaves	=====
Caleb Clark	_____
Samll Clark	_____
Jno Hibbert	_____
Wm Patch	Wm Patch Junr
* David Larkum	Benj Larkum
Jo Butman	Wid of Jno Prince
Jno Stanley	Ditto
Jona Harris	Ditto
Hez Hathan	=====
Tho Patch	Wid of Tho Patch Jr.
Rd " Jr	Ditto
Edmd Ashby	Cha. Shattuck
Ebenr "	Ditto

* Danl ?

Rd Patch Sr	Rob Morgan	Jo Dodge	_____
Jno Patch Sr †	_____	Jno Stone Jr	_____
Joseph Lovett	Ebenr Lovett	J Picket	Ditto
Rob Morgan	Joseph Larkum	Anto Wood	Ditto
Geo Hull	_____	Benj Trask	Ditto
Isa "	Ditto	Wm Eliot	=====
Samll Corning	Jona Corning	James Smith	Ditto
Joseph "	Jos. " Jr	Haz Smith Sr	Neh Smith
Nath Stone	Danll Dodge	Saml "	=====
Wid of N. Stone Sr	Eb Cleaves	Isr Wood	Joseph Wood
Danll Corning	James Taylor	Wid of Jona Stone	_____
Jno Stone Sr	_____	Edwd Trask	Edwd Trask Jr.
Wm Grover	Ditto	Moses Gage	Samll Giles
Samll Gold	_____	Edwd Grover	Jona Smith
Benj Dike	_____	Jno Conant	_____
Philip C Grady	_____	Jno Tuck	Jno Eliot
School House	Samll Cole	Henry Herrick	Wm Eliot
Jno Corning	his Widow	Andr Eliot	Wid of Andr Eliot
Han. Hayward	_____	Geo Herrick	Ditto
Ezra Corning	_____	Wm Eliot Sr	_____
Benj "	Joshua Ellinwood	Saml Butman	Ditto
Robt Stone?	Wm Haskel	Benj Woodb.	Capt Ira Woodberry
Samll "	Saml Stone Jr	Samll Herrick	_____
Wm Leech	his widow	Dea Dodge	_____
" "	_____	" "	Benj Stanley
Peter Groves	Ditto	Capt Herrick	_____
Benj Smith	Robt Roundey	" "	_____
Benj Roundey	_____	Hen Herrick	Wm Herrick
Samll Trask	Ditto	Hen Her Jr	Ditto
Haz Smith Jr	Dd Montgomery	Dea Balch	his widow
Jno Webber	Josi Woodberry	Wid of Eb Woodb.	Ditto
Tho Goles	=====	Jona Conant	his Family
Jo Trask	Ditto	Dn Herrick	Jona Dodge 4th
Jno Elliot	_____	Ditto	_____
Wid Friason	Osman Trask	Geo Trow	his Widow
Nath Wallis	_____	Benj Raymnd	Ditto
Jsa Woodb * * ab	_____	James Taylor Jr	Wid of Nath Batcheller
Jacob Smith	Timo Stanley	Ebenr Raymnd	his widow
Wm Webster	_____	Nath Wallis	=====
James Patch	Ditto	Capt. Edw. Raymnd	his widow
		Wm Bradford	_____

Josi Woodberry	Josi Woodberry Jr
Joseph Creesy	Sam " "
Rob Dodge	Ditto
Nath Raymynd	his widow
Wm Prince	Joshua Rea
Mr Chipman	Ditto
Jo Herrick	Widow of Wm Trow
Cha Johnson	Philip Sprigs
Moses Flunt	Jno Fluent
Saml Balch	Ditto
Joshua Dodge	Zacha Herrick
Stephen Herrick	Wm Trask
John "	Jno Herrick Jr
James Mecham	Ditto
Isr Balch	Ditto
Danl Tucker	Geo Raymond
Isaac Hull	Dr. Benj Jones
Benj Woodberry	Peter Woodberry
Lient Balch	Caleb Balch
Dea Balch	Jno Balch
Dea Raymond	Jacob Esty
Benj Mascey	Cooley Smith
Eree Balch	Free Balch Junr
Jona Dodge	Ditto
Roger Conant	Jno Dodge
Danll "	Ditto
Jno "	Ditto
Elisha Dodge	Ditto
Nath "	Ditto
Mark "	Ditto
Jona "	Ditto
H " Jr	Ditto
Ebenr " third	Ditto
Andr "	Amos Dodge
Edwd " Jr	Ditto
Wid of Caleb Coye	_____

To be Concluded.

GLEAINGS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE CHURCH AT IPSWICH HAMLET.

William Frizel } rec'd to ye communion
 & wife } Meh 1720-1
Robert Jamison } from Ireland.
Anna wife of Nathaniel Dane Meh 25
1722.

John Darby & wife (mentioned) 1725-6.
Andrew Darby Dec 10 1757.
Elizabeth his wife Feb 2 1728-9
Jona. Darby Jun Apl 7 1729.
Ebenezer Darby owned to ye covenant Feb
18 1727-8

Benjamin son of John Darby owned to ye
covenant July 14 1728

Caesar, Joseph Gilbert's servant, owned to
ye covenant July 11 1736.

Hannah Ingerson owned to ye covenant
Dec 22 1741.

John Whittridge communicant } Dec 7
Lucy his wife " } 1794

OWNED YE COVENANT

John Whittridge & wife Elizabeth Nov 17,
1771

John Lovering Jr. & wife Mary May 24
1772

John Lovering 3d & wife Hannah Nov 12
1775

The Widow Abigail Parkman died Aug.
29 1777 aet 80.

Joseph Killiam d. Sept 30 1771 aet abt.
50

John Lovering d. Dec 8 1793 aet 80.

Widow Killim d. Nov 14 1822 aet 85

FROM THE BURYING-GROUND IN HAMILTON.

Here lies the body of Mr William Quarles
who dyed ye 9th of June 1726 in ye 56 year
of his age.

Abraham Fellen (Felten?) dyed Meh 28 1728 in his 90th year.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Killum relict of Mr. Daniel Killum of Wenham who died Nov 13 1822 aged 85.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Tilton who died Jan 24 1779 aged 69

Rev Samuel Wigglesworth died Sept. 3, 1768 in ye 80th year of his age and in ye 54th of his ministry.

IPSWICH TOWN RECORDS.

BAPTISMS.

David son of Joseph Jr. & Mary Goodhue Sept 28 1735.

David son of Joseph Jr & Mary Goodhue Jr July 10 1737

John son of John & Sarah Blye Feb 7 1747.

Ezekiel son of Paul and Faith Dodge born June 15 1737

Joshua son of Paul and Faith Dodge born Meh 7 1738

Barnabas son of Paul and Faith Dodge Aug. 24 1740

Sarah dau of Paul and Faith Dodge Jan. 13, 1742

Paul son of Paul and Faith Dodge May 17 1745

Hepzibah dau of Paul and Faith Dodge May 2 1747

MARRIAGES INTENDED.

Nath Killum to Sarah Fellows, Widow, July 22 1738.

Ebenezer Killum of Boxford to Hannah Lumas of Ipsh. Hamlet Nov 18 1738

John Wilcomb to Hannah Blye Nov. 25 1738.

Dea. John Burnham } both of Chebacco
Widow Elizh Goodhue } Aug 29 1740.

Daniel Heard } Meh 14 1740
Mary Dean }

Amos Howard }
Anna Rawlins of Exeter } Sept 20 1746

DEATHS.

Sarah w. of Nathaniel Killum decd. d. Nov 26 1736.

Elizabeth Abanatha Feb 11 1774

Capt Richard Manning Apl 6 1774 aet 73.

Jonathan Ross Aug 22 1775 ye first man that was buryed in the new Burying Yard.

Elizabeth w. of Capt Isaac Vanbibber Aug 12 1737

Matthew Whipple Esq. decd. Jan 28 A. D. 1738 aged 80.

Sergt. Joseph Goodhue of Chebacco Parish July 21, 1739.

Collo. Jno. Appleton Sep 11, 1739 in the 87th year of his age.

David Campanell was lost in Lee's meadow Oct 16 1739.

Wm. Holland who was wounded at Cape Breton & brought home died here June 4, 1745.

James Cross Mercht formerly of Boston d. Jan 29 1744

Mr. Joseph Wise of Boston of a dropsy Sept. 9, 1745.

Mr. Joseph Wise of Ipswich son of John Sept 27, 1745.

Joseph Eveleth Dec. 5, 1745, aged 105.

David Campanele Oct. 21, 1753.

John Dean of Ipswich Hamblet May 22 1755.

His widow Nov 18 1755

Elizabeth dau of Sergt. John Goodhue decd. Apl 29 1745.

William Gott June 25 1743.

Majr. Simonds Epps departed this life Aug. 30 1741.

Mr. Daniel Dane Oct. 15 1768

Mr. Joseph Goodhue of Chebacco Dec. 4 1768.

Ruth w. of Capt. Richard Manning May 19 1770.

FROST FAMILY.

Administration on the est. of John Frost decd. late of Ipswich was granted to Daniel Killum and Benjamin Gilbert Jan. 2, 1748.

Inventory presented Jan 16, 1748:

Real Est £898

Personal do £58 9s.

Acct. of admr. presd. Jan. 1, 1749.

The committee appointed to divide his real est. divide it into eight equal portions, which they allot as follows Jan 29, 1749;

No. 1. to Sarah & her heirs.

" 2. " Mary " "

" 3. " Mehitable " "

" 4. " Rebekah " "

" 5. " Heirs of Elizabeth

" 6. " " Abigail

Nos. 7 & 8 Heirs of James & their heirs.

Gdnsp. of Hannah & Ruth Frost minors daus. of John decd. was grtd to Daniel Killum of Ipswich Jan. 29, 1749. An additional acct. of admr. presented Apl. 23, 1750.

Daniel Killam & Rebecca Frost, published March 11, 1725-6

Benjamin Gilbert & Sarah Frost married April 6, 1738.

Nathaniel Fairfield & Hannah Frost published Mch 11 1731-2.

ESSEX REGISTRY OF DEEDS.

INGERSOLL FAMILY.

We Mary Cox and Ruth Fowles Widows of Salem, John Ingersoll of Lynn, Elizabeth Knights, Widow, John & Richard Ingersoll, Mariners & Daniel Cresey, Cordwai-

ner, & Sarah his wife, Ruth Hibbert Widow & Sarah Ropes Widow, all of Salem descendants & heirs of John Ingersoll former of Salem, Yeoman, dec'd, Matthew Pettingall of Salisbury Nicholas Jackman & Abigail his wife Daniel Lunt & Mary his wife, Hannah Pettingall guardian to Benjamin & Humphrey Pettingall minors & Samuel Pettingall, Husbandman all of Newbury & descendants & heirs of Richard Pettingall formerly of Newbury, Yeoman, dec'd, Thomas Hains of Haverhill Husbandman, Moses Aborn of Salem & George Flint of Salem & Sarah his wife descendants & heirs of William Hains formerly of Salem, Yeoman deceased, for £ 190 paid to them by Samuel Ingersoll Sen. of Marblehead sell to him a piece of land in Salem Village of about nine acres.

February 3, 1728-9.

PROBATE RECORDS.

Mary Ingersoll Widow in her will made June 12 1711 mentions dau. Mary Cox, dau. Ruth Fowles & son Samuel.

Will proved June 27 1711.

E. S. W.

Copy of a Letter written by Jonathan Archer, from Mill Prison, England, September 25, 1778.

MILL PRISON, near Plymouth, }
Eng., Sept. 25, 1778. }

HONORED PARENTS:

I embrace this opportunity to write a few lines to you hoping they will find you and all my relations and acquaintances well in health as they leave me and all my fellow sufferers at present. Thanks be to God for it. I can give you no encouragement of our being exchanged at present, and how long it will be first God

knows. But I expect a long confinement. We want for nothing but our liberty. I am sorry to acquaint you with the fact of Capt. Waters being taken, his crew is parted; part of them are in Liverpool and Calvin White and Samuel Porter have gone to America in the savage sloop. I have sent you five letters and we have not had so likely an opportunity of a letter getting home as this is; on the eighth of December we came out of Cape Clear and on the 27th of the same in Lat " 37' and 38' Lon 4 We fell in with the ship Fone Capt John Lee from Liverpool mounting twenty six pounders and bound for New York. We engaged him warmly for three hour glasses When we received an unlucky shot which carried away our mainmast overboard and we was obliged to strike to him to keep us till the next day when he took out our guns and ammunition and gave us our schooner for to make the best of our way home, on the 6th of January in Lat 39' and 30" Lon' we fell in with the ship Fanny Capt Wignal from New York he took us and carried us to Liverpool where we arrived the 29th of January and was put into prison where we was kept for three months; on the 5th of May we were taken out, and put on board of a tender, on the second of May we arrived in Plymouth, on the 4th we was committed to Mill Prison where we still remain and are likely to for lifetime for what we know of, or at least till the war is over and how long that will be God only knows, but I hope and trust in God it will come sooner than we expect, We lost in the engagement one man John Sullivan an Irishman and two wounded; John Batten had his Shoulder broke and Thomas Stevens had his arm broke but they are all well. I am sorry to inform you of Wm Archer being left in Liv-

erpool but I am in hopes he will be sent round with Capt Waters; Nathaniel Ward is well and here among us, and Clifford Crownshield. I have not heard from home since the 4th day of January. John Brickworth tells me he saw you on the wharf, it would be a great easement to my mind to hear from you. The time seems long and tedious to me; I shall embrace every opportunity of writing. We have plenty of provisions, the gentlemen have raised a large sum of money for the relief of the Americans. So I must conclude with my duty to my Grandmothers with love to my brothers and Sisters Uncles and Aunts and all enquiring friends. So no more at present but I remain honored Sir your dutiful son

JONATHAN ARCHER.

The above letter brought news of so much interest at the time to the friends and neighbours of the writer (many of whom had also relatives in Mill Prison,) that upon its receipt, his father mounted the steps in front of his door, and read it aloud to the interested crowd which the news of its arrival had collected together, E. S. W.

•
A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
MARRIAGES OF THE TOWN OF
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. VI, page 76.

Daniel Thirston and Lidia Leaver married
November the 14, 1715.

Samuel Stickney and Susanna Perley married
November 15, 1715.

Daniel Wood and Elisabeth Hopkinson
married November the 15, 1715.

Ebenezer Douse and Mary Huntt married
November the 23, 1715.

James Chute and Mary Thirstan married January 26, 1715.

John Tod and Ruth Lunt married February the 23, 1715.

Samuel Platts and Sarah Varnum married February 23, 1715.

Francis Nelson and Elizabeth Platts married June 6, 1716.

Deacon Ezekiel Jewett and Elizabeth Jewett married October 23, 1716.

Francis Palmer and Sarah Stickney married October 30, 1716.

Moses Pickard and Lidia Platts married November 22, 1716.

Jonathan Clarke and Jane Pengre married December 17, 1716.

Edward Sanders and Elizabeth Gage married December 18, 1716.

John Dole and Esther Birthby married January 24, 1716.

Thomas Dickinson and Dameris Lever married May the 27, 1717.

Samuel Scot and Elisabeth Baley married July 12, 1717.

Nathaniel Perkins married July 25, 1717, with Elisabeth Decker.

Benjamin Fowler and Sarah Warner married August the 5, 1717.

John Tenny and Hannah Jewett married January the 23, 1717.

James Browne and Mary Creese married March the 5, 1718.

Jonathan Crosby and Hannah Wycom married August the 5, 1718.

Ebenezer Wood and Johanna Gage married August 11, 1718.

Samuel Duty and Ruth Tenney married October the 1 day 1718.

Robert Rogers and Sarah Prime married October the 7, 1718.

John Dickinson and Susanna Gage married January the 7, 1718.

Samuel Tenney and Sarah Duty married December 18, 1718.

Thomas Bixby married with Mary Harris February 3 day 1718.

James Jarvis and Mary Wicom married July 3, 1719.

Richard Syles and Mary Grenouh married October the 23, 1719.

1720.

Marriage consummated between parties.

Nathaniel Heriman & Mehetable Spoffard August 25.

John Creasie and Sarah Davis October 13th.

Moses Bradstreet Junr and Abigail Lunt November 10th.

William Rowse and Abigail Creasie November ye 11th.

John Northend and Bethiah Boynton December 1.

Nathaniel Crosbie and Hephzibah Person February 7th

Marriages consummated between

Elihu Warfield and Sarah Palmer October 25, 1721

Samuel Nellson and Ann Palmer October 25, 1721.

Henry Abat and Mary Platts January 3 1721-2.

Mr Samuel Payson and Mrs. Mary Tuttle January 4, 1721-2.

in ye year 1722.

Jonathan Creasie and Sarah Harris married March ye 28.

Timothy Palmer & Patience Perrson married March ye 28.

Amos Stickney & Hephzibah Wicom married April ye 17.

Eliphlet Payson and Jane Northend married May ye 13.

Thomas Pickard and Mehetabel Dresser married May ye 23.

Francis Spaford and Priscilla Wallcut married May ye 28.

John Syle and Jane Stickney married June ye 21.

Thomas Burtby and Mary Killborn married Sept ye 20.

Eliott Payson and Mary Todd married Novem. ye 7.

Enoch Muttleberry and Mary Greenough married June ye 18.

Joseph Peirson and Sarah Hale married Janu'y ye 1.

Thomas Dickinson and Elizebeth Pickard married May 27, 1723.

Jonathan Burtby and Hannah Plats married December 26, 1722.

John Bayley and Elizabeth Crosby married Janewary 17, 1722.

Jonathan Shepard and Mehetable Tenney married Febeuary 5, 1722-3.

Robert Rogers and Lydia Thurstian married March 11, 1722-3.

Sylvenus Wintworth and Elionor Davis married Aprill 3, 1723.

Ephraim Nellson and Mary Kilburn married July 31, 1723.

Edward Payson and Phebe Harris married August ye 20, 1723.

Peter Moers and Mary Perrson married November ye 12, 1723.

Ens. Andrew Stickney and widow Elizabeth Jewett married December 2 1723.

Aquila Jewett and Martha Peirson married March the tenth day 1724.

Israel Hazzen and Hannah Chaplin married May ye twenty seventh day 1724.

Jeremiah Dow and Hephzibah married November 10, 1724.

Danill Foster and Hannah Clark married March the ninth day 1725.

Solomon Nelson and Mercy Chaplin married March the fifteenth day 1725.

John Bennet and Susannah Scott married Apriell ye twenty first day 1725.

Abel Platts and Mary Venum married Apriell the twenty first day 1725.

Francis Palmer and Elizabeth Brocklebank married May ye twentieth day 1725.

John Stickney and Anne Lull married May ye twentieth day 1725.

Thomas Safford and Sarah Scott married June the twenty ninth day 1725.

John Todd and Jemima Bennet married July the tweft day 1725.

Stephen Morss and Sarah Hopkinson married July the fifteenth day 1725.

John Hodgkins and Hannah Creecy married October the third day 1725.

Samuel Creasie and Mary Andrews married October ye seventh day 1725.

Stephen Jewett and Lydia Rogers married November ye twenty third day 1725.

Joshua Boynton and Mary Syles married November ye twenty ninth day 1725.

Moses Hobson and Lydia Lancaster married December the first day 1725.

Benjamin Jewett and Dority Rogers married January the eighteenth day 1725-6.

Daniel Johnson and Hannah Trumbal married Janeuary ye twentyeth day 1725-6.

Eliphelet Payson and Ednah Prime married Febewary ye sixteenth day 1725-6.

Benjamin Webster and Elizebeth Stewart married Febeuary ye seventeenth day 1725-6.

Ezekiel Northend and Elizabeth Payson married March ye thirteth day 1726.

John Johnson and Susannah Todd married June the seventh day 1726.

Joseph Goodhue Junr. and Mary Trumble married December the fiftteenth day 1726.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
MARRIAGES OF THE TOWN OF
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. VI, page 76.

John Stewart and widow Sarah Bayley
March the eight day 1726-7.

Stephen Perrson.

Samuel Robinson of Topsfield and Anne
Andrews of Boxford married Apriel 20 day
1727.

Thomas Boarman of Ipswich and Sarah
Gurley of Marvelhead was married May 23
day 1727.

John Wood and Martha King both of
Ipswich was married June ye 14 day 1727.

William Jewett and Hannah Pickard
both of Rowley was married June ye 8 day
1727.

Richard Clark and Abgail Kilburn both
of Rowley was married August the 9 day
1727.

December ye fourth day 1727, Moses
Hale and Elizebeth Wheler both of Rowley
were married by Thomas Hale J. Peece.

December the twenty sixth day 1727,
Joseph Stickney and Jane Pickard both of
Rowley ware married by Thomas Hale, Jus-
tis of ye peece.

May ye twentyeth day 1728 Jeremiah
Hopkinson and widow Margret Barker both
of Rowley were married by Thomas Hale
Justis of ye peace.

Aprill ye nineteen day 1727. Nathanaell
Bradstreet and Hannah Northend were mar-
ried.

James Saben of Rehobah and Dority Hed-
en of Rowley married July ye 29th Anno
Dom 1727.

William Price and Sarah Hedden married
September ye 12th Ann Dom 1727.

Samuel Kelley and Mary Killborn married
December ye 5th Anno Dom 1727.

David Creasie and Hephshibah Plats married
December ye 7th Anno Dom. 1727.

David Bayley and Mary Hodgkin married
December 7th Anno Dom 1727.

David Payson and Elizebeth Appleton mar-
ried March ye 5th Anno Dom 1728.

Ebenezer Gove and Elizebeth Stewart mar-
ried March ye 28th Anno Dom 1728.

Joseph Aspinwall and Elizabeth Nelson
married June ye 5th Anno Dom 1728.

John Manning and Jane Bradstreet mar-
ried July ye second day Anno Domini 1728.

George Jackman and Hannah Bisshop of
Newbury married August ye twenty seventh
day Anno Dom 1728.

Jeremiah Hobson and Jane Dresser mar-
ried January ye first day Anno Dom. 1728-9.

George Jewett and Hannah Lambert mar-
ried January the ninth day Anno Dom 1728-9.

John Bridges of Littleton and Martha
Creasie married March the fifth day Anno
Dom 1728-9.

Jeremiah Jewett and Elizabeth Bugg both
of Ipswich married January ye twenty first
day 1728-9.

Joseph Willett and Lidah Bishop both of
Newbury married December the fourth day
Anno Dom. 1728.

Daniel Todd and Mary Newman married
Feberewary the sixth day Anno Dom. 1728.

David Purley and Elizabeth Jewett mar-
ried June ye eighteenth day Anno Dom.
1729.

Moses Cooper and Phebe Jewett married
May the fifteenth day Anno Dom. 1729.

Elijah Blasdell of Amsbury and Mary
Holms of Rowley married March ye thir-
teenth day Anno Dom. 1728-9.

Stephen Woodman of Bradford and Sarah Lambert of Rowley married July ye eighteenth day Anno Dom. 1729.

John Jewett and Elizabeth Lull both of Rowley married August the thirteenth day Anno Dom. 1729.

John Pemberton of Bradford and Rebecca Birtby of Rowley married October ye twenty first day Dom 1729.

Enoch Dole and Rachel Jewett both of Rowley married November ye thirteenth day Anno Dom 1729.

Thomas Lancaster of Ipswich and Dority Northend of Rowley married January the eight day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Richard Toppan of Newbury and Marcy Scot of Rowley were married Febewary ye twenty sixth day 1730.

Samuel Burpee of Rowley and Elizebeth Harris of Ipswich were married March ye twenty sixth day Anno Dom. 1729-30.

Leonard Coop. and Sarah Plats both of Rowley were married June ye twenty sixth day 1729.

Caleb Foster and Priscilla Buxton both of Ipswich were married November ye fourth day 1729.

Jonathan Burpee of Rowley and Mehetable Jewett of Boxford were married February ye fourth day 1729-30.

Richard Boynton of Rowley and Jerusha Huchins of Bradford were married September the second day 1730.

Jonathan Chaplin and Sarah Boynton of Rowley were married September the second day 1730.

Jabish Potter of Ipswich and Martha Dresser of Rowley were married October ye sixth 1730.

John George of Amesbury and Sarrah Dickinson were married October the eight day 1730.

Aaron Dresser and Mehitabel Scott both of Rowley were married December ye fourth day 1730.

Marriages consumated between (viz)

Timothy Palmer and Jane Syles were married November ye thirteenth day 1730.

Nathan Frayser and Jane Prime were married November the nineteenth day 1730.

Samuel Northend and Mary Boynton married December the third day 1730.

Ezekiell Sawyer and Mehetable Jewett were married December the tenth day 1730.

Petter Davis of Concord and Rebeckah Hopkinson were married January the sixth day 1730-1.

Tymothy Shepord of Haverhill and Marcy Barker married March the eighteenth day 1730-31

Nathan Hood of Topsfield and Elizebeth Palmer of Rowley married March the sixth day 1731.

Richard Thurstain and Mehetable Jewet both of Rowley married May ye fifth day 1731.

Josiah Martin of Chebacco in Ipswich and Mary Hidden of Rowley married June 3, 1731.

Daniel Clark and Mary Lambert were married July 29 day 1731

Jeremiah Hunt of Bilrica and Mary Stewart of Rowley were married August the twelft day 1731.

John Jewett and Martha Hobson were married September the 23 day 1731.

Edward Chapman of Ipswich and Sarah Kilburn of Rowley were married January 4 1731-2.

John Carlton of Bradford and Hannah Plats of Rowley were married Apriell the fourth day Anno Dom 1732.

Samuell Dresser of Ipswich and Dority

Boynton of Rowley were married Apriell ye twenty sixth day 1732.

Ephraim Boynton and Sarah Stewart both of Rowley were married May the second day Anno Dom. 1732.

Joseph Dickinson and Sarah Jewett both of Rowley were married June the twelft day Anno Dom. 1732.

James Hibert and Susanna Payson both of Rowley were married September the twenty sixt day 1732.

Thomas Lambert and Elizabeth Hobson both of Rowley were married October the thirteenth day 1732.

Joseph Jewett and Mary Payson both of Rowley were married November the sixt day 1732.

Josiah White of Wenham and Sarah Prime of Rowley were married December the nineteenth day 1732.

Jacoh Jewett and Elizebeth Northend both of Rowley were married December ye twenty first day 1732.

Samuel Metcalf of Ipswich and Rebekah Dickinson of Rowley were married March the twenty second day 1732-3.

Daniell Woodbury and Abigael Clark both of Rowley were married Apriell the fourth day 1733.

Jeremiah Nellson and Widow Mary Hale both of Rowley were married Feberewary the first day Anno Dom. 1732-3.

Joseph Bayley of Newbury and Martha Boynton of Rowley were married March the fifteenth day Anno Dom. 1732-3.

Thomas Wood of Rowley and Susanah Candige of Gloster were married March the twenty seventh day Anno Dom. 1733.

Samuel Stickney and Faith Plato both of Rowley married June the sixth day Anno Dom. 1733.

James Stewart and Sarah Prime both of Rowley Married June ye twenty fifth day Anno Dom. 1733.

Daniel Foster of Ipswich and Elizabeth Davis of Rowley were married May ye sixteenth day 1733.

Isaac Kimball of Bradford and Elizebeth Jewett of Rowley were married May ye seventeenth day 1733.

Doct. Joseph Todd and Elizabeth Nellson both of Rowley were married May ye seventh Anno Dom. 1733.

James Barker and Elizabeth Killburn both of Rowley were married June ye first day 1733-4.

Joshua Prime and Mehetable Plats both of Rowley were married January ye first day 1733-4.

Joshua Jackson and Hannah Sawyer both of Rowley were married January ye third day 1733-4.

George Dickinson and Sarah Spoford both of Rowley were married January the tenth day 1733-4.

Eldad Cheney of Bradford & Johanah Woodbary of Rowley were married March ye twenty-eighth day 1733-4.

Benjamin Wheeler and Rebeckah Pen-gree were married Apriell ye thirteth day Anno Dom. 1734.

Anthoney Atwood of Boxford and Abigail Clark of Rowley were married June the eleventh day 1734.

Eliphalet Jewett and Ruth Pickard both of Rowley were married Feb. ye twenty-seventh day 1733-4.

Jonathan Bailey of Lancaster and Bridget Boynton of Rowley were married March ye twenty-eight day 1734.

Samuel Brown of Ipswich and Ednah Boynton of Rowley were Married Apriell the ninth day 1734.

Samuel Coop and Mary Hobson both of Rowley were married October the third day 1734.

Moses Hopkinson and Mary Coop both of Rowley were married November ye fifth day 1734.

Parker Noyce of Newbury and Sarah Mighill of Rowley were married November the seventh day 1734.

Joseph Nellson and Lidia Pengrey both of Rowley were married November the seventh day 1734.

Abner Spaford of Rowley and Sarah Colman of Newbury were married December ye twenty third day 1734.

Ezra Clough of Kingston and Mercy Stewart of Rowley were married december the twenty sixth day 1734.

David Spaford of Rowley and Hannah Cheney of Bradford were married March the sixth day 1734-5.

Mr. Edward Puttnam of Midleton and Mrs. Prissila Jewett of Rowley were married September ye third 1735.

Edman Dole and Mehetable Todd were married September the twelfth day 1735.

Jeremiah Herrman and Patience Pearley both of Rowley were married Apriell ye seventeenth day 1735.

Samuel Lowell of Rowley and Hannah Emerson of Newbury were married September ye seventeenth Day 1735.

Amos Jewett of Bradford and Mary Bayley of Rowley were married February the eighteenth day 1734-5.

Charles Tuttle of Ipswich and Ann Jewett of Rowley were married Apriell the twenty third day 1735.

Moses Kesar and Sarah Barker both of Rowley were married May the twentyeth day 1735.

James Lecount of Rowley and Mary Davis of Newbury were married January the sixth day 1735-6.

David Spaford of Rowley and Hannah Cheney of Bradford married March the sixth day 1734-5.

Samuel Lowell of Rowley and Hannah Emerson of Newbury married September ye Seventeenth day 1735.

Jonathen Whetten and Judith Pillsbury married December the twenty fourth day 1735.

Thomas Wood and Margret Chaplin were married June the second day Anno Dom. 1736.

Ceser servant to Mr. Emerson of Topsfield and Sibley servant to Mrs. Payson of Rowley were married May 21 day 1736.

Joseph Scott and Jemima both of Rowley were married October the eighteenth day 1736.

Jacob Barker and Mary Spofford both of Rowley were married October the twenty second day 1736.

Jonathan Dickinson and Mary Pickard were married December ye sixteenth day 1736.

Jeremiah Jewett and Mary Mighill were married January the twenty seventh day 1737.

Stephen Pengrey and Jane Jewett were married March the third day 1737.

Ezekiel Hale of Nubury and widow Sarah Spaford married October the twenty sixth day 1736.

Samuel Bradstreet and Dorcas Spaford both of Rowley married November the ninth day 1736.

The Reverend Mr. James Chandler of Rowley and Mrs. Mary Hale of Newbury married November th fourteenth day 1736.

John Yell of Ipswich and Abigail Stewart of Rowley married November the twenty ninth day 1736.

John Smith and Elizabeth Bayley both of Rowley married December the twenty third day 1736.

Jonathan Heriman and Mary Chaplin both of Rowley married December the twenty third day 1736.

Nathaniel Boynton and Mary Stewart both of Rowley married March the eight day 1736-7.

Thomas Plumer and Lidia Poor both of Rowley married May the twelfth day 1737.

Jeremiah Hazen and Sarah Adams both of Rowley married October the thirteenth day 1737.

Samuel Searle and Elizebeth Dickinson both of Rowley married December the eight day 1737.

David Chaplin and Mary Bradstreet both of Rowley married January the tenth day 1737-8.

Joseph Sweat of Salisbury and Anne Jewett of Rowley were married March the seventeenth day Anno Dom 1737.

Samuel Dutch of Ipswich and Mehetable Northend of Rowley were married May ye twenty fourth day 1737.

Thomas Gage and Apphia Nellson both of Rowley were married October the thirteenth day 1737.

Mr Moses Bradstreet of Ipswich and Mrs. Dorothy Northend of Rowley were married October ye twenty seventh day 1737.

Nathaniel Mighill and Elizebeth Payson both of Rowley were married October the twenty seventh day 1737.

John Osburn and Jane Lambert both of Rowley were married October the twelfth day 1738.

Enoch Noyce of Newbury and Luci Dickin-son of Rowley were married July the fourth day 1739.

This may certifie whom it may concern that William Webster of Haverhill and Bethiah Jewett of Rowley were joyned in marriage March ye 8, 1738-9.

Jeremiah Todd and Joanna Killburn both of Rowley were joined in marriage Sept. 27, 1739.

Thomas Johnson and Hannah Dresser both of Rowley were joyned in marriage January ye 24 1739-40.

Nathan Brocklebank and Anne Palmer both of Rowley were Joyned in marriage Feb. ye 28 1739-40.

Nathan Plats & Elizebeth Sanders both of Rowley were Joyned in marriage March 4 1739-40.

James Bayley and Marcy Bayley both of Rowley were joyned in marriage March ye 20 1739-40.

Jonathan Pearson of Rowley and Sarah Longfellow of Newbury were joyned in marriage Apr. ye 16 1740.

Zachus Perkins and Priscilla Jewett both of Rowley were joyned in marriage May ye 22 1740.

Joseph Burpee & Joanna Pickard both of Rowley were Joyned in marriage June ye 19, 1740.

*All the last nine couples were married
by me Jedediah Jewett.*

Doc Philip Fowler and widow Abigail Todd married Aprill the eleventh day 1738.

Nathan Boynton and Hannah Todd married August the tenth day 1738.

Samuel Palmer and Anne Evans married August the twenty first day 1738.

Dudley Taylor and Phebe Colman married November the twenty third day 1738.

Thomas Plumer Junr. Bethiah Tenney married November the eight day 1739.

Abel Jewett of Littleton and Mary Pengrey married January the twenty fourth day 1739-40.

Ens. Samuel Johnson and Rachel Boynton married January the twenty ninth day 1739-40.

Stephen Hardy of Bradford and Mary Holms married August the twentieth day 1740

Moses Cheney of Newbury and Sarah Whitten married October the twenty third day 1740.

Daniel Pearson and Mary Lull married November the eleventh day 1740.

Mighill Hopkinson and widow Elizebeth Clark were married August the third day 1741.

Tony servant to Mr. Daniel Noyce of Newbury and Mary servant to ye Reverend Mr. Jewett were married Decr. 19, 1740.

James Dickinson and Sarah Stickney both of Rowley were Joyned in marriage March the fifth day 1740.

Daniel Johnson and Keesiah Dodge both of Rowley were joyned in marriage Aprill the sixth day 1741.

Joseph Hoit of Straghtam in Newhamshare and Sarah Jewett of Rowley were joyned in Marriage Aprill 16th day 1741.

Moses Duty and Mary Palmer both of Rowley were Joyned in marriage May the first day 1741.

Joseph Searl and Ruth Chut both of Rowley were joined in marriage October the 26 day 1741.

Jeremiah Elsworth and Mary Clark both of Rowley were joined in marriage October 29, 1741.

Aaron Clark of Rowley and Johanah Blake of Ipswich were joyned in marriage November 2, 1741.

Nathan Little of Newbury and Hannah Mighill of Rowley were joyned in marriage November 12, 1741.

These lines may certifie whome it may concern that ye following persons were joyned in marriage by the subscriber.

Jonathan Jewett Jewett Jun'r and Mehetabel Killburn both of Rowley December ye seventeenth day 1741.

John Todd of Rowley and Abigail Parsons of Gloster January ye eleventh day 1741.

Joseph Killburn & Sarah Thurston both of Rowley December 17 day 1741.

(To be Continued.)

ERRATA FOR ROWLEY MARRIAGES.

Vol. 6th, No. 1, page 38, 1st column, 3d line from the top, for Bott read Batt.

Vol. 6th No. 1 page 39, 1st column, 16th line from the top, for Seaver read Leaver.

Vol. 6th No. 1 page 39, 2d column 16th line from the top, for Seaver read Leaver.

Vol. 6th No. 2 page 72, 1st column 2d line from the top, for Greenhouse, read Greenhouw.

Vol. 6th No. 2 page 72, 1st column 2d line from the top, for Burkee read Burkbee.

Vol. 6th, No. 2, page 72, 2d column 3rd line from the top, for Phillissy read Phillipy.

Vol. 6th No. 2 page 73, 2d column 12th line from the top, for Raynu read Rayner.

Vol. 6th No. 2 page 73, 2d column, 17th line from the top, for 11th read 12th.

OBITUARY NOTICES.

The following notices of Members of the Essex Institute, who have deceased during the year, were read at the Annual Meeting, held on Wednesday, May 11, 1864:

RICHARD HENRY WHEATLAND, the subject of this sketch, was born in Newton, on the 6th day of July 1830. His father, Richard G. Wheatland, was son of Richard and Martha (Goodhue) Wheatland, born at Salem, Feb. 10, 1799, graduated at Harvard Uni-

versity, in the class of 1818, for many years a shipmaster in active business, and died in his native city, Feb. 6, 1842.

His mother, Mary Bemis Wheatland, the daughter of John and Anna (Bemis) Richardson, was born Feb. 17, 1795, and died at Newton, December 31st, 1834.

Richard, being thus about 4 years old at the time of his mother's death, was placed in the charge of his aunt, Mrs. Nathaniel Bemis, then living in Watertown, and he there remained until April 1836, when his father removed to Salem, bringing with him Richard, and his only brother Stephen G. Wheatland. They took up their residence in the house in Essex Street which has been for so many years in the occupation of the Wheatland family, and Richard continued to make that his home until the time of his decease.

In 1836 he commenced his attendance at the school of Miss Mehitable Higginson, for many years a noted teacher in Salem, which he left in 1840 to enter the Latin Grammar School, then kept by Mr. Oliver Carlton, to prepare for College.

Here he spent six years. He was a bright and active boy, lively, vivacious, full of animal spirits, always ready for fun or frolic, and enjoying to the utmost all youthful sports and amusements. In 1846 he entered Harvard College, graduating in 1850. His College life passed quietly and pleasantly away. Devoting himself with regularity to the ordinary branches, but inclining rather to a course of reading outside of the required college studies, he maintained a fair position in his class. Here he had ample opportunity to indulge his social tastes, and he won the respect and esteem of his classmates by his unaffected kindness, his genial courtesies,

the pleasant humor which pervaded his conversation, and by a purity of character as conspicuous in his college life as it was throughout his career. Here too he formed many and lasting friendships, not only with his own classmates but with members of other classes with whom he came in contact. In the recollection of these college days he found much pleasant food for reflection and conversation, during the long sickness which preceded his death, when confined to his house and deprived of his accustomed means of employment.

Upon leaving College he made choice of the profession of medicine, and entered the Tremont Medical School at Boston in 1850, remaining there about three years attending the lectures, and otherwise pursuing his studies with great energy and diligence. He then determined to reside for a time in Europe, in order to avail himself of the advantages which were there offered to a student of medicine, and he accordingly left this country in 1853. He remained in Europe about two years, spending most of his time in Paris, reading, attending the lectures, and visiting the Hospitals. He led, while in Paris, a quiet, sober life, laboring diligently. Before his return to America he visited Italy, Germany, Switzerland and Ireland, and made a pedestrian tour across the Alps, a journey to which his ardent love of natural scenery lent a peculiar charm. "Two months and more," he writes in a familiar letter, "we spent among the Alps, footing it among the mountains with knapsack and alpenstock, and never can I hope to realize so much pleasure from any other journey I may take. We visited nearly all the most interesting portions of the Alps, the Oberland, the Mont Blanc Range, Mt. Rosa, the great

St. Bernard, the southern slopes, even more beautiful than those of the north, the hills of Piedmont, less visited but not less deserving, the Italian lakes Orta, Lugano, Maggiore and Como, where one sees the beautiful contrast of a tropical vegetation overshadowed by snow covered mountains, and the Swiss lakes which rival their southern sisters: indeed that of Lucerne is in my opinion the finest of all."

In 1855 he returned to Salem, and immediately commenced the practice of his profession, taking an office upon Essex street. Soon finding, however, that the condition of his health was such as to prevent him from discharging his duties as a physician, he was forced to abandon all hope of active practice, and accordingly gave up his office and removed his medical library to his residence. But his active mind could not long remain without some object of interest and inquiry, and he soon began to turn his attention to scientific pursuits. Led by early associations to feel an ardent interest in the fortunes of the Essex Institute, he found in the hours spent in these rooms an employment which was at once congenial to his tastes and which afforded him a special gratification as aiding in carrying out the objects of the Institution.

In May 1856 he was elected curator of Ichthyology and afterwards of Herpetology, and in May 1859 was made Cabinet Keeper, which offices he held until the time of his decease. He now devoted much of his time to the care and management of the zoological specimens, and to a general study of the animal kingdom, turning his attention largely to reptiles and fishes, and making a special study of the Batrachians, particularly of our own native species. In 1858 he entered the scientific school as a student in zo-

ology under Prof. Agassiz. Here his first studies were directed to fishes, taking for this purpose the family of the Siluridae, and as he had at his command the specimen belonging to the Smithsonian Institute as well as those in Prof. Agassiz' museum, he was making from this large and rich collection a most thorough examination of the skeletons of the various genera for the purpose of ascertaining their limits. He was interrupted however by the removal of Prof. Agassiz to the new building, the Museum of Comparative Zoology. In this he took a deep interest, assisting with the utmost zeal in arranging the specimens, and laboring to so much purpose as to call forth subsequently from Prof. Agassiz the remark that Dr. Wheatland was in some respects the most valuable student he had ever had. This work occupied several months, and it is probable that his labors at that time taxed too severely a constitution little able at any time to bear severe and protracted exertion.

After the arrangement of the specimens in the new building, at the request of Prof. Agassiz, Dr. Wheatland took charge of the Reptiles, and began the study of the Turtles; but while thus engaged his failing health admonished him to give up his studies, and to seek relief from the symptoms of pulmonary consumption, which then began to seriously develop themselves, by a visit to a warmer climate.

In December 1860 he sailed for Buenos Ayres, remaining there for a few weeks and returning to Salem, June 1861. His hopes of relief from this voyage were utterly vain. A rough and tempestuous passage both going and returning, and the exposure to which he was subjected gave the final blow to his health, and he came back to his friends and home to

die. For a time he was able to walk about for a short distance, but he was soon confined to his house, rarely going out except for an occasional ride. He lingered thus for several months, and on the 21st day of December, 1863, he passed quietly to his rest.

Such is the brief record of the career of our friend, the upright christian man, the thorough and truthful votary of science. Had his life and health been spared him, he would doubtless have taken his place among the most distinguished naturalists of the country. Upon his private character it is unnecessary to dilate. From his earliest boyhood, all, who have known him, will remember his genial and pleasant disposition, his kind and hearty ways. The tenacity with which Dr. Wheatland clung throughout his life to his early friendships and associations, was one of the most marked features of his character. It always seemed to give him the greatest delight to recur to the scenes and incidents of his early life. His schoolmates, the old places which he had been accustomed to visit, the fields and hills over which he used to roam, all were embalmed in his memory. Nor was it to his intimate friends alone that he displayed the natural kindness of his disposition. His sympathies and kindly feelings were bestowed upon all with whom he came in contact.

No vices marred the symmetry of his life. His daily walk was equally irreproachable, when living alone in the cities of Europe, as here amidst the restraints of his own New England home. Though suffering from ill health during a large portion of his life, yet such work as he was able to do, he did with his best effort. He bore his lot with firmness, and when at last the conviction came to him, that he must soon rest from his labors, it brought with it no despondency nor discour-

agement. During his last and lingering sickness nothing could exceed the cheerfulness, with which he bore the confinement so foreign to his tastes and habits. Patience, a quiet resignation, an unfaltering trust, an unhesitating faith sustained him in his downward passage, and as his bodily frame grew weaker, his spiritual nature seemed to become daily stronger, and to shine forth with a yet higher and brighter light.

Let us find some consolation for the loss of our friend, in the reflection that he has left behind him the memory of a life so pure and full of usefulness. a.

II.

DANIEL CHUTE PERKINS, M. D., of South Danvers, was born Nov. 11, 1824, at Royalston, Worcester County, Mass. He was the second son of Rev. Ebenezer Perkins, for many years a settled clergyman of that place, and Amelia Parish Perkins. His father was born at Topsfield in this county in 1794, graduated at Dartmouth college in 1814—studied his profession at the Theological Institution in Andover—was ordained minister of the church at Royalston Feb. 17, 1819; and died Dec. 3, 1861. His mother was the daughter of Ariel Parish who was born at Lebanon Conn., Nov. 29, 1764, graduated at Dartmouth in 1788, was ordained minister of the church at Manchester Mass., April 4, 1792, and died May 20, 1794.

Dr. Perkins received his academic education at the academy, in Keene N. H. where he remained until, in September 1844, he was admitted to the Freshman class of Amherst College. Here he pursued his studies with some interruptions for about two years, when impaired health compelled him to leave college.

His ardent nature could not endure the delay which he thus suffered in the preparation for the active duties of life; so that, as soon as his health permitted, he resolved at once to commence the study of medicine, his chosen profession. He attended his first course of lectures at one of the smaller Institutions of New England, but finally entered the Medical School connected with Harvard University, and in due time, received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, his diploma bearing date, March 8, 1850. For a short time he resided as a physician at Springfield, but a favorable opening occurring, he soon removed to Enfield. Here he endured the fatigues of a most laborious practice until November 1854, when circumstances induced him to seek a wider and more lucrative sphere.

Previous to his removal to South Danvers in August 1855, he attended an additional course of medical lectures at Philadelphia devoting himself especially to the study of Surgery, and in repeated instances he has since given proofs of high attainments in this department of his profession.

He was married Nov. 1, 1860, to Miss Mehitable C. Proctor, daughter of Abel Proctor Esq., of South Danvers, who survives him. His progress though slow was sure, and his practice had largely, and of late rapidly increased, the world seemed bright before him for a brilliant career of usefulness, when he was suddenly cut off by the untimely hand of Death, with scarcely a warning to his friends, on the 3d of November 1863, at his residence in South Danvers. At the time of his decease he was filling the offices of Chairman of the Board of Health, and member of the School Committee. He was a firm friend of education, and his

associates on the latter board will miss in him a wise counsellor who faithfully and ably performed its duties. He did not seem to take a mere mercenary view of his profession, he regarded it as a great science, adapted to the alleviation of human suffering, and fit to occupy the attention of the highest order of intellect. He therefore faithfully kept up with the literature of this and kindred sciences, and continued studiously, to the last, to enrich his own mind out of its treasures of knowledge.

III.

JOHN BROWN PEABODY of South Danvers, was born Oct. 5, 1823, at Danversport. His parents were John Peabody, son of John and Lydia (Baleh) Peabody of Topsfield, well remembered as a most estimable citizen, of decided force of character;* and Margaret Brown Peabody daughter of Stephen Brown of Hamilton. When he was quite young the family removed to the village of South Danvers.

At school he was marked among his fellows, as a boy of most brilliant parts and this intellectual superiority showed him to be one eminently well fitted for the higher seminaries of learning. This circumstance induced his parents to send him to the Topsfield Academy, to acquire the preparatory education for admission to college—he had there made considerable progress when the sickness and death of his father caused a change in the plans of his life; he turned his attention to business in his native town, and when quite a young man, entered into a partnership with Mr. A. P. Phillips. After having

* See "The Peabody Family", by C. M. Endicott, in New Eng. Hist. Gen. Register, vol. III. page 371.

devoted a few years to this occupation, he gladly embraced an opportunity to gratify his taste for more intellectual pursuits, and in the autumn of 1850, commenced the study of the law in the office of Messrs Northend and Choate in Salem; at the November term, 1853, of the Supreme Judicial Court, for this county, he was admitted to the Bar, and soon after formed a partnership for the practice of his profession with Stephen B. Ives Jr. of Salem, which continued through life. He was married Nov. 12, 1857, to Sarah B. Pearce, daughter of Edward H. Pearce Esq. of Gloucester.

At the Bar Mr. Peabody fully justified the expectations of his friends. His mind easily grasped the great principles of law, and he acquired at once a respectable position among his brethren. His social qualities led him to take a large interest in whatever concerned his native town. He was frequently called upon to fill offices of trust and responsibility, was repeatedly a member of the School Committee, and of the committee and Trustees of the Peabody Institute. He also acted for several years as the legal adviser of the town. Generosity formed a most prominent and noble trait in his character, and none in need of assistance ever applied to him in vain. He died at his residence in South Danvers Nov. 4, 1863, leaving a widow and an adopted child.

IV.

GILBERT GRAFTON NEWHALL, son of Gilbert and Elizabeth (Symonds) Newhall was born at Salem Mass., Aug. 9, 1801.

His father Gilbert Newhall was the son of Col. Ezra* and Sarah (Fuller) Newhall,

and was born in Saugus Mass. Oct. 10, 1775; came to Salem in 1783 with his father whom he succeeded in 1798, in keeping the Livery Stable in Washington street, on the Rea Estate; married Oct 7, 1800, Elizabeth Symonds, and died Oct 15, 1863, at his residence in Salem.

He attended the school of Master John H. Read, (near the First Baptist Meeting House) and when Mr. R. relinquished his school in 1811, entered the Latin Grammar School then under the charge of Mr. Moses Stephens formerly of Andover Mass. He left school in 1815, and entered the counting room of Thorndike Deland, afterwards made several voyages to India as clerk and supercargo; then became associated with Mr. T. Deland in the auction and commission business—this connection continued until the death of Mr. Deland, Oct. 17, 1833; he then pursued this business alone for several years, and finally became the agent for the sale of Gunpowder, manufactured at Lowell by Oliver M. Whipple, Esq., and in this agency he remained until his decease which occurred at his residence in Salem, December 5, 1863.

He married April 14, 1829, Elizabeth Endicott Gray, daughter of James and Eliz-

army of the Revolution. He married 1st Sarah Fuller of Lynn, 2dly Elsie Breed of Lynn, widow of Albert Gray. On the return of peace in 1783, he removed to Salem, and purchased the estate now numbered 160 Essex street where he lived and died; his death took place April 5, 1798 (on Fast day) at the age of 66 years. A contemporary says. "He served his country in the late war with fidelity and honour; and in civil and domestic life, the character of an honest man, faithful friend, tender husband and kind parent was most conspicuous in him. Society suffers a real loss by his death."

*Ezra Newhall of Saugus was a Colonel in the

abeth (Endicott*) Gray. She still survives and likewise several children. A classmate to whom we are indebted for many of the facts in this sketch thus writes: "As regards his school life, he was just such a boy as he was a man, always quiet, retiring and unobtrusive, freely giving to others advice, how to act, keeping himself out of sight, and allowing others to receive all the credit; as a classmate, he was always kind and obliging, in assisting his mates, in getting their lessons without any idea of emulation, jealousy, or envy; as a playmate he never got angry or quarrelled, nor even spoke ill of any one; as a scholar he was quick and apt to learn, passed through all his studies creditably and always treated his master with deference and respect."

V.

CHARLES MOSES ENDICOTT, son of Moses and Anna (Towne) Endicott, was born in Danvers, Mass. Dec. 6, 1793, (see "The Endicott Family" in New England Hist. Gen. Reg. vol. 1, page 342.)

He was educated principally at Andover Academy and at Mr. Tappan's school at Salem. At the age of fifteen he entered the counting room of his uncle Samuel Endicott at Salem, afterwards the counting room of Mr. William Ropes of Boston, where he continued as principal clerk and book-keeper until 1812. After the close of the war, he went to Sumatra as supercargo, and from that time until 1834, he was principally engaged

in the Pepper trade at Sumatra as captain and supercargo. In the spring of 1835, he was chosen cashier of the Salem Bank, and continued in that office until the spring of 1858, when he resigned. He was President of the Salem East India Marine Society from Jan'y 1839, to Nov, 1856, and was honored with other important places of trust in this city.

He married June 8, 1818, Sarah Rolland Blythe who died at Salem in 1859. They had two children, Charles Edward, and Ingersoll Bowditch.

The tastes of Mr. E. were literary, with strong proclivities of an antiquarian cast. He was also a good mathematician and navigator. His chart of the west coast of Sumatra from Analaboo to Sinkel, is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of that coast; it has been highly appreciated and much used by navigators; has passed through several editions, the first was published in 1833, the last in 1847.

His works are principally of a genealogical or historical character and are as follows: "A memoir of John Endicott, First Governor of the colony of Massachusetts Bay," 1 vol. folio Salem 1847.

The following are in New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

"The Endicott Family" vol. 1, page 335.

"The Peabody Family" vol. 2, page 153.

"The Osgood Family in New England," vol. 13, page 117.

The following are in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

"Narrative of the Piracy of the ship Friendship of Salem," vol. 1, page 15, also in a pamphlet.

"Minutes for a Genealogy of the Jacobs Family" vol. 1, page 52.

* Elizabeth Endicott daughter of John and Mary (Putnam) Endicott was born at Danvers August 1771. Married James Gray and is now living in Salem, at an advanced age. See "The Endicott Family" by C. M. Endicott in New England Hist. Gen. Register vol. 1, page 338.

"The old Planter's House, Notice of," vol. 2, page 39.

"History of the Salem and Danvers Aqueduct" vol. 2, page 105, also in a pamphlet.

"New England Genealogy" vol. 2, page 227.

The following is in the Proceedings of the Essex Institute.

"Leslie's Retreat, or the Resistance to British arms, at the North Bridge in Salem on Sunday P. M. February 28, 1775," vol. 1, page 89, also in a pamphlet.

VI.

GEORGE OSGOOD of Danvers, though never enrolled as a member of the Essex Institute, always took a deep interest in some of the departments; at the *Field Meetings*, he was a frequent attendant and delighted to join in the botanical rambles and discussions; his aged form will be missed bringing to the table, his box of flowers, the result of the forenoon's gleanings for his friend Tracy or Phippen to explain when failing years prevented him from responding in person; a passing tribute is thus due to his memory.

Dr. Osgood was son of George and Elizabeth (Otis) Osgood, and was born at Fair Haven in this State, March 25, 1784.

His father, son of Dr. Joseph Osgood of Andover, and brother of Dr. Joseph Osgood of Danvers and Salem, commenced the practice of the medical profession, in Fairhaven and New Bedford, where he resided for some time:—at the request of his father, he returned to Andover and settled in the North Parish and was for many years a respectable practitioner; he died Oct. 24, 1823, aged 65 leaving four sons, George, a physician in Danvers, the subject of this notice, Joseph Otis, physician in Bennington, Benjamin in the

mercantile business, and John, a physician in Lovewell, Me., and four daughters. His mother, Elizabeth Otis, was daughter of Gen'l. Joseph and Rebecca (Sturgis) Otis of Barnstable. See notice of the Otis family in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. Vol. 2, page 296.

He studied medicine with his father and also attended the medical Lectures at Cambridge*

At the early age of eighteen, during the intermission of his medical studies, we find him keeping the District Schools in our rural towns.

In the early part of this century he resided for a few years at Hamilton and then became acquainted with the Rev. Dr. M. Cutler† who may be justly termed, the father of American Botany, and from his lips received instruction and acquired that love for the study of nature, more especially that of flowers, which continued through a long life and which was the solace of many hours of sorrow and affliction in his declining years. On all suitable occasions he was accustomed to allude to Dr. C. with much respect and esteem, regarding him as his great teacher and recalling pleasing reminiscences of his per-

*The medical school was established at Cambridge in 1782,—In 1810 the annual medical Lectures for those intending to make medicine and surgery a profession were transferred to Boston and the medical Professors were required to deliver an annual course at Cambridge adapted to Resident Graduates and the senior class of Under-graduates. See Quincy's Hist. of Harv. Univ., Vol. 2, page 266,

†Rev. Dr. Cutler of Hamilton was a person of great scientific culture, Representative in Congress and took a deep and lively interest in public affairs. A memoir of his life and labors is in preparation by Rev. E. M. Stone of Providence R. I., formerly of Beverly Mass. and will undoubtedly ere long be given to the press.

sonal character, and of his zeal and attainments in botanical studies. He also mentioned, with pride the name of William Oakes of Ipswich, a native of Danvers and one of our most distinguished New England Botanists, who was accustomed to consult him in early life on botanical subjects, and ramble together in quest of plants, soon the pupil he would remark, became in turn the teacher. His knowledge of the Flora of this vicinity was extensive, and he always took pleasure in directing the student or collector to the localities of our rarer plants. He was accustomed at each annual Festival of the Essex Agricultural Society, to bring his bouquets of native plants for exhibition; though many of the flowers were not so gorgeous and splendid as their congener species of the garden or greenhouse, yet he prized them highly and considered them, more deserving the attention of our amateur *gardeners and florists* than has heretofore been given. Jacob Biglow M. D. of Boston, in the preparation of his "*Florula Bostoniensis*," was indebted to him for much valuable information.

He published in 1820, "An address delivered in Danvers before the society in that town, for suppressing Intemperance and other vices and for promoting Temperance and general morality April 25, 1820;" also in 1855, "Historical sketch of School District number thirteen, North Danvers or Danvers Plains." He also has written occasionally for the public prints, notices of the flowering of many of our native plants with their localities.

He removed to Danvers in 1805, and became a practitioner of medicine. At one period of his career, his practice was very extensive, including in its circuit, several of the adjoining towns.

Here he continued to reside until his decease which took place May 26, 1863. He married 1st, March 25, 1807, Sally Webster, daughter of Luke and Sarah (Holten) Webster, and granddaughter of Hon. Samuel Holten of Danvers; she died Sept. 27, 1821, leaving no children—He married 2ndly, March 12 1822, Nancy, daughter of Moses and Anna (Towne) Endicott; born Aug. 31, 1788, she survives, and also a daughter, Sarah Ann, who resides in Danvers, and a son, Moses Endicott, who is connected in business in Boston. (See "The Endicott Family" by C. M. Endicott, in New England Hist. Gen. Register, vol. 1, page 342)

On a pleasant afternoon near the close of the month of May, his remains were taken from the church where the last funeral rites were performed and deposited in the Holten Burial ground, and according to his final request, bouquets of native plants, mingled with those of the garden and greenhouse, were placed around. Thus has passed away one, who, at the age of nearly four score years, retained the love of flowers and of nature acquired in early manhood. He was the last of those who were associated with the fathers of the republic.

VII.

THOMAS TRASK, son of Job and Jane (Dimon) Trask, was born at Salem, May 25, 1792. His father, a master mariner, was son of Job and Martha (Gray) Trask, and died at sea Feb. 1808. His mother, daughter of Benjamin and Jane (Mugford) Dimon, died at Salem, March 26 1814, aged 47, after a long and most distressing illness.

He attended successively the schools of Masters Gray and Southwick, two of the noted teachers in Salem at that period, and in

1805, went into the store of his uncle Israel Putnam. In this place he continued for seven years. In 1813, he was clerk in the private armed vessel Brig Enterprise, John R. Morgan, Commander—was taken prisoner and carried into Halifax; subsequently was for some time a clerk in the Post Office under Joseph E Sprague, and also in the office of the Clerk of the Courts for Essex.

In 1816, he went to Surinam, and continued to reside there until 1840, successfully engaged in mercantile and commercial pursuits. In 1819, he received the appointment from President Monroe of the United States Consulship at Surinam, and continued to discharge the duties of that office, in a highly satisfactory manner, under different successive administrations, for a period of twenty-one years, when he resigned.

In 1841, having obtained a competency, he returned to Salem, to pass the remainder of his days, in the quiet retirement of his native place; and on the 2d of May, 1842, married Eliza W. daughter of Charles and Lydia R. (Shillaber) Treadwell of Salem. She survives and several children.

He had been a member of both branches of the City Government of Salem—a Councilman, in 1846, and an Alderman in 1847-1849-1850-1851-1852, and had also been appointed to other places of honor and trust. He died after a long illness, at his residence in this city, December 19, 1863.

He had been a member of the Institute for several years preceding his death, and evinced his interest in the success of the Institution by his constant attendance upon the meetings, his frequent visits to the rooms, and his contribution of specimens to the Cabinet, and to the Library.

RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. Vol. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from vol. v, page 240.

Benjamin Collins and Prissilla Kertland was Married the 25 of September 1673.

Susannah ther Daughter was born The 9 of July 1674.

William ther Sonn was born the 14 of October 1676.

William ther Sonne Departed this Life the 26 of October 1676.

Prissillar the wiff of Benjamin Collins Departed this liff the 28 of October 1676.

Benjamin Collins and Elizabeth Putman was married the 5 of September 1677.

Prissillar ther Daughter was born the 2 of May 1679.

Elilabeth Ther Daughter was born the 3 of January 1681.

Beniamin Ther Sonn was born the 5 of December 1684.

Richard ther Sonn was Borne the 2 of Aprill 1689.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 18 of August 1692.

the genealoge of Benjamin Collins & of Elizabeth his wife farther continues. Anna ther Daughter was born the 29 of May 1695.

John Clark and Susannah Story was married the 13 of July 1681.

william ther Sonne was born the 24 of aprill 1682.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 3 of fewbruuary 1684.

John Clark Died the 18 of December 1685.

Cornelius Browne married the widdow of John Clarke.

Susannah ther Daughter was Borne the 6 of March 1689-90.

William Clark died the 4 of March 1682-83.

Mary Clark that was the wife of William Clark Dyed ye 19 of August 1693.

Hannah Clark Dyed the 26 of October 1693.

Widdow coldum was Buryed the 16 of June 1687.

Thomas Couldum departed this Life the 8 of Aprill 1675.

The geneallege of Samuel Collins Anl of Hannah his wiff.

Hannah ther Daughter was born The 22 of October 1682.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 27 of October 1684 & Died the 2 of December 1684.

Samuel ther Sonne was born the 28 of December 1685.

Sarah their Daughter was Born the 13 of March 1688.

Mary ther Daughter Was Born ye 13 of Aprill 1690.

Ruthe ther Daughter was born ye 27 of September 1692.

Hannah Collins that was the wife of Sam'l Collins departed this Life Aprill ye 14; 1694.

Margrett the Daughter of Moses Chadwell & Sarah his Wife departed this Life ye 29 of November 1693.

Samuel Jraues & Elizabeth Lewis was Married february 8th 1708-9.

Samuel their son was born January ye 19 1710.

Sarah their Daughter was born february ye 1th 1713.

The Geneallege of Moses Chadwell And of Sarah his wiff.

Moses their Sonn died the 29 of September 1676.

Margett ther Daughter was borne the 30 of September 1676.

Anna ther Daughter was born the 17 of June 1679.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 18 of December 1681.

Mosses Chadwell Son of Thomas Chadwell Junior was Born the 28 of May 1687.

Hannah his Daughter was Borne the 4th of August 1689.

Sarah the Daughter of Thomas Chadwell & Hannah his Wife Was born ye 4 day of June 1692.

Benjamin There Sonn Was born the 24 day of Desember 1694.

the Geneallege of Stephen Andrews & of Bethiah his wife.

Bethiah their Daughter was born ye 26 of May 1699.

The Geneallege of Beniamin Chadwell and Elizabeth his wiff.

Thomas Chadwell Senior Died the Last of february 1683.

Samuel ther Sonn was born the 26 of february 1675.

Williams crauft departed this Life the 6 of March 1688-89.

The wife of william crauft was buried about the 26 of June 1689.

ffrancis Norwood & Sarah Treuit was Married the 11 of Mar. 1707-8.

the Genogley of Benj. Alley and Elizebth his wife.

Jacob their Son was born September 19th 1719.

Solomon their Son Was born January 2th 1721.

Elizer their Son Was Born Aprill 16th 1723.

Richard their Son Was Born october 9th 1726.

Hannah their Daughter was Born July 28. 1728.

Benj. their Son Was Born Aprill 9th, 1731.

John their Son was Born March 25 1738.

Abner & Eliazebth there Son and Daughter was Born February 18th, 1741.

John Coots and mary witherden was Married the 14th of Aprill 1681.

Mary tneir Daughter was born the 14 of January 1681.

Mary the wife of John Cootts. died the 18 of June 1682.

John Coots and Alise Henly was married the 3 of day November 1690.

John their Sonn Was born the 16 of October 1691.

Mary ye Daughter of John Coots & Mary his wife departed this Life the 17 day of Aprill 1695.

the Geneallage of Thomas Salter & of Mary his wife.

Eneas there Sonn was born ye sixth Day of May 1694.

Thomas Eaton and Ester Burnap both of Lynn way Married the 9 of Decemr 1707.

Aron ther Son was bon the 9 of Septemr 1708.

Ester their Daughter was borne 4th of October 1710.

Mary their Daughter was born 27 of Novemr 1712.

Aron ther Son Departed this Life Novem-ber ye 1718.

Mehitabel their Daughter was born may ye 8th 1727.

Aron their Son was Born october ye 27th 1719.

Thomas Eaton Departed this Life June ye 30th 1723.

Mary Eaton Senr Departed this life July 11; 1728.

The Genealoge of mr. Samuell Cobitt and of Sarah his wiff.

Margett their Daughter was born the 17 of August 1676.

Margett their Daughter Departed this life the 8 of July 1677.

the Genealoge of Elyazer Collins & of Rebeckah his wife.

Jerusha their Daughter was born the 16 of November 1700.

Tibiah their Daughter was born ye 25th of Novemr 1702.

Keziah their Daughter was born 2 of November 1704.

Roberd Driver Senior Departed this live the 3 day of Aprill 1680.

Phebe the wife of Robord Driver Senior Died in ffewbruary 1682-83.

Sam'll farrington & Hanah Ingalls was married ye 8 of Febuary 1708-9.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 12 of october 1709.

Halde their Daughter was born ye 12 of february the 25 1710-11.

Ebenezer ther Sonn was born the 5 of february 1712-13.

Abigail their Daughter born the 30 of October 1715.

Samuel ther Son was born november ye 11 1718.

the genealoge of John Coats & of Eals his wife.

Sarah there Daughter Was born the 29 of Martch 1693.

Mary their Daughter Was born the 22 of Martch 1695-6.

Samuel ther Son was born the 29 of Ju-ly 1699.

Jane ther Daughter was born the 27 of May 1701.

Martha ther Daughter was born the 5 day of Novemr 1703.

Tabatha ther Daughter was born the nineteenth of Aprill 1705.

Benjamin ther Son was born the 29 day of March 1706-7.

Roberd Coots and Mary Hodgkin Was married the 29 of Decembr 1682.

Roberd ther Sonne was borne the 17 of Decembr 1683.

william their Sonn Was borne the 23 of october 1689.

Obadiah ther Sonn Was born the 18 of September 1691.

Hanah ther Daughter was born ye 12 of Febuary 1693-4.

Joseph ther Sonn was born ye 20 of Martch 1695-6.

Thomas Coots and Martha Gay was Mar-ried the 29 of December 1685.

John coat and his wife Naomi their Sonn John was Borne the 13 of December 1687.

Jchn ther Sonn dyed the 3d of August 1688.

Thomas the Sonn of the Abou Sayd Thom-as Coatts was born the 15 of June 1688.

Naomi the wife of John coates was Buryed the 27th of December 1687.

John the Sonn of the Above sayd Thom-as Coots was born the 7th of January 1690-91

The genealoge of Thomas Coats John

the Son of Thomas Coats and Martha his wife was born the 7 of January 1690-91

Thomas ther Sonne Was born the 15 of June 1688.

the genealoge of Robert Coutes and Mary his wife is futher Continued.

Caleb ther Sonn was born the 22 of September 1698

Grace & Abigaile their Daughters twins was born the last day of Septemr 1701

Hezekiah ther Sonn was born the 2nd day of Aprill 1705.

John Diuen senior Died The 4 of October 1684

William Williams & Mary Mills was married the 31st of December 1707.

the genealoge of John firn & Suzanah his wife.

John ther Sonn Was Born the 17th day of May 1695

Samuell ther Sonn was born 23 of August 1699.

Obadiah ther Sonn was born the 11 day of September 1701.

The Genealoge of John Diuen Jun and of Elizabeth his wiff

Elizabeth His Daughter was born The 3 of November 1672.

John his Sonne was born the 23 of May 1674 and Departed this Life the 31 of May 1674

Elizabeth the wiff of John Diuen Junior Departed this life the 26 of May 1674

John Diuen had a Child born by Hannah his wife was Dead born About the last October 1675.

John ther Sonne by Hannah his wiff was born the 6 of May 1678.

John Diuen had a Child born by Hannah his wiff was Dead born about the first of August 1680

Ezekell ther Sonne was borne the 25 of December 1681 and died the 15 of January 1681

John Diuen had a Child Still born the 19 of Jully 1683

The Genealoge of Robert Burnell & Sarah his wife.

John ther Son was born the first day of November 1696.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 7 day of October 1699

Robert Burnell Departed this Life in April 1700.

John Daus & Sarah Rertland was Married the 5 of October 1664.

John ther Sonn of John Daus was Born the 16 of Jan 1674

Ebenezur ther Sonn was born the 2 of October 1678.

Beniamin ther Sonn was Born the 27 of September 1681.

Joseph Daus ther Sonne was Borne the 17 of October 1686.

The Genealoge of Allexander Duggel & Abigaiehl his wiff

Samull ther Sonn was born 17 of January 1700-1701

abigaiehl their Daughter was born the first of February 1703.

allexander ther Sonn was born the 23 of September 1704.

John their Son was born in November 25 = 1706

The Genealoge of Adlister Duggel

Elizabeth the Daughter was born the 25 of October 1676.

Allin ther Sonne was born the 13 of September 1679

Allin their Sonne Died the last Day of August 1681

Samuell ther Sonne was borne the 4 of October 1682

James ther Sonn Departed his life the last of March 1688.

Daniell Eaton of Lynn & Mary Collins of Salem was Married October ye 7 1701

Daniell Eaton & Abigaile Heburd bothe of Lyn was Married the 9 of October 1704.

Makallam Downing Died in October 1683

Sarah the Daughter of Berriah Brooks & of May his wiff was born the 19 day of July 1702.

John ther Sonn was born the 23 day of August 1704.

the Genealogie of John poole & Mary his Wife.

Timothy ther Sonne Was Born the 14 day of Desembr 1693.

Mary ther Daughter Was born the 25 of October 1695.

timothy there Sonn Departed this Life 17 Aprill 1697.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 11th of January 1697-8.

Judith their Daughter was born the 28 of January 1700-1.

Timothy their Son was born the 9 of February 1702-3.

Susannah their Daughter was born ye 7 of March 1704-5

Thomas their Sonn was born the 8 of May 1708.

James ther Son was born the 4 of January 1710-11

Sarah ther Daughter was born ye 11 of September 1713

Samuel ther Son was born the 13 of August 1716.

John farrington Liddia Hudson was Married the 7 of October 1679.

John ther Eldest Sonne was borne the 22 of November 1680.

Liddia their Daughter was Borne the 17 of June 1683.

Mary ther Daughter was Born the 2 day of October 1685.

John farrington was Buryed the 3 of January 1687 (88)

John Pool Departed this Life November ye 21st 1721.

The Genealogie of Ollever Elkins & Joan his Wife.

Mary thear Daughter Departed this Life ye 8 of October 1694.

The Genealogey of Henry Newman & Margrett his wif.

Sarah thir Daughter was Borne the 8 of September 1688.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne the 31 day of Martch 1689.

Elizabeth ther Daughter Was Born the 15 february 1691.

Thomas ther Sonne Was Borne the 12 day of November 1693.

John ther Sonn was born the 20 of May 1699.

William Eaton and Mary Burnit Was Married the 12 of January 1692-3.

Daniell ther Sonn Was born ye 7 of December 1693.

Mary ther Daughter Was born the 23 of March 1694-5.

Ebenezer ther Sonn Was born the 29 of November 1697.

William ther Sonn was born about the 15 of July 1700.

Samuel ther Sonn was born the 11 of Septemr 1705

Bethia ther daughter was born the 3 of November 1708.

The Genealogie of John Edmond & of Sarah his wiffe.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 1 of May 1677.

Nathanell ther Sonne was born the 20 of Aprill 1680.

Sarah the wiff of John Edmond Died the 15 of ffebruary 1682.

Joseph the Sonn of John Edmond was born the first of March 1687.

Beniamin ther Sonn was Borne the 6 of September 1688.

Ebenezer there Sonn was born the 5 of Aprill 1693.

Mehittebell their Daughter was born About the of february 1695-6.

Joseph Edmonds & Elizabeth Burges was married the 27 of January 1685.

Thomas ther Son was Born the 23 of february 1686-87.

Robert ther Sonn was Borne the 13 of Aprill 1688.

Joseph Edmonds Departed this life Aprill 12 1718.

William Edmonds Senr Departed this Life the 4 August 1693.

Samul Edmonds & Elizabeth Merriam

was Married the 11 of August 1675.

Samuell ther Sonne was born the 5 day of August 1676.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 23 of July 1679.

(To be Continued.)

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF SHIP BUILDING IN SALEM.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

No. 1.

Ships have been built in Salem almost from the earliest period in her history, to the present time. The extent to which this business has been conducted, has varied in different periods; probably during that, which includes the fifty years immediately following the peace of the Revolution in 1783, this business was very successfully pursued, and more vessels were constructed than at any other interval of the same duration. Many persons engaged in the various branches of industry connected with the construction and equipment of vessels, induced by the opening of the East India and other trades, at that time, successfully conducted by our merchants, came to Salem, established themselves in business and have contributed largely to its prosperity.

Our gleanings have been principally limited to this period, which may be considered as the "*Commercial*," and at this time the commerce of Salem was very extensive, and she was ranked among the first commercial places in the union — her ships were found in nearly every port, and her sails whitened nearly every sea in distant parts of the globe.

We propose in these sketches to subdivide our subject by localities, and to enumerate under each respectively, the several vessels

there built, noting many valuable and interesting facts and statistics in relation thereto, arranged partly in a tabular form, and partly in notes; the same are accompanied with brief notices of the several master builders and others, so far as we have been able to obtain the desired information. These sketches are necessarily very limited, and many facts will be found to have been omitted, or perhaps mistated, that would have otherwise added much to their value; the compiler is desirous that all such omissions and mistatements should be communicated to him, so that the same may be inserted in a supplementary notice; thereby rendering this portion of our local history more complete, and rescuing much that might otherwise be lost and irrecoverable.

Many of these localities have, within the past few years, been so changed that scarcely a single vestige remains, and soon all traces will entirely disappear to indicate the nature of the previous occupancy; thus affording illustrations to what extent the fluctuations of business in certain localities are consequent upon the introduction of new facilities in transportation and improved machinery in the various mechanical and other occupations.

Vessels built by Ebenezer Mann, at Frye's Mills, from 1783 to 1800.

Yard located in the open space on Goodhue street near the junction of Grove and Beaver streets — the ways extended to the river, at the town landing, between the Mills and the tan-yard of Jacob Putnam and sons.

Ebenezer Mann, son of Ebenezer Mann, was born at Pembroke in this State, August 6, 1758, came to Salem in 1783, and in the same year commenced building vessels in the above-named locality. He continued in this

business until about 1800, when he retired, and was for several years afterwards engaged in the Grocery business, in a store which he built, near the Elm Tree in Boston street, and which has since been occupied successively by Messrs. Caleb Smith, Mathew A. Stickney, Joseph S. Nichols, William F. Nichols and others.

He married Dec. 30, 1791, Sarah, daughter of James and Prudence (Proctor) Buffington, (she was born at Salem, Sept. 27, 1772, and died May 17, 1851.) He died in Salem, March 19, 1836, leaving several children now residents of this city.

NOTES TO THE TABLE OF VESSELS BUILT BY
EBEN. MANN, MENTIONED ON PAGES 138 & 139

The Brig William was (after a few years) made into a ship, and Capt. William Mugford commanded her; and after the embargo, when the ship William became old and unseaworthy, she was bought by Retiah Becket, who drew her up on his beach, where she lay a great many years, and will be remembered by most of the old men of the present day.

The Christmas Day, 1794, was as hot as in July, and the boys went in swimming after the ship Betsey was launched.

The Brig Hind was made into a Barque in 1805, and Capt. James Brace commanded her.

The Ship Hazard.—This was the first of that name. She was built on a new plan, probably Peck's model as it was called, and her building was superintended by William Cleveland;—but she proved to be a failure, and was sold and went to Newport. The second ship Hazard was built in 1799, by Retiah Becket, and was one of the finest ships that ever sailed out of Salem.

ADDITIONAL NOTES TO THE TABLE OF VESSELS
BUILT BY CHRISTOPHER TURNER, MENTIONED
ON PAGE 140.

Ship Pompey was sold to Joshua Ward, and made into a Brig, and commanded by James Gilchrist.

The Sch. Eliza was sold to Simon Forrester and made into a Brig, and commanded by Jeremiah Briggs, and afterwards by Thomas Bowditch.

The Ship Endeavor is still in existence, and sails out of New Bedford as a Whaler. The ship Hope was sold for a Whaler.

The Brig Romp was confiscated at Naples on her first voyage, 1809.

The Ship Rambler was captured by the British in 1812, whilst under the command of Capt. Timothy Bryant, and was afterwards lost on the Chesterfield Shoals.

The Brig Gleaner was lost at sea. Her Captain was the son of the owner, Joseph Winn.

The Sloop Jefferson, George Crowninshield's pleasure yacht, was built by Christopher Turner, on Union Wharf, back of the store where Edward B. Lane's Sail Loft now is, and she was launched in March, 1801. She was schooner rigged at first, and afterwards made into a sloop. Her length was 35 feet and 10 inches, breadth 12 feet 4 inches, depth of hold, 6 feet, burthen 22 15-95 tons. She is believed to have been the first regular yacht built in the United States, and the Cleopatra's Barge, built for the same owner, the second; the latter vessel was launched October 21, 1816—beautifully decorated and furnished throughout most splendidly; she was greatly admired during her trip to the Mediterranean in 1817, and thronged with people at every port visited.

VESSELS BUILT BY EBENEZER MANN.

AT FRYE'S MILLS, SALEM, FROM 1783 TO 1800.

Names.	For whom built.	Masters.	Launched.	Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Tons.
Sch. Betsey,	Peter Lander,	Peter Lander,	1783	64½	17½	9 2-12	91
Brig Dispatch,	Johnson Briggs	Johnson Briggs,	1783	71	18	8½	96
Sch. Sally,	Ephraim Very	Ephraim Very,	1784	57 1 3	16¼	7½	59
Sch. Sally,	John Leach	Benjamin Tarrant,	1784	59	17	7½	65
Brig William	William Gray Jr.,	Seaward Lee,	1784	79	23	11½	182
Sch. Sukey & Betsey.	Samuel Ingersoll	Thomas Bowditch,	1784	63½	18½	8½	88
Brig'e Success,	Hugh Hill of Beverly,	Thomas Williams, Beverly	1784	67	18¾	9 5-12	103
Brig'e Fanny,	Benjamin Goodhue,	Thorndike Proctor,	1785	75¾	21½	10¾	152
Sch. Betsey,	Daniel Peirce,	Francis Bowden Dennis,	1785	64¼	17½	9 2-12	91
Sch. Polly,	John Norris, afterwards James Dunlap,	Nathaniel Knight, Timothy Wellman,	1785	60¾	17¼	8 2-12	71
Sch. Betsey,	John Tucker,	Jon. Tucker, And. Tucker	1786	59	17½	7 5-12	66
Sch. Hannah,	James Buffington,	James Buffington,	1786	53 10-12	16	6 10-12	50
Sch. Bee,	William Gray Jr.,	Hezekiah Wallace, John Foster,	1786	60	18	7½	68
Sch. Diligent,	Joseph Sprague,	James Buffington,	1786	65	18¼	8	82
Sch. Whim,	Samuel Gray,	Penn Townsend Jr.,	1787	62	18	8	78
Sch. Betsey,	Hugh Hill, Beverly,	Joseph Day, Freeborn Woodbury, }	1789	57 5-12	16 10-12	7 1-6	60
Barque Good Intent,	Simon Forrester,	Michael Haskell,	1790	79 1-6	22 10-12	11 1-12	171
Brig Tryal,	Weld Gardner,	David Ingersoll, } Benjamin Dean, }	1790	67	21½	9¾	119

Brig Ruthy,	Johnson Briggs,	1790	74	21½	10¾	148
Sch. Betsey,	Jerathmiel Peirce,	1792	67	10-12	9¼	108
Brig Lucy,	Caleb Low,	1792	75	10-12	21 2-3	10 10-12 152
Brig'e Olive Branch,	Jacob Ashton, } Jos. Sprague, }	1793	75½	22	11	158
Sch. Catharine,	Robert Leach,	1793	67	1-3	19	7 10-12 87
Sch. Hopewell,	William Orne,	1793	70	20½	7¼	96
Sch. Trial,	{ John Norris, } Benjamin Goodhue,	1794	70	1-3	21 2-3	7 2-3 100
Ship Betsey,	Daniel Peirce,	1794	82	23	11 1-2	190
Brig Venus,	Woodbridge Grafton,	1795	75½	21½	10 2-3	151 14-95
Sch. Friendship,	Benjamin Lovett,	1795	73	10-12 2½	10-12 8	111
Brig Hind,	William Orne, } Joseph White, }	1795	77½	21½	10¾	157
Brig Favorite,	Peter Lander,	1795	73½	21	10½	141 34-95
Ship Good Hope,	Nath. West,	1795	80	23½	11 2-3	188
Brig George,	Josiah Orne,	1796	76	22½	12½	185
Brig Adventure,	John Norris,	1796	80	23	11½	184
Barque Eliza,	Joseph White,	1796	80	1-3	23 1-6	11 7-12 187
Ship Hazard,	Richard Gardner and John Gardner,	1798	87	1-3	26 1-12	10 11-12 215
Brig'e Rambler,	Israel Thorndike,	1798	77	1-6	23 2-3	10 1-2 165
Brig'e Fame,	John Collins,	1799	74½	22½	10	144
Ship Prudent,	Nath. West, Eben Beckford, Clifford Crowninshield.	1799	86	23 10-12	11 11-12	214
Ship Borneo,	John Gibant,	1799	82	7-12	25	12 1-2 213
Sch. Success,	Timothy Brooks,	1800	69	21 5-12	7 1-3	92
Ship Mary,	John Norris,	1800	77½	23	11 1-2	176
	Johnson Briggs,	1790	74	21½	10¾	148
	Henry Prince,	1792	67	10-12	9¼	108
	John Frost,	1792	75	10-12	21 2-3	10 10-12 152
	John Buffington,	1793	75½	22	11	158
	Benjamin Tarrant, } Joseph Henderson, }	1793	67	1-3	19	7 10-12 87
	Thomas Webb,	1793	70	20½	7¼	96
	John Tucker,	1794	70	1-3	21 2-3	7 2-3 100
	Nathaniel Silsbee,	1794	82	23	11 1-2	190
	Woodbridge Grafton,	1795	75½	21½	10 2-3	151 14-95
	Herbert Woodbury,	1795	73	10-12 2½	10-12 8	111
	Jonathan Hodges,	1795	77½	21½	10¾	157
	Peter Lander,	1795	73½	21	10½	141 34-95
	Nicholas Thorndike, and John Collins,	1795	80	23½	11 2-3	188
	Josiah Orne,	1796	76	22½	12½	185
	James Barr, Jr.	1796	80	23	11½	184
	Gamaliel Hodges, Moses Townsend,	1796	80	1-3	23 1-6	11 7-12 187
	Richard Gardner,	1798	87	1-3	26 1-12	10 11-12 215
	Joseph Moulton,	1798	77	1-6	23 2-3	10 1-2 165
	George Archer,	1799	74½	22½	10	144
	Benjamin Crowninshield,	1799	86	23 10-12	11 11-12	214
	John Gibant,	1799	82	7-12	25	12 1-2 213
	Joseph Campbell,	1800	69	21 5-12	7 1-3	92
	John Burchmore,	1800	77½	23	11 1-2	176

VESSELS BUILT BY CHRISTOPHER TURNER, AT FRYE'S MILLS, SALEM.

Christopher Turner was the son of Nathaniel Turner of Pembroke, Mass. He was born in Pembroke, 1767. He probably came to Salem with Ebenezer Mann as an apprentice. He was married, June 9, 1791, by the Rev. Dr. Thomas Barnard, to Sally Osborne.

He died in Charlestown, Dec. 28, 1812, aged 46. At the time of his death he was at work in the Navy Yard at Charlestown. He was buried in Salem, and the Salem Cadets attended his funeral.

Names.	For whom built.	Masters.	Launched.	Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Tons.
Sch. Good Intent,	James Silver,	James Silver,	1800	65	10-12	20 $\frac{3}{4}$	7 2-3
Brig St. Michael,	Edward Allen,	Joseph Cook,	1800	76	1-2	23 $\frac{1}{4}$	11 7-12
Ship Brothers,	Obed and Aaron Mitchell of Nantucket,	Elisha Folger Jr.,	1800	91	25	3-8	12 2-3
Sch. Essex,	William Fabens,	Thomas Cloutman,	1801	67	2-12	20	9 10 12
Sch. Hope,	Asa Hooper,	Asa Hooper,	1801	57	7-12	19	7-12
Sch. Lydia,	Tyler Parsons,	Tyler Parsons,	1801	63	19	1-12	7 7-12
Brig Mary,	Samuel Gray,	Oliver Obeur,	1801	81 $\frac{1}{4}$	24	12	202
Sch. Eliza,	Thos Whitredge,	Benj. Jacobs,	1802	69	1-6	21	10 1-3
Ship Pompey,	William Orne,	David Crafts & Jos. Ervin	1802	79 $\frac{3}{4}$	23	1-3	11 2-3
Ship Endeavor,	Simon Forrester & others,		1803	88	2-3	24	1-2
Ship Hope,	J. & J. Barr,	Thomas Tate,	1805	95 $\frac{3}{4}$	26	13	282
Brig Forrester,	Geo Nichols & Tim. Bryant						
Brig Brutus,	Nathaniel Garland,						
Ship Hunter,	Jerathmiel Peirce,	Philip P. Pinel,	1807	96	26	1-6	13 $\frac{1}{4}$
Brig Romp,	Nathaniel Silsbee,	William Lander,	1809	87	2-3	25	12 1-6
Brig Independence,	Samuel Upton & others,	Nath'l L. Rogers,	1809	89	2-3	24	7-12
Ship Rambler,	Geo Nichols & Tim. Bryant	Tunis Tunison Tim Bryant	1811	95	26	7-12	13
Brig Gleaner,	Joseph Winn,						286

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VI.

August, 1864.

No. 4.

SOME NOTES ON WENHAM POND,

Read at the Field Meeting held on its western margin,

July 27th, 1864, by

ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

Before the settlement of this now populous region by European colonists, it was, as is well known, the domain of the Naumkeags, a tribe taking its name from Naumkeag, which is now known as Bass River. They inhabited that part of Southern Essex County, which now comprises Salem, Marblehead, Beverly, Manchester, Wenham, Danvers and parts of Topsfield and Middleton. This tribe was under the dominion of the Sagamores of Agawam. Pestilence had shorn them of their ancient vigor, and when, in 1626, Conant, from Cape Anne, pushed his explorations westerly into their country, he found them reduced in numbers and warring with a neighboring and much dreaded tribe. The Sagamore, accordingly, welcomed his pale-faced visitors and hoped, through hospitality to them, to earn an invincible alliance against his enemies. He made them a free grant of the entire territory lying be-

tween Cape Anne and Saugus, embracing this beautiful lake and stretching nearly from Agawam or Ipswich river to the sea. Two years later came Endicott, with a charter or grant of all the land "between three miles to the northward of Merrimac river and three miles to the southward of Charles river, and in length within the described breadth, from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea." And so this settlement, having its origin in an abortive attempt to plant a fishing colony at Cape Anne, was established and confirmed and came to be the first permanent settlement in Essex County.

It is well known how dependent were the native tribes upon fishing, not only as a source of food, but as furnishing to their simple husbandry a fertilizing element for the soil. In this last regard the early settlers seem to have copied their example and their chroniclers speak of the soil being "fished but every third year," and of "striking at every plant of corn a herring or two."

The frail canoes of the Indians were of course quite unequal to the development of the coast fisheries, as practised later, not to speak of the more perilous enterprises of the

Bay and Grand Banks. Hence it is easy to see how important to them was this large, well sheltered, and easily navigable body of water, crowded as it was with animal life. And we readily accept the legend that Wenham Pond was a favorite fishing ground of the Naumkeags.

The ancient piscatory wealth of these regions was something which seems almost fabulous to the modern reader. Naumkeag River took from the early settlers the name of Bass River, because of the multitude of that fish frequenting its waters. Higginson says in a letter to England — "whilst I was writing this letter, my wife brought word that the fishers had caught 1600 basse at one draught, which, if they were in England, were worth many a pound." So Capt. John Smith, in his map of our coast, drawn from observation in 1614, designates this locality as Bass table. The ancient chronicles show that this abundance was by no means peculiar to a single river, lake or bay. We can with difficulty appreciate the condition of things which led parents, residing along the Merrimac, when binding their children as apprentices, to stipulate that they should not be compelled to eat Salmon more than twice in the week. Yet there are extant indentures of apprenticeship, in which the penuriousness of masters is thus strangely anticipated and rebuked.

To these general remarks Wenham Pond was no exception. The early Statute Books teemed with legislation framed to protect its fisheries, and the recently published history of Wenham, speaking of the disappearance of the alewives, which formerly came up Ipswich river to spawn in this pond, says: "This matter has been a subject of discussion in many town meetings,

and committees have been again and again appointed to see that the obstructions were removed, and the fish allowed to return to their favorite haunts. For many years an alewife committee was chosen every season, as regularly as the Selectmen or School Committee." Alewives are spoken of by Winthrop in connection with the early agriculture of the colony, and are, doubtless, identical with the Herring which Smith commends as a dressing for the soil.

Whether the falling off in our fresh water fisheries is due to the increased attentions of sportsmen or to the diminished vigilance of town functionaries, it is certain that their importance as an element of wealth, has been quite lost sight of, from the time when foreign commerce gave so preponderating an interest to the fisheries of the Banks. Since the Cod fish began to be a staple in our trade with Europe and Barbadoes, bringing to our bleak shores the generous products of the West Indies and the Mediterranean — since the effigy of the cod-fish found its place in our Legislative Hall, and upon our colonial currency, little thought or care has been given to the humbler claims of the fisheries in our lakes and streams. Few of us will hereafter be troubled with Salmon from the Merrimac more than twice in the week, yet we, who have been neighbors of this lovely lake, know, by the evidence of more than one of our senses, that the splendid pickerel and red-finned perch which helped to people these hill-slopes of old with deer-skin wigwams, are not yet extinct. And if the legendary fame of this fishing ground needs other support, — if our fancy needs help, in re-peopling these fields with painted warriors and recalling for the moment the Indian hunter crouching for

wild fowl among these very hedges, or silently watching, from his birch canoe, the winding courses of his finny victims, we may doubtless find such aid in the testimony of shells and arrowheads, of the ponderous lower-jaws and unmistakable barbarian skulls, which the ploughshare has from time to time profanely brought to light. These ghastly relics of a people who have faded away before us, — these fleshless lips, these whitened bones —

“they glare from the abyss,
They cry from unknown graves, ‘we are the witnesses!’”

The charms which made this locality a favorite resort of the ancient land-holders were not lost upon their puritanical successors. Of the Naumkeag territory that portion lying about the lake was very soon peopled, and was the first to be set off from Salem, in 1643, as a district plantation or township, by the name of WENHAM. Five Farms lying “at the head of Basse River, by the Great Pond side,” had been granted by Salem to “Capt. Trasko, Jno. Woodberry, Mr. Conant, Peter Palfrey and John Balch, each 200 acres a peise” in 1635, and the village thereabouts seems to have been first known as “Great Pond.” The earliest settlement of the place is supposed, says Dr. Allen, in his recent history of Wenham, to have been made near the lake. Indeed the first mention of the place, which that diligent historian was able to find, while it invests this spot with a tragic interest, gives countenance, at the same time, to the author’s hypothesis. The first murder perpetrated among the colonists of Massachusetts Bay, was committed by John Williams upon the body of “John Hoddy, near the Great Pond.” The supposed locality of this crime is on the road from Salem to Ipswich,

which hugs the eastern margin of the Pond, and near the present boundary line of Wenham and Beverly. This line runs due east and west, through Mt. Pleasant on this, the westerly side of the Pond, and near the Brown Cottage on the easterly side, and it is related that Hoddy’s dog held Williams until the people collected, and apprehended him. The object of the crime was plunder. So it would seem that the travelled way first opened from Salem to Ipswich, lay by the great pond, and that there were, thus early, near the pond, people enough within call of the road, to prevent the escape of a criminal. As early as 1644, this road was laid out as a highway by the State.

Our ancestors well described this as the Great Pond. It has a surface of about 320 acres. The oldest residents upon its margin concur in saying, that, in all the vicissitudes of weather, a few inches will guage the fluctuations of its surface, while to reduce it a foot would require the drawing off of 104,544,000 gallons. It has no tributary stream to increase its liquid store, yet it constantly feeds Miles River, flowing to the east, through an outlet which is never dry. The words “great pond,” have a peculiar interest to the student of Colonial History. In the sixteenth section of our first code, established in 1641, and known as the “Body of Liberties,” it is provided that “Every inhabitant that is an householder shall have free fishing and fowling in any great ponds and bays, coves, rivers,” &c., “provided that this shall not be extended to give leave to any man to roam upon others’ proprietie without their leave.” Having thus broken down all forest and game laws and made sporting free to all householders, our ancestors opened the doors

still wider in 1647, by an ordinance which defines great ponds to be those containing more than ten acres, and adds that "they shall be free for *any man* to fish and fowl there, and may pass and repass on foot through any man's proprietie for that end, so they trespass not on any man's corn or meadow." Our courts have recently declared that this is still the law,—that proprietors of the upland about natural ponds own only to low-water mark,—that fishing and fowling, although the only uses enumerated, are not the only uses for which great ponds are dedicated to the public, but that among these free uses are boating, bathing, skating, preparing flax, cutting ice, and the ordinary uses of water in manufactures, agriculture, and the domestic arts. The estimation in which these privileges were held by our ancestors may be inferred from the fact that they were guarantied in the same chapter which secures freedom of speech in courts and meetings, freedom of emigration and the rights of the public on the sea-shore.

This Pond, as we have seen, lies low, being but about thirty-two feet above mean high tide. More than once have projects been formed for employing its waters in the useful arts. With one of these, as early as 1802, the name of Johonnot, whose Fulling Mill at the head of Bass River was among the first in the country, was prominently connected. But, from its want of natural elevation, Wenham Lake has thus far escaped most of the utilizing tendencies of the age. All these hills stretching themselves north and south, form a tributary water-shed, containing hundreds of acres from which the rains and dews of heaven find their way down to swell its fountains.

The very fact which destroyed its value

as a water-power, makes it a store-house for the waters of a great region.

Between the Lake and the hills, which form the western limit of this basin, and rise at points, from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet above the water, will be observed a rare and singular formation. This ridge, called in the language of science a Moraine, but popularly known here as "Whale's Back," extends nearly the length of the pond from north to south. It is generally from fifteen to thirty feet high, is hardly wide enough at the top for two horsemen to ride abreast, and is said by geologists to be made up of small boulders and gravel of a different character from the native stones of this region. Its sides are steep and at some points it runs close by the water's edge, forming a precipitous bank for the pond. At other points it crosses smooth meadow-land at a distance from the water, suggesting an earth-work thrown up for military purposes. And once it passes under the lake, across the mouth of one of the large bays, and so near the surface of the water, that it has been possible to cross on foot over this hidden and narrow causeway from shore to shore.

This lake will be seen to be quite irregular in shape and much extended from North to South. It has at its northern extremity a long bay. Unlike the rest of the basin, this arm or bay is found to contain but about ten or fifteen feet of water, and its banks are low. Around the deeper portions of the lake its margin is often bold and picturesque, and there are points where its waters seem at some time to have receded from the upland which formed the natural limit, leaving between that and the present shore, many rods of meadow scarcely uncovered by them.

In the body of the lake the water measures from 40 to 50 feet, but there are spots where it is said that 75 feet of line have failed to sound. At these spots the ice in winter forms much more slowly than elsewhere, which indicates the presence of warm or moving water. They are known among the icemen, as spring holes. It was by skating into one of these that young Shillaber, a brother of the late Ebenezer Shillaber, for many years clerk of our courts, lost his life.

The theory that this pond is fed from the bottom by living springs, is not a new one. It is a tradition repeated with confidence by the oldest residents of this locality, and supported by the character of the surrounding region. Says Allen, "It is surrounded on every side by a smooth, gravelly or sandy margin;" and again, "the fundamental rock of the town is sienite, of the detritus of which, its soil is principally composed." And Sir Charles Lyell, the eminent British Geologist, who visited it in 1846, describes it as "surrounded with hills of sand and gravel, from 40 to 100 feet high" — from which and the additional fact that other hills lie behind these, the existence of springs might be inferred, and adds, "the water is always clear and pure, and the bottom covered with white quartzose sand. It is fed by springs."

We hardly wait for a chemist to tell us that this water is pure. The neighboring families use it and commend it for drinking, cooking, and washing. Dr. Jackson has just analyzed it and finds it purer than Cocituate or Croton. The former of these, which is the purer, is said to contain from 3.37 to 5 grains of impurity to the imperial gallon of ten pounds, avoirdupoise, which are equal to 70,000 grains.

Dr. Jackson found the residuum left on evaporating the same quantity of Wenham water, to weigh but 2.22 grains and to be made up of

Organic (Vegetable) matter	1.12	grains.
Chloride of Sodium (Sea-Salt)	0.40	"
Sulphate of Lime	0.38	"
Oxide (originally Crenate) of iron	0.20	"
Insoluble silicious matter	0.12	"

Total grs. impurity in ten pounds 2.22

Sir Charles Lyell, in his American Notes, just quoted, had already vouched for the absence of salts, citing no less an authority than Prof. Faraday. He says, "when a lump of Wenham ice has been brought to England, it does not melt by any means so readily as a similar lump of common English ice. Mr. Faraday tells me that Wenham Lake Ice is exceedingly pure, being both free from air-bubbles and from salts. The presence of the first makes it extremely difficult to succeed in making a lens of English ice which will concentrate the solar rays and readily fire gunpowder, whereas nothing is easier than to perform this singular feat of igniting a combustible body by the aid of a frozen mass, if Wenham ice be employed.

"The absence of salts conduces greatly to the permanence of the ice, for where water is so frozen that the salts expelled are still contained in air-cavities and cracks, or form thin films between the layers of the ice, these entangled salts cause the ice to melt at a lower temperature than 32°, and the liquefied portions give rise to streams and currents within the body of the ice, which rapidly carry heat to the interior. The mass then goes on thawing within as well as without, and at temperatures below 32°; whereas pure and compact Wenham ice can only thaw at 32°, and only on the outside of the mass."

Says Professor Chase, of Brown University: "The quality of water designated by the term 'hardness,' is due, principally, to the presence of lime salts. These react, with the soap dissolved in the water, and decompose it, giving rise to insoluble compounds of lime and the oleaginous constituents of the soap."

So the experience of the neighbors is confirmed by the verdict of science.

We have been looking upon this landscape to-day under the delightful auspices of a summer sky. Let us reverse the picture. The verdure of hills and meadow is replaced by the white mantle of Winter. The surface of the lake, though motionless, still sparkles in the sun. Here and there are seen groups of skaters or sportsmen watching for pickerel through holes in the ice. The silence of an ancient solitude broods over the place. Such was the scene, unchanged for two centuries, until suddenly, about twenty-five years ago, this spot becomes a centre of attraction. Suddenly the quiet neighborhood is alive with the ginging of sleigh-bells,—gaily dressed parties are sweeping over the frozen lake in ice-boats and sleighs, and men by hundreds, and horses by scores are toiling, day and night, at the newly discovered husbandry. The virtues of Wenham Lake Ice have been proclaimed; the fashionable world of London and the thirsty East, have found it to be a necessity. Already Tudor, the pioneer in the exportation of ice, has demonstrated, since 1805, the success of the enterprise, which has rewarded him with a fortune, and commerce has at last disturbed the solitude of this retreat.

From 1805 to 1832, Tudor pursued, almost alone, the exportation of ice, at first with varying success. The trade being at last established, and new machinery for cutting and new expedients for packing and storing intro-

duced, the business rapidly increased and came into other hands. About ten years later operations began at Wenham Pond, and if the staple exports of Massachusetts have been correctly stated to be ice, granite, and school ma'ams, Essex has surely, since 1842, shown herself the equal of any other County in the matter of the first, without ever having been behind-hand as to the other two. Willis writes from London that this ice became the first favorite immediately upon its arrival and presentation to the Queen,—that highly decorated carts emblazoned with "WENHAM ICE," conveyed it about the streets, and that cockney admiration for it was unbounded. His exuberant fancy led him to say that the yankee sensationist had better come to England with his pockets full of this, than of gold. The wonder was, how the fashionables had existed before they discovered it. And the late Alonzo Lewis, writing in Feb. 1846, well describes the interesting process by which this ice was cut and stored, [for the details of which, want of time constrains me to refer to the American Almanac for 1849, which contains a complete history of the American Ice trade,] and adds that during that season, thousands witnessed the operation; that the ice was then fourteen inches thick, and was cut in blocks twenty inches square. Six hundred thousand tons of it, says Lewis, could be taken at one freezing. More recently, the apparatus used has been guaged for blocks twenty-two inches square, and the ice at Wenham, having at times attained an equal thickness, cubic blocks have been taken out, measuring thus nearly two feet in each dimension. In the middle of one of these blocks a cavity was made, in which was placed a fine pickerel, just from the pond, and water being poured in, the

whole mass was frozen solid and sent abroad. After Faraday's beautiful illustration of the crystal clearness of Wenham Ice, it is poor praise to liken this exquisite conceit to the designs of Bohemian glass-workers, or the specimens of flies in amber, which adorn our shelves. Through such blocks of ice the figures have been read upon a mason's rule. Says Allen, "The inhabitants of many a torrid region, who have never heard of the name of Massachusetts, and hardly know that there is such a place as New England, are familiar enough with Wenham Lake Ice. An American gentleman recently informed me that, while proceeding up the Red Sea in one of the East India Company's steamers, an Englishman, who had travelled much in America, inquired particularly of him, where Wenham Lake was situated, remarking that he had seen most of the lakes in the United States, but never saw Wenham Lake. From the amount of ice which it produced, he supposed it to be one of the large lakes of the Western Continent, and was not a little surprised when informed of its real size.

Just across the pond, and between the two lines of ice-houses easily discriminated by their color, flows the brook which carries the surplus water to Miles River, a tributary of Ipswich River taking its rise near Beaver Pond. Not far from the Lake, this brook crosses the highway, which here descends almost to the water-level; a little farther to the South, the road meets the margin of the pond, so that it is possible, by a slight diversion, to drive for some rods in the water.

Between the outlet and this point stood what Dr. Bentley, writing A. D. 1800, described as "a small conical hill near the pond." It was peculiar in its shape and position, overhanging the water—some thirty

five feet above it, — being grassy and smooth except towards the pond, and on that side abruptly cut down and steep. This mound, says Dr. Bentley, in his "Description of Salem," Hugh Peters chose for his pulpit when he preached his first sermon in America. This was also the first sermon preached at Wenham of which we have any record. The hour forbids even so much as a sketch of this interesting historical personage. He was a well-educated Englishman, who, after preaching with great acceptance in London, his congregation numbering at times, as it is said, seven thousand souls, was driven from his pulpit for non-conformity, and after a refuge of some years in Holland, came to New England in 1635. He became pastor of the first church in Salem the next year, succeeding Roger Williams in that important charge. Here he displayed those rare qualities of mind and heart which signalized him as the friend of the colony, and which marked his distinguished career after his return to England. Governor Winthrop found him to be "a man of a very public spirit and singular activity for all occasions." And Bentley adds that "a weak man could not maintain the popularity he had, and an ignorant man could not execute what he undertook." Besides achieving success in his pastoral charge, he entered largely into politics and trade, reformed the police, organized the fisheries, designing and building some of the first vessels adapted for that business, and was finally, in 1641, sent back to England with two other commissioners who were charged to represent the sense of the colony upon the laws of excise and trade. He had been an overseer of Harvard College in 1637, and is said to have exerted a strong influence in favor of planting the College near the present summer residence of

the venerable Robert Brookhouse. In 1638 he acted on a commission for collecting and revising the laws of the colony. The return of a man so constituted and inclined to the England of 1641, plunged him at once into the midst of that commotion which, next year, took the form of civil war, and he became no less conspicuous in that tremendous struggle, than Vane who shared his fate—perhaps hardly less so than Milton himself, who was at times his room-mate, and always his intimate and confidential friend. Carlyle places him very near the person of Cromwell, throughout the civil wars. As “Chaplain to the Train,” and as “Lieutenant General Cromwell’s Secretary,” he is in high favor, and, being charged with Cromwell’s autograph report of the capture of Winchester, he delivered it, with a “relation” of the affair, to the Commons, who voted him, October 7th, 1645, £50 for his good news. A week later he presented to Parliament the colors of the Marquis of Winchester, captured at the storm of Basing House, with a narrative of that event. Before both Houses, before the Mayor and Aldermen of London, before the Assembly of Divines, as well as before the legions of his great chief, he was called from time to time, to deliver his terse and eloquent discourses. He followed “Lord Lieutenant Cromwell” into Ireland in 1649, and is said to have successfully led a brigade, although his position seems to have been that of Chaplain. Thus he entitled himself to be held the most odious of his calling, when, after the restoration, the profligate and licentious Charles burned, in his cups, with the desire to “hang a preacher.” He was accordingly condemned in 1660 as a regicide, charged with having been present on the scaffold, disguised in a mask, at the execution of Charles

I, — a charge which he wholly denied—and at the age of 61, three days after trial, he was beheaded, with every circumstance of barbarity, and his head exposed on a pole on London Bridge. He died grandly as he had lived, unmoved by the horrors which surrounded him, and disavowing every unworthy act and motive. But the Solicitor General, in opening his prosecution, had said that his influence with the Parliamentary party was second only to that of Oliver Cromwell, and after that, what defence could avail him? In person, says Dr. Bentley, he was tall and thin, active and sprightly, — his speech was peculiar, and he had the power of so associating his thoughts, that they could not be easily forgotten. His text when he preached across the Lake, was, “At Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there.” Bentley adds, “The town held the name till it was incorporated. It is still remembered, and Peters’ Hill is not forgotten.”

But the landscape upon which Hugh Peters looked is sadly changed to-day, and even the grassy mound on which he stood was doomed to disappear. Commerce had marked it for her own. First came the Eastern Rail Road to disturb the solitude with its rumbling trains. Soon after a spur was extended to the very verge of the lake, for the lading of ice, and then another, and now a third. The spirit of trade had possession of the spot at last, and paid no heed to the ancient landmarks. Finding that Peters’ Pulpit occupied a position eligible for its purposes, it did not hesitate to say unto that mountain, “Be thou removed and be thou cast into the sea!” And this being accomplished, the next step was to take profane and bodily possession of an ancient meeting-house, which for ninety

five years had stood in the village of Wenham, quietly listening to more than 10,000 sermons, and to transport it from its old foundations to the very spot where Peters preached two hundred years before, and there, crowded with ice and flanked with ice on either hand, it stands to-day, enjoying perhaps a pleasing contrast to the doctrinal heat of its earlier experience.

These changes were made under the supervision of the gallant and lamented Lander, and here he began to attain that proficiency in engineering which enabled him to connect his name with one of the grandest summits of the Rocky mountains. But these changes, it must be remembered with regret, were not made without first giving to Salem an opportunity of saving the interesting relic. On March 3d, 1835, the Town of Wenham voted to grant Hugh Peters' Hill to the First Church in Salem, on condition that they would erect thereon a monument to their former pastor, the offer to hold good for three years. It was not accepted, and after the expiration of the time, the town's interest passed to the ice-company then formed, and we know the result.

Close by, and under a grand old elm, now the only monument which marks the spot, lived not long ago an interesting and venerable man. He was something of an anchorite and something of a philosopher. Having been in early life a teacher of youth, he bore to his grave the familiar title of "Master John." But, either from the proximity of his dwelling to this scene, or from the constancy of his affection for it, he was quite as well known as "Pond John." His memory was retentive, and with him perished a store of unwritten legends of the pond. Na-

ture rarely unveils a lovely feature, but there is some responsive heart to be won over and filled with its beauty, and Pond John never spoke of the view upon which for three quarters of a century, his waking and his closing eyes had rested, but with the enthusiasm of a lover. The smile of the Great Spirit seemed to have weaned him, in a degree, from the society of his kind. A man of contemplation rather than of action, he lived here alone, and died without descendants. Yet his kindly nature was continually manifest, and especially in the swing which, every summer, hung from the lofty boughs of the elm tree before his door. In this he delighted to give the passer-by a refreshing flight into the air. No stone remains, nothing but the old elm tree, to mark the spot where he lived and died. But no one can fitly speak of Wenham Pond without a passing word in memory of Master John.

The next point of interest in topographical order, is Balch Pasture. To reach this we have passed southerly from the outlet of the pond, and upon the high ground occupied by the stone colored cottage opposite, where lately resided Nehemiah Brown, for many years well known as Deputy Sheriff of the County. Just beyond that, stretched along the road upon the steep bank of the Pond, lies a tract of some twenty acres of pasture and woodland of which no member of the legal profession can speak, but with feeling. Probably no lot of equal size in this vicinity, has been more fruitful of litigation. Indeed it should perhaps be known as Lawyers' Paradise or Goodacre of the Attorneys. Twice within a quarter of a century has a large fraction of it been claimed under adverse titles, and at least five counsellors were arrayed in each of those cases. It is the precise lo-

cality of the highway robbery and murder of Hoddy by Williams, who was convicted, and executed at Boston; and how many eminent advocates may have appeared in that cause, we cannot well determine, in the absence of our learned President who keeps the docket. This Balch Pasture is, no doubt, a portion of the original grant to John Balch made in 1635, of 200 acres near the great pond. It will be remembered that a thousand acres were granted by Salem to five ancient planters in consideration of public services, and Balch, who was one of the five, settled upon his grant, and died there in 1648. From Mr. Phippen's very interesting account of the "Old Planters before Endicott," published in Vol. I, of the Institute Collections, it appears that the widow of a descendant of Balch married William Dodge, who was the patriarch of the family of that name now so numerous in that region. For many years, Balch Pasture was in possession of members of that family, and it was appraised at the death of Deacon John Dodge, in 1825, as a part of his estate.

At the Annual Town Meeting, held on the afternoon of March 1st, 1842, the town of Wenham, supposing itself the owner of that portion of the tract which lies within its limits, voted to take possession forthwith, and to sell the wood standing thereon, at nine o'clock next morning, in lots to be removed at once. The sale at auction being accordingly concluded, the purchasers proceeded, March 2nd, to cut their respective lots and prepare them for removal. And from far and near, by children returning from school, and from house-tops across the pond, the operation was witnessed and denounced by indignant Dodges. This work being nearly finished, and the afternoon inclement, the hewers of

wood suspended their labors early. Meantime the word had gone forth, — the friends of the adverse claimants had been summoned, and soon after night-fall, under cover of the storm, with cattle and sledges, with lanterns and axes, they began to gather on the ground, resolved, to a man, that no stick of Balch Pasture fuel should ever warm the hearth-stone of a purchaser from the town of Wenham. The wood was freely offered to those who would take it away, and the work of hauling it from the soil of the disputed territory into the highway, and from the highway to the wood-pile, went briskly on. Now the moon broke through the storm, and the heavy clouds rolled away. And there, from midnight till dawn, in the clear moonlight of that gusty March morning, load after load of cut wood disappeared, and trees, left standing, were felled and disposed of, so that, next day, when the claimants under the town arrived, to their utter amazement and discomfiture, they found their neighbors, after enjoying the fruits of their yesterday's labor, quietly breakfasting together by the road-side, while the contested portion of Balch Pasture, but the day before a well-covered wood-lot, was now transformed into pasturage indeed. This state of things elicited merriment on both sides. And the Courts afterward decided the question, which had occasioned this excellent "pass of practice," against the validity of the town's title.

The town's claim rested upon an Indian Deed from the heirs of the Sagamore of Agawam, now lost, releasing for £ 4, s 16, all claim to the soil of the town of Wenham. It was dated A. D. 1700, and was like other deeds given by the same parties to Beverly, the same year, for £ 6, s 6, d. 8, and to Salem for £ 20, in 1686. The object of

the Dodge claimants in their midnight raid, seems to have been to transfer the wood to estates where it could only be reached without trespass, by legal process—a course taken under advice of no less an authority than the late Benjamin Merrill, to the effect that possession was nine points of the law. The late Joshua H. Ward, at his death a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, was of counsel in this cause, and became so much interested in the locality, that he secured a portion of it, and, it was said, entertained the purpose of building there, until his death. Besides these, the learned President and Vice President of this Society, and I know not how many humbler members, are among that multitude of counsellors, whose pockets have been more or less distended with the fees of which these well-contested acres have been so prolific.

Much might be added, did time permit, of other objects of interest about the pond. The point at which we left the cars is the highest point upon the Eastern Rail Road, for many miles. Just beyond it, but a few rods towards the east, rises Brimble Hill, second in altitude only to Browne's or Folly Hill lying to the west. This last is the out-post of a ridge of hills, extending northerly towards Topsfield, and known at various points on the western border of the Lake, as Cherry Hill, Mt. Pleasant or Prospect Hill, and Lord's cux and Moulton's Hills.

Reaching the southerly extremity of the pond, at a point near the New England Ice Company's works, we passed, on our way hither, Boat House Cove, so called for a structure placed there when the Cherry Hill Farm, which comprised much of the western border of the Lake, was the property of Joseph White, of Salem. Here Mr. Webster

came to rest his great brain with his favorite diversion of fishing, and no doubt other eminent men, who frequented that fine old seat, after it passed into the hands of Stephen White, found in the quiet lake a grateful contrast to the stormy sea of political and professional life. Other inlets figure in the journals of the Ice-men as Sandy Cove, Back Bay, and Holmes's Cove, the last commemorating a late proprietor of Cherry Hill. These journals read like the log-book of an arctic voyager. "Bright moon to-night.—Growing cool.—Pond cracking all over;" and again, "Glass 8° below, this morning—Grooved before daylight;" and again, "Sunset clear and cold,—fresh N. W. wind, cutting all day, and from 7 to 12 at night;"—such are the entries, and they need little help from the fancy to make some pages sparkle like an aurora.

We must leave what might be said of the old House at Cherry Hill built by Herricks, an old and honored family, whose initial letter appeared cut in its enduring frame, when it was recently removed by the present owner of the place. Here Willis felt some of his earliest inspirations, and here, it is said, began that political combination which made the second Adams President. And if the new house yet lacks such associations, the hospitality which made the place historic, has not deserted it. To that hospitality we owe much, gathered here to-day upon a portion of the old estate. Mt. Pleasant, at whose base we meet and from whose top we enjoyed perhaps the best panorama of this region, is the property of another. Its venerable proprietor can count there without a glass, thirty-six spires, on a clear day. It was on such a day, the first afternoon of the summer of 1813, that, in the quiet hours toward sunset,

scanning the dark blue line of tide water, which can be seen from its summit, he desisted the haughty Shannon, preparing for and commencing that action with the Chesapeake which made Lawrence famous, even through disaster. May his eyes, yet undimmed with age, soon behold the surrounding hill-tops ablaze with the signal fires of that longed-for victory, which shall at last give peace to a restored and regenerated people.

**A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
MARRIAGES OF THE TOWN OF
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.**

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY,

Concluded from Vol. vi, page 122.

Jacob Jewett and Bethiah Boynton both of Rowley February the second day, 1741.

Gidian Walker of Arundel and Hannah Palmer of Rowley February ye twenty third day 1741.

John Jewett of Ipswich and Hannah Scott of Rowley June the first day 1742.

Nathaniel Brown of Ipswich and Mary Jewett of Rowley June the first day 1742.

Joshua Woodman and Jane Hobson both of Rowley December the second day 1742.

Moses Pickard and Jane Sanders both of Rowley December the second day 1742.

Moses Smith and Martha Jewett both of Rowley December the sixth day 1742.

Mr. Ebenezer Parsons of Gloucester & Mrs. Jemima Todd of Rowley December ye twenty first day 1742

John Platts and widow Sarah Creeey ye second were joyned in marriage March ye twenty first day 1742—3.

William Stickney and Mary Sawey both of the town of Newbury in the County of Essex were married February the thirteenth day 1743, by John Hobson Justice of Peace.

Jeremiah Hopkinson and Martha Woodberry both of Rowley were joyned in marriage January 11 1742.

Abraham Foster of Ipswich and Priscilla Todd of Rowley were joyned in marriage May the tenth day 1744.

Daniell Tenney and Rebeckah Dickinson both of Rowley were joyned in marriage March 16th 1742.

Daniell Chute of Rowley and Hannah Adams of Newbury were joyned in marriage April ye 20th 1743.

Amos Stickney of Bradford and Hannah Syles of Rowley were joined in marriage January ye 22d 1743.

John Frazer of Newbury and Elizebeth Little of Rowley were joyned in marriage July ye 26th day 1743.

Thomas Elsworth and Lucy Hedden both of Rowley were joyned in marriage August the fourth day 1743.

Jeridiah Pearson of Rowley and Rebeckah Plummèr of Newbury were joined in marriage November ye 30 1743.

Jonathan Smith and Hannah Boynton both of Rowley were joyned in marriage May ye 17th 1744.

Jonathan Plummer and Mehitable Heriومان both of Rowley were joyned in marriage June 6th 1744.

Ebenezer Chaplin of Rowley & Bechah Poor of Newbury were joyned in marriage January ye fifth day 1744.

Eben Hedden and Sarah Elsworth both of Rowley were joyned in marriage August the thirteenth day 1744.

Deacon Benjamin Gibson of Boston and

Mrs. Mehetable Hobson of Rowley were joy-
ned in marriage September ye 11th day
1744.

Amos Jewett and Jane Tenney both of Row-
ley were joynd in marriage November ye
first day 1744.

James Jewett and Martha Scott both of
Rowley were joynd in marriage November
the 14th 1744.

Stephen Palmmer and Mary Todd both of
Rowley were joynd in marriage December
the fourth day 1744, by Jedidiah Jewett.

Solomon Wood and Hannah Jewett both
of Boxford were joynd in marriage Novem-
ber ye twenty seventh day 1745, by Thomas
Lambert Justice of Peace.

Will. Servant to Mr. John Northend and
Juno servant to Mrs. Dorothy Dummer both
of Rowley were married July the eighth day
1745.

William Tenney and Anne Jewett both of
Rowley were married November the seventh
day 1745.

Nero servant to ye Reverend Mr. Batch-
elder of Haverill and Lettis servant to Mr.
George Hibert of Rowley were married Nov-
ember the twenty first day 1745.

Benjamin Noyce and Sarah Pickard both
of Rowley were married October 1744.

Samuel Lowell and Anne Brown both of
Rowley were married February the fifth day
1745, by Jedidiah Jewett.

Capt. Daniel Hardy of Bradford and Mrs.
Damaris Dickinson of Rowley July the six-
teenth day 1746, were married by Thomas
Lambert Just of Peace.

John Simons of Boxford and Ruth Dorman
of Topsfield were married May the thirteenth
day 1746 by John Hobson Just of Peace.

Daniel Goodwin of Newbury and Elizabeth
Smith of Rowley were married Aprill the 10
th 1746.

Isaac Burpee and Elizabeth Dickinson
both of Rowley were married December the
2th 1746.

Nathan Woodbury of Newbury and Susan-
na Johnson of Rowley were married December
the 10 1746.

John Adams and Mary Brocklebank both
of Rowley were married August the third
day 1748, by me Thomas Lambert Just of
Peace,

John Simons of Boxford and Ruth Dorman
of Topsfield were married May the thir-
teenth day 1746 by John Hobson Just of
Peace.

Scipio and Bilhah servants to John Ors-
born of Rowley were married May the four-
teenth day 1747.

Nathanael Tenney and Elizebeth Boynton
both of Rowley were married October ye
first day 1747.

Mark Plats and Hannah Kilburn both of
Rowley were married November the ninth
day 1747.

Thomas Mighill and Hannah Northend
both of Rowley were married November ye
26 1747.

Samuel Adams of Newbury and Mary
Brown of Rowley were married November ye
26 1747.

Benjamin Adams and Elizabeth Payson
both of Rowley were married May ye 18th
1748.

Peter Moores and Mary Howes both of
Rowley were married January the 15, 1748,
by Revd. Jedediah Jewett.

Moses Pengree Anna Carlton of Methuen
were married March the ninth day 1748, by
John Hobson Justice of Peace.

David Brocklebank and Sarah Adems both
of Rowley were married May the seventeenth
day 1749, by Thomas Lambert Just of Peace.

Amos Dwinel and Annah Pirkins of Tops-

field were married May the 26, 1749, by John Hobson Justice of Peace.

Philip Nellson of Havirall and Mehetable Dresser of Ipswich was married June the twenty second day, 1749, by Thomas Lambert Just. of Peace.

John White of Wenham and Elizebeth Todd of Rowley were joyned in marriage September 22, 1748.

James Hedden of Rowley and Jemima Moody of Newbury were joyned in marriage September 26, 1748.

Stephen Dole aud Sarah Pierson both of Rowley were joyned in marriage November 24, 1748.

Jonathan Smith and Hannah Barker both of Rowley were joyned in marriage May 9, 1749.

Daniel Hale of Newbury and Ednah Pickard of Rowley were joyned in marriage June 16, 1749.

Jonathan Wood and Hannah Dresser both of Rowley were joyned in marriage July 17, 1749.

Thomas Lull and Hannah Cooper both of Rowley were joyned in marriage November 7, 1749.

Moses Bradstreet of Ipswich and Luci Pickard of Rowley were joyned in marriage December 12, 1749.

Josiah Porter of Salaham and Sarah Bradstreet of Rowley were joined in marriage January 11, 1749.

All Joyned in marriage by me Jedediah Jewett.

Moses Kimbal and Sarah Prichard both of Boxford were married January ye 4th day 1750, by Thomas Lambert Just. of Peace.

Jedediah Kilburn and Hannah Plats both of Rowley were married November ye 7, 1794.

Thomas Smith of Newbury and Lydia Stick-

ney of Rowley were married April 3, 1750.

John Palmer and Mary Creecy both of Rowley were married October the third day 1750.

John Dickinson Junr. of Rowley and Mehetable Pickard of Boxford were married November 6, 1750.

Thomas Mighill and Sarah Northend both of Rowley were married November 13, 1750.

Stephen Pearson and Hannah Smith both of Rowley were married December 26, 1750.

Cato and Margaret servants to Thomas Gage of Rowley were married January 1, 1750, by Mr. Jedediah Jewett.

Benjamin Cromeys of Rowley and Rebecca Davis of Ipswich married May 6, 1741.

John Noyce of Haverill and Abigail of Rowley June 11, 1741.

Moses Dole and Ruth Peabody both of Rowley December 9, 1741.

James Stewart and Mary Boynton both of Rowley January 11, 1741—2.

John Pillsbury & Ruth Brocklebank both of Rowley March 16, 1741—2.

Samuel Kezer & Abigail Heriman both of Rowley April 20, 1742.

Mr. Daniel Gage of Bradford and widow Margaret Boynton of Rowley May 12, 1742.

Benjamin Quimby of Salem and Anne Plumer of Rowley November 4, 1742.

Ezekill Page of Haverill & Anne Jewett of Rowley December 30, 1742.

Reuben Hardy of Bradford and Elizabeth Adams of Rowley March 21, 1742-3,

John Boynton and Martha Atwood both of Rowley March 30, 1742.

Nathanael Heriman of Rowley and Hannah Colman of Newbury May 21, 1742.

Thomas Burpee of Lancaster and Anne Chaplin of Rowley October 19, 1743.

Dea. William Fisk and widow Lidia Thurstian both of Rowley January 6, 1743-4.

John Thurstian and Hepzibah Burpee both of Rowley March 15, 1743-4.

Isaac Kilborn of Lancaster and widow Joanna Clark of Rowley were married May ye 10, 1744.

William Shapley of *Killilyly* and Martha Pengree of Rowley December 11, 1744.

John Boynton of Dunstable and Lydia Jewett of Rowley June 4, 1745.

Thomas Lull of Rowley and Hannah Hale of Bradford September 25, 1745.

Joseph Palmer of Bradford and wid. Hannah Hariman of Rowley October 1, 1745.

Job Spoford and Marr Roocklebank both of Rowley May 13, 1746.

Benjamin Pearce of Newbury and Lydia Pierce of Rowley August 5, 1746.

William Brown of Rowley and Jane Boynton of Bradford June 17, 1747.

Jeremiah Burpee of Lancaster and Elizebeth Broocklebank of Rowley November 5, 1747.

Jeremiah Jewett and Jane Searl both of Rowley November 26, 1747.

Joseph Chaplin and Sarah Seeton both of Rowley December 1, 1747.

Mr. Job Toyler and widow Mary Broocklebank of Rowley December 11, 1747.

John Tenney and Rose Chandler both of Rowley June 1, 1748.

John Searjant of Newburr and Lidia Thurston of Rowley July 5, 1748.

Eliphelet Spaford and Lucy Peabody both of Rowley December 27, 1748.

Sampson Killborn and Rebeckah Pickard both of Rowley Aprill 15, 1749.

Mr. John Stewart and widow Margreet Gage both of Rowley September 5, 1749.

Mr. John Plummer and Mrs Ruth Burrash both of Rowley September 8. 1749.

Joseph Ordway of South Hampton and Susannah Lull of Rowley March 1, 1749.

Moses Wheeler and Mary Wells both of Rowley December 11, 1750, by James Chan-
er.

Samuel Thurston of Lancaster and Priscilla Burpee of Rowley married Aprill ye 18th day 1751.

Henry Poor of Rowley and Sarah Hale of Bradford married May ye 20th day 1751.

Nathaneel Smith of Boxford and Sarah Burpee of Rowley married May ye 23 day 1751, by James Chandler.

Samuel Plats of Rowley and Mary Bennet of Glosester were married May ye 7th day 1752, by John Hobson Esq.

Mr. James Barker and Mrs. Mary Jewett widow were both of Rowley were married Aprill the tenth day 1753, by Thomas Lambert Just. of Peace.

ERRATA FOR ROWLEY MARRIAGE

Unnecessary addition of the Title on page 117 by the Printer.

Vol. VI. No. 3. page 119 1st column 21st line from the top for 1729-30 read 1730.

Vol. VI. No. 3. page 119 1st column, read Samuel Stickney and Faith Plats both of Rowley married June the sixth day Anno Dom. 1733.

Vol. VI. No. 3. page 121, 2nd column 2nd line, from bottom, for Taylor read Toyler.

RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. Vol. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from vol. vi, page 136.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 3th of August 1681.

Abigail their Daughter was Borne the 23th of October 1686.

David their Sonn was Borne the 22th of July 1689.

Jonathan their Sonn Was Borne the 7th of January 1691-92.

Mary their Daughter departed this Life ye 7th of October 1704.

The Genealoge of Joseph Edmunds And of _____

William ther Sonn, was born the 13th of September 1677.

The genealoge of Moses Abourne & Abigail his wife.

Abigail their Daughter was borne ye 7th of May 1680.

Thomas their Sonn was born the 26th of January 1682.

Hanah their Daughter was Borne ye 26th of August 1684.

Mary their Daughter was Born ye 19 of April 1686.

James their Son was born the 21 of April 1688.

John their Son was born the 17 of April 1690.

Samuell their Son was born the 19 of March 1692.

Ebenezer their Son was born the 31 of January 1694.

Edward fuller and Hanah Lewis was Married the 12 of May 1686.

John their Sonn was Borne the 26th of January 1686-87.

Mary ther Daughter Was Borne the 18 of September 1689.

Rebeckah ther Daughter was Borne The 13 day of December 1692.

Edward ther Sonn was borne the 29th day of May 1695.

Hanah ther Daughter was born the 24th day of June 1698.

Nathaniell their Sonn was born the fifth of January 1700-701.

Abigaile their Daughter was born ye 6th of April 1703.

Joseph their Son was born the 24th of September 1707.

John Fuller the Son of Edward Fuller Departed this life June 16th 1752 aged 67 years 4 mos. 20 days.

Joseph fuller & his wife Rebeckah

Joseph ther Sonn was Borne the 14th of August 1688.

Edward fuller Junr. Departed this Life the 8th of March 1720-21.

Edward fuller father to the above Edward departed this Life March 30th 1743 aged 88 years 2 months.

Benjamin fuller and Susannah Ballard was Married the 5 of November 1690.

Abigall ther Daughter was borne the 14th of January 1692-93.

Susanna ther Daughter was born the 29th of July 1695.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 11th of August 1698.

Ruth ther Daughter was borne the 21 of March 1700-701,

John their Son was borne ye 21 of August 1703.

Elizabeth their Daughter was borne ye 28 of February 1705-6.

Samuell their Son was born the 24th of March 1722.

Benjamin fuller departed this Life August 3d 1750 in his 85th year.

Mary Rhodes died March 13th 1750-51.

The Genealogie of John fuller And of Elizabeth his wiff.

John his Eldest Sonne was born into this world the 3 of January 1647.

Thomas his Second Son was Born the 15 of January 1649.

Elizabeth his Daughter was born the Last of May 1652.

Edward his third Sonn was born the 12 of January 1654.

Elisha his forth Son was Born the 5 of fewbruary 1657.

Joseph his fyfte Sonn was Born the first of November 1661.

Benjamin his Sixt Sonn was Born the 16 of December 1665.

His Seventh Sonn was Still Born the 3 of November 1668.

Leftent John fuller Departed this Life the 29th day of April 1695.

Elisha fuller and Elizabeth Walden Was Married the 10 of September 1690.

Thomas their Sonn Was Borne the 4th day of July 1691.

Sarah ther Daughter Was Born the 9 day of October 1692.

The Genealogie of Mathew ffarrington Junr. and of Sarah his wiff.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the beginning of fewbruary 1675.

Sarah ther Daughter Died the 26 of November 1676.

Sarah ther Second Daughter was born the 20 of September 1677.

Martha ther Daughter was born the 12 of July 1679.

Samuel ther son was borne the 29 of September 1681.

Joseph ther Sonne was borne the 10 of June 1686.

Sarah ffarrington the wife of mathew ffarrington was Buryed the 14 of September 1687.

Mary ffarrington the Daughter of Mathew ffarrinton Junr. and of Mary his wife was Born the 6 day of Marteh 1692-3 and she Dyed the 13 of Marteh 1692-3.

Dorritye thear Daughter Was born the 3 day of November 1694.

Mary their Daughter Was born the 23 day of January 1696-7.

Prudencé their Daughter was born the 28 day of August 1700.

Mathew the son of Mathew ffarrington & of Mary his wife was born the 24th of february 1702-3.

Rebecka their Daughter was born ye 29th of October 1706.

Jonathan Merihue & Mary Oakemun both of Lyn was Maryed October 7th 1701.

Ephraim Potter & Sarah Witt was Married Novemr the 23 1708.

Thomas ffarrer Junior and Elizabeth Hood was Married the 6 of December 1682.

Elizabeth the Daughter of Thomas ffarrer Died the 25 of October 1677.

Elizabeth the wiff of Thomas ffarrer Died the 8 of January 1680.

Thomas ffarrer and Abigall Collins was Married the 3 of March 1680-81.

Thomas ffarrer Senr Departed this Life the 23 day of february 1693-94.

Benjamin ffar and Elizabeth Burrill was Married the 28 of July 1680.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 3 of July 1682.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 28 of July 1684.

Sarah their Daughter was borne the 18 of february 1686-87.

Hanah their Daughter was Borne the 18th of Aprill 1690.

John ther Sonne was Born the 5 day of July 1692.

Samuell ther Sonn was borne the 29 of September 1681.

Joseph ther Sonne was borne the 10 of June 1686.

John ther Sonn Died the 5th of November 1692.

John ther Sonn was born the 11th of September 1695.

Elizabeth ffarr his mother was buryed the 11th of March 1687.

The Genealoge of Joseph Blany & Abigail his wife.

Benjamin their Son was born the 14th of November 1699.

Jedediah their Son was born the 21 of November 1701.

Jonathan their Son was born ye 6th of January 1703-4.

Ambrus their Son was born the 7th of April 1707.

Joseph ffarre and Hannah Walden was Married the 22 of September 1680.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 15 of August 1681.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 8th of Aprill 1683.

Mary ther Daughter was born the Last of february 1685.

Martha their Daughter was Born the 26th of January 1686-87.

Joseph ffarr their Sonn was Born the 20th of Aprill 1689.

Hannah the wiff of Joseph ffarr Departed this Liff the 9 of March 1690-91.

Joseph ffarr and Rebecca Knight Was Married ye 15th of September 1696.

Ruth their Daughter was born the 4th day of August 1697.

Ruthe their Daughter departed this Life 18 of June 1705.

Thomas Hawks & Sarah Hauen was Married the 16th of February 1702-3.

Joseph ffishe and Elezabeth Hamman was Married the 22 of May 1677.

Joseph ther Son was born in Jully 1678.

Phillip Gifford and Mary Davis Was Married the Last of June 1684.

Phillip ther Sonn was born the 30 day of July 1685.

Mary their Daughter was Born the 12th of July 1688.

Phillip Gifford departed this Life the 19th of June 1690.

Abraham Sonn to Mary Gifford the widdow of Phillip Gifford was Borne the 25th of January 1690-91.

John the Sonn of John Gustin & of Elizabeth his wife Was born the 5th of November 1691.

Abigall the Daughter of John Gustin was born the 9 of December 1693.

Ebenezer ye Sonn of John Gustin & of Elizabeth his wife was born ye 4th of October 1696.

thomas their Son was born the 5th of March 1698-99.

David their Son was born the 6th of february 1702-3.

The Genealoge of Daniell Goott Elizabeth his wiff.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 22 of July 1675 and Died the 3 of August 1675.

Elizabeth the wiff of Daniell Gott Died in January 1690-91.

Marke Granes and Rebekah his wife.

Mary their Daughter was Borne the 11th of June 1690.

Samuell ther Sonn was Borne the 1 of June 1692.

Hanah ther Daughter was born the 16th of June 1698.

Samuell Grans and Sarah Brewer was Maryed the 12 of March 1677-78.

Crispas ther Sonn was born the 9 of January 1678.

Hanah ther Daughter was born the 27 day of August 1681.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 2 of August 1684.

Thomas their Sonn was Borne the 16th of December 1686.

Mark their Sonn Was born the 3 day of November 1689.

William their Sonn Was born the 1st day of June 1692.

John ther Sonn was born ye 24th of June 1695.

Rebecka their Daughter was born The 29th of Aprill 1698.

Daniell & Nathaniell their Sonns was born the 8th of february 1700-1.

Thomas Granes Senr departed this Life the 24th of January 1696-7.

the genealoge of Samuell Narremore & of Rachel his wife.

Samuell their Son was borne the 9th of October 1706.

Hanah their Daughter was born the 13th Day of March 1709-10.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 19th of february 1711-12.

Lidiah their Daughter was born ye 6 of May 1714.

the genealogy of John Hillyard & of Rachell his wife.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 4th Day of Aprill 1695.

Rachell their Daughter Was born the 30th day of January 1696-7.

John Gowinge and Johannah his wife.

Annis their Daughter was borne the 13th of March 1683.

John their Sonn was Borne the first of May 1686.

Daniell their Sonn was Borne the 2th of September 1688.

thomas their Sonn was born the 30th of October 1690.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born ye 26th of Aprill 1694.

Samuell their Sonn was born the 10th of Martch 1695-6.

Johanna their Daughter was born the 30th of August 1699.

Lois their Daughter was born the 29th of December 1700.

timothy their Son was Born the 22 of September 1704.

John Gowinge Senr Departed this Life May 28th 1720.

timothy Gowing Departed this Life August 16 1720.

Samuell Hart Junr and Elizabeth Ingols was Married the 4 of January 1680.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born The 22 of October 1681.

Elizabeth the wiffe of Samuel Hart Junior Died the 22 of November 1681.

Elizabeth ther Daughter Died the 18 of ffewbruary 1682.

Samuell Hart and Abigall Lamberd Was Married the 9 of June 1684.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 17 of September 1685.

Mary their Daughter was borne the 28th of february 1687 (88).

Hannah ther Daughter was born The 25 of January 1690-91

John ther Sonn Was born the 24 of August 1693.

Mychall their Sonn Was born 13 of July 1696.

Ralph their Sonn was born the 12th of June 1699.

TWO OLD BIBLES.

There is an old Bible in possession of a lady of this City, who is a descendant of Col. John Higginson. It has come down to her by regular descent and is in a good state of preservation. It has been rebound within a few years, and may, with ordinary care, be preserved for many years to come. On the blank leaves are these inscriptions:

"Mrs. Mary Savage, widow, her book bought at Mr. James Whetcombe May 8th 1683. Cost 30 shillings."

"John Higginson, his bible, given him by Mrs. Mary Stoddard in her last will, 1710."

"Mary Simms, the daughter of Zachariah Simms, was born in Dunstable the 9th April 1628, and died 18th July, 1710, in 83d year of her age."

The names of my children yt I had by Major Savage:

- 1 Sarah Savage.
- 2 Richard Savage.
- 3 Rebecca Savage.
- 4 Samuel Savage.
- 5 Zacariah Savage.
- 6 Ebenezer Savage.
- 7 Benjamin Savage.
- 8 Arthur Savage.
- 9 John Savage.
- 10 Mehitabel Savage.
- 11 Elizabeth Savage.
- 12 Elizabeth Savage.

"This is a legacy left me by my honor'd father.

My dear wife, this day it comes to my mind I must dye; that is certain; the time is

uncertain, and I have nothing that doth trouble my mind but that I have no more to leave you and my dear children. But although I have no free tenure of land, nor much silver and gold, yet I remember I have a coppie hold. Ah, Quoth the children, we could be glad to hear of that, and that is, I will be a God of thee and of thy seed, so you but sware your fealty to God as your king, and let God choose your inheritance and carry this coppie before the Court of heaven and Earth, and I dare engage you shall carry the cause."

NOTES BY B. F. B.

The foregoing appears to be in the writing of Mrs. Stoddard, who was the daughter of the Rev'd Zecariah Simms, the second minister of Charlestown. He was the son of the Rev'd William Simms and was born in Canterbury, 5th of April 1599—was rector of Dunstable 1625. He came to New England in 1634 with Rev. John Lothrop; William Hutchinson and his wife, the famous Mrs. Hutchinson, arrived 18th September.—His wife Sarah came with him and several children. He lived with her 50 years, and according to Mather they had 13 children of whom 5 were sons. Johnson, who was his neighbor in England, mentions the number of his children when he wrote as being 10, and following the example of their father and grandfather. Savage says he died 28th of January 1672, and his widow in 1676.

Mary Simms, daughter Rev. Zecariah, was the 2nd wife of Major Thomas Savage. His 1st was Faith Hutchinson, daughter of Wm. and the celebrated Ann H. By her he had 7 children. From one of the sons descends Hon. James Savage, to whom all antiquarians are indebted for that stupendous monument of industry and accuracy, the Genealogical Dictionary of New England. He came to

New England in 1635, was a member of the Artillery Company in 1637, and its Captain in 1651. He was a representative from Boston several years, as also from Hingham and Andover; Speaker of the house for four years; was an assistant 1681 and 1682. He was a Major and had chief command of the forces in the early part of Philip's war in 1675. He was married to Mary Simms by Increase Nowell, 15th 7, 1652, and Farmer and Savage say he had by her 11 children, but it will be perceived that the lady herself names twelve. Major S. died 14th February 1682, and his widow became the fourth wife of Anthony Stoddard, who died 16th March 1687.

Col. John Higginson, son of Rev. John, married Sarah daughter of Thomas and Mary (Simms) Savage, (See Higginson genealogy in Essex Institute Collection vol. 5, P. 35) to whom she bequeathed this Bible. From him it went to his grand-daughter Mary, daughter of Nathaniel H., who was married to Nath'l Andrew, and the present possessor is the great grand-daughter of Nathaniel A.

The same Lady has in her possession (also an heir loom) a Bible that originally belonged to Jonathan Gardner, her great-grand-father, in which are the following inscriptions made by him:

I was born Feb'y ye 24th in the year 1697-8 and my wife was born Oct. 10th in the year 1705—died 20th April 1752, and married Dec'r ye 2nd day 1725.

A son born Dec. 19th 1726 and died soon after.

Jonathan born May 25 1728.

Elizabeth born Oct 18 1729.

Son born and died Dec'r 24 1731.

Samuel born Jan'y 4 1732, died March 15 1733.

Sarah born March 25 1734.

John born March 19, 1736.

Dan. born and died Sept. 28, 1737.

Two daughters Mary & Lydia born March 19 1739.

Samuel born August 2 1740 and died Feb. 4 1762 with the Small-Pox at Monte Christi. Hannah born Aug. 2 1741, died October 6 1742.

Hannah, Feb'y 23 1742-3.

Margaret, Aug. 28 1744.

Benjamin, Oct. 1 1747, died Nov. 2 1748.

Benjamin, April 11 1749, died April 15th 1749,

Jan'y 8th 1755 was married to Mrs. Avery (Mary) of Boston, and died April 20, 1755, 58 years of her age.

Nov. 17 1757, married to Mrs. Mary Palfrey of Salem."

Jonathan Gardner, the original owner of this Bible, was a wealthy merchant and lived in the house on the corner of Essex and Newbury streets, now owned and occupied by George Creamer. He died Nov. 27th 1783, aged 85 years and 9 months. His first wife was his kinswoman, being the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Weld) Gardner. John was the son of Capt. Samuel G. whose wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Ruling Elder, John Browne. She was the widow of Joseph Grafton when he married her. Samuel was son of Capt. George G. who was the son of Thomas G. the first settler in Salem. Jonathan's second wife was a relative of John Avery of Boston who was for many years Secretary of State, and his third was a daughter of Capt. William Pickering and Hannah (Browne) P. She died Feb'y 20th 1804, in the 90th year of her age. He was the son of Abel, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Israel Porter. Abel lived in that part of Salem which is now South Danvers, was a respectable man, Select-

man &c. His grave stone is now in Harmony Grove Cemetery, in the south west corner, having been removed from the Gardner burying ground, when the road from South Danvers to the Grove was constructed. The grave stone of Seeth Grafton, daughter of the 1st Thomas Gardner, is contiguous to it. Abel was the son of Samuel G. whose wife was Mary White, daughter-in-law of George Curwen. Samuel was son of the first Thomas,

Of the children of Jonathan named in the Bible.

1st Jonathan was a ship-master and merchant and master of the Marine Society. He lived in the house that was removed to make place for the brick house erected by the late Tucker Daland Esq., and now owned and occupied by Dr. Benjamin Cox. He married Jan'y 2nd 1753, Sarah Putnam, and died March 2nd 1791. Rev Mr. Bentley preached a sermon before the Marine Society at his burial, which was published and is now in the Library of the Essex Institute. (See Ess. Ins. Coll. vol. 3 Page 121.)

He left one child, Jonathan, who inhabited the same house and who married Nov. 26th 1791, first Sarah Fairfield of Wenham, and second Oct. 27th 1799. Lucia, daughter of Israel and Lucia (Pickering) Dodge. He died September 26th 1821, aged 66, leaving by his first wife, an only child, William F., who married Elizabeth Barker of Marblehead. He died at his house 72 Lafayette street, South Salem, June 12th 1851, aged 57, leaving no issue, and this branch is now extinct — widow survives. (See Ess. Inst. Coll's. vol. 4, P. 80.)

2nd, Elizabeth, died May 6th 1818, single,

3d, Sarah, married Joseph Bowditch and survived him. She died Dec. 8th 1797, leav-

ing one son, Joseph, who died April 29th 1800, unmarried.

4th John who died Jan'y 3d, 1816. He married, April 13th 1769, Sarah daughter of Richard and Mary (Hodges) Derby. She died Sept. 27th 1774, and he did not again marry. He was a man of most exemplary character, mild, genial and humane, and was universally esteemed and respected. Most of his latter days were passed upon his farm on the road from Salem to Danversport and which is now owned by his grandson Henry. His children were John, who married Nov. 9th 1693, Sarah, daughter of William West. She died 27th Dec'r 1846 aged 75, and he August 25th 1847, aged 76. They were the parents of John, late of Rio Janeriro, of Thomas, who died in South America, leaving issue, of Samuel & George, who died unmarried, and of Henry, Sarah and Elizabeth, now living in Salem, unmarried.

Richard married July 29th 1797, Elizabeth daughter of Miles and Hannah (Chipman) Ward, and 2nd Eliza daughter of Daniel Peirce, at Gallipolis, Ohio. He was a merchant in Salem but removed to Ohio. Richard, clerk in the office of the Salem Gas Company, is a son by first marriage, and there is issue of the second one, not resident in Salem. (See Ess. Inst. Collec's vol. 4, Page 86.)

Sarah was married to Hon. Jacob Crowninshield M. C. She died May 18th 1807, aged 34, leaving Sarah who was married to Richard S. Rogers, and Mary who married, William P. Endicott. Sarah died July 12, 1835, aged 35, and Mary died March 13th 1838, aged 33.

5th, Mary married Jonathan Andrew, who was born Feb'y 6th 1737-8. They were married June 12th 1760. He was a Tanner & carried on business where Andrew Street

now is. He died 16th May 1781, and she 17th Jan'y 1830. Their children who lived to maturity, were Mary, born May 30 1761, married Joseph Hodges. She died Sept. 6th 1798, and he 7th Oct. 1826.

Elizabeth, born Sept. 5th 1762, married Benj. Browne. He died February 23 1838, she, Jan'y 10 1843.

Sarah, born 26th June 1770, married Matthew Vincent, and died Jan'y 9th 1811. — He died May 24th 1821.

Jonathan, born April 26th 1773, died April 18th 1844, unmarried.

Samuel, born Nov. 8th, 1774, and died April 27th 1826. Married widow Martha Collins who survives.

Nathaniel, born Dec. 2nd 1777, died Oct. 2d 1795, unmarried. (See Ess. Inst. Collee's, Vol. 5, P. 38.)

6. Lydia, twin with Mary, married Sept. 13th 1759, Richard Derby. She died April 28th 1777. (See Essex Inst. Collections, Vol. 1, 166.)

7th Samuel of whom see notices in these Collections, vol 2nd, Page 212; also Pages 249 and 284.

8th Hannah died May 1786, unmarried.

9th Margaret married Dec 11 1864, Samuel Barton, Grandson of Dr. John Barton an English Physician who settled in Salem in 1676. John and Margaret inhabited a house in Essex street, in front of the Barton Square Church. (See the last number of these collections, Page 108.) She died July 18th 1803. Their children were Elizabeth, born Sept. 28 1765, married Wm. Cleveland. and died July 12th 1805. No issue

Samuel born April 22 1767, and died Nov. 16th 1795, without issue. He was a merchant in Boston.

Margaret born August 26th 1678, mar-

ried her cousin, Samuel Gardner Derby, Jan. 26th 1791, and died August 11 1802, — (See Inst. Collee's. vol. 3d, Page 284.)

Sally born Feb'y 16th 1770, married Nov. 23d 1791, John Derby, son of Elias H., and died Jan'y 13th 1798. (See Inst. Coll's vol. 3d, Page 286.)

Lydia born Oct: 29th 1771, and died July 31, 1844, unmarried.

John born June 22nd 1774, married Oct. 17th 1800, Mary daughter of Benj. Webb. He died Feb'y 15th 1818.

NOTICES OF REV. ASA DUNBAR.

As little appears to be known of this gentleman, who was settled over the 1st church of Salem as colleague with the Rev. Mr. Barnard, July 22d 1772 and dismissed 29th of April 1779 at his own request, in consequence of long continued ill health, I have thought the following notices of him worth preservation. Mr. Felt says he graduated at Harvard in 1767, came to Salem from Weston, and married Mary Jones of that place in 1772. The first notice is from a manuscript book, which appears to have been the property of Joseph Bowditch, son of Joseph and Sarah (Gardner) Bowditch. It was probably copied from some newspaper.

"Keene, New Hampshire, June 26th 1787. Died, on the 22nd inst. Asa Dunbar Esq. aged 41, after a short illness of 36 hours. — On the 24th, attended by a large and numerous procession, his remains were interred.

He was seven years minister of the first church in Salem, seven years past an eminent practitioner in the law, and master of the Rising Sun Lodge.

He left a disconsolate widow, with five small children to mourn the loss of an affectionate

and obliging husband, and a kind and tender parent. As a man of philanthropy and benevolence, he was universally known — his genius and learning were acknowledged by men of literary talents to be great and respectable — the sincerity and warmth of his friendship, added a shining lustre to his virtues.

Independent of his qualities as a great man, he was esteemed by his acquaintance, an instructive, easy and agreeable companion; he was honorable in his practice, attentive to his business, candid in his professions, and zealous in the cause of virtue and religion. Such is the loss the world regrets.

"Peace be to his ashes!

May the green grass and flowers

Around his grave

Be as his memory,

Flourishing and sweet.

Pass not the spot, without heaving a sigh,

Ye men of benevolence,

For he was your friend and companion!

Brethren of the craft,

Wet the sprigs on the turf

With your willing tears,

For he was your master.

Imitate his life, emulate his virtues;

For he now lives

With our Grand Master in Heaven.

The second notice, which follows, is copied from a paper (found among others) of the late Miss Hannah Ropes, and was kindly loaned me by the Hon. Charles W. Upham. It was probably written by her Father, Major John Ropes,

"Rev. Asa Dunbar was born in Bridgewater, in the State of Massachusetts Bay, of respectable and pious parents; was graduated at Harvard University. Being a young man of much wisdom and very extraordinary talents, he was invited to preach before the First Church and Congregation in the Town of Salem, where the Rev'd Thomas Barnard

was settled as Pastor, who from indisposition and the natural infirmity of age, was rendered incapable to perform the duties of that sacred office. There were several other candidates who preached occasionally, and one, the son of the venerable, and very respectable Pastor. The Church and Congregation were nearly equally divided between the two candidates, Mr. Dunbar and Mr. Barnard, and of course a separation was the inevitable consequence. Those who were in favor of Mr. Barnard built a new Meeting-House in the street which is now called North Street where he was ordained in the year 1773, (January 13th.) Mr. Dunbar was settled as Colleague with the Rev. Thomas Barnard over the First Church and Congregation about the same time. It is reasonable to suppose and keep truth on our side, that Mr. Dunbar was a man of very superior talents, as a gentleman who was as respectable for his talents and good sense as any one in the opposition, did say, "he never heard such excellent sermons delivered by any one in this Country! His hesitation in prayer might be unpleasant to many who heard him, but those pious, devout and fervent sentiments which issued from the store-house of his superior mind after that pause, raised him still higher in the estimation of those who were competent to decide on the excellency of prayer. Respecting his eccentricities and follies, (if he had any) the boy who knew him at that day, knows nothing about them!

HALE MEMORANDA.

COPIED BY E. S. W.

(Continued from page 111.)

Houses erected between May 1723, &
May 1727, & who lives in them this 1751.

From 1723 to 1727. 1751.

1 Robert Stone	his Widow
2 Geo Tuck Junr	Ditto
3 Benj Lovett Jr	Ditto
4 Danll Wallis	Benj. Cleaves Jr.
5 Tho. Sallowes jr.	=====
6 Isr. Ober	Josi Stone
7 Jno Ober Jr	Corns Woodberry
8 Jno Thorndike Jr	Wid of Jo. Foster
9 Paul Thorndike Sr	his Widow
10 Pl? Thorndike Jr.	Joseph Lovett
11 Benj Patch Jr	his Widow
12 Jno Patch Jr	Jo. Foster
13 Benj Woodb Jr	Ditto
14 Tho Woodberry Jr	Ditto
15 Jona Cole	=====
16 Joseph Cole	{ Jona Stanley Danll Williams Jr
17 Edwd Bond	Capt And Woodberry
18 Edw Butman	=====
19 Benj Butman	=====
20 Isaac Grey	Ditto
21 Benj Cleaves	Ditto
22 Liv. Whitredge	Ditto
23 Simon Lovett Jr	Mark Mors
24 Randal Preston	Jona Cole
25 Danll Corning	=====
26 Wm Cox	=====
27 Nicho Groves	Petr Groves Jr.
28 David Ellingwood	Benj Ellingwood
29 Hewit Herrick	Ditto
30 Benj Trask	Nath Clark
31 Josiah Smith	Dea Wood Jun
32 John Trask*	Jno Butman
33 Dea Dodge	Jno Rea
34 Benerges Raymd.	Wid. Annable
Tuck?	
From 1727 to 1734.	1751.
35 Hannah Hoods	Benj Foster
36 Wm (Gage)?	Ditto
37 Jno Lovett Jr.	Ditto
38 Jno Giles	James Giles

(22)

39 Gideon Baker	Rd Ober
40 Jno Groves	his Widow
41 Paul Thorndike 3d	Jo Lovett
42 James Thorndike	Samll Foster
43 Tho West	his Family
44 Jno West	Ebenr Williams
45 Richd Coyer	Jona Roberts
46 Robt Patch	=====
47 Dixy Morgan	=====
48 James Ellinwood	=====
49 Jno Bradford	Jno Bradfd Jr
50 Josha Clark	Josi Woodberry
51 *Josi Stone	=====
52 Danll Bucknam	=====
53 Henry Blashfield	Ditto
54 Jona Phelps	Jno Hilton
55 Josha Corning	Jno } Foster Moses }
56 Nicho Morgan	Simon Bradford
57 Benj Roundy	Ditto
58 Josha Herriek	Ditto
59 Josha Dodge	Ditto
60 Benj Woodberry	Josh Dodge 3d
61 Isaac Dodge	Caleb Dodge
62 Wm Preston	† Moses Perkins
63 Benj Cressey	Peter Shaw
64 Nath Brown	Nath Brown
65 Zebulon Hill	=====
66 Benj Clerk	Samll Clerk
67 James Taylor 3d	Ambrose Cleaves

Houses built between 1734 & 1737.

From 1734 to 1737 1751.

68 Wid Pris Patch	Ditto
69 Jona Thorndike	his Widow
70 Hugh Woodberry	=====
71 Samll Harris	Ditto
72 Bartho Brown	Edmd Giles
73 Rd Whitredge	=====
74 Dn Jo Dodge	Ditto
From 1737 to 1751.	1751
75 Wid Sara Ellis	Ditto
76 Benj Clerk	his Widow
77 Ralph Tuck	Ditto
78 Jno Porter	Jno Porter
79 Wm Hyleger	=====
80 Margaret Sallis	=====
81 Herbt Thornd jr	his Widow
82 Wid of Danll Clerk	Ditto
83 Nicho Woodberry	Ditto

* Jona. ? † Mr.

84	Saml Woodb	Ditto
85	Jno Mors	Ditto
86	Wm Grovers	Andr Cole
87	Jno Conant Jr	Ditto
88	Richd Cose	Wm Cox
89	Nathl Wallis	Ditto
90	David Larkum	Ditto
91	Paul Haskels	Ditto
92	Leod Slue	_____
93	Randl Preston	_____
94	Wm Dodge	Ditto
95	Jo Picket Jr	Ditto
96	Nath Raymd Jr	Ditto
97	Esther Clerk	_____
98	Wid Mary Martin	Ditto
99	Rob Woodbrys*	his widow
100	Jacob Woodberry	Wid of Rand Presson

Houses built since May 1751 to—

No 16 pulled down & one erected instead

" 134— Ditto

Nath. Elwell

No 50† pulled down & one erected.

May	Houses Standing.	Houses Inhabited.	Houses Empty.
1723	248	226	22
1727	268	231	37
1734	274	252	22
1750	267	252	15.

Note. These by mistake are entered as standing in 1723 & 1751, whereas those in 1727 are pulled down & others erected in their Room on the same spot between 1727 & 1751, viz:

*3d? †51? Wm Ellinwood.
James Patch.

HALE MEMORANDA.

OBJECTIONS TO MR. CHAMPNEY'S SETTLEMENT.

BY COL. ROBERT HALE.

COPIED BY E. S. W.

The following is the last of three manuscripts in Col. Hale's hand writing hereto-

fore mentioned as having been preserved. It bears the following title:

Reasons of dissenting to Mr. Champney's Settlement 1729.

Wee the Subscribers (belonging to the first Church in Beverly) being unwilling that Mr. Joseph Champney should be settled in the Pastoral office over us offer therefor the following Reasons.

1 He was Introduced in a disorderly Manner—For the Committee who apply'd to him (tho. chosen by ye Parish) yet not only outwent the Orders of their Commission but also never made ye least return of the Business on which they went, to this day, except by private hints and Intimations and these laden with very unjust reflections and Aspersions——but

2 As they were sent by yr Principals to desire the Advice of the Ministers in the Neighborhood with Relation to our present Circumstances so twas expected that ye Advice should have been followed by them, but instead hereof they never delivered the Letter from ye Ministers to ye Church and Parish and not only so but went directly to the Man whom of all others the Ministers told them they could not advise them to, and as a reward for the Pains and trouble those Gentlemen put themselves to with no view but to our advantage, it was infused into ye Mind of the People who are but too apt to be prejudiced against ye Ministers, that they refused to advise with the Comtee and would have no Conferenc with them; That the Ministers were desirous to be Lords over God's Heritage and to take away the Priviledge of ye Church, in choosing a Minister, out of their hands and that they had no regard in advising but only to prefer their own Relations; the Contrary of which wee have since had all

the reason in the world to believe is true; however 'twas tho't necessary to serve their turn; but for our parts as we feel 'tis a bad cause that needs lies to support it, so wee are ready to think that Cause bad, that is endeavored to be supported by Lyes were it for no other reason.

3 When Mr. Champney first came among us he was an utter Stranger to almost all ye Parish nor had wee any Account of him but from such as were almost as great Strangers as wee, and as we had but four Sabbath,s Trial before wee gave the Call so it can't be expected there was much gudgment us'd in ye matter, and though a former vote mentioned the Candidates preaching but four sabbaths before we proceeded to have a meeting, yet our being Guilty of acting so rashly in passing such a Vote could be no Excuse for our Laying hands Suddenly on a man.

4 When the Church called Mr. Champney to ye Pastoral Office, it was upon Condition that he accepted of the Mode of Church Government called Congregational, as laid down in the Platform of Church Discipline of the Churches of New England. But his Answer of Acceptance of the Churches Call was on Condition of the Churches not adhering to the Platform and of the Parishes reconsidering their Vote about his Settlement and reversing it, neither of which were done and therefore no Acceptance of his Call, but instead of that the Church did then vote that they insisted on their first Vote relating to the Platform as they did at a Meeting once before this. However two or 3 days after this last Meeting the Church met, and Mr. Champney offered to accept of the Platform so far as was Agreeable to Scripture and the Church upon a Surprise Accepted of his offer; but no man that considers what the Church

had done but two days before can ever Imagine that they meant by that, to recede from one Article of the Platform; nor is it any wonder they should be unwilling to part with the Oenerous plan of power handed down From Age to Age, by our renowned Forefathers Unless they had had more forcible Arguments Us'd to dissuade them from adhering to it than so ridiculous a one as that, possibly one time or another it might be a damage to them as tho' it were not time eno' to throw it away when they found it did them a Mischief. And tho' some Churches in the Countrey may be unwilling to observe every Article of it yet if 'tis what wee choose we hope none will be so rigid as to compele us to relinquish it, and as unseemly wee deem it to be obliged to have a Minister set over us of different Principles from us, whom wee never should (for our parts) have call'd, had wee at first been appriz'd of it. Wee don't mean here, that we wou'd adhere to those parts of the Platform (if any such there be) that are disagreeable with the Holy Scriptures, No: we believe them to be the rule of our Faith and Practice; and all Humane Composures to be so, no farther than they are Agreeable hereto; Nor can we suppose any part of them to be disagreeable to the Word of God inasmuch as they were Composed and approv'd of, by all or most of the Primitive Teachers and Rulers of the Churches in this Land; men Eminent for Learning and Piety. Yet at the same time we suppose that any Minister of what Denomination soever, whether Papist, Episcopalian, Presbyterian or Quaker, wou'd have taken up with the Platform on the same Terms with Mr. Champney, since none (wee suppose) among Christians deny any part of the Bible. And tho' the Churches accep-

tance of Mr. Champney's Answer at last might be Obligatory in point of Law, yet wee Conceive 'tis not so in point of Equity, inasmuch as the Church meant nothing less than the giving up the Platform or any particular Article of it, as (wee suppose) most of them will always affirm.

5 By means of the before-recited Steps that have been taken in introducing Mr. Champney, it comes to pass that (in case of his settlement among us) wee Miss of choosing one out of those 4 Gentlemen whom we have reason to believe to be of the Worthiest the Country affords and take one who (what ever others may esteem of him) does not appear to us to be endued with the best Gifts, and wee imagine that every man ought to Judge for himself, of what the Preacher says, & tho' those who were active in bringing in Mr. Champney in such indirect Methods may show signs of Repentance: yet as the Sin of Stealing is not forgiven unless the thing taken be restored, so we conceive that the Injury done us by receding from the Advice of the Ministers can't be repaired unless it still be followed; & tho' wee may be told that we might have mislik'd him (of those four whom the Neighbouring Ministers nominated) which the Church shou'd have chosen, yet wee Say that no man wou'd be willing to be whipt for a Crime which he never Committed only because the Lashes would be no heavier than if he really deserv'd them. And here such of us as voted for Mr. Champney wou'd say in Addition to what wee said under the 3d. Article, that tho. wee did not see Such reason to Vote against him as wee do now, so wee hope wee are not guilty of a 2d. error in being sorry for our first, but we can't tell how to account for the Practice of those who, (if wee may believe them) would be very glad if

Mr. Champney would l[ea]ve us of his own accord & yet bear the World in hand that they are very desirous of his Settlement.

And because it may be Objected to us by Some that we are about to make a Division & break the peace of the Church; wee answer that wee have no such Desire, but on the contrary, & if wee had, as the Case stands, it were impossible for us to do it, for 'tis beyond our power to begin a Quarrel with those who first assault us; & as the Comtee first gave Occasion of Offence, if any arise they themselves must Answer for it.

But upon the whole when wee reflect on the Disorder that has attended our Managements in this affair as: That the Com'tee betray'd their Trust, affronted the Ministers & deny'd them Common Civility: when the Ministers who Advised so disinterestedly & as wee have reason to think for the Honour of Christ & the Good of this People have been so Traduced & represented as so Unfaithful to the Interest of the Gospel—When wee have been disregarding the Plain & Positive Precepts of the Gospel—wee have lain hands suddenly on a Man to teach us & instead of coveting earnestly, have slighted the best Gifts, & have not had that regard to those precepts which show the Qualifications necessary in a Teacher that wee ought; Wee say, tho'e things considered, inasmuch as we have not acknowledged God in our wayes, we cant Expect he shou'd direct our Paths, & instead of hoping that the Mercifule hand of Providence is Active for us in this Affair, Wee have no reason to Expect any other than that the hand of his judgments is putting out against us. And wee desire it may be Considered whether (if the Sin of a People as such is never punished but in this Life, & if every unrepenting Sinner shall receive

Punishment & if there can be no true Repentance without Res[titu]tion that this Church & Parish (as the Case stands) must necessarily be followed by Divine Judgments.

Beverly Nov: 28, 1729.

SKETCH OF THE REV. NATHANIEL WARD, OF IPSWICH.

BY STEPHEN H. PHILLIPS.

The Supreme Judicial Court, in a recent case, (*Inh. of West Roxbury v. Stoddard et al.* 7 Allen, 158) have asserted the principle that all great ponds in the Commonwealth were dedicated to public use by the Old Colony ordinance of 1641, or, to speak more accurately, that among the principles which the "*Body of Liberties*" declared, and which are now acknowledged to have the form of common law, was the most important one, that great ponds should not be the subject of private property. For the "*Body of Liberties*" is not strictly a statute. It is chiefly a bill of rights, and was wisely so intended to be understood by its framers. It indicates, but does not define, rights of which it acknowledges the independent existence, but to which it does not impart vitality.—Consequently no room is left for captious criticism about words, and great principles cannot be frittered away by strict construction. The case referred to is an excellent illustration of the effect of this declaration of rights. Our Court has been called upon to recognize the important principle that great ponds, like the air of heaven and the waters of the ocean, can never, under any pretence, or by any contrivance, be appropriated to selfish purposes, which for all purposes of public benefit, such as the maintainance of public water works,

rational amusement, and sustaining the mechanic arts every encouragement should be given. Our forefathers intended that we should never be vexed with game laws, or forest laws, or similar oppressive and selfish sequestrations of the public domain, and they were wise enough to provide against such mischievous tendencies in season, and with a degree of forecast which excites our warmest admiration.

The merit of this great work, for such it will be admitted to be, even by the wisest men of the present age, is chiefly due to an Ipswich minister, and it becomes the leading historical society of the county to place upon its records some testimonial by which their appreciation of his services and merits may become manifest.

Rev. Nathaniel Ward, the second minister of Ipswich, was born at Haverhill, England, in 1570. He was the son of Rev. John Ward of the Episcopal Church, and was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of A. M., in 1603. He read law in the Temple, and for a short time was engaged in its practice. To the advantages of a liberal education he added the benefits derived from continental travel, and at the University of Heidelberg he formed the acquaintance of a distinguished doctor of divinity, who instructed him in theology. Upon his return home, he became a minister of the established Church, but having stated among other things equally heretical, that "the Church of England was ready to ring changes in religion; and that the Gospel stood a tip-toe to be gone to America," he was ordered to recant, by high authority. His proud spirit and unbending principles would submit to no such dictation, and he forsook his native country, in 1634, to assume the charge of the

first parish in Ipswich. Feeble health compelled him in a short time (1637) to resign his pastoral charge, but his legal learning and far reaching policy were of great service in shaping the laws and institutions of the infant colony. The fruit of his labors was the Body of Liberties already referred to, which was rescued from obscurity and oblivion by the late Mr. Francis C. Gray, (8th Mass. Hist. Coll. 3d series 191) and which is most approvingly noticed by the Supreme Judicial Court in *Com. v. Alger*, 7 Cush. R. 67, as well as in the case of *W. Roxbury v. Stoddard*, already cited. See also 2 Palfrey's Hist. N. E. 24, 25, and the "Notice of the Author appended to the Edition of the Simple Candler in Agawam by David Pulsifer, Boston, 1843."—Felt's Hist. of Ipswich 219. Mr. Ward was compensated for his services by a grant of 600 acres of land in Haverhill, which he afterward sold for £12,000 (Pulsifer's notice). It is not a little amusing to contemplate the humble recompense which was thus received by this learned and wise man for his great work. It is at least incumbent on posterity gratefully to recognize his services and to endeavor to keep alive the recollection of them.

It should not be supposed that the task performed by Mr. Ward was one which merely fell to his lot and which would have been performed by some one else if he had not been selected. It is a task which but few men of any age could have performed, and its great merit has been conceded by our court. *Com. v. Alger*, ut supra. For a thorough analysis of its provisions the reader is referred to Palfrey's History, vol. 2 p. 26; and the document itself may be found in the 8th vol. Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., 3d series utsub. See also *Com. v. Roxbury* and note, 9 Gray's R. 503. Perhaps it is not too much to say that many

of the peculiar institutions of Massachusetts, the love of liberty, the high regard for private right, the jealousy of monopolies, the absence of great landed proprietaries are due to the recognition of fundamental principles by this body of law. The sovereign character of this colony is pretty strongly asserted, or at any rate implied by unmistakeable expression, and the people of the Massachusetts Colony were thus early taught that they had a right to independence, which even a century of provisional rule could never induce them to forget, and which, upon the outbreak of the revolution, they were most glad to remember.

The history of the Body of Liberties will satisfy any one not only that it was the work of Mr. Ward, but that no one else could have performed the task. Several undertook it.—Mr. John Cotton, minister of Boston and a ready writer, made the attempt and signally failed. Other abortive attempts were made, but all were unsuccessful, until Mr. Ward prepared his draft, copies of which were sent into every town in the colony, to be carefully considered before it was finally and authoritatively adopted.

The soldier who conquers a country by fire and sword, the robbing adventurer, who, tossed about by the wind and waves, first plants his foot on what afterwards becomes a great country, is thought worthy of a place in history, but how much greater claim has any man to kind remembrance by posterity, who shapes their civil institutions with a master hand and the salutary influence of whose labors is felt for centuries in all the relations of private life. It is hardly too much to claim this merit for Mr. Ward.

Mr. Ward is sometimes spoken of as an humble minister of N. England. He was, it is true, the minister of a young and probably

a feeble parish, but he came here to escape persecution, and was by no means an insignificant, and we incline to think not a very humble, man. He was a person of great attainments and fine talents, and it was peculiarly fortunate that the colony could avail itself of his services at a critical moment.

Mr. Ward did not long remain in America, and he died in England (1653). Before he left he prepared and published that queer but most severe and able tract purporting to be written by the Simple Cobler of America and by which he is now chiefly remembered. This tract was reprinted a few years ago with a valuable prefatory notice by Mr. David Pulsifer, (Boston, 1843), and will repay a careful perusal. It is spoken of by Dr. Palfrey as a monument of the author's wit and intolerance, 2. Hist. 26 note, although that historian, like everybody else, pays the highest tribute to Ward's learning and accomplishments and recognizes in the "Body of Liberties" a great act of statesmanship.

Mr. Ward was a man of genuine wit and humor,—in fact, he had too much of it to suit the rigid puritans and drew upon him some little censure for his frequent pleasantry. He had engraved over the mantel piece of his house three words *SOBRIE, JUSTE, PIE*, to which was added a fourth word, *LATE*.—These words describe his character.

We trust that, in view of Mr. Ward's great services and merits, his name will not soon be forgotten. At some future time, it may be practicable to give a more full and exact account of his life and services.

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF SHIP BUILDING IN SALEM:

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

NO. II.

Vessels built by Enos Briggs, in South Salem, from 1790 to 1819.

Yard located between Peabody and Harbor streets, west of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Mills.

Enos Briggs, son of Seth and Abigail (Church) Briggs, was born in Pembroke, July 29. 1746.

His father, Seth Briggs, a shipwright by occupation, was born at Scituate, in this State, Aug. 28. 1721, and died at Pembroke, July 23. 1801. He was son of James and Hannah (Stoel) Briggs; grandson of Cornelius Briggs who was an Ensign in King Philip's war under his elder brothers James the Lieut. and John the Captain, and died Oct. 20. 1694 in the 67th year of his age; a great grandson of Walter Briggs, of Scituate, in 1643, who had wife Frances and who died about 1684, and according to Deane, in his Annals of Scituate, "purchased a farm on the north side of Town Neck in Scituate prior to 1651 of Mr. Hatherly; (The cove within the glades still bears the name of Brigg's Harbour.) he was long an useful man in the Plantation."

His mother Abigail Church was born at Scituate Feb. 11. 1726 and died at Pembroke Nov. 3. 1795.

His wife Sarah Thomas was born at Pembroke Feb. 6. 1755 and died at Salem Dec. 9. 1833; she was the daughter of Edward and Rachel (Cushing) Thomas of Pembroke; and granddaughter of Isaac and Anne (Thomson) Thomas, who came from Wales and

VESSELS BUILT BY ENOS BRIGGS, SHIP YARD IN SOUTH SALEM,

Which was situated a little to the westward of Union Bridge.

Names.	For whom built.	Masters.	Launched.	Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Tonnage.
Ship Grand Turk.	Elias H. Derby,	Benjamin Hodges,	1791	124	32	16	560
Ship Henry,	Elias H. Derby,	Jacob Crowninshield } John Barton,	1793	84	22 2-3	11 1-3	190
Sch. Baltimore Packet,	Francis Bowden Dennis, Wm. Safford & Saml Jones	Francis Bowden Dennis,	1791	68	21	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	128 1-2
Brig Peggy,	Samuel Derby,	Samuel Derby,	1792	71	21	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	135
Sch. Betsey,	Peirce & Waite,	Henry Prince,	1792	67 10-12	20	9 $\frac{1}{4}$	108
Ship Benjamin	Elias H. Derby,	Benjamin Bullock } Nath. Silsbee,	1792	82 1-3	21 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	161
Sch. Cynthia	Thomas Perkins,	Hezekiah Flint,	1793	69 $\frac{1}{2}$	24 1-3	7 10-12	96
Sch. Patty	Nathaniel West,	Edward Allen,	1794	68 $\frac{1}{2}$	20	9 1-3	111
Ketch Eliza	Elias H. Derby,	Stephen Phillips,	1794	93	25	9	184
Ship Belisarius	Geo. Crowninshield & sons,	George Crowninshield Jr.,	1794	94 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	261 49-95
Brig'e Friendship	Benjamin Hodges and Ichabod Nichols,	George Hodges,	1794	74	21	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	128 89-95
Ketch John	Elias H. Derby,	Jonathan Derby,	1795	93 $\frac{1}{2}$	25	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	258
Ketch Brothers	Elias H. Derby,	John Felt,	1795	77 $\frac{1}{2}$	21	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	148
Ship Martha	Elias H. Derby,	John Prince Jr.,	1796	105	27	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	340
Ship Friendship	Peirce & Waite,	Israel Williams,	1797	102	27 7-12	13 10-12	342
Brig Alalanta,	Danl Sargent & son, Boston		1797	76	22 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	120
Ship Amazon,	Marston Watson of Boston	Samuel Trevett,	1798	103 $\frac{1}{2}$	27	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	338
Sch. Sally,	Joseph Peabody,	William Ramsdell, }	1798	70 2-3	21 2-3	8	104
Brig Neptune,	Joseph Peabody,	Daniel Gould,	1798	82 1-3	22 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 10-12	160
Brig Rover,	Israel Thorndike }	Hezekiah Flint,	1798	82 1-3	22 $\frac{1}{2}$	9 10-12	135
	Benj. Lovett,	John Thissel,	1798	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	21 5-12	9 10-12	135

Frigate Essex,	Merchants of Salem,	1799					850
Ship Cyrus,	Israel Thorndike, {	1800	96 2-3	26	10-12	13 5-12	305
Sch. Polly,	William Leach, { Philip	1800	72½	22	8	1-12	
	Enos Briggs, { Chase,						
	Jeduthan Upton, {						
Ship Commerce,	Nathaniel West,	1801	87	25½	12 2-3	239	
Ship Amethyst,	Wm Rogers of Charlestown	1801	90	25	12½	247	
Brig Catharine,	Joseph Peabody,	1801	74	22	11	158	
Brig Caravan,	Joseph Lee Jr.,	1802	90 2-3	26	13	267	
Ship Mount Vernon,	Joseph Peabody,	1803	89½	25½	12½	254	
Ship Derby,	Benjamin Pickman	1803	93½	27 2-12	13 7-12	300	
Sch.	William Dolliver,	1804	73	22	8	111	
Brig Argus,	Israel Thorndike,	1804	85	23	12	206	
Ship James,	Joseph Peabody,	1804	93 2-3	26	13	277	
Ship Messenger,	Simon Forrester,	1805	93 2-3	26	13	277 49-95	
Ship Augustus,	Joseph Peabody,	1805	90	25	12½	247	
Sch. John Adams,	Himself and Samuel Briggs	1806	72	22	8	100	
Sch. Four Sons,	Jonathan Neal,	1806	76 10-12	22 5-12	8 5-12	125	
Ship Pactolus,	William Gray,	1806	94 1-3	26½	13½	288	
Ship Mentor,	Jacob Ashton,	1807	84 7-15	24	12	213	
Ship Francis,	Joseph Peabody,	1807	96	26½	13½	297	
Ship Perserverance,	W. Peete & R. Wheatland	1809	90	24 2-3	12 1-3	241	
Ship Galatea,	Henry Gray of Boston,	1810	97	27	13½	310	
Brig Coromandel,	John Derby & John Prince	1810	98½	27	13 1-2	315 73-95	
Ship Tartar,	Ebenr Preble & John Bryant	1811	108	29	14 1-2	401	
Ship Glide,	Joseph Peabody,	1811	97½	26 2-3	13 1-3	306	
Brig Levant,	Joseph Peabody,	1812	94½	25 7-12	12 1-2	265	
Sch. Aurora,	Stephen Brown,	1815	75	22	8	137	
Brig Cuba,	John Andrew,	1815	77 10-12	22 7-12	9 1-3	142 83-95	
Sch. Plato,	Isaac Cushing & others,	1816	78 2-3	22 10-12	8	125	
Ship Palladium,	For a Liverpool & Salem	1816	103½	27½	13 5-8	341 66-95	
	Packet.						
Ship China,	Joseph Peabody,	1816	107	27 1-3	13 11-12	370	
Sch. Hazard,	Isaac Cushing,	1817	76 2-3	22 2-3	8 2-12	122 49-8	

VESSELS BUILT BY ELIJAH BRIGGS.

Names.	When built.	For Whom Built.	Masters.	Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Tonnage.
Brig Blakeley	1816	William Fabens	David Crafts	88 1-2	24 1-2	12 1-4	233
Ship Gov. Endicott	1819	Pickering Dodge	Benj. Shreve	98 1-3	26 2-12	13 1-2	297 75-95
Brig Jaya	1820	Jon. Neal	W. H. Neal	90 1-2	23 8-12	11 10-12	225
Ship Acasta	1821	H. Devereux, Jas. Devereux, Henry Pickering	Th. Cloutman	100	25 4-12	12 8-12	256
Brig Herald	1822	Henry Peirce	Nath. Brown	95	23 10-12	11 11-12	241 69-95
Ship Emerald	1823	John Forrester	James B. Briggs	98 1-2	24 10-12	12 5-12	271
Brig Mexican	1824	Joseph Peabody	Jon. Batchelder	95	23 1-12	11 13-24	227 62-95
Brig Amazon	1824	Joseph Peabody	Benj. Jacobs	86 2-12	23	11 1-2	202
Brig Olinda	1825	Gideon Tucker	R. Wheatland Jr	88 2-12	21 2-12	10 7-12	182
Ship Lotos	1828	Pickering Dodge	Th. Moriarty	108 7-12	24 1-2	12 1-4	296
Ship Mandarin	1828	Pickering Dodge	William Osgood	108	24 13-24	12 3-12	295
Ship Rome	1829	Pickering Dodge	Samuel Kennedy	116	25 7-12	12 9-12	344

(Continued from Page 171)

purchased the upper parish of Pembroke now called Hanson, in Plymouth County,—and died Mch. 16. 1731-32 aged 49 years.

Enos, the subject of this notice, learned the trade of a shipwright of his father,—after residing at Pembroke, for several years, where his five eldest children were born—he came to Salem in 1790 and built the ship Grand Turk for Elias Haskett Derby, the eminent merchant of Salem, which was launched Mch. 10. 1791. He then returned to Pembroke for his family and they arrived in Salem on the morning of the 4th of July 1791.—The sloop, in which his family came, brought also the frame of his dwelling house, which is standing in Harbor street, for many years after his decease occupied by the family of his daughter Mrs. Nathan Cook; it is numbered, He died Oct. 10. 1819,—having had seven children—viz: Sally, born Oct. 25. 1778, died April 9. 1856, at Salem—1st married David Smith, 2nd John Bott; Enos, born Mch. 25. 1781, died Oct. 9. 1837, married Lucy A. Morse; Samuel, born Dec. 10. 1783 died at Salem Nov. 10. 1859, married 1st Susan Whittemore, 2nd

Mary S. Bowles; Judith, born Aug. 26. 1786 died at Salem Sept. 3. 1836, married George Dean; Polly, born Mch. 1. 1789, died at Salem Mch. 24. 1834, married Nathan Cook; Betsey, born at Salem Mch. 19. 1792, died at Salem Jan. 7. 1814, unmarried; Rachel, born at Salem Feb. 28. 1796, died Sept. 1836, married John Burley—

The Salem Gazette of Oct. 12. 1819 thus notices his decease.

"In this town, Mr. ENOS BRIGGS, aged 73, one of our most valuable and worthy citizens. He came to this town from Pembroke, in the year 1791 and has been eminent as a master ship builder, from whose yard a great number of our best ships have been launched. He was also the master builder of the frigate Essex, the work of which did him great credit in the eyes of the nation. In his death his family suffer a severe loss."

ELIJAH BRIGGS, son of William and Elizabeth (Copeland) Briggs, was born at Scituate July 17. 1762; married at Salem Aug. 6. 1789, Hannah Buffington daughter of James and Prudence (Proctor) Buffington of Salem.

she was born Jan'y. 30. 1767 and died at Salem May 29. 1847.

His father William Briggs, son of James and Hannah (Stoel) Briggs, and a brother of Seth, the father of Enos above named, was born at Scituate July 23. 1731 and died in his native town, Dec. 3. 1815, a shoemaker and farmer by occupation.

His mother Elizabeth Copeland, born May 6. 1736 and died August 1828 aged 93 — was the daughter of Joseph Copeland who came into Scituate from Bridgewater in 1730, married in 1735 Elizabeth daughter of Capt. Benjamin Tolman; a son of William who was born 15. Nov. 1656 and married 13. April 1694, Mary, the widow of Christopher Webb and daughter of John^o and Ruth Bass;† and a grandson of Lawrence Copeland who married 12. Dec. 1651 Lydia Townsend, and had Thomas b. 1654, William b. 1656, John b. 1658, Ephraim b. 1665 and several daughters; he died in 1699.

Elijah Briggs was a shipwright by occupation—after his marriage he purchased an estate in Scituate where his family resided about seven years when they removed to Salem, and he located himself in the business of ship building; after the death of his cousin Enos, he took the yard in South Salem where he superintended the building of several vessels — (see a list of

* John Bass of Braintree was the son of Samuel, who was of Roxbury 1632, freeman 16 May 1634, removed to Braintree 1640, was the first deacon there 50 years, Representative 1641 and oftener, and died Dec. 30 1694 aged 93 having seen 162 descendants. (see Savage's Gen. Reg.)

† Ruth, third daughter of John Alden, one of the pilgrims who arrived at Plymouth, in the Mayflower, 1620.

them on preceeding page). He died 24 August 1838, leaving sons James B. and William, and daughter Elizabeth wife of Richard Wheatland.

COPY FROM THE ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY.

Continued from Vol. V., page 274.

18—8—1669.

The highe way laid out at the heade of
Cowhouse Riur.

1. The from the Corner bound within the fence near Francis Lawes Lott two Roods and about and halfe Rood from the upland.

2. The highe way in breadth neare the flowinge of salt watter is ten Rods between mr. Endecots & Collonell Reads land and from thence to Range vp streight to the Country Roade poyntinge vp to the Corner bound between mr. Endecots & mr. Reads land about and there the highe way about three Rods and halfe broade.

3. Wee hauinge taken a small quantitie of land at vper end of the way of mr. Reads land for the streightning of the way we did alowe and pay the same quantitie of the townes land belowe neare the salt Marsh.

4. Wee find that all the salt Marsh aboute the highway belowe to be the townes that is to say mr. Read has now by any grant or agreement from the towne.

26—6—69 Highway.

Agreed with Samll pickman Marinr that for a quantitie of land of his that Runeth by a streight line by ye land wee exchanged with Henry Bartholmew which is by vs Borrowed of him for the towns vse all the land that Runeth to Jno. Pickmans fence next

adjoyninge to his dwellinge house together with the priuieledge of the highway next to his laud ffor and in Consideracon thereof we haue deliuered to the said pickman part of that land we bought of Edward Grover, next to his house, further if the towne see Cause at any tyme to fence in burringe place then he the said Samull pickman is to make and maintayne his part of the fence, if otherwise he the said pickman to mayntayne the whole.

26—9—69.

Bought of Edward Grover all that pcell of land of his lying next our Comon Burringe place neare Jno pickman on the East, for and in Consideracon of twenty pounds in hand paid.

1669.

Whereas Nath and John putname were apoynted to lay out to Joseph Houghton eight Acres accordingly wee haue bounded mr. Allens land and Joseph Houghtons on the North Mr. Endecots land on the East and Nathaniell putnames bound tree in the swampe on the South & from thence to a tree standinge vpon the [fland] in the thick swampe at the Southwest Corner and from thence to his owne bound tree standinge between Job swinerton & himselue at the Northwest Corner.

1669 Highway.

Mr. Eliezer Hawthorne for & in Consideracon of the Land wh maketh the highway from the said Hawthorns house to the Burringe place by exchange haue two Acres of swampe land graunted and laide out in the swampe neare vnto the now dwellinge of Jno. Kerney neare the fforest Riuer to him & his hiers for ever.

1671 Highway.

Wee whose names are vndr written being Appointed by the Select men of the Towne of

Salem to Lay out A highway at ffrost ffish Riuer from the Road way into Jacob Barneys Ground two pole broad wch being at a wall-nutt tree and a stake & soe downe to the watter side & from high watter mark foure pole into the vpland Lying between two points of Land.

12th. 12 mo. 1671, John Porter.

Rich'd Leach.

Highway to Beverly.

In Answer to the Request of Nicholas Howard made for Exchange of one Acre of his Land Lying between Thomas Wattsons land on the west and John Neal on the East, the Now high way leading to Beverly Wee Georg Corwin and Edmond Batter being Appointed by the Select men to Answer him, haue laid out to the Said Howard on the North Side of his land, a quantity of land of the Townes Comon, thus bounded first beginning Eastward near his passage out of his Inclosed meadow by the Small brooke to haue Six rodd into the Comon Northward into the swampe, and from thence to Runn vp streight to a Ledge of Rocks on the brow of the Hill when you are ouer the first Swampe westward, and soe streight ouer to the fence of the Corne feild of the Said Howard Southward together with the out Skirts of land that he the Said Howard hath taken in of the Towns land, and the highway that now runneth through his Inclosed land to run Likewise through the Addition of land now Granted by way of Exchange till that it may run into the Towns Comon, To haue and to hold to him his heirs &c. as full Sattisfaction for the Exchange of the Acre as Aboue Said to which Agreemt, the Sd. Howard hath Sett to his hand this 8th of may 1672.

In P Signe

Nicolas (N H) Howard

High ways

the Returne of those thatt wer Appointed to Lay out Land In Exchange with wiliam traske and to Satisfie the widow Read for the highway by Samuell Eaberns

Wee have Laid out to wim traske 5 poles of Land 2 poles deep from his fence and 2 poles & half front this betweene their now dwelling house and their barne take for the towne In Exchange about the Same quantitie of Land Begining at his Barne Runs about 12 Rods In Length upon a straight Line leaving 2 of his aple trees Into the Comon Is about one pole Broad In the midst and sharp of to nothing att Each End.

And unto the widow Read we have Laid out about the same quantitie as Is taken from her for the highway on the northwest side of her land It lies triangular 13 poles on yt side next the northfeild fence and 9 pole on that side next her Land soe a strait Line from Each angle makes the other Side we have Laid out both high waies 4 rod wide

15 April 1673 pr, Jno Corwin

Bartlemew Gedney.

23; 2 mo 1673

The Rettrne of setling the Bounds Between Reading and this towne

Know all men By thees presents that wee whose names are under written being chosen by the townes of Salem and Reading to Run a devitionall Line and to State Bounds Betweene the two townes abov mentioned we have agreed on a small white oake tre on the south Side of the River neere to Jno phelps his house and to Run from that tree on a strait Line to Cromwels Rock this to be for the towne of Reading for their Line till they meet with the farm that Is now In the hand or posetion of go — fuler"

ffor Salem

Samuell Gardner

Nath putnam

John putnam

ffor Reading

Jonathan poole

Mathew Edwards

Jno Browne

3 mo 1673

Laid out to Richrd Robrts tailor a house lot two pole wide In the front so downe soe far as the upland goes towards the Cove this next to Georg hodg his house Lott he paieng to the select men the sum of fourtie shilings In mony within two months after the date hereof otherwise the Land to Returne to the towne againe.

August.

Richrd Robrts, paid to the Select men the sum of 40S In mony for the above mentioned Land.

30 August 1673

we vnder written being appointed by the Select men to Lay out unto mr Batter one qrter of an acre of Land next to Jno neals fenc att the End of his ground next the Comon have accordingly done as ffoloweth we hav Laid It out fronting Even with Jno neals ground next to Jacob pudeaters hous three poles and $\frac{1}{2}$ wide and soe downwards towards Joseph Gardners pasture twelve Rod In Length of an Equall Breadth throughout for and In Consideration of the sum of five pounds paid to the marshall for the towne by the said mr Batter hee Is to Enjoy the above mentioned Land as his owne and his heirs for Ever.

Decembr 1673

Wee whos names are under written Being Chosen By the towne of Salem to Run the Line betweene us and thee ffarmers according to the townes Grant to them 22: march 1671-2 have accordingly done ass ffoloweth

1. ffrom the wooden Bridge at the hither End of mr Endecotts plaine upon a strait

Line over the swampy and miry Land Leaving Jno fultons hedg In the swamp within our Bounds to a small ash tree marked E & W. Side Att the farthest part of said swampy Land

2 the next Bound tree marked on the East and W. side Is a small young walnut tree upon the Rising ground about 20 or 30 Rods distant from the ash beffor mentioned and from thence fforward on a strait line are severall trees marked ffor Bounds all the way thorough Nath putnam & Anthony Needhams Land Leaving Anthony Needhams house about 50 Rod within or bounds to A white oake tree marked neer the highway thatt goes to widdow popes

3 from thence on a strait Line to a small walnut tree marked standing neer that which Is now the mil pond

4. ffrom thence over the millpond to a drie stump standing att the Corner of widdow popes Cow pen Leaving her house and the saw mill within the farmers Range

5 from thence a Black or Red oak tre we have marked stunding on the top of the hill by the high way side neer to berry pond.

Joseph Gardner

John Pickering

Bartlemew Gedney.

December 1673

the Select men having Agreed with docter Knot for the Cure of Thomas Robinson & mr John Corwin having Engadged to pay the said Knot the sum of five pounds towards the Cure of Said Robinson wee underwritten have sould unto mr John Corwin Land Laid out on hous Lot In the pen Next to maior hawthorns Lot on the East and John Robinson his lot on the west to be his ffor himself & his heirs for Ever.

Wm Hathorne Senr.

Edmond Batter

in ye name of ye select men.

29th January 1673

1. Laid oute to mr John Browne senr. fifty Acres of Land Bounded at the Northwest End with a Rocke which is a bound Betweene mr Hamphries ffarme and the Land which was Robert moultons formerly. & at the west southerly with that Land which is Comonly Caled mr Humphryes ffarme at the East Northerly with the Land which was fformely Robert moultons at the south Easterly with the townes Land and at those twoe Corners with twoe trees marked the Easterly of which is a young white oake tree the westerly Corner with a great oake

2 Laid out to Jno pudney that Land that was Granted to Wm Bowdish thirty acres of Land Next to Robert moultons Land only Leaving a high way betweene of that Rod wide att the west southerly joining to the Land of mr John Brownes at the south and east sides with the townes Land with trees marked at every Corner of Said Land.

3 Laid out to John phelpes five akers of Land Joining to his owne Land and at the owtirmost of or towne Bounds at that place.

Joseph Gardner

francis Nurcer

Decembr 1673

Wee underwritten have measured and thus Bounded Edward Bishops fourty Acres of Land the northeast Corner Bounded with the old planters Bound tee being a great Red oake and from thence on a strait Line to the North west Corner to a walnut tree marked neer Jeremiah wats his Land and from thence on a strait Line to the southwest Corner to A forked Black ash which is alsoe osmund trask his bound: from thence on a strait Line

to the southeast Corner to and old stumpe behind Cornelious bakers Barne

John putnam

Francis Nurce.

At a generall towne meeting held the 4th day of decembr. 1673

Upon Jno higginson Junr his Request to the towne to sell him a peic of Land Next to Goodman Rumbals It is voated that Leaving the way four Rod wide att the ffront and soe wide In the Rear as the ground will give Leaving for him ther thre Rods In Breadth that hee shall have It home to goodman Rumbals ffence hee paying for It after the same Rate or proportion thas other men have paid for their Lots downwards and that the select men are to Lay It owt. paid for it to mr. Bartho. Gidney: 3lb. 8s. 0.

Laid out to mr Jno higginson Junr. his land acording to tne townes Grant being About three pole & half wide In the ffront and thre poles In the back part of It going soe fur back as to Bee Even with goodman Rumbals fence In a Rung with the Rest of the lots.

Wee whose names Are underneath subscribed being Chosen Apointed and Impowered to search out & to bound what land we should find belonging to the towne of salem neer unto beverly and make sale of It to pay mr Higginsons Debts and having ffound within the Limits or Bounds of that Land which Is Claimed by ozmund traske As purchased by Georg harriss: fourty Acres of land but haveing Examined the townes Records we ffind that harriss his origanall Right by the townes Grant to be but twenty Acres

we theirfour have sould And Confirmed to the said traske the other twenty Acres In Question for the sum of six pound & ten shilings In mony already pd to us and this to

be a full and finall End of all differences between the towne of salem and the said traske about the said land and alsoe between the said traske and harriss he the said harriss paieng to the abov said traske the sum of twenty shillings In sum Curent pay.

the Above named traske Is to have his fourty acres of Land measured out and bounded out and Recorded In the towne books to be his for himself and his heirs for Ever.

9 December 1673 by us Samuuell Gardner.

Bartlemew Gedney.

15: decembr 1673

Wee underwritten have Laid out and bounded for ozmund traske ffourty Acres of land as foloweth Imps on the north Bound with the Country Road their being on the No East Corner a heap of stones for Bounds between Edward bishops land and his on the No west Corner next Jacob barnies Land a walnut tree and A heap of stons and between both thees a stump of a tree blown up by the Rootes and a heap of stones upon It thees three are his head bounds Next the Country Road.

2 from the No west Corner upon a strait Line downe to the So west Corner of his Grownnd to a birch tree marked and a heap of stones by It

3 from the heap of stones on the No East Corner upon a strait line between Edward bishops Land and his to the So East Corner to a forked black ash which Is alsoe marked for bishops Corner bounds

4 from the fforked Ash on the So East Corner to thee birch tree on the So west-Corner on a strait Line

27th da: 12th mo. 1674-5

Half an Acre of land laid out to John Corwin pr ye Selectmen at ye Northeast end of ye now fence of ye land Sold pr. Richard Holingworth to philip Cromwel for ye use of ye

sd Corwin his Heirs & Assignes for Ever wch land is Sold him pr the Towne for & in Consideration of ye sum of Twelve pounds pr him pd to the Widow Greenslat allowed her for keeping Sarah Lamberts Child.

June ye 15 da. 1674.

Laide out to mr. Peters one hundred and fifty Acres of land by order from the Select men Bounded Southerly with ye Land of ffarmr Porter & land Comonly called Joshua Reas Land, Easterly wth ye Land of Wm. Raimont to a bound Tree at the northwest Cornr, of ye sd. Raimonts land, Northerly with the Land of Nathaniel & Jno Putnam's Westerly wth a little Riuer or brooke untill it meetes wth Joshua Rea's bounds and then Butts upon his land untill it Comes to the bound Tree yt belongs to Farmr Porter & Josh. Rea ye land is in possession of Jno. Corwin

Joseph Gardner

ye marke of The marke of
Richd **H** Leach Fran. **I** Nurse

February ye 15th 1674

We whose names are underwritten being Chosen Appointed & Impowered To make Sale of ye Towns Comon land lying neere to the bounds of Beverly to ye Vallue of Eighty pounds, have accordingly made Sale of Eighty acres of land, and allowed to ye purchasrs Two acres for a Convenient high way through ye Eighty acres of land wch is Bounded on ye northerly Side wth ye land of Cornelius Baker, Edward Bishop & Ozmund Traske, on ye West wth ye land of Jacob Barney & John Leech, Southerly on ye land of Geofry Massy & Nich. Potter, Easterly on Nicholas Howard & William (Parmos) land vnto Cornelius Baker Nathaneel Howard, John Dodge & Ozmund Traske & John Leech To Have & to hold & peaceably to Injoy ye above mentioned Eighty acres of land **o o o** & Doe hereby

acknowledge to haue Received Sattisfaction in full According to agreement and Doe hereby fully acquit & discharge ye sd Baker Traske & Leech, and Confirme ye sd. Land wth all ye appertenances & priuiledges thereof to ye above named partyes for themselves & theire Heirs forever

Samuel Gardner
Bartlemew Gedney
ffrancis Nurse
his **I** marke

Wee whose names are under written Being Chosen and Appointed By ye Towne haue meswred and Laid out unto Manaseth Marston forty acres of Land which is Bounded as followeth from Jno. Phelps bounds upon Ipswich Riuer: Northerly To a young white oake neare sd. phelpses Orchard and so Easterly from sd white oake To a pine Tree upon the Brow of a Hill Nere reding Bounds and from Thence about forty pole East Southerly to a Rock and from The Rock Southerly To a young white oake upon the Edge of the Swamp Belonging To Samll Gardner Senr and from Thence westerly too a pine Tree the Corner Bound of sd Gardners Land and So Ranging with sd Gardners Line Downe To Ipswich Riuer and from Thence To The a foresaid phelps Bounds on Sd Riuer

Samwll Gardner Sener.
ye Mark R of
Richard Leach

ye **I** Mark of
ffran Nurs —

[To be Continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VI.

October, 1864.

No. 5.

CRAFT'S JOURNAL OF THE SIEGE
OF LOUISBURG.

COMMUNICATED BY W. P. UPHAM.

The following Journal was kept by Benjamin Craft, at the siege of Louisburg, in 1745. Benjamin Craft came from Connecticut and lived in Chebacco, now Essex, where he married Mary Choate. When in the early Spring of 1745 a call was made for volunteers to take part in the expedition against Louisburg, he enlisted, with others from Essex, and served through the siege. After the capture he remained at Louisburg, "having the care of the commissary business" of his regiment and "in considerable favor with several of the great men:" but in the following Spring, 1746, he died of the disease which swept away so many of the garrison at that time. He left three children, Benjamin,* Eleazer† and Fran-

* Benjamin was a Lieutenant in the Revolution, and his Journal of the siege of Boston is published in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute Vol. III, page 51. He lived in Manchester to an advanced age respected by all for his integrity and patriotism.

† Eleazer served through the whole Revolutionary war, and attained to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He died at Manchester in 1793, at the

cis. Their descendants are now living in this vicinity and elsewhere. The Journal together with some letters written by him were presented to the Institute by his granddaughter Mrs. Martha Lee, late of Manchester.

The following are some extracts from the letters—

BOSTON March ye 14th 1744-5.

DEAR SIR :

I send you these few lines to let you know that through God's Goodness I am health—I arrived in Boston ye next day after I parted with you; blessed be God that he has kept & preserved me so far & I can through God's Grace & Goodness toward me here set up my Ebenezer & say that hitherto God has preserved me—Oh that God would be pleased to give me persevering Grace & Christian Courage ***** Remember me to your wife & Mrs Emerton & Abraham & all our friends &

age of 54, of consumption which he had contracted in his long service. He had been in all the principal battles of the Revolution but was never wounded. Eleazer also kept a Journal through the whole war, and a portion of it, all that is preserved, has been presented for publication by Mrs. A. H. Trask of Manchester from whom most of the facts above stated are obtained.

brethren in Christ Jesus: Time being short I write to my wife & children in the same & desire you to communicate this letter to her after you have read it.

As to the state of the Church I hope & trust in God that he will give you prudence & zeal to act in that affair as becomes a Christian.

My Dear Wife & Children I send you my love hoping & trusting in God for you that he will keep & preserve you in his fear & in entire trust & resignation to his will in whatever he has ordered for us — I send you, enclosed in this, twenty shillings: being in a great hurry I can write no more at present only this is Saturday & we are all well —

So I subscribe myself your loving husband
BENJA. CRAFT.

The direction on the back of this letter is as follows

"To Mr. Francis Choate* living in Chellico in Essex — These —
Per Ensign Goodhue."

Sheepscott River March ye 29, 1745.

Dear & loving wife, having by ye providence of God an opportunity to write to you to inform you that I am by ye Goodness of God in health & all our Company excepting John Marshall, who seems to be very ill in body & is under very strong conviction, I believe, that God is at work with him — We came out of Boston last Sabbath day fifty odd Sail of us, & stood off to sea that night. The wind came against us & we put in again. At night we got close in to Cape Ann, but ye wind dying away we were obliged to stand off to sea & a Tuesday we arrived in Sheepscott ***** Remember me to Mr Choate & his family &

(*A great grandfather of Rufus Choate.)

to Brother Eleazer & to all our friends & tell them I desire & beg their prayers to God for me — Stephen Low William Allen & Joseph Emerton remember their love to their wives & families. Here is two Companies from Roxbury; Nathaniel Williams is Captain of one & John Rugles of the other & young Ebenezer Newell is Lieutenant of another Company — Dear Wife I recommend you to heavens care & keeping. Begging your prayers for me I subscribe your loving husband till death.

BENJA. CRAFT.

Canso April ye 7th 1745.

DEAR WIFE

***** We arrived in Canso ye 4th Instant after a long & tedious passage all in health, blessed be God; and when we shall sail for Cape Breton we cannot tell but I believe it will not be long before we shall. Capt. Donahue & Capt. Beckett have taken 3 Indians whom our General has examined & they inform of five or six hundred Indians that are about going or are gone against Anapolis; who are to be joined by 2 or 3 vessels from Cape Breton, so that we have reason to think that they have no news of our coming unless it is since our fleets arrived at Canso — Last Friday arrived in this port Capt. Fletcher of Boston with a French prize, a large sloop laden with rum & molasses and bale goods of considerable value; having letters for Cape Breton which inform of four more vessels coming from Martinico under a small convoy. We have five vessels of force out now upon the cruise off Cape Breton — Remember me to all friends especially to Mr. Choate & family & to Brother Eleazer & to all our Brethren in Christ Jesus *****

BENJA. CRAFT.

LOUISBURG ye 13th October 1745.

DEAR & LOVING WIFE,

Having an oportunity by the providence of God to write to send you a few lines to let you know my circumstances. I have been sick for about eight weeks past but blessed be God I have not been so bad as to keep my bed, but I am pined away to nothing but skin & bones. *** If I should not come home this winter I believe that ye Captain & Lieut. Gidding will be discharged by whom I shall send, if I cannot get discharged, so that you may receive my wages, which will be between forty & fifty pounds — I am in very good business & have been for a month past having ye care of the Commisary Business for our Regiment beside what I do for others, which is a considerable income, not less than fifteen shillings a day, beside my wages. *** If I should tarry all winter I believe I shall be in good Business for I am in considerable favour with several of the great men, & which way it came I know not — but there is nothing is any temptation to me I long so much to get home to see you & my poor children & dear friends ***

BENJA. CRAFT.

Louisburg ye 17th Feb. 1745-6

Dear & loving wife *** I am at present in a measure of health save a bad cold for which I desire to thank Almighty God —

I received your letter dated in January with a great deal of satisfaction to hear of your health & that you are in so good circumstances. *** I hope ye sickness in ye place is abated. John White is dead, he died ye 14th Instant with ye Distemper that has been in ye City. ** Remember my love to Lieut. Choate & family & thank him for his kindness in taking care of the things you sent; &

to Mr. Francis Choate & family & Brother (Cho)ate & family & Brother Eleazer & wife hoping that none of you will be forgetful of me in your adresses at ye Throne of Grace I subscribe your loving husband till death —

BENJA. CRAFT.

Remember me to our dear children —

The following is the Journal, beginning April 24th and ending Nov. 5th, 1745. It is, as nearly as possible, an exact copy of the original manuscript, those words which are doubtful or illegible being indicated by parenthesis.

April 24th being Wensday, in Canso, all in health save (Jona) Burnham — & he Better this morning — Arrived in this port the Coneticutt fleet consisting of 5 sloops, 2 Brigantines and one schooner with about six 100 men: ye Lord is adding to our forces may we be enabled to look to him for a Blessinge.

April ye 25th being Thursday in Canso all in health save Jontahan Burnham & he is growing Better. This morning Arrived in this port a (Roadsland) snow on board of which is Abijah Wheller pilot who informs us that ye (Jue) is gone from Cape Bretton — this afternoon arrived in this port a privateer Sloop from Roadsland. The Lord be pleased to give success to our forces —

April ye 26th being Fryday in Canso all in a comfortable (measure) of health this morning was (Buryed) one man (Rouse) & ye (Roadsland) sloop went out of this for a cruise. This afternoon Arrived Capt Swan who informed of Capt. Warren's success in taking a french sloop & schooner & (Shallop) the Lord enable us to trust in him for futer success — A very rainy day.

April ye 27th being Saturday in Canso,

all in health nothing remarkable this day the Lord prepare us for his holy day.

April ye 28th being Sabath Day in ye forenoon went to hear Mr Crocker preach on (Burdig) Island in ye afternoon went to hear Mr. (Newman) preach from ye 1 of Kings 20 Chap. 11 Verse. ye Lord enable us to make a wise improvement of such opportunitys & prepare us for his holy Will. all in health.

April ye 29th being Monday This morning sailed out of Canso the — fleet with a pleasant Gail. the Lord go forth with our armies & Give us Courage & Resolution that we may go forth in ye name of ye Lord of Hosts we are all in health.

April ye 30th being Tusday This morning after a pleasant passage we are (arrived) to ye mouth of Gabbarus Bay. upon our arrival (on) the (beach) about 200 salied oute of ye City to hinder us from Landing but were by a small number of our men Defeated & Scattered severall killed & taken: our Army are landing as fast as possible. ye Lord be pleased to succor & prosper us & enable us to trust in him.

May ye 1st being Wednesday. We are all in health encamped on shoar about 2 miles & $\frac{1}{2}$ Distance from the City. This day we ordered to march to the sea side where our Regiment was drawn up & Exercised. We heard a large Report of something from ye City with a very large smoke Concluding it to be a magazine blown up: the french fier their Canon from ye City: Severall frenchmen & severall Cows & horses Taken this day ye Lord be pleased to give strength & Resolution & may look unto and trust in him at all times of difficulty.

May ye 2nd being Thursday We are all in health Still encamped on shoar. This morn-

ing the Grand Battery was Deserted by the french & possession of it taken by a small number of our men & King George's Coulers Hoisted. This day went on board our Transport & Recd 3 Days allowance of rum. They are Landing Artillery and provisions. ye Lord be pleased to dishearten our enemies and enable us to put our whole trust in him.

May ye 3d being Fryday Some of us have bad Colds we are still encamped on Shoar — This Day our Comp: called to assist in clearing ways and hauling Artillery to Green Hill which is aboute A Mile Distance from ye City. The Lord be (pleased) to look upon us & give us Grace sufficient for us.

May ye 4th being Saturday We have some of us still bad colds: we (are still) encamped on Shoar This day our Artillery began to play upon (ye) City from Green Hill. ye Lord be pleased to enable us to look to (him) & not to trust to an arm of flesh: may we be prepared for his Holy Day.

May ye 5th being Sabath Day: We are all well save Bad Colds (this) day there was no preaching We were ordered to remove our camp (in) order to have our Regiment together aboute (——) this night (were) taken & killed severall frenchmen. ye Lord seems to (prosper us may we) be enabled to give him the Glory.

May ye 6th being Monday we are all in a comfortable measure of health blessed be God we are still encamped. This Day we were ordered on a campaign for six days but at night Were Dismissed without going May we be prepared for ye Will of ye Lord in all things.

May ye 7th being Tusday we are all in health still encamped This morning ordered in A Battallion. A flag of Truce sent into ye City with a sumons Demanding ye City & offering Terms; at 12 Oclock Dismissed in ye

afternoon ordered together again to hear ye Return: the summons is Denied — volunteers Drawn out to go on a Detachment to ye Island Battery 12 of our men Listed ye (men) proving not Likely they were Dismissed ye Rest of ye Company ordered to (be) at ye Green Hill This evening I am much out of order ye Lord prepare us for his holy Will This Day there was very smart firing —

May ye 8th being Wensday I am still much out of order ye Rest are in health still (encamped) This forenoon our Regiment called together nothing Remarkable This Day I heare of our Company called again — to Guard at ye Green Hill ye Lord be pleased to be a Guard unto us on every side & enable us to put our whole Trust & Confidence in him.

May ye 9th being Thursday I am still out of order with the bloody flux — severall of our Company out of order: still encamped our Company still Guarding at ye Green Hill — This Day was killed by a Grate shott Benja. Roe belonging to Capt Davis & three more wounded, one Lost his Leg another his Arm & ye other wounded in his hands — ye Lord humble us under ye frowns of his Providence & prepare us for all events of his Providence This Day there was a smart firing.

May ye 10th being Fryday I am with ye others still out of order our Company still on Guard at ye Green Hill This Day ye french fier their Canon very smartly from ye City This evening had ye news of 20 of our men being Killed by the french & Indians back in ye woods who were Guarding some plunder taken by A scout of our men — Will ye Lord be pleased to humble us & look upon us in ye multitude of his Tender mercys & have Regard unto us.

May ye 11th being Saturday I still re-

main much of out order with ye others: ye Rest of our Company are well still on Guard at ye Green Hill This morning our (gr)aniders were called for and ordered to go to their Capt. nothing Remarkable this (day) as I hear of ye Lord prepare us for his holy Will & for his holy Day.

May ye 12th being ye Sabath I am still out of order with ye others ye Rest in health there was no preaching this Day as I heard of a Grate Combustion amongst some officers Things look dark at present — This afternoon ordered to move our camp near to Green Hill — ye Lord pardon us & order all things in mercy for us.

May ye 13th I am still out of order with ye others ye Rest of ye Company in (health) ye Lord be pleased to Restore health where it is wanting & Confirm it where it is Injoyed This afternoon arrived a french snow into ye harbour: two of our Canon split in firing & wounded a man one man Killed at Grand Battery ye Good Lord humble us under such Dispensations of his providence

May ye 14th being Tusday I am still followed with ye blooby flux those that were ill are something Better: our Comp: still at ye Green Hill this was a very Rainy Day it being ye first Rain we have had since we came on shoar nothing Remarkable this Day ye Lord prepare us for his holy Will.

May ye 15th being Wensday I am something Better with ye Rest blessed be ye Lord our Comp: still at ye Green Hill This Day Reed ye sorowfull news of ye Death of Capt. Choate & ye illness of my youngest Child The Lord be pleased to Sanctifie unto (me) & to us all ye Dispensations of his providence & prepare us all for futer events.

May ye 16th being Thursday I am growing better wth ye Rest that were sick This

Day I went up to ye head of Chaberoise Bay — at night died a Hamshire man that was wounded this Day by a bum ye Lord be pleased to sanctifie all his Deling with us This evening arrived Capt. Ro(use) from Boston.

May ye 17th being Fryday we are all in a measnre of health our Camp still at ye Green Hill This morning Died (bray) one of Capt. Davises men who was wounded wt a (grate) shott and three men wounded at ye Grand Battery and one Killed who was Capt. (Hail) of Newbury by the spliting of a Grate Gun — ye Lord enable us to make a sanctified improvement of all his Dealings wt us.

May ye 18th being Saturday We are all well blessed be ye Lord our Comp: still at ye Green Hill This morning there was grate fiering of (Guns at ye Grand) Battery & from our (*fascine*) Battery & from ye Walls of ye City 3 men Killed one of which was Capt. Pearce A man of singular Courage severall men dangerously wounded may we be duly humbled under ye frowns of providence and still wait upon ye Lord & Trust in him & may we be prepared for his holy Day.

May ye 19th being Sabath We are all in health this morning was a smart engagement (between) our batteries & ye City ye Lord be our Sheild & Guide & () in the Day of Battle: one man Killed by a Grate shott & 3 wounded by (blowing) of a Barrel of powder This forenoon heard Mr Crocker preach out of (psalm 144, 2) in ye afternoon out of ye 144 psalm last verse our Ships are (engaging a) french Ship in sight of us on ye shoar this evening split (one of our Canon) & Killed 2 men & Wounded 3 yesterday was Killed (seven of Capt.) & 3 taken by ye Indians up at ye head of ye Bay) wounded who soon after died

one of them was Jonathan B ()

May ye 20th being Monday we are all in a measure of health (considerable playing of) ye City & our Batterys no Damage Done as we hear of blessed be the Lord () preserving of us may we still be enabled to put our trust in him We () yet hear ye event of Capt — Waren's Chase our Regiment ()

May ye 21st being Tuesday we are all in health this morning an alarm () Discovery of some french men by our Guards this Day () to play with two Guns which we haled from ye Grand Battery ()

) Taken & brought in by a Scout of onr men We hear ye news of () success in Taking ye French Ship which mounted 64 guns () ye Lord give us enlargement to praise him () still be enabled to put our Trust in him ()

May ye 22nd being Wensday we are all in health still at ye (Green Hill) our new Battery. We have nothing Remarkable this Day () the Lord prepare us for what he has for us to do or suffer.

May ye 23rd being Thursday We are all well blessed be ye Lord This Day () smartly: ye Enemy fier but little: Considerable Damage Done to (them & to) their Walls & housen no Damage Done us as we hear of This () for ye Island Battery but Returned without any (Attempt to take it) a humble submission to Gods Will.

May ye 24th being Fryday we are all in a measure of health still remaining at ye Green Hill No events Remarkable this day as we hear of blessed be ye Lord who is still preserving of us may we be enabled still to put our trust in him.

May ye 25th being Saturday we are all in health this Day no events Remarkable (as we

hear of) Listed Jer- Andrews for ye Island Battery may we be enabled to look to ye Lord.

May ye 26th being Sabath we are well News of 3 french men being taken & one Killed ye Back of us. this forenoon went to hear Mr Williams of Hartford preach from the 90 psalm 2 Verse in ye afternoon from ye 20 Acts 24 Verse blessed be God for such opportunitys may we have Grace to improve them () this Night () ye Island Battery but were Defeated a Grate number Slain & Taken the (We Certainly Fell ye L humble us under such frowns of his providence & forgive our Crying Sins for his () sake.

* * * * *

July ye 4th being Thursday our sick men Remain very ill The Lord prepare them for his holy Will James Andrews taken sick We have nothing Remarkable this Day The Lord give us all thankfull hearts for all his mercys.

July ye 5th being Fryday our sick still remain bad this morning John Marshall Gott his Clearance in order to Return home Went on board the () sloop Who sailed in the evening. This Day arrived Col. Choate from Boston with a Company of men : sailed this evening Capt. (Sanders) for Boston : the Lord's name be praised for all his Goodness may we be enabled still to put our trust in him who is able to Deliver us.

July ye 6th being Saturday our men still Remain siek This morning sailed Capt. (

) for Lond(on) came in severall small Schooners & Shallops with () people & Goods & Delivered themselves up to us Arrived Capt. () from Boston with ye Rest of Col. Coocate's Regiment the Lord Give us Thankfull hearts & prepare us for his holy Day our Comp. ord. to mount Guard 24 hours.

July ye 7th being Sabath a fair pleasant Sun may the Sun of Righteousness shine into our Souls & prepare us to worship him in Spirit & Truth this forenoon heard Mr. Moody preach from ye 5 Ch. of (Hebrews) 13 Verse in ye afternoon Mr. Williams of hartford preached from ye 5 (Cron. 1 B) 12 the Lord be pleased to sett (home) his Word that it may become effectuell the sick men are some of them better the Lord Look upon them all & know their (Case) & supply their Wants.

July ye 8th being monday our sick men are something better blessed be ye Lord : This Day arrived Capt. Donahue's Sloop with account of his being Killed by the indians & (10) more of his men neare the Gutt of Can-so: the Lord humble us under all the frowns of his providence & may we be prepared for all futer events.

July ye 9th being Tusday this Day I am much out of order- & Cor. Low & Wm. Allen (The Rest) of our sick men are Better ye Lord prepare us all for his holy Will. Sailed (seven) Transports for Boston with passengers some french & some (Bay men) this afternoon caryed in a petition to ye Council of War in order for (our Return to New England) no answer yett the Lord over Rule all to the Glory of his grate name & give us Contentment.

July ye 10th being Wednesday I am still much out of order & Cor. Low & Wm. Allen The Rest of our sick men are better This Day Reed. of Mr E Proute sent by the (six) pair of shoes & two shirts Delivered one pair to () Choate one pair to John (Davis) one pair to Jeremiah Andrews one pair to Caleb Andrews one shirt to () Gidding & one shirt to Jeremiah (Foster) the Lord guide & direct us in all affairs & prepare us for his Will.

July ye 11th being Thursday I am still much out of order Cor. Low & Wm. Allen something better Jos. Thomson Aaron foster Jer. Andrews remain Bad ye Lord prepare us all for his Will & pleasure. This Day caryed in petition for some of our men Gott leve for ye Capt. & $\frac{1}{2}$ the Company to go but we could not agree among ourselves The Lord order all things in mercy for us & enable us to be contented with all the Allotments of his providence.

July ye 12th being Fryday I am better with some of the Rest blessed by ye Lord Joseph Thomson & Jer. Andrews & Aaron foster still Remain very sick the Lord be pleased to Look upon them & Grant that their Souls may be in health & prosper We could not agree among our selves to Release any of our Comp. the Lord give us grace sufficient for us.

July ye 13th being Saturday We are all that has been sick better save Jos. Thomson Aaron foster & Jer. Andrews This morning our officers ordered on parade in order to chuse an Agent for our Regiment chose Capt. Bagly This afternoon Ensign went to the Generall with a petition for himself & ten men to go home the Lord over Rule all to Glory of his Grate name This Day our Comp. ordered to mount Guard for 24 hours.

July ye 14th being Sabath our sick men are better save 3 which still remain very ill This afternoon Mr. Williams preached from the 1 Cron : 5 ch. from ye 22 verse. in ye afternoon Capt. Tings Chaplain preached from the 1 Cron : 29th ch. ye 11 & 13th verses This Day had the news of Capt. () taking a large french schooner from Canada of Considerable value mounting 4 Cariage Guns & 12 Swivels 30 men & 30 small arms

The Lords name be praised for all opertunitys & for all mercys.

July ye 15th being Monday our sick men are better save ye 3 who still remain sick and in ye Doctors hands This morning Ensign Goodhue had his petition granted for himself & ten men to go home Thos. Mansfield, Jeremiah Foster Jr., Joseph Thomson, George Martin, Wm. Story, John Burnham, Jeremiah Andrews, Aaron Foster, Pel. Rust, Daniel Goodhue, in the evenieg Caleb Cogswell & Tho. Joans Gott their clearance Will ye Lord be pleased to Conduct them (safely) to New England & send them a prosperous time whereby they may be returned.

July ye 16th being Tuesday the 3 of our men Remain sick Jer. Thomson, Aaron foster, Jer. Andrews whereby they are disenabled from going home the other (of the) 10 went on board Capt. Snelling this morning and caryed their things in order to Return to New England Ensign Goodhue, Tho. Mansfield, Jer. Foster Jr., George Martin, Wm. Story, John Burnham, Pel. Rust, Daniel Goodhue, Caleb Cogswell, Tho. Joans : Ensign (Rec. of) Mr. E. Proute for his own particular one Gallon of Rum and two quarts of Spirits 13s The Lord conduct them safe home.

July ye 17th being Wensday Aaron foster is something better Jos. Thomson and Jer. Andrews Remain bad ye Lord sanotifie this vissitation unto them: This morning sailed Capt. Snelling for Boston ye Lord send them a prosperous gaile yt they may have a speddy Return Arrived 2 sloops with men : ye Lord fill us all with a sense of his Goodness.

July ye 18th being Thursday Aaron foster is better ye other 2 Remain bad this Day was set apart for Thanksgiving ye province gave us some fresh meate and some wine : Mr. Wil

liams of hartford preached from ye 145 psm, 7 verse. Arrived a sloop from — with men. sailed Capt. Ting for Boston ye Lord (

) hearts for all his mercys may we live to his Glory.

July ye 19th being fryday Aaron foster is something better ye other 2 Remain weake & low. we have nothing Remarkable this Day as we hear of ye Lord prepare us for all events of his providence.

July ye 20th being Saturday, Aaron foster is growing better Jos. Thomson & Jer. Andrews Remain weak & low. We have nothing Remarkable this Day as We hear of ye Lord prepare us for whatever he has for us to do or suffer & prepare us for his holy Day. a Rainy afternoon Arrived ye Conetticut sloop from Canso.

July 21st being Sabath our sick men all of them grow something better blessed be the Lord; this forenoon was Rainy went to hear Mr. Williams of hartford who preached from ye 20 of John 31 Verse; in ye afternoon heard Mr. Williams of Springfield from ye 13 of Luke 25 Verse, ye Lord sett home his Word upon our hearts that we may bring forth fruit to his Glory.

July ye 22 being Mouday our sick men are growing better. this Day Arrived Capt. Bennett & Elwell from Boston & a sloop, all Laden with provisions; in ye afternoon saw a large Ship coming in from sea for this harbour supposed to be a french Man of War. the Lord be pleased to give us success & prepare us for his holy Will.

July ye 23 being Tuesday, our sick men are growing better. This morning sailed two 60 gun ships & the Conetticut sloop out of this harbour in Chase of the Ship that was off the harbour last night & in about 3 hours came up with her & in fiering a few Guns took her

in fair sight of us upon the Wall; but they are not as yet arived. the Lord give us a sense of his goodness & thankfull Acknowledgments therefor. This evening was buried ye Chief Capt. of our (Bumaners) attended with a company of soldiers in funeral posture followed by ye General & ye officers.

July ye 24th being Wednesday our sick men still Remain better. This morning Died Nathan Millet out of Capt. Byles's Comp: & was buried in ye evening: this afternoon Arived the prize ship that was taken yesterday which mounted 28 guns; an East India man a Rich prize. Ye Lord give us thankful hearts and humble us under a sense of our unthankfulness under all the frowns of his providence & prepare us for his holy Will.

July ye 25th being Thursday our sick men are growing better blessed be the Lord may he perfect his Goodness. We have nothing Remarkable This Day: in ye afternoon Arived a large schooner from RoadJsland with provisions. The Lord's name be praised for all his Goodness.

July ye 26th being Fryday our sick men are still growing better. this morning arived Capt. (New)man from Boston with a Comp. of men: our Company ordered to mount Guard for 24 hours. This afternoon arived a sloop and schooner from Boston The Lord prepare us for what he has to do or suffer & Give us an humble submission to his holy Will.

July ye 27th being Saturday our sick men are still growing better. a very Rainy morning. this afternoon was sold by the Agents at a publick Vendue 22 Vessels taken from ye french The whole sum amounts to . The Lord overrule all to the Glory of his Grate name & prepare us for his holy Day.

July ye 28th being Sabath our sick men

still growing better. This morning appeared in sight of us a large ship two of our ships sailed in Chase of her & in about 3 or 4 hours came up with her & in firing a few Guns took her in sight of us. This forenoon heard one of the Chaplins of ye ships preach from ye 12 Rom. 18: in ye afternoon heard Mr. Williams of hartford from ye 20 proverbs 27: may ye Lord set home his Word & make us thankful for all such oportunities.

July ye 29th being Monday, our sick men still growing better. This morning our Camp together with the whole army were called together to hear the Governors Letter the Generals & Comadors (speech), who Gave the Army some Wine to Drink ye Kings health. 5 of our men ordered to mount Guard. This afternoon arived the prize that was taken yesterday being an East India man a large & very rich ship. Lieut. Gidding was taken much out of order the Lord was pleased to Give him a Grate sense of Divine things & fill his soul with Love & Resignation & Submission. blessed be God for his Goodness may he Give us all a humble submission to his holy Will.

July ye 30th being Tusday, Liut: Gidding is still much out of order: ye Rest are better. This morning 7 of our men ordered upon guard. Last evening Arived Capt. young & Capt. Smith from Boston in 5 Days. This morning arived a Brigantine & a schooner from New Hampshire with 3 Comp: of men. a Rainy Day fresh Gale of Wind. This evening was buried one of Capt. Edmunds men. The Lord prepare us all for our Grate Change.

July ye 31st being Wensday, Lieut. Gidding still remains much out of order. ye Lord prepare him for his holy Will. Ye others remain better. This morning 7 of our men ordered to mount Guard. This afternoon came Mr. Williams of Springfield on a visit

to Lieut. Gidding. It remains thiek foggy weather. The Lord be with us and order all things in mercy for us. Joseph Andrews taken sick.

August ye 1st being Thursday, Lieut. Gidding still remains much out of order: the Rest are better. This Day our Guard were (Rectified) and ordered 17 men out of a Regiment Every Day to mount Guard to be ordered by Col: Bradstreet, Town Major. We have nothing Remarkable this Day the Lord prepare us for all futer events of his providence.

August ye 2nd being fryday, Lieut. Gidding still Remains sick & weak. ye Lord prepare him for his holy Will. ye Rest are growing better but Joshua Andrews Remains bad. This morning appeared a large ship in sight. 2 of our ships went out in chase of her and in aboute two hours came up with & took her with fiering but one Gun. She is a South Sea Man & vast Rich prize Reckoned to be worth 250,000 lbs. sterling. the Lords name be praised for all his Goodness & mercy to us may we live to his Glory.

August ye 3d being Saturday Lieut. Gidding & Joshua Andrews still Remain very ill. This Day Reed. of Mr. Groute seven pair of shoes. Delivered one pair to Wm. Marshall, one pair to Thos. Gratton, one pair to George Andrews, one pair to Solomon Lufkin, one pair to Benja. Andrews, one pair to Solomon Andrews & one pair to Jona. Burnum which were province shoes: We have nothing Remarkable this Day. Ye Lord prepare us for his holy Day.

August ye 4th being Sabath, Lieut. Gidding & Joshua Andrews Remain very sick: ye Lord look upon & heale them if it be his holy will: ye others are growing better: ye Lord be praised for his Goodness to them. This forenoon heard Mr. Williams of Spring.

field preach: in the afternoon heard Mr. Williams of hartford from the 32 Deut: 19 Verse: the Lord be pleased to set home his Word upon the hearts of his people that it may become effectual.

August ye 5th being Monday Lieut. Gidding & Joshua Andrews still Remain weak & low: ye Lord be pleased to look upon them in their affliction & support them. This Day Recd. of Mr. E. Groute sent by the province five cheekt linen shirts & four Cotten & linen white shirts for the use of Capt. (Foster's) Company. Delivered one chekt shirt to Sar: Holmes & one chekt one to Cor: Emmerton, one chekt one to Stephen Kentt, one chekt one to Danl: Andrews and one chekt one to Benja. Craft, one white one to Benja. Burnam, one white one to Tho. Grotton & one white one to Joseph Emerson, one white one to Thos. Joans Jr. we have nothing Remarkable This Day the Lord guide & Direct us & prepare us for his holy Will.

August ye 6th being Tusday Lieut. Gidding & Joshua Andrews still remain bad. ye Lord be pleased to relieve & heale them. This Day Gott a Clearance for six of our men to Return to New England Wm. Allen, James Andrews, Joseph Thomson, Aaron foster, Jer: Andrews & Joshua Andrews. The Lord grant them a safe Return & be with his that tarry behind. This Day was a very Rainy Day.

August ye 7th being Wensday: Lieut. Gidding & Joshua Andrews still remain weak & low. This Day Wm. Allen, James Andrews, Joseph Thomson, Aaron foster, Jer: Andrews & Joshua Andrews went on board of Capt. Zebulon Elwell in order to Return to New England. The Lord be pleased to send them a prosperous Time & Return them safe. a very Rainy Day.

August ye 8th being Thursday Lieut. Gidding still Remains bad, ye Lord give him a submission to his holy Will. This morning 15 of our men went on board of Capt. Smith in order to go with Col: Eveleth to Canso: Jonathan Burnam (jr.) Jer: Lufkin, George Andrews, John (D)avis, Nathan Story, Benj: Andrews, Daniel Lufkin, Daniel Andrews, Solomon Andrews, Solomon Lufkin, Stephen Kentt, Wm. Peabody, Joseph Emerson, Thos. Joans, Jr., Caleb Andrews. This evening sailed Capt. Elwell & Capt. Bennett for Boston; ye Lord Grant them a Comfortable passage.

August ye 9th being fryday; Lieut. Gidding is something better: blessed be the Lord, may he be pleased to perfect his Goodness: We have nothing Remarkable This Day save Capt. Sherburne losing his Scooner on the Island Battery. Ye Lord prepare us all for his holy Will.

August ye 10th being Saturday Lieut. Giddings Remains weak, but we hope he is something better, ye Lord Give him & all of us a humble Submission to his holy Will. This Day was sold at publick Vendue 37 Vessels belonging to ye Army for (1419 lb.) old Tennor. The Lord prepare us for his Day.

August ye 11th being Sabbath: Lieut. Gidding Remains weak, ye Lord strengthen him both in his outer & inner Man. This forenoon heard Mr. Williams of Springfield preach from ye 9 of Luke 62 Verse: in the afternoon heard Mr. Williams of hartford from ye 32 of Deut: 20 Verse: ye Lord set home his Word upon us by the Divine Energy of his holy Spirit yt it may become Effectual.

August ye 12th being Monday: Liout. Gidding Remains weake but is something

Better. We have nothing Remarkable this Day as we heare of: Rainy thick Weather, the Lord prepare us for his holy Will.

August ye 13th being Tuesday, Lieut. Giddings Remains Weak but Growing better. ye Lord be pleased to perfect his Goodness & Give us all Grace to walk humbly before him. We have nothing Remarkable this day.

August ye 14th being Wednesday, Lieut. Gidding is growing better. We have nothing Remarkable this Day. This Evening shared some Tow Cloath & some Cod Lines which were plundered: Reed for our Company 14 yards of tow Cloath at 6 per-yard & two Cod Lines at 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ d per-Line old tennor. ye Lord Guide and Direct us & prepare us for his holy Will.

August ye 15th being Thursday, Lieut. Gidding still Remains growing better, blessed be ye Lord. This (day) came in from the Island of St. Johns 2 fathers & five Agents to Capitulate with our Counsell. We have not heard the Event. Ye Lord keep us in a humble submission to his holy Will.

August ye 16th being fryday, Lieut. Gidding is still growing better, ye Lord be pleased to go on with his Goodness & strengthen him more & more both in his outer & inner man: this Evening Arrived Governor Shirly with his Lady & the Comadoers Lady in the Man of War (Hunter) from Boston, the Lord's name be praised for all his Goodness.

August ye 17th being Saturday, Lieut. Gidding is growing better: this morning he walked Abroad as far as ye parade to see the Army, who were Drawn up in order to Welcome ye Governour on shoar: ye Lord's name be praised for all his Goodness and Mercy to us & may we have a sense of it, ye Lord prepare us for his holy Day.

August ye 18th being Sabath, Lieut. Gidding is growing better: I am much out of order, ye Lord prepare me for his holy Will: This forenoon heard Mr. Williams preach from ye 19 Matt: 22 Verse, in ye Afternoon heard Mr. Williams of hartford from ye 1 Cor-2-12 Verse. ye Lord set home his Word upon the hearte of his people: This morning Arrived Capt. Ting from Boston in whom came Col: Berry with severall other Gentlemen & two Companies of men: the Lord be pleased to Give us Grace to Live Answerable to all his Mercys.

August ye 19th being Monday, Lieut. Gidding is still growing Better, so that he is able to walk Abroad: ye Lord's name be praised for ye same: I am still much out of order, ye Lord prepare me for what he has for me to Do or suffer: We have nothing Remarkable this Day as we here of: may we all be prepared for his holy Will.

August ye 20th being Tuesday, Lieut. Gidding is still Better & able to go abroad, This Day he was able to write severall petitions in order to send in to ye Governour: This Day our Capt. mounted guard with 2. of our Corporals. We had news this Day from Chebacco by a Letter wrote by Stephen Choate, Dated ye 11th instant: ye Lord Give us Grace to Live Answerable to all his mercys. This Day Arrived (Silvanus) Lakman from Ipswich.

August ye 21 being Wednesday, Lieut. Gidding is still mending & I am something better, blessed be ye Lord, may we be enabled to Live to his Glory. This Day Jer. Choate was taken ill. We have nothing Remarkable This Day: the Lord Guide & Direct us & prepare us for his holy Will.

August ye 22 being Thursday, Lieut. Gidding is still Better, so that he is able to

go abroad to do business. I am not so well as I was yesterday. Jer. Choate Remains very ill. We have nothing Remarkable this Day. Ye Lord prepare us all for his holy Will, may we be enabled to make a sanctified improvement of all his Dealings with us.

August ye 23 being fryday, I am something Better. Jer. Choate Remains ill. We have nothing Remarkable this Day: This Day I recd a Letter from Brother Eleazer, Dated ye 11 July: ye Lord Give us all Grace to Live Answerable to all his Mercys.

August ye 24 being Saturday, We are all under Comfortable Circumstances save Jer. Choate, he Remains very much out of order. This Day we were, the whole Army, called together in order to hear ye Governer's speech, who after hearing ordered $\frac{1}{2}$ a pint of Rum to Each man to Drink the King's health. The Lord Look upon us and enable us to trust in him & may he prepare us for his holy Day.

August ye 25 being Sabath, Jer. Choate still Remains ill. A Rainy morning. This forenoon heard Mr. Williams of Springfield preach from ye 18 Luke 9 Verse: in the Afternoon, heard Mr. Williams of hartford from ye 8 psalm 4 Verse: ye Lord's name be praised, who has given us to enjoy another Sabath & given opertunity to hear his Word Dispensed. Ye Good Lord sett it home upon our hearts that we may Bring forth ye fruit of it to his Glory.

August ye 26 being Monday, Jer. Choate Remains Weak and Low. ye Lord prepare him & all of us for his Sovereign Will & pleasure. We have nothing Rtmardable this Day.

August ye 27 being Tusday, Jer. Choate is somthing Better, blessed be ye Lord may we all be enabled to Live to his Glory. This

Day Came a small french privateere sloop who took one of our Traders neare this harbour who was going to (St. Ann's) for a Load of (Cole) & Robed them of their provisions & Cloaths & arms & ammunition & Gave them their own Vessel, who Returned into this harbour: sent out Capt. fletcher & Becket in pursuit of her who are not as yet Returned.

August ye 28 being Wednesday, Jer. Choate Remains better. This Day came back Capt. fletcher & Beckett without any Discovery of ye privateer. We have nothing Remarkable this Day. Ye Lord prepare us for his holy Will.

August ye 29 being Thursday, Jer. Choate is still growing better. I am very much out of order: the Lord prepare us all for his sovereign Will & pleasure: we have nothing Remarkable This Day as we hear of.

August ye 30 being fryday, Jer. Choate is got aboute Again. I Remain much out of order. Ye Lord be pleased to sanctifie all his Dealings with all of us for good & may we improve all to his Glory. We have nothing Remarkable this Day.

August ye 31 being Saturday, I am still much out of order, ye Lord prepare me for his holy Will. This morning for Boston, in whome went Col. Berry & Col. (Hail). ye Lord prepare us for all Events of his providence & for his holy Day.

September ye 1 being Sabath, I am still much out of order. This forenoon heard Mr. Stephen Williams preach from ye 18: Luke 9 Verse, in the afternoon from ye 8 of Eccles: 8 Verse: blessed be the Lord that has Given us to enjoy another Saboth and opertunity to hear his Word Dispensed: may we be enabled to Bring forth ye fruit of it in our

September ye 2 being Monday, Last night I was taken very Bad, which has Brought me very Low: the Lord be pleased to strengthen me in my inner man (that I may) put my whole Trust in him: may we all be prepared for his holy Will. We have nothing Remarkable this Day. Recd part of plunder, 9 small tooth combs.

September ye 3: being Tusday I still remain very weak & low in body. ye Lord Grant that I may Grow in Grace & may I have a humble submission to his holy Will. ye Lord Look upon us all & Grant sufficient of Grace as he sees needfull. This Day was Retaken one English Ship from ye french nigh this place which Taken by ye () Bound from South Carolinia to London mounting 14 Guns Laden with Rice & pitch & Tar Retaken by Capt. Richardson in Capt: (Tucker's) Sloop & brought into this port.

September ye 4th: being Wensday I still Remain weak will ye Lord be pleased to Look upon me & strengthen me both in my inner & outer man & enable me to put my whole Trust in him: by the prize that was (brot) in yesterday we are informed that there is nigh this place five sail of french men of war bound for this place who are coming for ye Reduction of Anapolis Royall.

September ye 5th: being Thursday I am still very weak will ye Lord be pleased to Remember me in my Low Estate & grant me all needed Grace. This morning the whole Army called together by the Beat of ye Drums under a notion of the french (being) in Gabarus Bay but we

The above is all that remains of Benjamin Craft's Journal; two leaves of the original, from May 26th to July 4th, and one or more leaves subsequent to Nov. 5th being lost.

His sons Benjamin and Eleazer served honorably in the Revolution, and both, like their father, kept a Journal. That of Benjamin has been published in the Hist. Collections, Vol. III. page 51, and a portion of Eleazer's Journal, all that now remains, is hereto appended.

APPENDIX.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER CRAFT.

This little Journal was kept by my dear father in the last American war.

Martha Lee.

November 11, 1811.

MAJ. ELEAZER CRAFTS JOURNAL.

Manchester Sept. 9th 1777.

Left home bound to join the Northern Army Reached Cambridge-

10th Rainy morning: marched to Sudbury, Dined at John Tilton's: after noon reached Sarsburey (Shrewsbury).

11th Marched on. reached Ware River. put up.

12th This day reached Northampton: put up at Mr. Toppan's.

13th Set out for Bennington. Reached Worthington put up at (Col. Agard's).

14th Sabbath day. marched on. Reached New Providence: put up. lodged on the floor for the first time.

15th This day reached Bennington about 8 o'clock.

16th Tarried at Bennington this day to rest myself and horse.

17th Set out for Pawlet: reached Manchester through much fear of the Toreys.

18th This day reached Pawlet found a part of our Regiment. Joined them.

19th This day I drew provisions the first time.

20th Still at Pawlet. this day Reed News that our people entered Mount Defiance & took 293 prisoners.

20th This day General Lincoln came to Camp & ordered every man to march next morning to join Gen. Gates.

21st Sabbath morning, 8 o'clock, began our march, reached White Creek, a rainy day.

22nd A rainy day which hindered our march this day.

23d. Marched to Cambridge. Incamped. drew provisions.

24th Marched on till night: then received express to get in this night: accordingly we arrived at and crossed Hudson's River at 2 o'clock at night, men much fatigued.

25th This morning our Division which consisted of 16 hundred men and belonged to several Regiments was subdivided and I and my party were joined to Col. Brown.

26th I was ordered on fatigue. This day our Indians brought in some prisoners. A skirmish happened to day in which we took seven & killed one.

27th Reed our tents. This day one of our Indian Chiefs was killed. more prisoners brought in.

28th Sabbath day. the Camp was alarmed. lay at our liues from ten till 3 o'clock.

29th This morning reed 2 letters from home.

30th The Camp again alarmed: some shots on each side from our pickets.

October first. Nothing new.

2. This day I was ordered on picket guard with 2 hundred men.

3. Returned from picket. 50 or 60 prisoners were brought in to day.

4. This day I went on a scout to Saratoga.

Returned about 10 o'clock much tired.

5. Sabbath day. heard sermon preached by Mr. Fairbanks.

6. This day Col. Johnson came to camp from Tye. we now joined our Regiment.

7th This day pleasant. morning about 12 o'clock the Camp (at least) our Regiment was ordered in the rear of Col. Poor's Brigade. The enemy were out of their lines.

We were now all well alert and gay, but alas hew soon was the case altered with regard to some. We marched out of our lines about 4 o'clock, when we heard the clashing of arms and the confused noise of war. we all eagerly ran to the field, but were soon met by a shower of grape shot and small arm balls. Capt. Flint fell close by me the first minute we got up. The engagement lasted 2 hours. We, through Gods goodness, drove them into their lines and got possession of some of their works. At dark we were ordered to retreat: we got in about 8 o'clock. Blessed be God for his goodness this day.

8th This day the firing was renewed on our side. We were at our lines all day but no farther. General Lincoln was wounded to day.

9th This day on picket: a rainy day. The enemy fled to day.

10th This day Mr. Burgoyne's Army left their strongholds and fled before the American army which fast pursued them.

11th This day our post was left by all but 3 Regiments, of which ours was one, under command of General (Varnum). Our brethren are in chase of our enemy. God grant them success and victory. This afternoon I went into the Enemies encampment and viewed their lines and their sick and wounded left behind. about 400 in a sad condi-

tion. Prisoners come in fast to day from our Army.

12th Sabbath day. remained on the ground. About 4 this afternoon received orders to march. I went to see Gen. Lincoln.

13th Marched in pursuit of the enemy. Marched 7 miles: encamped near them. The cannonade began to day.

14th This day a flag of truce was sent out from Mr. Burgoyne, which caused a cessation of arms. This night I was ordered on picket guard with 160 men and within 40 rods of the enemies lines; our sentries within 3 rods of one another. This night a deserter came into my guard.

15th To day remained on guard. The cessation continued and flags often passed between the enemy and us, but did not comply till Gen. Gates demanded a positive answer which was given at 2 o'clock.

16th This day the Articles were signed on both sides, and to morrow at ten o'clock they are to march out of their lines.

17th A pleasant day and glorious for Americans. The great General Burgoyne marched out of his lines and laid down his arms to what he had often called the Rebel Army. May the glory be given to God who rules all things as he thinks best.

18th The whole army ordered to march to Albany. We began our march at 12; reached Stillwater; encamped.

19th Sabbath day marched to Half Moon; at sunset ordered to proceed across the Sprouts to Albany flats. This was a bad night; our men got very wet; had to wade arm high. I had to shift twice this night.

20th Arrived at Albany at 8 o'clock. Drew provisions, encamped on the hill back

of the town. Col. Cross and myself got a house to lodge in.

21st A cold snow storm. remained at Albany. Our men complain much to day.

22. Remained at Albany. This afternoon I was ordered to Springfield to forward on tents for our Brigade. Crossed the ferry: rode 12 miles and met the wagons: returned back to Albany.

23. Pleasant day. We received marching orders to day to proceed to the southward. my leg very lame to day.

24. Began our march from Albany. marched to Queens 13 miles; put up at a Dutch house. my leg better to day.

25th Marched down River 13 miles. no allowance to day: men grow mad for want of provisions. lodged at an old Dutchman's. our men found geese, fowls and (sas) in plenty to night.

26th Sabbath day remained at the old Dutchman's at Clintonborough. Col. Cross poorly to day. "No provisions, no soldiers" is the cry to day.

27th Marched to Catskill 10 miles. a hard rain all day. got to Quarters before dark in as fine a house as any in Boston. We left Col. Cross behind sick. Our men complain of hard usage, and I think not without some cause: however we must obey orders.

28th & 29th Remained at Catskill. a very hard rain storm. bad for men. provisions short.

30th Marched to Saugerties 12 miles. put up at an old Dutchman's house. fared well for milk, butter &c.

31st Marched to Jonas landing. crossed the Strand and put up at an English house. it seemed as though I had got home we being so long amongst the Dutch.

November 1st Rested to day to wash and rest. I went to see the once famous town of Esopus, but now a ruinous heap. 150 houses burnt by the enemy, whose footsteps are marked with blood, plunder and destruction.

2nd Sabbath day. marched 22 miles. reached New Marlborough, put up at an English house. fared well. had apple pie and cheese for supper. pleasant weather. our troops in high spirits. want to catch another army.

3d. marched to Marlborough, encamped. I put up at Capt. Colman's from Nantucket. a fine house. fared well.

4th, 5th & 6th Remained at Marlborough. A rain storm. We are under marching orders to proceed to Tarrytown. We are one hundred miles from Albany and seventy from New York.

7. Remained at Marlborough. This day something unwell. received a letter from home.

8. Embarked our troops for Tarrytown at 2 o'clock. Col. Cross and I crossed the ferry & lodged at Fishkill in the Highlands to night.

9. Sabbath day. marched through Peekskill: reached Col. Cortland's manor, a fine situation, lodged herein this night. supped with Alderman Blake of New York City.

10. Marched to Tarrytown. staid one night, rained, bad weather.

11. Marched to White Plains, encamped within 12 miles of Fort Independence. This day left Col. Cross sick.

12. This day heard from General Washington's army that they have repulsed the enemy, with the loss of one thousand slain and two thousand taken. very cold here.

13. This day remained on the ground. I

sent a letter to my brother Benjamin to day. 14th Very cold weather. short allowance of bread which makes the soldiers complain much.

15th Pleasant to day. heard this day Col. Cross grows worse.

16th This day went to see Col. Cross found him very low and sick. Sabbath day.

17th Very cold for the time of year. nothing remarkable. the men complain much, threaten to leave the Camp.

18th This day our Brigade was alarmed by about one hundred Tories coming out of York and burning 4 houses 4 miles from us. Officer of the day for the first time.

19th Nothing new to day.

20th This day dined with General Warner in Company with all the officers of the Brigade.

21st This night the Camp alarmed, Col. Woodbridge, Col. Rice and myself were ordered to march to Tarrytown, 7 miles. there we spent this night.

22nd Returned to Camp. nothing new to day.

23d Sabbath. this day Col. (Baldwin) and I spent in moving Col. Cross from Tarrytown to Greenwich in Connecticut. dined on roast turkey.

24th Rainy day. heard this day that Col. Johnson is not to join again this Campaign.

25th This day ordered to draw 4 days provisions, and be in readiness to march.

26th Remained on the ground. at 8 o'clock received orders to parade at sunrise next morning.

27th The whole Brigade marched off to New Rochelle & from thence to East Chester; found the enemy out of their lines. formed our Army in battle array. a small skirmish ensued, but nothing more. 2 wounded on

our side. 3 killed on theirs. this night returned to Rochelle.

28th Remained at Rochelle. A Council of War was held. the question put whether to storm Fort Independence. passed in the negative. This night our Brigade ordered to repair to Quarters. Our regiment and myself got in at 8 o'clock.

29th A rain storm. The whole Brigade returned home to Quarters to day.

30th Sabath day. this morning the Brigade discharged at 9 o'clock. began our march for home. God grant us a safe journey, and to find his candle shining on our tabernacles.

December 1st This day reached Milford.

2nd This day proceed on. reached Worthington: put up. I am now in Company with Cols. Brown and Rice, Majors (Rand) and Bowman, Adjutants Stickney and Hall.

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY.

Continued from vol. vi, page 180.

Att a meeting of ye Select men of Salem ye 1: of february 1677 being present as in ye margent

mr Edmd. Batter mr Bar: Gedney.

mr Wm: Brown Jur. Lt. Jno. Pickeringe

mr Sa: Gardner Cap. Jno price

Know all men whome these maye concerne yt ye selectmen of Salem whoose names are sett in ye margent haue in ye behalf & by ye order of ye towne of Salem aforesaid leaten & sett to leace unto John Greene John Leach ye son of Richard Leech & to John Bachelder and to John Tompkins Junr all of ym of ye towne of Salem aforesaid all ye townes commons on ryal side excepting forty fower ackers of ye commons of ryal side aforesaid wch ye selectmen

doe reserue for ye use and Benefit of those neighbors wch border on ye said land or townes commons on ryal side and ye fiae next familys in ye north feild as ye selectmen shal order, yt is to say twenty ackers of ye Said forty & fower ackers to be allotted out by ye selectmen intire for ye use of those fiae familys in ye north feild viz Georg Jacobs senr John Tomkins Junr, John Watters, John ffoster Junr & Samuel ffoster and the rest of ye forty fower ackers for ye vse of Lt Richard Leach, John Leach John Greene, John Bachelder, Joseph Bachelder & Abraham Warren Which ye select men doe allot to them as their proporeon of ye townes commons***** dureing the whole tearme of one thousand years & one day In consideration of ye premises ye aforesaid Tenants**** to pay for each yeare Successively dureing ye whole tearme of one thousand years & one day the full & Just summ of Twenty pounds of currant money of new england for ye first twenty years, after this date for each yeare Successively & soe forward to paye ye Just summ of twenty two pounds Pr anum duringe the whole tearme aforesaid *****

ye marke of

Jno V Green

John leach

John Bachelor

John Tompkins

Att a meeting of the Select men of Salem the 19: 12: 1677 being present as in the margt.

mr Edmd Batter

Capt John Corwin

mr Willm. Brown Jr.

mr. Bar. Gedney

Lt John Pickering

Capt. John Price

mr Samll Gardner,

The Select men then by order & in behalf of the towne haue demised sett & to farme lett vnto John Turner of ye same towne mreht his heyers executors &c. all that Island called or

knowne by ye name of Bakers Island lying to ye Eastward of ye towne, containeing more or less wth al priuileiges & apertenances thereto belonging (excepting & it is hearby excepted) pauing stones reserued for ye use of ye towne & inhabitants there of wth free Liberty to come upon ye said Island & fetch ym by ye towne or any of ye inhabittants thereof for there use as afore sd from time to time as occasion sarues* *** the said John Turner, [&c] yielding & payeing therefore for the vse of ye said towne to be improved for ye use of a Grammer Scoolmaster for ye said towne the Just sum of three pounds in money, to be paid yearly to ye said Towne or there order. as aforesaid, the tearme aforesaid [one thousand years & one day] every yeare from yeare to yeare att or before ye nineteenth daye of ffebruary* **** and further it is agreed and ye sd John Turner is hearby obliged for him self his heyers [&c] that he or theye shal not sel nor dispose of any of ye wood or timber growinge upon the sd Island to any other but onely to ye inhabittants of the said Towne for there owne use: And to the true & Sure pformance of all and Singular the prmises the said John Turner hath heervnto Sett his hand this 15th mth 1677-8

John Turner.

Att a Meeting of ye Selectmen of Salem The 19th 12th 1677-8 Being prsant as pr margent

mr Edm. Batter	Lt Jno Pickering
Capt Jno Corwine	Jno Price
Mr. Wm Browne	Mr Samll Gardner.
Mr Barth Gedny	

The Selectmen, then, by ordr & In behalf of ye Towne, haue demised, Sett & to farne Lett Vnto Captn George Corwine of ye same Towne merchant, his heires [&c] all those two

Islands Called or knowne by ye name of ye great & little Misery, Laying to ye Eastward of ye Towne Containing more or Less [&c. &c] for & during ye space of one thousand yeares & one day next following from ye date of these presents, ye said Captn George Corwine, [&c] yeilding and paying Therefore for ye vse of ye sd Towne, to bee Improued for ye vse of a gramer schoolmaster for ye sd. Towne of three pounds In money to bee pd yearly to ye sd. Towne on ordr. **** for ye true pformances of all & Singular [&c.] ye sd. Captn George Corwine, hath hereunto Sett his hand this 15th: march 1677-8.

George Corwin

Whereas we Richard Leach & frances nurse were desired by the selectmen of Salem to lay out upon Royall Side a parcell of Land for mrs Newman Containeing forty foure acres and to make a returne thereof Wee haue accordingly, being desired by Daniell Epps senr of Ipswich, upon the 3 of July 1678 performed the same in maner following viz. after the point the Salthouse point was layd out weh Contained about seaven acres the line was run neare wollistons riuier Side leaueing Abraham Reads land. being two small necks, and is bounded by a Cove on the lower side about three rod more into the land then the foundation of an old Ouen that mr winthrop built many yeares agou, and from thence to Reades line runs to the Creke about six rod below the parting of the salt & fresh water when the tide is up upon stonie Brooke wher ther is two Small old stumps a litle aboue high water marke, and the aforesd line run by Wollistons riuier and Reads land to the sd stumps on hundred and foure rods and then we turned upon a kind of a whele upon the north eight rods where we laid some stones upon a kind of a pointing rock and extended the line fifty

two rods into the woods North and by east where we came to a little kind of a meadow ground, & upon the east and by south of the same we marked two small walnut treese and layd a heape of stones betwen ym and from thence the line runs east & south one hundred and twelve rods to the brow of a step rocky hill wher we marked a small walnut tree & layd Rocks about it the line being about one hundred & twelve rods in length and from thence to yt part of a stone wall that is against a litle cross stone wall to the uper end of a strip of marsh that lieth against a muddy coue betwene the Salt house (that was) point & it the line contayneing neare yt coue at the east south east end fifty two Rods as wollistons riuier from sd step hill to the place we first Began as wittness our hands This 3 July 1678

The R mark The I mark Daniell Epps
of of

Richd Leach fr. nurse

Wee under written haue according to the order of the Select men acording to the Grant of the Towne to Rubin Gupy & by order of said Rubin Gupy, laid out unto william Godsoe a house lot to the southward off will Lords present dwelling house, bounded with the land of mr Resolued white on the East & the house & land of Wm Lord on the north & with the townes land on the West & South to Lay forty two fott longe from within Six foott from william Lords house Southerly & twenty two fott & halfe in Breadth East & West

Joseph Grafton

dat 6 march 1678-9 Philip Cromwell

Att a Meeting of the Select men ffebru. 24. 1680

Lett to Leese In Behalfe of the Towne vnto mr John Cromwell the hearbadge of the townes land at the Burying poynt for Seauen yeares

from the Date hearof; Improving it for grasing to his Best Advantag Except Swine which wee allow not of: paying to the towne annaly one and twenty shillings in money Every Yeare Suckcessiuele yeare by yeare at or before the Nineteenth of february vnto the Select men or theire order for the vse of a grammer School, and the towne to make or Cause to bee made vp a fence to Inclose the Same, and the Sayd Cromwell to Maintaine the fence Dureing the full terme as abousayd And mr phillip Cromwell is desired & hereby fulley Impowred to see a Sufficent fence made to Inclose the Same vpon the Towns acco, Always prouided that the towne hath the Same liberty for Buriall as before this Agreement.

Att a meeting of the Selectmen Decembr 15th 1680 Being present as pr margent.

Capt Jo: Corwin mr. ph. Cromwell
mr Jona. Corwin Jo: Hathorne

The select men pr order & in behalfe of the Towne haue demised sett & to farme Lett vnto William Bowdich of the same Towne Mercht, his heirs [&c.] all the lower end of that land the Towne purchased of mr Edw. Groue att or by the burreing place viz. from the bank downwards to low watter marke or soe low as the order & custome of the Towne is and According as thay allow vnto others that border vpon [the water or Riuier, with all the priuelleges and apertenances thereto belonging, *** and shall therefore paye for the vse of the Sayd Towne, to bee Improued towards the payeing a grammer Schoolmaster for the Towne viz. the Just Summe of Eight shillings in money to bee paid Yearlye vnto the Sayd Towne or theire order as aforesayd Every yeare from yeare to yeare att or before the nineteenth day of ffebruary, ***** and to the tru & sure performance of all & singular

the premises the Said Willm Bowditch hath
hearevnto sett his hand this 14th, 12: 80

Wm Bowditch

Att a Meeting of the Select men feb. 14:
1680, being present as pr. Margent

Capt. Jo Corwin mr Jona. Corwin
mr ph. Cromwell Jo Hathorne.

The Select men by order & in behalfe of the
Towne of Salem haue demised *** vnto Thomas
Maul soe much of The Towns Land as
is taken in vpon which part of his old house &
part of his New house now stands together
with the priueledges of his seller Dore accord-
ing as itt is now placed, with soe much of the
Towns Land to ye westward of his now dwell-
ing house as may range with the Land hee
bought of George Dean; for Eight shillings in
money pr. Annum to bee payd Every year
Suckcessively for the full Terme of nine Hun-
dred ninety nine yeares from the nineteenth
day of this instant mo, of february 1680; [&c
&c] vnto the tru performance of which Thomas
Maul doth binde himselfe his heires [&c]
as witness his hand

Thomas Maule..

*(In the following sales no dates are given.
P. D.)*

Sould vnto Joseph Herrick a strip of Land
aboute fowre Akers bee it more or lesse lye-
ing betweene Joshua Rea his farme & the
land which Joseph now liues vpon for fower
pound in money wee haue Reserved of him
for the Towns vse.

Sould vnto Joseph Herrick a strip of Land
being nine Akers more or lesse lyeing be-
twene his brother Zacaryee Herrick his land
& his owne aboute birch plaine for six pounds.

Sould vnto Joseph Herrick a strip of Land

leing Seaventeene Akers more or lesse lyeing
Eastward of his owne Land & Bounding vpon
Beverly line one the other syde which is alsoe
neere birch plain for Eight pound Tenn Shil-
lings in money ***

Sould vnto John Leach Sonne of Leivt-
Richd Leach a strip of Land being Eleven A-
kers more or lesse lyeing betweene the land
of Leivt Richd Leach & Nathaniell & John
puttnams, for seauen pound Three shillings

Sould vnto John Bennett a strip of Land
Conty seaven Akers more or lesse lyeing be-
twene John Leach his ffarme & Beverly line
for three pounds twelve shillings & six pence
in money paid vnto vs for the Townes vse

Capt. George Corwin In the Inclosure of
his meadow on the S. W. Side of Brooksbe-
y haueing Some vpland within the line of his
ffence, Wee haue Sould the Sd vpland to him;
Lett itt bee more or lesse within the fence as
itt now stands for ffourtey shillings in or as
money to bee paid or allowed vnto the Towne.

Sould vnto John Leach sonne of John
Leach a strip of Land being Tenn Akers
more or lesse lyeing betweene his fathers farme
and Beverlye line for five pound. ***

Sould vnto Edwd Bishop a strip of Land
being Two Akers & a halfe more or lesse be-
twene Joshua Rea his farme & the land Edw
Bishop Now dwells vpon for ffiftye shill's*
**

Sould vnto Leivt Richd Leach a strip of
land being three Akers more or less lyeing
Betweene the land of Jacob Barnys & on ye
Est side of his owne land hee now liues vpon,
the strip lyeing alonge the whole bredth of
the land for three pounds***

The petition of Jno massey to the Inhabi-
tants of the towne of Salem now met together

march 8th 1685-6 Your petitioner being the Ancientest planter & oldest man now liueing in Salem that was born here, being by the long weaknes of his aged parents now deceased, Reduced to great Straits & brought very low in Estate haueing many Small Children to maintain; the only son whom he hopes would haue been a Comfort & Support in his old age, hauing been (by the prouidence of God) almost blind for this many years: Doth humbly Request that liberty may be granted vnto him to keep a boat on this Side the ferry for the Easier & Readier transportation of all persons Early and late as well towne dwellers as Strangers who shall haue occasion at any tyme to pass that way: which Request if the Towne shal please to grant it will much Incoredged Strangers as well as others who haue much Retarded in their business to their great prejudice & damage by a long Stay at the ferry waiting for a boat; and haue many a tyme Chosen rather to trauiel fure or Six miles about then pass that way: the granting of what is desired will also be very acceptable to many in this Towne and will Exceedingly oblige your poor petitioner

John Massey.

this petition is granted.

At a meeting of ye Select men of Salem Feb. 29th 1703-4 psent as pr margent.

Wm Hirst Esqr. mr Jno. Higginson
Sam'll Browne Esqr. mr Joseph Herrick
Major Steph Sewall Danll Epes.

Know all men by These presents That ye sd. Selectmen of Salem on behalf of sd Towne haue Let & set to Lease unto Capt Jno Calley of Marble-head in New-England *** The Ferry between Salem & Marble head Commonly called Salem South Ferry wth all priuiledges and apprtenances Thereunto belonging

for & during the Term of Ten years Commencing ye Tenth day of March next Ensuing which will be March ye 10th Anno Dom: 1703-4 and Ending March ye 10th Anno Dom 1713-14. ***

Nathaniel Beadle John Calley
Lemman Beadle

Att a meeting of ye Select men of Salem This 19th day of April 1708 psent as pr margent

Jos Wolcott Esqr Lt Benja Putnam
Capt Samll Gardner Danll Epes
Capt Jno Browne

Know all men by These presents That ye sd. Select men of Salem On behalf of sd. Towne according to a Vote of ye Towne at a Legall Town meeting held march 15 1707-8 Have Let & set to Lease unto John Massey Junr of Salem afoersd yeom. and Roger Haskins of Beverly Shipw't, The Whole Ferry betwixt Beverly & Salem for ye Term of Twenty years, Commencing from ye first day of March Last past. *****

Signed Sealed & Delivered In ye prsence of us

Danll Epes The mark of
Jno Emerson John Massey X Junr.
Saml Ropes

MEMORIALS OF THE WASHINGTON RANGERS.

From the close of the Revolutionary War till 1805, but two uniformed military companies existed in Salem. There were two at the commencement of that war, but they had a short existence. The Salem Cadets were organized in 1786, and the Salem Artillery the following year, the latter company emanating from some disagreement among

the signers to the former. The standing companies were then far from flourishing, and by 1800 were so completely demoralized that at the last parade of the Regiment, it was under command of a company officer and he the solitary one of that grade then in commission. In the spring of 1801, Genl. Gideon Foster of Danvers, then in command of the Division, issued orders to a number of gentlemen of the Town, to make an enrolment of all liable to military duty and to call meetings for the choice of officers. This was done and six companies were organized and officered. The Regiment was officered, with E. Hasket Derby as Colonel, Benja. Pickman as 1st Major and Wm. Prescott (afterwards Judge Prescott) as 2nd Major. John Prince Jr. was adjutant & the militia was thus placed on a respectable footing. Its first parade took place, in the autumn of that year, in a field in North Salem, near where the Laboratory now stands.

In 1862 the Common was levelled and graded. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections Page 2 and onward.)

In 1805 The Salem Light Infantry was formed and at once took that high position, which it has till now maintained, and it created such a spirit of military interest, that in 1807, The Salem Mechanic Light Infantry was formed. Its members were young Mechanics and it has always sustained the credit and respect due to that useful and respectable class of our citizens. In the same year, two companies of youths, between 14 & 18 years of age, not liable to military duty, came into existence. They were handsomely uniformed, fully equipped, admirably drilled and disciplined. Of one of them, The Washington Blues, commanded by Capt. George Brown, now living, I have no memorials. I

think it did not exist so long as "The Washington Rangers", of which I propose to offer such meagre memorials as I have been able to collect, partly from my own recollection, partly from some notices in the newspapers of the time and from some memoranda that have been furnished by two of the surviving members, Ephraim Emmerton & Wm. Archer Esqrs. I regret that after the most diligent enquiries I have not been able to find the company's records or papers. They were last known to be in possession of Miles Barnes who is dead and who has no near relatives known to me.

ORGANIZATION, FIRST PARADE AND UNIFORM OF THE RANGERS.

The preliminary meetings were held in the Old Hunt House that stood on the corner of Court (now Washington) and Lynde Streets, which has recently been demolished.

At one of these meetings Joseph Hunt, who had been active in getting up the company and who was a proper person for the situation was elected Captain, John Brown Lieutenant and Ephraim Emmerton, Ensign, together with George A. Ward and Wm. Proctor as Sergeants.

The first parade under Capt. Hunt was on the 18th of June, 1807. The company was then uniformed but the ranks were thin.

The uniform was a white dimity jacket and pantaloons, trimmed with red, a black velvet cap ornamented with a red band and tassel, and a half moon and star of white metal and surmounted with a red plume. The gaiters were black trimmed with red. The arms and equipments were such as were then used by military companies. Capt. Hunt's health was poor when he took command and it rapidly failed and he soon relinquished it. The

late Michael Shepard and Dana Lewis (who was afterwards Captain of one of the standing companies) were requested to take the vacant command, but they both declined.

In August or September, 1807 Benja. T. Pickman was elected Captain, and his acceptance gave such an impetus to the Company as to rapidly fill its ranks. A committee waited on him to notify him of the choice and he sent a written communication accepting it, of which the following is a copy

"Young Gentlemen:

My acceptance of the office you have conferred upon me, renders it necessary that I should briefly state to you the system it is my intention uniformly to pursue as your Commander. You cannot but be sensible that upon a proper degree of subordination to your Officers depends not only your respectable appearance but your existence as a Military Institution. You will not therefore be surprised that I should request of you a strict and punctual obedience to your officers.

We, in common with yourselves, solemnly pledge ourselves to be guided by our rules and regulations: and what can be more reasonable than that you should cheerfully obey officers chosen by yourselves, and those officers acting only as the enforcers of your own laws?

Believe me, Fellow Soldiers, when I say that whatever measures I may pursue they will be dictated by a sincere desire of promoting your welfare.

Your candor will, I am sensible, rectify and excuse any trifling error in my own conduct. To most of you I am personally unknown, and with none of you have I had the pleasure of a particular acquaintance. Yet we are now united in one common cause and

let us engage in that cause with zeal, activity and vigor. Sincerely do I hope and confidently do I expect, the friendship we now form will be sincere and lasting, and that we shall perform our respective duties of Officers and Soldiers in such a manner as mutually to assist and encourage one another."

FIRST PARADE UNDER CAPT. PICKMAN.

From the Salem Gazette of July 5th, 1808.

"*Washington Rangers.* This military Corps has been formed upwards of twelve months and is composed of youths under the age of enrolment in the militia. Their uniform is white, trimmed with red; they are completely armed and equipped in every particular, and commanded by Mr. Benja. T. Pickman. Their handsome appearance and correct performance having attracted the attention of the citizens, they were requested on Monday last to perform the honors as an escort to the federal procession, and were also introduced into the line with the established Corps, and performed the march with them in the military procession, the firings and evolutions. Early on Monday morning they received from the hands of their Captain an elegant standard, with the following

ADDRESS.

Soldiers:

Your officers present you this Standard, as a mark of their gratitude for the prompt attention you have evinced to their commands, and the alacrity with which you have ever anticipated their wishes.

You cannot but be sensible that volunteer institutions like our own, dependent for their existence upon the mere will of those who comprise them, unrestrained by any obligations except those which a sense of propriety may impose, can be preserved only by

strict subordination and a rigid adherence to discipline and order.

Our association, if properly conducted, may be the means of much good. By thus early disciplining ourselves, we shall, when we arrive at the age of manhood, if ever called upon to assert our country's rights, or defend its independence, be the better able to discharge our duty.

I indulge the pleasing hope that, by your close attention to your duty, you will cause this institution to be distinguished for the correctness of its discipline and render it a fit nursery for soldiers.

(To the Ensign)

To you, Sir, as the proper officer to receive it, I commit this Standard.

THE ANSWER BY ENSIGN EMMERTON.

"Sir:

In pursuance of the duties of the office with which my fellow soldiers have invested me, I receive from your hands this standard, and assure you, that my best endeavors shall be exerted to discharge with faithfulness the duties resulting from being entrusted with its care. I trust that your expectations will not be disappointed, but that the Washington Rangers will ever distinguish themselves by the propriety and regularity of their conduct, and the correctness of their discipline. This standard will always remind them of their duty, and animate them to the greatest exertions."

The standard seems to be irrecoverably lost. It was last known to be in the custody of Ensign Barnes before noted.

The Rangers continued, with varying success, five or six years, but from the very nature of its organization, permanency could not be reasonably expected. When the mem-

bers attained the age of eighteen they were absorbed either in the standing companies, or the Uniformed Militia Corps. It was first composed of boys belonging to both the political parties of the time and they coöperated harmoniously for a while, but as in the time of Hudibras,

"Party dudgeon then ran high

And men fell out they knew not why."—

And the boys caught the contagion of their example, and political disputes were introduced into the Rangers. The majority of the members were Federalists. They were invited to escort a procession of Federal young men, July 4th, 1811, and at a meeting of the company after an animated discussion, the majority voted to do so. Upon this, most of the Republican members [(including the writer)] left the company. There were, however, enough members left to make a respectable appearance and after escorting the procession, the company marched to North Salem and partook of a dinner provided by Mr. John Grant at his hotel at Orne's Point.

After this, I knew but little of the Rangers. I left the United States in the Autumn of 1812 and with but one or two short intervals did not return to Salem, till the midsummer of 1815, Capt. James Gould commanded them when I left and he says their numbers were much diminished during the war and, he thinks, they did not parade after he left Salem in 1815.

The list of members that follows comprises only a portion of those who enlisted during the first three years of the company organization.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

1. Joseph Hunt the first Captain, was son

of Deacon Lewis and Mary (Bowditch) Hunt; born June 28th 1789 and died August 7th 1808, unmarried. He lived in the old house before referred to and was a young man of much promise, but early fell a victim to consumption.

2. Benja. Toppan Pickman, son of Col. Benjamin Jr. and Anstis (Derby) Pickman, was second Captain, received a mercantile education, resigned command of the Rangers and went to Europe about 1809. Returning he settled as a merchant in Boston and married Hannah daughter of Wm. Smith of that city. He held a leading position as a merchant and citizen, and was much in public life, holding many important trusts in which he was very much respected. He was president of the Massachusetts Senate at the time of his death. Born Sept. 17th 1790 and died March 21st 1835, without issue. (See these Collections Vol. 3 Page 203, Vol. 4, Page 7 & Vol. 6, Page 95.)

3. John Brown, son of Deacon Edward and Catherine (Felt) Brown. His father was from Hamilton (Mass), was a Carpenter and lived in Marlborough (now part of Federal) Street. His mother was a native of Salem. He was Lieutenant of the Rangers under Capts. Hunt and Pickman and was the third Captain. On the death of an elder brother, he took the name of Edward John Brown. He was clerk in a store and afterwards went to Charleston S. C. where he died of yellow fever, unmarried, in 1817, aged 27.

4. Ephraim Emmerton, son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Newhall) Emmerton. She was a widow Ives when Emmerton married her. Jeremiah was for many years master of the alms house which stood on the north eastern corner of the common. Ephraim was clerk

to his relative, Capt. Clifford Crowinshield and afterwards went to sea as Master and Supercargo and is now a retired Merchant living in the house on Summer street, that was occupied, at the opening of the war of the revolution, by Wm. Pyncheon Esq., a loyalist and eminent counsellor; and subsequently by James King Esq. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Capt. Daniel Sage. She is also living and they have a large family of children, all but, one males.

5. George Atkinson Ward, son of Samuel Curwen & Jane (Ropes) Ward, born March 29th 1793, married his cousin, Mehitabel Cushing. She died at Staten Island, New York, October 4th 1862. (See Vol. 5th of these Collections Pages 213 & 216.) He was the first Sergeant of the Rangers, being then but little over 14 years of age. He was a clerk to Joseph Peabody Esq. He afterwards carried on the dry goods business in Salem, and then removed to the city of New York. There he carried on an extensive business with various fortune. On the opening of the California trade he went there, and then returned to New York and lived at New Brighton, Staten Island. He never lost his affection for the place of his nativity and returned here in the autumn of 1863, to spend the remainder of his days. Here with all the ardor of his youth, he entered into the affairs of the city, and paid a special devotion to the interests of the Essex Institute, of which he was an original member. Zealous in every thing he undertook, genial, kind and courteous in his nature, he never forgot nor neglected the friends of his youth, however humble their circumstances. His literary talents were very respectable. He was the editor of "Curwen's Journal and Letters," a new edition of which he had

completed, but a little time before his sudden death, Sept. 22d 1864.

6. Wm. Proctor, son of Capt. Wm. and Elizabeth (Masury) Proctor. His father was a large grocer in Boston street.

Wm. was an original member and Sergeant of the company. He was clerk to Pickering Dodge Esq. and then a merchant on his own account. Removed to New York where he now lives. Married Sally Holman whose mother was a daughter of Nathan Peirce. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections Page 78.)

7. James Gale, an original member and Sergeant, son of Edmund & Margaret (Stubbs) Gale. The father was an officer of the revolutionary army and afterwards a victualler in Salem. James was a mathematical instrument maker and afterwards taught the public school in South Salem. He then removed to Haverhill Mass. where he kept a book store and was for some years Post Master. He then was several years Cashier of Haverhill Bank and is now President of the Savings Bank at H. He married Hannah daughter of Capt. Benja. Webb of Salem and has several children.

When I first joined the Rangers, James was the drill master and an excellent one he was. He taught us to move and handle our arms with military and mathematical accuracy. Our rendezvous was, at that time, in the back part of the building, then recently erected by Capt. Stephen Phillips on Derby street, in the front of which Samuel Emery now keeps his Mathematical Instrument Shop.

8. Ebenezer Hathorne, son of John & Susannah (Herbert) Hathorne. He went to sea some time, and then emigrated to one of the Western States, and afterwards travelled in Mexico. Returning to Massachusetts, he was many years a clerk in the Bos-

ton Custom House, and he finally settled down at the farm on Salem Neck at the Point of Rocks, which had been in possession of the family for several generations. He was descended from Major William Hathorne, one of our earliest and most prominent settlers, and also from Philip English the eminent merchant. He married Mrs. Catherine Peace, and died Nov. 6th 1858.

9. George Baker, a native of Ipswich Mass, son of Asa and Hannah (Newhall) Baker. Asa was a native of Ipswich, and Hannah of Gloucester Mass. George came to Salem young and learned the business of a jeweller with Jabez Baldwin, who carried on an extensive business. (See Vol. 4th of these Collections Page 133.)

On the completion of his apprenticeship, he established himself in the same business at Providence R. I. where he now lives. He has been many years connected with, and is now a Director and Treasurer of the Providence Mutual Insurance Comp'y. He was married Sept. 1814 to Ednah Hale of Newbury Mass and again (October 1840) in Boston to Mary Ann, daughter of Capt. Solomon Towne formerly of Salem. Her mother was Lydia, daughter of Joshua and Mary (Hendfield) Goodale of Salem.

10. Thomas Porter, son of Thomas and Ruth (Allen) Porter, was a native of Topsfield Mass. His father was a shipmaster of Salem and his mother was a daughter of Capt. Edward Allen, who was an extensive merchant some sixty years ago, and lived in Derby street. Thomas was a clerk in the book store of Cushing and Appleton, and afterwards kept a book store for himself in a wooden building, that stood where Sweetser's shoe store now is, next east of Creamer's Brown Stone Block. His younger brother Elijah, and Seth

Low who married his sister were Druggists in Salem and afterwards in New York. Thos. was born Dec. 31, 1790 and died at New Orleans Oct. 1818, unmarried. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections Page 76.)

11. Aaron Porter was a native of Salem, son of Aaron and Eunice (Hathorne) Porter. Aaron senior was a currier, and had his shop and dwelling in South Salem, near where Mill and Lafayette streets intersect. Aaron Jr. left Salem in early life and died abroad.

12. John P. Babbidge was a native of Salem, son of Benjamin and Mary (Phippen) Babbidge. Benja. was a retired shipmaster, but lost most of his property by endorsing for a relative, and went to sea again as master of a vessel in 1811 and was not heard from. His wife died March 7th 1812. John P. was 4th Captain of the Rangers and afterwards went to sea. He died August 2d 1826, of Yellow Fever, at City Point Virginia, where he had gone to take charge of a ship. He married Sarah daughter of Francis Pulsifer.

13. William Babbidge son of John and Sarah (Becket) Babbidge, was a native of Salem and cousin to John P. His father was a boat builder and was of the firm of Hawkes and Babbidge, ship builders. He lived to the remarkable age of 93½, having died March 26 1860 and his wife July 19, 1856, aged 82. Wm. died August 27th, 1815, unmarried. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections Page 9.)

14. Benja. Porter Chamberlain son of Nathaniel & Amy (Porter) Chamberlain. She was from Danvers, New Mills. Nath. was a mason and lived in the house now occupied by John Calef on Federal street. Benja. when a youth was clerk in the grocery store of Samuel Very, at Buffum's Corner. In early manhood, he went to Cuba and remained there

several years. Returning to Salem, he settled down as a merchant residing in the house on Federal street, now occupied by Stephen A. Chase; but doing business in Boston; in the neighborhood of which he now lives. He married Eliza S. Smith of Portland Maine and survives her.

15. Joseph Very, son of Ephraim and Abigail (Rowles) Very. Father was a Shipmaster. Joseph was a Painter and settled in Eastport, Maine, where he died. Born in 1792. (See 2nd Vol. of these Collections, Page 37.)

16. James Bullock, now by authority of the Legislature known as James Ballard. By trade a Coach painter. Lives in Lafayette street, South Salem. Son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Boyd) Bullock. Married Eliza Cotton Archer, daughter of Col. Samuel A., and she is now living. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections, Page 137.)

17. Benjamin Bullock, twin brother of James, was a Harness maker. Died unmarried.

18. Jesse Smith, son of Aaron & Lucy (Baker) Smith, was a native of Ipswich, but came young to Salem and learned the watch maker's trade of Benja. Balch, whose copartner he afterwards was, now carries on the same business on Essex street, opposite Barton Square. He was born 12th Decr. 1789, and married Priscilla Treadwell whom he survives. (See Vol. 3 of these Collections, Pages 211 and 212.)

19. John Punchard, son of Samuel & Alice (Poor) Punchard, was clerk in a store. He removed to New Hampshire and married Sarah, daughter of (Malthus Ward) of Haverhill N. H. He was a stationer and lived in Boston and removed to Florida. He was

born August 28th, 1791, and died in Jacksonville, Florida, August 27th, 1831.

20. Stephens Baker, son of Joseph & Lucy (Stephens) Baker of Beverly. He came from Beverly to Salem and learned the business of a jeweller from Jabez Baldwin. He was born Nov. 14th, 1791 and is now living in Beverly. He married Adeline, daughter of Capt. Asa Batchelder of B. He went to Wilmington N. C. in 1816 and after remaining there about two years returned to Beverly and kept a shop for the sale of jewelry, stationery, medicines &c. He was many years Post Master and Justice of the Peace. A few years since, he removed to Sheffield, Illinois, but has lately returned to Beverly.

21. George Dean Jr., native of Salem, son of George and Sarah (Phippen) Dean and cousin to John P. Babbidge No. 10. Was a clerk in Salem and died in Boston Jan'y 10th, 1830, unmarried. Born 1791.

22. John Trumbull, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Picket) Trumbull, born in Salem Jan'y 29th, 1790. Married Hannah, daughter of Pelatiah Brown. His father came to Salem from Charlestown Mass. and his mother was from Beverly. John was a Tailor and removed to Londonderry N. H. where he died Nov. 8th, 1824.

23. John W. Archer, son of Samnel and Sarah (Woodbury) Archer. Born in Salem 1790, and married 16th October 1821, Deborah H. Little of Beverly, was a mariner and afterwards had a book store on the corner of Essex and Elm streets, moved to Alton, Illinois and is now living. (See 3 Vol. of these Collections, Page 255.)

24. Edward Orne, son of Josiah and Alice (Allen) Orne. His father was a shipmaster and merchant and his mother a daughter of

Capt. Edward Allen. Edward was born in Salem in 1790. Married 1st—Williams niece of Samuel Williams the American Banker in London, and 2nd a southern lady. He settled in Mississippi, and died at Hernando in that state April 7th 1845. (See Vol. 3 of these Collections Page 178, and also Vol. 4 Page 87.)

25. Wm. Archer, son of Wm. and Mary (Daland) Archer was a clerk to his uncle John Daland, and afterwards kept a grocery store for himself, married Eliza Daniels. Has been an insurance agent and manager of a Loan and Fund Association. Born August 13th, 1791. I have before expressed my indebtedness to him for many facts in relation to these notices.

26. Nathaniel Ladd was not a Salem boy. I think he was learning the cabinet maker's trade from one of the Sandersons in Federal street, but he left Salem in a few years and I know no more of him.

27. Peter Gerard was born in Boston of French parents. They carried him to St. Domingo, where they lost their lives by the insurrection of the blacks and massacre of the whites. Peter was secreted by a black man, who found means to put him on board of a vessel bound to the U. States. Arriving in Salem, he was protected and educated by a French resident named Peter Barras. He was a very intelligent and well behaved boy and young man. He learned the trade of a Tailor and went South. I heard of him afterwards as living in Charleston S. C. and, well to do in the world, but I know not his later history.

28. Stedman Atherton was not a Salem boy and did not remain here long and I cannot trace him since.

29. Samuel B. Derby, son of Genl. Samuel G. & Margaret (Barton) Derby, born in Salem, Nov. 30th, 1792. Educated as a merchant and went to sea as clerk and supercargo. He early fell a victim to consumption and died at Weston, Mass. Jan'y 14th, 1818. (See 3 Vol. of these Collections Page 285.)

30. David Chever son of Capt. James and Sarah (Brown) Chever His father was a shipmaster and afterwards an officer in the Salem Customs. David was clerk in the counting room of John Crowninshield, and went to sea as clerk of the private armed ship John. During her chase by a British vessel, he was wounded by a splinter, which caused his death. He was born in Salem in 1793, and died in Bridgetown, Barbados, February 12th, 1813. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections Page 13.)

31. Daniel Frye, son of Nathan and Hannah (Nutting) Frye. His father was from Andover and his mother from Marblehead. Daniel was born in Salem May 2nd, 1793. He was a seaman and was captain of the maintop of the private armed ship Grand Turk, and was shot during an engagement with a British Packet ship, and died the next day, May 2nd, 1814 being his birth day.

32. Daniel Ropes, son of Daniel and Alice (Chever) Ropes. His father was a ship master from Salem. Daniel was a cousin of David Chever No. 29. He was a clerk in the Dry goods store of Israel Kinsman on Essex street in the old Franklin Building. He afterwards went to sea, was captured and was confined in a prison ship at Chatham England. He was born in Salem and died at Chatham 9th February 1814 aged 19 years.

33. John Fillebrown Jr. son of John and Sally (Chassler) Fillebrown. His father was

a ship master and was captured during the war of 1812-15 and died in prison. John was a clerk in a Dry goods store; but went to Brazil and settled in business at Maranham, where he died 8th December 1821. Was born in Salem Nov. 3d, 1792, and was a young man of much intelligence, activity and genius. He was an amateur drawer and painter and many of the productions of his pencil and brush would have done no discredit to one of thorough study and more mature practice.

34. Nathan Goodale, son of Joshua and Mary (Henfield) Goodale, born in Salem Sept. 19th, 1792. He was bookkeeper for Seecomb and Williams who did an extensive business in drugs, groceries, &c., in the brick building on the corner of Federal and North streets, now occupied by B. R. Symonds. S. and W. were the originators of the Salem Laboratory, which was at first located on the Hunt estate on the north side of Lynde street. At early manhood, Nathan went to New Orleans where he was living a few years since and probably is now. He married 1st Ann Eliza Walton and 2nd Mrs. Josephine Littlefield.

35. Samuel Gardner, son of Samuel and Hannah (Stevens) Gardner. Born in Salem in 1792. His father was a ship master and was lost at sea near the close of the last century, and was a descendant from Thomas Gardner, the early planter. His mother was a daughter of Bimsley Stevens a Deputy Sheriff who kept the jail in County street in the last century. Samuel was an only son, but had a sister Rebecca, who was married to Capt. John Allen, another, Hannah who married Capt. George Creamer. He was an apprentice to Thos. C. Cushing in the Salem Gazette office and was a very promising young man. He was 5th Captain of the Rangers.

He left Salem at the expiration of his apprenticeship and died abroad.

36. Wm. P. Gould son of Capt. Solomon Gould who at one time was Captain of the Salem Artillery. Wm. was clerk to Simon Forrester Esqr., an eminent merchant. In early manhood, he went to France and was a clerk in the American Consulate at Bordeaux. He returned to the U. S. with Mr. Lee, the Consul and was a clerk in one of the departments at Washington. I heard of him living in Alabama as a planter, a few years since.

37. Wm. Haskell Jr. son of Wm. and Abigail (Buxton) Haskell. The father was from Ipswich, but lived in Salem and was a ship master; the mother was from Danvers. Wm. learned the business of a cabinet maker from one of the Messrs. Sandersons, but in after life, kept a grocery store. He married Dorcas Larrabee, and died July 6, 1860, aged 68½ years.

38. James C. Hall. I know not who he was, recollect nothing and have not been able to obtain any information about him.

39. Elisha Harrington, son of Elisha and Martha (Burrill) Harrington. The father was from Weston, Mass. but lived in Salem and was a ship master. He commanded a vessel which was cast away near Savannah, the latter part of 1800. He was drowned, but the other officers and the crew swam ashore and were saved. The mother was a widow Stocker when Capt. H. married her, and she was afterwards the wife of Alden Burrill. Elisha was born in 1793, was by trade a tailor, went to Hartford Conn. and lived there many years, and (I believe) lives now in Baltimore, Maryland.

40. Henry Nichols, son of Ichabod and Lydia (Ropes) Nichols. His father was a

wealthy merchant of Salem and lived in early life in Portsmouth N. H. Ichabod and Lydia were parents of Ichabod N., D. D. of Portland Maine and of the venerable George N. of Salem. Henry was born Decr. 18th 1793 was some time at sea, resided in one of the Western States and now lives in Boston. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections, Page 133.) Married his cousin, Sarah Hardy Ropes, daughter of George and Seeth (Millet) Ropes; she died Mch. 15, 1826, leaving no issue.

41. Wm. Poole, son of Wm. and Sally (Perry) Poole. His father was a wool pulper and resident in that part of South Danvers, near the Salem line.

Wm. was at one time Lieut. of the Rangers, and subsequently Lieut. Colonel of the Danvers Regiment. He was of the same business as his father. Married Sally Smith of Salem. Died June 10th, 1821, aged 28.

42. Robert H. Parker, son of Daniel P. who for several years taught the Salem Grammar School, and was clerk of St. Peters Church. He had been an officer in the army of the Revolution and came to Salem from Haverhill, Mass. There was another son, Charles who became eminent as a bank note engraver and came to his death by falling in one of the streets of Philadelphia in jumping over a puddle of water March 9th 1819. Robert was a clerk in the dry goods store of John Jenks, left Salem early, and died at Grenada, Central America, Feb. 3d, 1830.

43. Samuel S. Townsend, son of Jacob & Sally (Symonds) Townsend. Was clerk in a dry goods store and an inmate of the family of Mr. Wm. Gavett on North street, of whom he was a relative. He left Salem early and now resides in Lynn. Is a machinist and has a family.

44. Wm. Webb, son of Benjamin & Hannah (Bray) Webb. His father was a ship master. Wm. at that time was in the apothecary's shop of his eldest brother Benjamin. Established himself as an apothecary in 1823 in the shop on Essex, opposite Daniels street where he now is. Was born September, 1793. Married Isabella daughter of Alexander Donaldson and survives her. (See Vol. 4 of these Collections, Page 11.)

45. Richard Shatswell Goodhue was a native of Ipswich Mass., but came early to Salem to learn watch repairing of Mr. James Dalrymple. Left Salem and went to Portland, Maine, to Mr. Dalrymple's brother John, who was in the same business there. Of the rest, I am ignorant.

46. James R. Buffum was a native of Salem, was salesman in a grocery, afterwards in a book store. Kept a book and stationery store for himself on the Western corner of Essex and Central street, now occupied as a hat and fur store by Stephen Osborne, then kept a tavern at Orne's point, North Salem. He married Susan, daughter of Jonathan Mansfield, who came to Salem from Lynn. In his latter days, he was very infirm. Died Feb'y 14th, 1863, aged 68.

47. Daniel Treadwell Goodhue, son of Capt. Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Treadwell) Goodhue, both of Ipswich. His mother was half-sister to Judge Treadwell of Salem.— (See vol. 4 of these Collections, page 129.) Daniel came early to Salem and learned the business of a Jeweller of Caleb Warner, went to Providence, Rhode Island, and established himself in the same business and now lives there, married Mary Hale of Newbury, Mass., sister of the first wife of George Baker, No. 7.

48. Benjamin Howard, son of John and Jemima (Ashby) Howard. (See vol. 4 of these Collections, page 85). Benjamin became a merchant in Boston and was well known for his activity, intelligence and integrity. He married Harriet, daughter of Wm. Lang, of Salem, and died at Boston, suddenly, while at church, August 1860. The Episcopal Bishop Clark, of Rhode Island, married one of his daughters, and Rev. Geo. D. Wildes, of Salem, another.

49. Jeremiah Pervear, was not (I think) a Salem boy. Married Clarissa H. Richardson. He was a Joiner, and fell from a staging of the yacht Cleopatra's Barge, on which he was at work, and was killed, Sept. 1816.

50. John Quarles, was the son of a carpenter who resided in Salem many years, but, I think, was not of a Salem family. John was a clerk, but none of the family are here now and I know no more.

51. Benjamin F. Browne, the collector of these memorials, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Andrew) Browne, was an apprentice to Edward S. Lang, Apothecary. (See vol. 3 of these collections, page 215, and read Assistant Surgeon. See also vol. 4 page 87) Was a Prisoner of War at Barbados, W. I., and at Dartmoor, England.

52. John Archer 3d, son of Jonathan and Rachel (Woodman) Archer. (See vol. 4 of these Collections, page 134). John tended in his father's Grocery. Went to sea in the war of 1812-15 and was captured and imprisoned. After the peace, he had a Ship Chandlery Store on Derby Street, but has now retired from business and lives at leisure in Daniels Street. Married Abigail B. Woodward, who still lives. No issue.

53. John Winn jr., son of Joseph and

Mary (Hunt) Winn. (See vol. 4 of these Collections page 137. He was engaged in mercantile affairs, and carried on a candle manufactory. Was for several years President of the Essex Insurance Company. He then removed to Bangor, Maine, and was largely engaged in the lumber trade. He was captain of the Salem Cadets, as his father had been previously. He married Sarah W. Flint of Salem and died in Salem, at the house of his son-in-law, Henry J. Pratt, April 15th, 1858, Aged 62.

54. Samuel Endicott jr., son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Putnam) Endicott. (See 4th vol. of these Collections, page 132.) He was born March 1795 and died May 1828. Was never married.

55. Jeremiah Norris, son of Edward and Sarah (Lee) Norris. His father was Town Clerk, Notary Public, &c. (See vol. 4th of these Collections, page 88.) Jeremiah went to sea and sailed from Baltimore in a vessel which was heard from no more. Married Dolly Safford, who, as also Charles H. Norris, his son; still lives.

56. Henry T. Whittredge, son of Thomas and Sarah (Trask) Whittredge. (See vol. 3 of these Collections, pages 178 and 214.) Born 1794 and died 1st Sept. 1830. Married Ruth P. Webb, daughter of Stephen. (See also vol. 4 of these Collections, page 137.)

57. Tarrant Putnam Flint was a native of Danvers, but learned the watchmaking and jewelry business of Theodore Morgan in Salem. He went to Providence, R. I., and worked there awhile and then settled in the same business in Nashville, Tennessee. He married, at Reading, Mass., Nov. 1819, Eu-

nice Healey, and died in Belmont County, Ohio, October 6th, 1822, aged 29,

58. Joseph Goss, son of Thomas and Abigail (Bullock) Goss, native of Salem. Was clerk to Joseph Howard and died at the house of Daniel Dutch Esq., to whose daughter he was engaged, Nov. 1824.

59. Miles Barnes, son of Thomas and Hannah (Driver) Barnes. Thomas was a Major in the Army of the Revolution, but when I knew him worked at cabinet-making. Miles was some years in a dry goods store in Salem, but went West and died there, unmarried. Was Ensign of the Rangers and afterwards a member of the Salem Cadets.

60. Jonathan Webb, son of Benjamin and Mary (King) Webb, born 22nd January 1795 and died 2nd August 1832, married 5th January 1825, Harriet, daughter of Abijah Northey. He was in the Drug Store of Seccomb and Williams, and afterwards kept an Apothecary's shop on Essex (old paved) Street. He was a member of the Salem Cadets, and then adjutant and subsequently Colonel of the Salem Regiment. (See vol. 3 of these Collections, page 215, also vol. 4, page 139.

61. Samuel Archer 4th, son of Col. Samuel & Susannah (Babbidge) Archer. (See 4th Vol. of these Collections, Page 137.) Died young and unmarried.

62. Joel Davis, was not of Salem. Was salesman in a dry goods store. Did not remain in Salem long, and I know no more.

63. James Gould, son of Josiah and Abigail (Williams) Gould. Josiah was a Salem man but removed to Beverly and was for many years, Cashier of Beverly Bank. Abigail was daughter of Capt. Henry Williams,

who lived on the eastern corner of Brown and Williams, streets. James learned the jeweller's trade of Jabez Baldwin and went to Baltimore and carried on his business, in the firm of Ward and Gould and is now living there. He married at Beverly, Decr. 4th, 1817, Eliza Leech of that place.

64. John Foster, son of Abraham and Abraham lived in Boston street and at the close of the last century commanded a Salem Company of Militia. John graduated at Harvard College in 1813, and was an Attorney and Counsellor in Salem, married Ruth, daughter of Billy Emerson of Topsfield. He had an elder brother, who removed to Andover and was unmarried. John died in New York Jan'y 1836.

65. Samuel Endicott, son of John and Mary (Putnam) Endicott. His father was a ship master and resided mostly in Danvers. Samuel was clerk to Joseph Peabody Esqr. then went to sea as clerk and supercargo. He was born Oct'r 1793, married Caroline, daughter of Capt. John Collins and died very suddenly May 1828. He left a widow and two sons, and a daughter, who is the wife of James B. Curwen Esqr., the daughter only survives.

66. Joseph H. Lord, son of Daniel and Sarah (Holland) Lord. He was a native of Ipswich, but came to Salem and tended in the grocery of S. & J. Peabody. Then kept a glass and crockery store, afterwards removed to Boston where he now resides. He married Judith daughter of Ellis Mansfield of Salem.

67. Benjamin Diman, son of Benjamin and Ruth (Smith) Diman. His father died young and his mother married Captain Wm.

Mugford. She was of the family of Smiths in Broad Street, a sister to Mrs. Robert Peele and Mrs. John Bott. Benjamin was a clerk in the Salem Custom House and afterwards went to sea and died in 1821, with yellow fever, on his passage from Wilmington to Salem, Aged 27. Born Dec. 12th 1794.

68. James Mansfield, son of James and Mary (Bickford) Mansfield. His father was a shipmaster and commanded the private armed schooner Regulator in the war of 1812-15. James was born in Salem, May 1795. Was a clerk and afterwards went to sea. Died June 8th, 1815, unmarried.

69. Mathew Woodbury, son of Josiah and Elizabeth Woodbury. His father was a carpenter. Mathew went to sea, and was drowned in Salem Harbor, Oct. 1813, unmarried. He was in a fishing boat that capsized.

70. John Joye, son of John and Mary (Marston) Joye. His father was a shoemaker, tythingman, janitor of the East India Museum, &c. John was clerk in a Hardware store, afterwards took profiles, kept a refreshment room, &c. He died in Boston June 1826.

71. Nathaniel Knight, son of Nath'l and Sarah (Ward) Knight. His father was a shipmaster and in his latter days, wharfinger of Derby Wharf. (See vol. 4 of these collections, page 12). Nathaniel was a clerk to Edward S. Lang, Apothecary, a year or two, then went to sea and died about 1809.

72. George Leavitt, son of Joshua and Eunice (Richardson) Leavitt. The parents were not natives of Salem. George was clerk in a ship chandlery store, and afterwards went to sea and was killed in 1819,

off Corsica, by falling from aloft on board ship Eliza of Salem, Capt. Wm. Osgood.

73. Joshua Strout, son of Joseph and Margaret (Baton) Strout. His father was not a native of Salem, but resided here many years and died here. His mother was a daughter of John Baton, a Huguenot from the Isle of Oleron. (See vol. 3 of these Collections, page 125.) Joshua was born in Salem and was a clerk in a dry goods store, afterwards went to sea and was captured and sent to Halifax Prison, where he met his father and brother, also captives. The father was sent home, but the brothers were transferred to England and confined at Dartmoor. After the peace, Joshua kept a grocery in the northern end of the old Franklin Building. He left Salem after a few years and went to Virginia, where he taught a school and is supposed to have died there, as he has not been heard from since 1830. The family is now extinct in Salem.

74. John Saville came from Gloucester and learned the tailoring business of John Derby. He went to Boston when of age and established himself in business, and prosecuted it there for many years with apparent success. He is now (I believe) dead.

RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. Vol. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from vol. vi, page 160.

Joseph ther Son was born the 11th of August 1703.

Sarah the Daughter of John Hawks & of Abigail his wife was born ye 14th of December 1699.

Abigail their Daughter was born the 7th of June, 1701.

John their Son was borne the 18th of November 1706.

Thomas Hawks son to Thomas Hawks Departed this Life September ye 4th 1736, was Drowned.

The Genealoge of Samuel Hart.

Samuel Hart Senr and Mary Witterige was Married the 29 of January 1673.

John ther Sonn was born the and Died the 4 of January 1675.

William ther Sonne was born the 30 of July 1676 and died in August 78.

Samuel Hart Senior Died the 25 of June, 1683.

Joseph Hart and Ruth Chadwell was Married the 24 of June 1685.

Ruth their Daughter was Borne the 4th of July 1687.

Joseph ther Sonn was borne the 12th of September 1689.

Moses ther Sonn was born the 25 of December 1691.

Elyas their Sonn was born the 30th of September 1695.

Ruthe their Daughter was born the 3 of April 1697.

Aaron their Sonn was born ye 17 of August 1700.

Edmond ye Son of Joseph Hart & Ruth his wife was born ye 18 day of October 1702

Benjamin their Son was born ye 21 of April 1705.

Samuel the son of Joseph Heart & Ruth his wife was born the 15 of Novem'r 1707.

John Hauen and Hanah Hichins was Married the third October 1682.

John their Sonn was born the 8th of June 1683.

The Genealogie of Richard Hauen Junior and

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 10 of August 1677.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 17 of August 1680.

Susannah their Daughter was Borne the first of October 1686.

the Genealogie of Richard Hauen Senior and of Susanna his wife taken out of ye old Book.

Hannah their Daughter was born the 22 day 12 mo. 1645.

Mary their Daughter was born the 12th day 1 mo. 1647.

Joseph their Sonn was born 22 day 12 mo. 1649.

Richard their Sonn was born the 25 day of the 3 mo. 1651.

Susana their Daughter was born the 24 day 2 mo. 1653.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 4 day 4 mo. 1655.

John the sonn of Richard Hauen Senr and of Susana his wife was born the 10 day of 10 mo. 1656.

Martha their Daughter was born the 16 day 12 mo. 1658.

Martha their Daughter Departed this Life the 14 day 4 mo. 1659.

Samuell their Sonn was born the Latter end of May 1660.

Samuell their Sonn departed this Life 1 day 10 mo. 1660.

Jonathon their Sonn was born the 18th of January 1662.

Jonathon their Sonn Departed this Life about ye 30th of July 1664.

Nathaniell their Sonn was born the 30th of June 1664.

Moses their Sonn was borne the 20th of May 1667.

Susannah the wiff of Richard Hauen Senior Dyed the 7 of ffebruary 1682.

Ebinezur Hawthorne and Ester Witt Was married the 26 of December 1683.

Sarah the Daughter of Ebinezer Hawthorn was born the 26 of October 1684.

Mary their Daughter was Borne the 4th of March 1687 and the Said Mary was Buryed the 5th of June 1687.

John their Son was Borne the first of May 1688.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 17 of April 1691.

Mary ther Daughter was Born the 1 day of May 1694.

Hepzabeth their Daughter was borne the 5th of May 1697.

Ebenezer their Sonn was born the 7th of July 1705.

The Genealogie of Nathanell Hathorne and of Mary his wife.

Elizabeth there Daughter was Born the first day of October 1691.

Mary there Daughter Was Born the 5th of November 1693.

Mary there Daughter Dyed ye 30th of January 1693.

Nathanell Hathorne Son to Nathanell Hathorne was born December ye—1698.

Eleazer their Son was born January 19th 1706-7.

The geneologe of Samuell Laughton Junr and Esther his wife.

James their Son was born agoust ye 25th 1713.

Moses Hudson and Sarah Collins Was Married the 12 of November 1685.

Sarah their Daughter was Borne the 29th of August 1687 and was Buryed 15th of September 1687.

Sarah there Daughter was Borne the 12th of October 1688.

Ruth their Daughter was Borne the 12th of May 1690.

Jonathan ther Sonne Was Borne the 15th day of September 1691.

Ruthe their Daaghter Was Borne the 4th day of Marteh 1693-4.

Ruth their daughter depart this Life the 22 of April 1694.

Moses their Sonn was born the 8th of September 1695.

Moses their Sonn departed this Life ye 28 day of January 1695-6.

Moses their Sonn Was born the 29th of September 1696.

Mary their daughter was born the 27th of May 1699.

Thomas their Son was born the 14th day of April 1702.

Joseph the Sonn of Moses Hudson & Sarah his wife was born ye 15 of October 1704.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 14th day of July 1707.

John their Son was born the 27th of September 1709.

Elizabeth Hudson the wife of Jonathan Hudson departed this Life ye 26th of April 1698.

The Genealoge of John Hawks and his wif Sarah.

Susannah Anna and Rebeckard ther children Deseesed the last of November 1675.

Mary ther Daughter was borne the 14 of November 1675.

Mr John Hawks Sen. Departed this Life the 5 of August 1694.

Samuell Drummer Deseesed the last of November 1675.

Mr Handforth was Buryed the 13th of September 1687.

The Genealoge of John Cole & Sarah his wife.

Samuell their Son was born the 27 of December 1687.

Anna their Daughter was born the 5th of August 1690.

John Coall Senr. departed this Life October 8th 1703.

The genealoge of John Coall Junior & of Mary his wife.

Daniell their Son was born the 20th of June 1703.

John Lewis Junior and Elizabeth Bruer was Married the 18 of April 1683.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 7 of April 1684.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 22 of January 1685-6.

Sarah their daughter was borne the 5th of April 1688.

John ther Sonn Was born the 23th of September 1690.

Nathaniell ther Sonn was born the 18 of January 1692-93.

Edmond ther Sonn Was born the 8th of Decemr 1695.

Rebekah ther Dafter was Born June 18th 1699.

Tabothy their Daughter was Born July 22 1702.

Thomas their Sonn was born the 10th of May 1708.

Richard Hood Junior & his wife.

Samuell their Sonn was Born the 18th of October 1690.

Richard ther Sonn was Borne The 30th of March 1692.

Zebulun thear Sonn was born ye 13 of September 1693.

Zebulun ther Sonn Dyed the 2 day of December 1693.

Zebulun ther Sonn Was born ye 28th of february 1694.

Zebulun ther Sonn Dyed ye 12 of July 1695.

The Genealoge of Richard Hood and of Mary his wife.

Richard Hood Senr Departed this Life September ye 12th 1695.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 8 of July 1674.

Benjamin ther Sonn was born the 3 of January 1677.

The Genealoge of John Hood & of Sarah his wife.

Barberry ther Daughter was born the 10th of June 1694.

Hulde their Daughter was born the 28th of November, 1697.

Beniamin their Sonn was born the 14 of June 1700.

Lydia there Dafter was Born April 17th, 1714.

Mr. Isaac Hartt Departed this Life ye 10th of february 1699-1700.

Mrs. Elizabeth Hart ye wife of Mr. Isaac Hart Departed this Life ye 28th of November 1700.

The Genealoge of Joseph Newhall And of Susanah his wiff.

Jemina ther Daughter was born the 31 of December 1678.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 6 of January 1680.

Joseph their Sonn was born ye 6th of february 1683-4.

Elisha their Sonn was born ye 20 of November 1686.

Ephram their Sonn was born ye 20 of february 1688-9.

Daniell their Sonn was born ye 5 of february 1690-91.

Ebenezer their Sonn was born ye 3 of June. 1693.

Susanah their Daughter was born the 19 of December 1695.

Benjamin the Sonn of Joseph Newhall was born April ye 5th 1698.

Samuell their Sonn was Born March ye 9th 1700-1701.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 11 July 1704.

Joseph Newhall father to the above children Departed this Life January ye 29th 1705-6.

Elizabeth Hart daughter of Samuel Hart & Sarah his wife was borne the 16th of November 1686.

Thomas their Sonn was born ye 12 of August 1696.

Samuell their Sonn was born the 30th of October 1698.

John their Son was borne the 25 day of March 1703.

Jonathan yr Son was born ye 2 of November 1710.

—
The Genealogye of John Atwill & Margaret his wife.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 12 day of December 1694.

—
The genealoge of John Ballard junr & of Sarah his wife.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 26th of October 1704.

Ebenezer ther Son was born the 28th of October 1716.

—
The Genealogy of Joseph Hichin.

Martha the Daughter of Joseph Hichin was born in the year 1674.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 24 of October 1676.

Elnathan ther Sonne was borne the first of January 1678.

Ruth ther Daughter was born the 18 of March 1680-81.

—
Samuel Hichins, the Son of Joseph Hichins & his wife had one Sone called Samuel Borne the 20th of October 1688.

Mary ther Daughter was born the first day of November 1691.

—
Joseph Hichins Departed this Life the Last of July 1693.

Ebenr Hiching Departed this Life the 10 day of September 1694.

Joseph Hull and Elizabeth Rand was Married the 3 of March 73-74.

Elisabeth ther Daughter was born the 12 of January 1674.

Joseph their Sonne was borne the 2 of November 1676.

Sarah ther Daughter was borne the first week of Aprill 1679.

Zachariah their Son was born the 9 day of November 1684.

Richard his Sonne by Mary his wiff was born the 2 of November 1689.

Isaac their Sonn was born the 22 of July 1698.

—
The Genealoge of Adam Hawks & of Elizabeth his wife.

John ther Sonn was born the 10th of Aprill 1690.

—
William ffarrington and Liddy Mansfield was Married the 6 of Aprill 1683.

William ther Sonn was Born the 16 of May 1684.

William ther Sonn Died the 7 of June 1686.

Elizabeth their Daughter was Borne the 14th of May 1687.

Elizabeth their Daughter departed this Life the 8th of May 1689.

William ther Sonn was born the 25 of October 1689.

John ther Sonn was born the 25 of August 1691.

Theophilus ther Sonn was born the 24th day of September 1695.

John ther Sonn Departed this Life the 10 of August 1698.

John ther Son was born the 12th of November 1698.

The Genealoge of John Goddard & Sarah his wife.

Giles their Sonn was born the 28th of Desember 1698.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 14th of November 1700.

The Genealoge of Joseph Holloway and Mary his wiff.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 16 of Aprill 1675.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 2 of November 1677.

John their Sonn was Borne the 11th of October 1686.

Edward thear Sonn Was born the 1 day of february 1683.

Joseph Holloway Senr Departed this Life ye 29 of Nouember 1693.

The Genealoge of Hananiah Huchason & Martha his wife.

Thomas thear Sonn was born the 6 day of April 1690.

Martha thear Daughter Was born the 14 of April 1692.

Mary thear Daughter was born the 20th of March 1700-701.

Anna thear Daughter was born ye 27th of May 1703.

John Marshall sonn to Capt. Thomas Marshall was borne the 14th of January 1659.

John Marshall Sonn to John Marshall was Borne the 28th of August and depart this Life the 11th of September 1687.

Edward Huchason Departed this Life ye 8th of Desembr 1694.

Mary Huchason Departed this Life the 27 of Desembr 1707.

Benjamin Huchason Departed this Life May 25th 1716.

Mary Hutehason Departed this Life January ye 17th 1738-9.

Mr. Moses Hauks of Lyn & Mrss. Margerit Cogswell of Ipswich wer Married by Mr. William Hubbard Minister of Ipswich May 10th 1698.

Moses ther Son was born ye 4th of March 1698-99.

Margerit ther Daughter was born the 5th of November 1700.

Addam their Son was born the 15th of Desembr 1702.

John their Son was born 27 of January 1704-5.

Rebecka their Daughter was born the 12 of August 1708.

Mr. Moses Hawks Departed this Life the first of January 1708-9.

Addam Hawks departed this Life July ye 22d 1729.

Samuel Ingolls and Hannah Bruer was Married the 2th of ffewbruary 1681.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 26 of January 1681 and Died the 6 of October 1682.

Hannah ther Daughter was Born the 10 of July 1683.

Abigail ther Daughter was born the 13 day of August 1685.

Samuell their Sonn was borne the 23d of february 1687-88.

Samuel their Sonn Departed this life the 25th of December 1688.

Samuell their Son was Borne the 17th of february 1689-90.

David there Sonn was born the 14th of April 1693.

Mary there Daughter was born the 15 of April 1697.

Sarah Ingalls daughter to Robert Ingolls Senior was Buryed the 3th of January 1688-89.

Sarah Ingolls the Wife of Robert Ingolls Senr Departed this Life the 8th of April 1696.

Robert Ingolls Junr and Rebecka Laugh-ton was Married the 10th of June 1675.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 19 day of September 1677.

Robert ther Sonn was borne the 10 of July 1679.

Rebecka ther Daughter Died in fewbruary 1679.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 10 of fewbruary 1681.

James ther Sonne was born the 16 of July 1684.

Robert Ingolls Rebecka's husband was Buryed the 2d of february 1688-89.

the Genealoge of John Jefferts and of Johana his wife.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born ye 14th of June 1690.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 23d of March 1693.

Tabatha their Daughter was born the 8th of Decembr 1696.

Also their Daughter was born the 9th of June 1700.

John their Sonn was born the 20th day of May 1702.

Abigaile their Daughter was born ye 20th of June 1704.

Joseph their Son was born the 26th day of October 1706.

Benjamin their Son was born ye 10th of July 1714.

The Genealoge of John Ingolls Junior And of Elizabeth his wiffe.

Elizabeth ther Daughter departed this Liffe the 29 of October 1676.

* Capt. Samuel Hart of Lynn Departed this Life December ye 30th 1730.

* Mr. Thomas Hart his brother departed this Life March ye 8th 1731.

The Genealoge of Nathaniell Ingalls & of Anna his wife.

Nathaniell their Son was born the 25th of December 1692.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 14th of April 1693.

Ruthe ther Daughter was born the 26th of June 1695.

Edward Ierston Died about the beginning of December 1675.

Beniamin Ierston and Mary Leach was Married the 1 of August 1680.

Edward ther Son was Born the 9th of April 1681.

Edward ther Sonn Died the first week in May 1681.

Samuel Jynkes & Elizabeth his wife.

Samuel their Sonn was Borne the 11th of November 1687.

John Jynks the Sonne of Samuel Jenks & of Elizabeth his wife was born the 10th of October 1689.

Elizabeth there Daughter was Born the 28th of January 1692.

* In the handwriting of Alonso Lewis.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 13th of December 1695.

Mary their Daughter was born ye 27th of December 1697.

Abigaile their Daughter was born ye 2 of November 1702.

Nathan their Son was Born the 25th of March 1705.

Samuell Jencks of Lyn and Elizabeth floid of Malden was married May 5th 1709.

Elizabeth the wife of Samll Jenck dyed the——of——.

Elizabeth the wiff of Joseph Jenks Senr died in July 1679.

Joseph Jinks Senior Died in March 82-83.

John Jinks and Sarah Meriam was Married the 11 of July 1681.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born The last of March 1683.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 12 of July 1686.

Deborah ther Daughter was born the 5 of June 1690.

Hannah their Daughter Was born the 20 of January 1693-4.

John their Sonn was born the 6 day of Aprill 1697.

Richard Johnson and Elizabeth Newhall was Married July 3d 1705.

Mary their Daughter was born the 25th day of february 1706-7.

Samuel their Sonn was born the 17th of March 1708-9.

Joseph and Benjamin their sons twins were born ye 20th of May 1715.

Benjamin their Son Departed this Life May ye 24th 1716.

Elizabeth the wife of Richard Johnson departed this Life March 8th 1749-50.

The Genealogie of Samuel Johnson And of Mary his wiff.

Richard their Sonn was born the 8 of November 1674.

Ruth their Daughter was born the 6 of March 76-77.

Samuell their Sonne was born the 18 of March 1678-79.

Mary the wiff of Samuell Johnson died the 9 of ffewbruary 1682.

David the Sonn of Samuell Johnson was Borne the last of January 1688-89.

Samuell Johnson Departed this Life the first Day of Novembar 1723.

Samuell Edmons Junior and Elizabeth Rhoads was Joyned in Marrage Deeember ye 4th 1705.

Mary their Daughter was born the 16th of July 1708.

Richard Mowre & Thankful Seuer was Married the 29th of March 1705.

Thankfull their Daughter was born ye 27th of January 1705-6.

Daniell Johnson and Martha Parker was Joined in Mariag the 2 of March 1673-74.

Abigaile ther Daughter was Borne The 21 of Aprill 1674-75.

Stephen and Nathanell their sonns both were born at one birth the 14 of ffewbruary 1677. Stephen being the eldest.

Sarahe ther Daughter was borne the 15 of June 1680.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 7th of March 1681-82.

Simon ther Sonn was born the 25 of January 1683.

Daniell their Son was Borne the 22th of August 1676.

Benjamin their Son was borne the 7th of June 1686.

Mary their Daughter was Borne the 21th of June 1688.

Martha the wife of Daniell Johnson departed this life the 23th of January 1690-91.

Daniell King Junr and Tabithah Walker was Maryed the 11th of March 1662.

Richard the Sonne of Daniell King Junior and of Tabitha his wiff was born the first of March 1667.

Tabithah ther Daughter was born the 6 of January 1669.

John ther Sonn was born the 4 of September 1670.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 11 of April 1672.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was Born the 19 of March 1673-74.

Mst. Daniell King Senior departed this Life the 27 of May 1672.

Elizabeth the wiffe of Mst. Daniell Keng Senior Departed this Life the 26 of ffewbruary 77.

Samuel Potter and Elizabeth Hart were married April 1 1709.

The Generaloge of Daniell King and of Hanah his wife.

Ralph their Sonn Was born the 9th of Desember 1695.

Jane their Daughter was born the 14 day of April 1698.

Nathaniell Kirtland Senior was Buryed the 27th of December 1686.

Parnell Laughton Departed this Life the 20th of September 1694.

Mst. Ralph King and Elizabeth Walker was Married the 2 of March 1663.

Elizabeth his Eldest Daughter was born the 23 of Nouember 1664.

The Abouesayd Ralph King had a child born about the 18 of August 1666 and departed this liue about the 19 of August 1666.

Ralph his Sonn was Born the 13 of August 1667.

Daniell his Sonn was Born the first of October 1669.

Sarah his Daughter was Born The 25 of Nouember 1671.

Richard ther Sonn was born the 3 of May 1677.

Mary their Daughter was born the 28 of July 1679.

Tabitha ther Daughter was born About the 28 of March 1682.

Ralph their Sonn was Buryed the 24th of September 1688.

Capt. Kinge was Buryed the 17th of January 1688-89.

The Genealoge of Robert Gray & Dorytee his wife.

Doratie their Daughter was born ye 23 of August 1701.

Deborah their Daughter was born ye 24 of Nouember 1704.

Robert their Son was born the 27 of June 1708.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 25 of Nouemr 1713.

Nathaniell Kertland Junr and Mary Rand was Married the 20 of June 1675.

Nathaniell ther Sonne was borne the 3 of May 1676.

Mary ther Daughter was borne the first of fewbruary 1679.

Prissilla ther Daughter was born the 9 of April 1683.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was borne the 22 of June 1685.

John their Sonn was Borne the last of April 1688.

The Genealoge of Jacob Knight and Sarah his wiff.

Elizabeth ther Daughte was born the 4 of August 1677.

Jacob Knight had a cheld dead born About the 10 of fewbruary 1681.

Sarah the wiff of Jacob Knight died the 14 of fewbruary 1681.

Jacob Knight and Hannah Rand was Married the 18 of September 1682.

Hannah their daughter was born the 22 of August 1683.

Hannah the wif of Jacob Knight Died the 29 of August 1683.

Ester ye daughter of Jacob Knight & Rebecka his wife was born ye 6 of October 1694.

Jacob Knight departed this Life the 17th day of June 1695.

John Bancroft Junior of Lyn and Mary Clark of Reding was Married by Mr. Pearpont of Reding Apr. 19th 1704.

Mary their Daughter was born the 11th of June 1706.

John their Son was born the 25th of June 1708.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 28th of May 1711.

Susannah their Daughter was born 26 of October 1714.

Timothy their Son was born 25 of December 1717.

Uness their Daughter was born the 18 Day of february 1719-20.

Joan their Daughter Was Born July ye 8th 1722.

Hannah their Daughter was born Septemr ye 28 1728.

The Genealoge of Nathan Lewis and of Mary his wiffe.

Lois their daughter was born February 12th 1747.

Nathan their Sonn was born Feb. 26 1750.

John their Sonn was born Jan. 10 1752.

Thomas their Sonn was born July 19 1755.

David their Sonn was born Feb. 19 1757.

Hennery their Sonn was born Sept. 16 1759.

The Genealoge of Nathan Lewis And of Mary his wife continued.

Benjamin their Sonne was born ye 4 of September 1762.

Zachariah their Sonn was born the 15 of October 1765.

Stephen their Sonn was born ye 4 of May 1770.

William Burke their Sone was born the 23 of May 1773.

Mrs. Sarah Laughton wife to Thomas Laughton Senior departed this Life the 16th of June 1691.

Mr. Thomas Laughton Senior Departed this Life the 8th day of August 1697.

The Genealoge of Thomas Laughton Junior and of Sarah his wiff. The said Thomas Laughton Junior and Sarah Rednap was Married the 28 of Desember 1670.

Thomas their Sonn Was born the 15th of October 1671.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 16 of September 1673.

Joseph ther Sonn was born the 14 of October 1675.

Marget ther Daughter was born The 13 of June 1677.

Sarah the wiff of Thomas Laughton Junior departed this Liff the 26 of fewbruary 1679.

Thomas Laughton Junior and Hannah Silsby was Married the 2 of Desember 1680.

John ther Sonn was born the 3 of January 1682.

Hannah the wiff of Thomas Laughton Junior Died the 8 of January 1682.

Thomas Laughton Junior and Sarah Brown widow was Married the 24 of Nouember 1685.

Jemima their Daughter was Born the 12th of October 1686 and shee was Buried the 25th of October 1686.

Joseph Laughton sonn to Thomas Laughton Junior was Buried the 12th of March 1688-89.

Ester their daughter was born the 3th of December 1689.

Abegall ther Daughter was born the 24 of July 1692.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 26 day of October 1694.

Deacon Thomas Laughton Departed this Life Desemr 19 1713.

Sarah Laughton which was wife to Thomas Laughton Departed this Life August ye 9th 1726.

Samuell Laughton and Sarah Graues Was Married the 14 fewbruary 1680.

Elizabeth their daughter was borne The 30 of Octtobber 1681.

Samuell their Sonn was Borne the 10 of fewbruary 1683.

Samuell ther Sonn Died the 12 of fewbruary 1683.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 17 day of March 1685-86.

James their Sonn was borne the 9th of Aprill 1690.

Rebeckah thear Daughter was born ye 28 of May 1693.

Sarah Laughton wife to Samuell Laughton departed this Life March ye 24 1723-4.

Samuell Laughton Departed this Life March ye 10th 1729-30.

Left. John Lewis & Mrs. Sarah Jenks was Married the 10th of february 1706-7.

Benjamin their Sonn was born the 23 of April 1708.

The Genealoge of John Lewis Senior And of Hannah his wife.

Samuell ther Sonn was borne the 25 of July 1675 And Died the 12 of August 1675.

Abigail ther Daughter was born the 16 of May 1679.

Ebinezur ther Sonne was borne the 16 of July 1681.

Rebeckah ther Daughter departed this Life ye 22th of Nouemr 1692.

Nathanell their Sonn Departed this Life ye 25th of November 1692.

Abigaile their Daughter departed this life ye 30th of May 1700.

Hannah ye wife of Left. John Lewis departed this life the 15th day of May. 1699.

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF SHIP BUILDING IN SALEM.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

NO. III.

Notes to the tables on pages 172, 173, 174.

All the above vessels were built at Mr. Brigg's Ship yard, in South Salem, excepting three, viz: Ship Grand Turk, Ship Henry, Frigate Essex.

The Ship Grand Turk was built on the lot of land next east of Mr. Isaac P. Foster's store, so near to Derby Street, that her bowsprit projected partly over the street.

The Ship Henry was built on the Derby wharf, between the Blacksmith's shop, near Mr. L. B. Hatch's scales for weighing coal, and the first store, she was launched sidewise and was commonly called the Pine ship because Pine wood was largely used in her construction.

The Frigate Essex was built on Winter Island. G. L. Streeter read a historical sketch of the building of this Frigate, at a meeting of the Institute, on Friday Dec. 12, 1856, and which was printed in the proceedings. (See vol. 2, p. 73). An insertion of the dimensions of the mast and spars of some of the vessels built at this period, may not be inappropriate in this connection.

Dimensions of the Masts and Spars of the Ship Grand Turk.

Fore mast, 71 feet & 23 inches diameter.

Fore topmast, 43 feet & 14 inches diameter.

Fore top gallant mast, 24 feet.

Fore yard, 55 feet & 13½ inches diameter.

Fore topsail yard, 43 feet.

Fore top gallant yard, 31 feet.

Main mast, 78 feet & 24 inches diameter.

Main topmast, 45 feet & 14½ inches diameter.

Main top gallant mast, 26 feet & 7½ inches diameter & 10 feet head.

Main yard, 60 feet & 14½ inches diameter

Main topsail yard, 45 feet & 9½ inches diameter.

Main top gallant yard, 33 feet & 6½ inches diameter.

Mizen mast, 67 feet & 16½ inches diameter.

Mizen topmast, 32 feet & 9½ inches diameter.

Cross jack yard, 45 feet & 9 inches diameter.

Bowsprit, 48 feet & 24 inches diameter.

Spritsail yard, 45 feet & 9 inches diameter.

Jib Boom, 35 feet & 10 inches diameter.

Dimensions of the Masts and Spars of the Ketch Eliza.

Main mast, 60 feet & 18½ inches diameter.

Main top mast, 33 feet & 11½ inches diameter.

Main top gallant mast, 22 feet & 8 feet head.

Main yard, 50 feet.

Main topsail yard, 33 feet.

Main top gallant yard, 25 feet.

Mizen mast, 50 feet.

Mizen topmast, 23 feet.

Mizen yard, 35 feet.

Mizen topsail yard, 25 feet.

Mizen Boom, 52 feet.

Bowsprit 35 feet and Jib Boom 28 feet.

*Dimensions of the Masts and Spars of the
Ketch Brothers.*

Main mast, 54 feet.
Main top mast, 30 feet.
Main top gallant mast, 16 feet & 7 feet
head.
Main yard, 40 feet.
Main top sail yard, 29 feet.
Main top gallant yard, 19 feet.
Mizen mast, 54 feet.
Mizen top mast, 22 feet & 10 feet head.
Mizen yard, 30 feet.
Mizen topsail yard, 20 feet.
Bowsprit, 32 feet and Jib Boom 25 feet.

*Dimensions of the Masts and Spars of the
Ship Martha.*

Fore mast, 54 feet.
Fore top mast, 36 feet.
Fore top gallant mast, 20 feet & 12 feet
head.
Fore yard, 45 feet.
Fore topsail yard, 35 feet.
Fore top gallant yard, 25 feet.
Main mast, 64 feet.
Main top mast, 40 feet.
Main top gallant mast, 22 feet & 12 feet
head.
Main yard, 52 feet.
Main topsail yard, 39 feet.
Main top gallant yard, 28 feet.
Mizen mast, 54 feet.
Mizen top mast, 29 feet.
Mizen top gallant mast, 16 feet & 9 feet
head.
Mizen yard, 38 feet.
Mizen topsail yard, 28 feet.
Mizen top gallant yard, 18 feet.
Mizen Boom, 36 feet.
Bowsprit, 35 feet.
Jib Boom, 32 feet.
Spritsail yard, 35 feet.

The Ship Palladium was built under the superintendence of Capt. John White, and was considered, at the time, as the best built ship that Salem had produced. She was intended to be a regular Packet between Salem and Liverpool. The enterprise originated with the Traders on Essex Street, the dealers in Dry-Goods and Hardware, and could they have kept it in their own hands, the enterprise might have been successful, but they called in the assistance of other parties who changed the whole programme of the voyage, and the vessel was sent to Calcutta instead of Liverpool.

♦♦♦♦♦
**BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH
IN SALEM.**

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

*A Catalogue of the Names of the children
of the Church that are baptised.*

1636.
25. 10. Recompense son of John Horne.
Jonathan son of Peter Palfrey.
Jehodan dau. of Peter Palfrey.
Zechariah son of Henry Herrick.
Hannah dau. of Jon. Woodbery.
Jon. son of George Williams.
James son of Will. Bound.
Abigaile dau. of Will. Dixy.
Lydea dau. of Jon. Black.
Jerusha dau. of John Moore.
Sam'l son of Sam'l Moore.
John son of Will. Dodg.
Difficulty dau. of Jon. Talby.
Mehitabell dau. of Will Kinge.
Seeth dau. of Thos. Gardener.
Abigaile dau. of Rich. Hucheson.
1. 11. Elias son of Sam'l Sharp.
Mary dau. of Will Trask.
24. 11. Theophilus son of Jon. Humphry.

1636.

24. 11. Exercise dau. of Jon. Blackleech.
Naomy dau. of Edm. Marshall.
Joseph son of Joseph Grafton.
12. 12. Deborah dau. of Charles Gott.
Benjamin son of Will. Ager.
17. 12. Benjamin son of Tho. Smith.

1637.

21. 1. Nathl. son of Will. Alford.
2. 2. Jonathan son of Roger Maury.
Mehitabell dau. of Edm. Giles.
23. 2. Deborah dau. of Will. Allen.
30. 2. Zacha son of John Marsh.
19. 4. Leah dau. of Townsend Bishopp.
11. 5. Barsheba d. of Richard Rayment.
6. 6. Eleazer son of Will. Hathorne.
20. 6. Natha'll. son of Rich'd Waterman.
Samll son of Tho. Goldthwaite.
27. 6. Exsperience d. of Rich'd Davenport.
Nadabiah son of Thos. Olney
2. 8. John son of George Norton.
12. 9. Abigail dau. of John Woodbery.
3. 10. Anna dau. of Will Robinson.
24. 10. Exercise son of Roger Conant.
7. 11. Mary dau. of Thomas Browning.
James son of James Moulton.
28. 11. son of Rober Cotta.
11. 12. son of Henry Herrick.

1638.

4. 1. John son of John Norman.
Eliza dau. of Henry Skerry.
1. 2. Ezekiel son of Ralph Fogge.
Naomy dau. of Francis Johnson.
15. 2. Ann dau. of Edmond Marshall.
3. 4. Lyddea dau. of John Black.
10. 4. Abigaile dau. of John Moore.
Susana dau. of Will Trask.
17. 4. Appia dau. of Roger Maury.
Anna dau. of Will. Dixy.
8. 5. 2 children of Richd Waterman.
1 of Tho. Anthropp.

1638.

12. 6. Andrew son of Will. Bound.
Samll son of George Williams.
19. 6. Abr. s. of Edwards of Watertowne.
26. 6. Tho. son of John Humphry.
Bethiah dan. of Will. Clark.
2. 7. John of Brother Fisk.
16. 7. John son of Brother Browne.
Remembe dau. of Peter Palfrey.
14. 3. Ruth, Hanna & John 3 children of
Pickworth.
4. 9. Samll son of John Symonds.
11. 9. John son of Will. King.
2. 10. Sarah dau. of Christopher Young.
9. 10. Remembe dau. of Samll Moore.
20. 11. Hanna dau. of Richard Hucheson.
11. John son of Brother Bachelder.
Remember dau. of Edm. Giles.
3. 12. Joshua son of Jon. Blackleech.
10. 12. Hanna dau. of John Tompkins.
17. 12. Sam'll son of Will. Alford.

1639.

3. 1. Joshua son of Richa'd Rayment.
24. 1. Natha'll. son of Tho. Smith.
Bethshua dau. of Robt. Cotta.
1. 2. Grace & Mary ds. of Robt. Lemon.
7. 2. John son of Samll Archard.
14. 2. Edward son of Samll Sharp.
28. 2. John son of Joseph Grafton.
19. 3. John son of Jon. Marsh.
Elizabeth dau. of Jon. Tomkins.
Nath. son of George Norton.
2. 4. Charles son of Charles Gott.
Jon. son of Sister Edwards.
Samll son of Mr. Walton.
7. 6. Sam'll and Preserved children of
Edward Gaskoyne.
dau. of Moses Maverick.
28. 6. 2 children of Robt. Elwell.
John son of Brother Haines.

[To be Continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VI.

December, 1864.

No. 6.

MEMOIR OF CAPT. WILLIAM NICHOLS, OF NEWBURYPORT.

PREPARED BY THE REV. GEORGE D. WILDES,

Read at a meeting of the Essex Ins., Dec. 12, 1864.

It were to be wished, that in addition to the memoirs of those distinguished in the strictly *naval* history of our Country, those of men, prominent, in what was really a powerful agency for national success in the two earlier wars which are identified with our national history, had oftener found a place in the collections of the Biographer. In the future records of the existing civil strife, the annalist will find large occasion for the mention of deeds of valor, by no means confined to that arm of our service, technically termed the Navy. In the war of the Revolution; during the rupture with France, and in the second war of 1812-15, the naval service of the country was in large measure, a volunteer service. Although not incorporated with the national and recognized marine, and represented as an invidious instrumentality for purely selfish ends, the private armed ships of the periods already referred to are in reality to be classed and recognized as among the chief means for securing national success upon the ocean. Among the most distinguished in the history of this department of the national defence, no name is worthier of record than that of William Nichols of Newburyport. In the preparation of his memoir, I have been throughout, indebted to the notes of George J. L. Colby Esq., the Editor of the Newburyport Herald. The intimate friend of Capt. Nichols, and entertain-

ing the highest regard for the character, and admiration of the brilliant exploits of his venerable and deceased friend, Mr. Colby some years since prepared extensive notes of the personal history of Capt. Nichols, with which, I was fortunate, at a late day, in being favored, through the kindness of Capt. Benjamin Hale of Newburyport, a son-in-law of Capt. Nichols. But for the labors of Mr. Colby and the aid afforded by Capt. Hale, I should have despaired of placing the present memoir among the collections of the Institute; Capt. Nichols having left no papers, which were available for the purpose.

Capt. William Nichols was born in Newburyport in the year 1781. His father, at the time, a merchant in that town, had himself been distinguished in the naval service of the country. In 1779, while in the command of the ship *Monmouth*, in the well known Penobscot expedition, he was compelled, with other commanders, to burn his ship, upon the approach of the English forces. On his return from an expedition which reflected no discredit upon himself, Capt. Nichols engaged in mercantile life upon the same wharf, where sixty years afterwards in his old age, his distinguished son occupied a counting room. The father died young, leaving among other children, William and Samuel Nichols; the latter of whom, widely and favorably known as a shipmaster and merchant, still lives, we believe in his native town.

It was while William Nichols was yet a school-boy, that the Continental wars which form so marked a record in the history of the close of the last century, involved our own commercial relations in serious difficulties. The experience of young Nichols, was not confined to the war of 1812-15. During the

period of French aggression upon our national rights in 1798-9, he participated in several encounters, calculated to test and train a spirit, which was eventually to prove fearless and feared in repeated conflicts upon the ocean, in the already threatening troubles with England. From the only authorities to which after much inquiry, I have found access, I learn, that while yet a youth, he had been twice captured by the French. One of these captures, that of the ship *Rose*, was effected after so desperate a fight, as to demand somewhat more than the mention of the fact. The *Rose* was as usual at the time, an armed ship, carrying eight guns and twenty men. On the return voyage from Surinam, with a cargo on board estimated with the vessel at the value of \$100,000, the *Rose* encountered the French privateer *L'Egypt Conquise* of very superior force. The armament of the American vessel seems to have been an almost useless one; being largely composed of guns which had been used as street posts since the Revolutionary war. Capt. Chase of the *Rose*, rashly ventured upon a conflict, in which, under the circumstances, he could hardly have hoped for a favorable result. After a very severe encounter in which several of the American crew were killed or wounded, the privateer threw her men on board the *Rose*, finding the mate, a gallant seaman, in command, the Captain having retired from the deck. Refusing to surrender, and still continuing the battle, the mate and several of the crew were killed, while others were severely wounded. None who ever knew Capt. Nichols, can doubt that the lion heart of the man did not beat strong and resolute, under the youthful frame of the boy. Foremost in all deeds of daring in every emergency of his life, in this, as in all other of his naval experiences, he strangely escaped injury, and with the crew of the *Rose* was sent to Guadalupe, whence, after a variety of adventures, he arrived at St. Thomas. Escaping from his captors, he found refuge in the mountains of the island, and eventually obtaining passage on board a Swedish brig, returned by way of Hispaniola to New York. It is a remarkable fact in this connection, that while on board the Swedish vessel in the West Indies, young Nichols should have witnessed the gallant exploits of Lieut., afterward Commodore Hull, then a youth of his own age, in cutting out a French 18 gun ship; and should himself, after some twelve or fourteen years, be captured in the *Decatur*, by the same brilliant officer in the *Constitution*, under the supposition that the *Decatur* was a British letter of marque.

As associated with the period intervening

between the rupture with France already referred to, and the war of 1812-15, I have been unable to identify more than one or two facts in connection with the career of young Nichols. That during that period he was occupied in sea-faring pursuits, is, of course, to be presumed. The obstructions to commerce presented in the unsettled state of Europe, and in the operation of the embargo act, may, for a time, have interrupted the active exercise of his chosen profession. Of this however, there is no record. On the contrary, we cannot well doubt, that wherever an American ship could find her way upon the ocean, the ardent and fearless nature of young Nichols would have led him to seek an opportunity for the venture. Besides this, it must have been through frequent voyages, during the interval between the French rupture and the war with England, that he had attained the training for a command, which we find him to have possessed at some length of time before the latter event. I learn that while the impressment acts of England were rapidly paving the way for the war of 1812, young Nichols was in command of the brig *Alert*, at Bordeaux, where, having run the English blockade, he had every prospect of most successful results from the voyage. The attempted run from Bordeaux, however, was destined to illustrate that prompt decision and utter fearlessness in the nature of Capt. Nichols, which eventually rendered his name so famous in the annals of the privateer service of the war of 1812. One who knew him well, has said of him, that for "daring and bravery, he had but few equals; it was impossible to find a superior; for probably he never knew such a sensation as fear, in his whole life; it was an absolute stranger to him; and therefore he was suited to become among privateersmen, what John Paul Jones is upon the naval records." I well remember myself, that in my own boyhood in Newburyport, upon the return of Capt. Nichols, then an old shipmaster, from any of his voyages, there was a never-satisfied curiosity among the boys, to see the man, whose traditional fame was that of one, "utterly without fear."

The experience of Nichols, while attempting a return to the United States in the *Alert*, presents an early and most marked example of his daring courage. Leaving the port of Bordeaux with a full cargo of French goods, he was the next day captured by a British frigate, then upon the blockade. Taking, as I learn from the narrative of one evidently familiar with the facts, all his crew but the mate and three boys, the frigate placed a prize crew of nine men on board the *Alert*, and unfortunately for the captors, with Nich-

ols, still among the prisoners, ordered the brig to Plymouth. An uncaged lion would have been safer freight. Nichols at once resolved, even at desperate odds, upon the recapture of his vessel. The mate he found timid and not to be relied upon: the others of his party were but the three boys, one of whom, after a long life of distinction as a shipmaster,—Capt. Benjamin Pierce,—has but recently followed Capt. Nichols to the grave. In the narrative to which I have referred it is stated, that before being taken, Nichols had loaded and concealed a brace of pistols, and soon after leaving the frigate gave notice to the mate, that he should need his help about midnight. I do not find that the boys were informed of his plans; we can therefore readily conceive the singularly bold character of a young officer, who with timidity on the part of his only confidant had resolved to attempt the recapture of his ship. It was in these, and kindred circumstances however, that the character of Nichols always found its field alike of inspiration and illustration. About an hour before midnight, says the narrator, finding that the Lieutenant in charge was asleep, Nichols went carelessly on deck to note the state of affairs. In the watch were a quartermaster and four men, with six pairs of pistols laying on the hen-coop, while another pair was in the binnacle. After speaking of the weather, Nichols went forward to the fore-castle, and fastening its doors, retired as if nothing had happened. Once in the cabin he awoke the mate, and handing him a pistol, simply said, "Follow." Gaining the deck, and seizing the pistols upon the hen-coop, Nichols presented his own to the quartermaster at the helm, saying at the same moment, "One word, and I blow you through." The helmsman submitted, and the men being without arms, retired to the stern boat. The quartermaster's hands being at once tied, the men, one by one, were required to come out under the muzzle of the mate's pistol, and at the hands of Nichols, were made to undergo the same process. Nichols then went below, and throwing the Lieutenant from his hammock, before he was well awake, told him that every man was dead, and that he must die or submit. Begging for his life, he was pinioned, and the boys being then called, one of them—young Pierce—was sent forward to tell the remainder of the crew, one by one, that the quartermaster wished them to come aft. Each one with the exception of the last, as he came up, was clinched by Nichols, thrown upon the deck and tied. Nichols then descended to the fore-castle, and placed the last under the same general constraints.

After thus securing control of his vessel, Capt. Nichols, thought it best, being near the coast of France, to free the ship from his prisoners. Being placed in the jolly boat, and furnished with supplies, they were at liberty to pursue their way to the coast. It was afterwards found that on reaching it, they were taken and imprisoned; France being then at war with Great Britain.

For some days after the recapture of the Alert, Nichols pursued his homeward voyage. It was not destined however to be a successful one. A British Frigate, the Vestal, coming in sight, Nichols attempted to escape capture, by representing to the commander of the frigate, that he had already been boarded by the Semiramis. The statement was true, but with the episode of the recapture omitted. Seeing no men on board the Alert, the suspicions of the officer were awakened, and upon the discovery of the imprisonment of the prize crew below, Nichols with his vessel, were taken into Portsmouth, England. His escape from imprisonment, so well illustrates his character for decision and daring, as to be worthy of a somewhat extended notice.

Nichols, upon his arrival in England, had been placed in confinement on board a prison ship. On one occasion, he was taken on shore in charge of a Marine guard. On arriving at the office of the King's Attorney, and not finding it opened, Nichols invited the Sergeant and his party to some not unwelcome refreshment. Plying the bowl freely, he soon placed the guard in a state highly favorable to his escape. Ignorant of localities, after traversing gardens and leaping hedges, he found himself eventually upon the road to London. "Hailing a stage coach," says the narrator, to whom I am indebted for the incident, "he was told that it was against the law to take up an unknown passenger upon the road." A half guinea for the driver however, and the promise that he would dismount before he reached the city, satisfied the pliant scruples of the knight of the whip. Nichols had been in London but a few days, when he suddenly met the very Sergeant from whom he had escaped. "Ah Mr. Nichols!" said the officer, "the very man I am after; glad to see you!" "Glad to see you Sergeant," was the response, "but the very man you can never take. Here are three guineas you can have, but me never." The suggestion met with the Sergeant's favor, and Nichols was immediately on his way to Liverpool. Thence he came to Boston, a fellow-passenger in the same ship with Aaron Burr; who having gone abroad to escape the indignation occasioned by his unfortunate duel with Hamilton, was

returning to this his country under the assumed name of Adolphus R. Arnot.*

The events thus narrated, occurred it will be seen, before the war of 1812-15. Soon after the declaration of war with England, Capt. Nichols, together with some prominent merchants and others of Newburyport, purchased and equipped the fast sailing brig *Decatur*, which had been built some time before for running the blockade. Few vessels, it will be granted by those familiar with the history of the private armed marine of that period, attained to so marked a fame, as the *Decatur* under the command of Capt. Nichols. In the naval history of the war, the U. S. Brig *Argus*, under the command of the distinguished W. H. Allen of the Navy, proved a terror to English commerce under the very guns of the squadrons guarding the English Coasts; but it may be safely said, that the names and exploits of Nichols and the *Decatur*, were quite as familiar to Englishmen as those of Allen and the *Argus*. The cruises of the *Decatur* were not confined to the vicinity of our own shores. Ranging over the ocean from the track of Northern Commerce, along the line of that from the Indies, she was known and feared wherever an English flag was spread to the breeze in those waters. For the evidence of this, we have only to adduce the severe treatment to which her bold Commander was subjected upon the occasions when, under unavoidable circumstances, he fell into the hands of the enemy.

The *Decatur*, as I learn from the authority already quoted, sailed from Newburyport on her first cruise on August 4th, 1812, mounting 14 guns and with a crew of 150 men, principally from Newburyport and Marblehead. It was Capt. Nichol's fortune on this voyage to be chased, some four days out of port, by a frigate which he supposed to be an English cruiser. Losing during the chase several of her spars, the *Decatur*, through her fine sailing qualities, was enabled to preserve her distance from her pursuer until after the night had set in. Relying upon her escape, the crew were suddenly startled during the night by the alarm, that the frigate was close aboard; amid the rattling of musketry, the stern voice of Nichols was heard ordering the armament to be thrown overboard, with the exception of two light brass pieces, in order to lighten the ship. So close however was the approach of the supposed hostile vessel, that all efforts at escape was unavailing, and in response to the hail, the answer was given that the brig was bound from London to Halifax.

Being at once boarded from the frigate, Nichols supposed he was a prize, until he

discerned by the cabin light that the officer was in an American naval uniform. I infer that the vessel thus coming up with him in the night, was not the frigate he chased during the day; although it has been said, that it was the *Constitution*,—the vessel into whose hands he had fallen—that was the original pursuer. That this could not have been the case, is shown by the fact, that it was through information given by Nichols to Commodore Hull in regard to the frigate chasing him through the day, that the *Constitution* was enabled on the day after, to meet and capture the British frigate *Guerriere*. In the naval records of the conflict between the *Constitution* and *Guerriere*, no mention is made of Capt. Nichols as affording the information of the proximity of the latter ship. It will be seen, however, that but for that information, the battle, which in the annals of naval warfare, stands marked as perhaps the most brilliant as between single ships in the particulars on the part of the American, of nautical skill and chivalrous courage, might never have been fought. How much that gallant encounter contributed toward directing the hopes of the country for triumph in the war of 1812-15 to the skill and courage of our little navy, is well remembered by those who were cotemporary with the event.

In this connection it may be remarked, that arrangements were made between Commodore Hull and Capt. Nichols, for the *Decatur* to accompany the *Constitution*. In the event of falling in with the British frigate within a certain time, Nichols and his crew were to act as a boarding party. The arrangement failed in consequence of not meeting the *Guerriere* so soon as expected, and the *Decatur* kept on her cruise.

It was under different circumstances however, from those of the start, that Nichols now pursued his voyage. It will be remembered that in the attempt to escape from the *Constitution*, he had thrown over most of his armament. With a crew of 150 men, he had only two guns of small calibre left, and but few muskets; many of the men, in the confusion of the night attack having thrown away their small arms. Under circumstances, so seemingly discouraging, Nichols himself was not timid. He was the man to supply himself with a new armament at the expense of others than his owners. The opportunities were not long wanting; but in the meantime he was to illustrate his decision and energy of his character in the face of an unexpected foe. His men attempted a mutiny. Refusing to aid in shortening sail, the crew remained below when called by the officer of the deck. Information being given to Nich-

ols in his cabin, "he came out" says the narrator from whom I quote, "with his heavy brows lowering above his flashing eyes, his lips tight, and his hands upon his pistols and knife in his belt, and once more ordered the boatswain to call the men to duty." None who have ever seen Capt. Nichols, even in his venerable age, but can well realize what a spectacle must have been presented on this occasion. For myself, I think I never looked upon a face, which seemed to me so complete a reflector of thorough pluck combined with an iron will. Doubtless of a lithe, compact and muscular frame in youth, of about middle stature, and with the head of a Ney; the countenance marked by a bold square forehead, piercing eyes, and the strikingly defined lower face of a lion hearted courage; quick, even to old age, in all his movements; Nichols unquestionably appeared to multiply himself on the eyes of his despondent and mutinous crew. "Going to the main hatch with firm and measured step, he demanded, "what does this mean?" The reply was, "no more duty; the guns are overboard, we can take no more prizes." Turning to his men and saying, "you shall be masters of this brig or I will, and to his officers, "a mutiny can never succeed on board a man of war, where the officers are true to their commander," he jumped alone between decks, and with a billet of wood felled the ring leader to the floor. The officers followed, and after a short conflict, order was restored.

But for the boldness and decision of Capt. Nichols in thus repressing the mutinous disposition of his crew, the cruise, doubtless, would have proved an unsuccessful one, and the commander himself, failed to secure in any future expeditions that character for daring courage, which rallied some of the bravest spirits of the war about him. Singularly enough on the very same day upon which the despondency of his crew had thus led to outbreak,—Aug. 22, 1812,—the Decatur captured the barque Duke of Savoy, of four guns, and with a large supply of other arms. On the next day, Nichols captured the brig Pomona; on the 25th the brig Elizabeth; and on the 26th, the brigs Concord, Hope and Devonshire. On the 30th of August he took the transport barque, William and Charlotte of four guns, loaded with 500 tons of ship timber for the English government. On the 1st of September it was his good fortune to fall in with and capture the ship Diana from London for the West Indies, with a cargo valued at £80,000. The enemy mounted ten 9 and 12 pounders, but was not disposed to fight. The Diana however was afterward recaptured while in the hands of a prizemaster;

the only fruits of the original capture, for Nichols and his crew, being an addition from her guns to his now almost replenished armament. Immediately after the taking of the Diana, the Decatur made prize of the brig Fame; cutting her out of a fleet of twenty sail, in full view of their convoy, the British frigate Amaranthus.

In less than a fortnight, Capt. Nichols had thus captured nine prizes. In the course of the cruise, having closely approached the shores of England, the Decatur was on the 6th of September, on her homeward voyage. It may be supposed that, after placing so many of her men as prize crews on board her various captures the brig was hardly in a condition for meeting successfully anything but an inferior force. Indeed, I learn from notes, with which I have been favored, that at the date mentioned, out of the original crew of 150, but 27 remained in charge of the prisoners, and to man the guns. Yet it was precisely in these circumstances, that Nichols was called upon to meet one of the severest tests of his courage and skill. If it be remembered, that the exploits of these stalwart seamen of our northern coast towns, were in fact those of what may well take the title of a "volunteer navy," it will not be deemed out of place, to bring those of Nichols and others, into fuller notice than they have yet received at the hands of Naval annalists. The fame of Barney, beyond that of tradition, has commanded the public interest in later years, as worthily illustrated in a volume by the hand of filial affection. It is a question whether that of men like Nichols and Odiorne of Newburyport, Reid of New York, Harraden, Upton, Ropes, Kehew, Cheever, Breed of Salem, and others from our seaports of the county of Essex, might not find as worthy a place, in the naval biography of the country, as that of those, more widely known through published memoirs.†

I have said that the Decatur was on her return, being on the 6th of September, 1812, on the Banks of Newfoundland. The fog lifting, a large ship was discovered close aboard, which hoisting the English flag, immediately fired a shot over the deck of the Decatur. Whether the ship were a merchant man, or of the Navy was not clear; and it was a question which Nichols was not the man to leave unsolved. In any event, the odds would be against him; his own vessel being at the time so feebly manned. "Calling his few men aft he asked whether they would fight. The inquiry was answered by three cheers, and the brig immediately cleared for action. Hoisting the English flag, he hailed the ship to the effect, that he would send his boat on

board. Two officers and five men were sent, leaving but twenty men on board the Decatur. Immediately upon reaching the ship, it was discovered that the boat's crew were Americans; the two officers were made prisoners, and an attempt made to sink the boat along side. The Decatur, in the meantime forging ahead between the boat and ship, received the broadside intended for the boat. In a few minutes the two vessels were in close action, so near together, that when the enemy appeared at the ports for the second broadside, several men were shot about the head and shoulders. The condition of things may be well realized, when it is remembered, that here was an illly armed and feebly manned brig, within half pistol shot of an enemy of twice her size, with double the number of heavier guns, and full of men well equipped with small arms. Some desperate measures must be resorted to, or Nichols must surrender. Moreover the enemy being high out of water, was fast crippling the sails and rigging of the Decatur. The first broadside had carried away twenty square feet from the foretopsail, and other sails were rendered useless.

The bold commander of the Decatur however, was as inflexible in spirit as he was always in appearance; and amid the shower of musket-balls, was seen moving from the helm to a small gun; which he was assisting to work. In the want of men, he had both to manage his vessel and work his guns; and it was while thus doing, that Watts, the English captain, for fourteen times took deliberate aim, and fired at Nichols with his musket; at last throwing it upon the deck, and swearing that the man was never born to be shot. Under these circumstances, Nichols determined to board the enemy's ship, and ordered the man at the helm to lay the Decatur under the lee quarter of his huge antagonist. I doubt whether such another act of daring courage is to be met with in the naval annals of any country. Ten of his men were required to watch his prisoners; five of the latter being British officers, confined in the cabin. His boat's crew, from which his two officers had been taken prisoners, were still in the boat, at a distance from the ship, and it was with only ten men, that Nichols was to make the desperate attempt to take the enemy's vessel. The Englishman called his crew to repel boarders, while Nichols had two guns loaded heavily to clear the way for the assault. The command "Fire," came as firmly as though he had an hundred men for the work; "Boarders away," was the next order, but a quick sea prevented the boarding. He then ordered the grappling irons to be thrown, and to avoid that, the enemy or-

dered his own vessel to be placed before the wind. Now came Nichols' peculiar tactics, which changed the face of the battle. Calling out as though his force were a large one, he cried. "Marines, cut away that fellow at the wheel!" "I've got him," replied a tall fellow with a rusty gun, his only marine as it would appear, as the man fell. "Another man at the wheel," said the English commander. "Keep that wheel clear," said Nichols, and the response came, "Aye! aye! sir! there he goes," as the second fell. A third time the fatal sentence passed in the order, "Keep that wheel clear!" The British captain himself, and a fourth man, then attempted to manage the wheel, by lying upon the deck, when, to have no farther trouble from that source, Nichols ordered a broad-side, which thundered along the waters as the final report. The smoke clearing up, it was discovered that the enemy's after-spars were disabled, the wheel blown away, and the English captain desperately wounded: leaning a moment upon the hammock-nettings, he waved a flag, and then fell to the deck. Instantly not a man was seen; the English crew retreating below, without even striking their colors. Hailing the ship three times without answer, Nichols threatened to sink her, if the flags were not struck; when the enemy sent the Decatur's two captured officers on deck, who themselves wore ship, and both vessels were put in the direction of the missing boat. Notwithstanding this severe engagement of nearly an hour, the Decatur did not loose a man; and in 17 minutes from the time the enemy struck, she had a new topsail bent and the repairs of her rigging going on. The surgeon of the Decatur, the late Dr. Brickett, of Newburyport, was sent on board, and remained during the night; the captain—Watts—dying in the meantime.—The ship proved to be the Commerce, of 14 guns, 57 men and 30 passengers, bound from the West Indies to Glasgow. So few men had the Decatur, that the prize could not have been saved, but that nine Swedes and Portuguese from the Commerce, offered to enlist with Nichols, on condition of a share in the prize-money. The prisoners being taken on board the Decatur, were ironed and sent below as they came over the side; so that the weakness of the captors might not be earlier known. The Commerce, under the charge of a prize-master, together with the Decatur, at once sailed for home; the former having a most valuable cargo, arriving safely at Newburyport.

For the narrative of the encounter with the Commerce, I am indebted, as in other particulars, to the same authority already referred

to. I have preferred to use the language of the narrator, rather than to render less graphic what is so admirably told. When it is recollected that the events of this cruise were comprised within a period of fifty days, and that in their most striking features, they occurred under disadvantages which would have appalled a feebler soul than that of Capt. Nichols, I think it will be admitted that the record of such a cruise is well worthy a prominent place in the Historical collections of the Institute. At all events, we can hardly join in the harsh critique of the Federal paper of Newburyport at that period, which remarked that, "This town is disgraced by two privateers"—one of which was the Decatur—"fitted out by Democrats; but they are not likely ever to set the river on fire."

Capt. Nichols soon sailed on his second cruise in the Decatur. His first exploit was the cutting out of the richly freighted ship Neptune mounting 12 guns, from a large English convoy. Prize after prize followed, until the Decatur not being in condition for sailing, was overtaken by the British frigate Surprise of 38 guns, commanded by Sir Thomas Cochrane. Even under such circumstances, Nichols as usual, must do something before surrender. His little brig was put into action, and her flag only lowered to a new and heavily armed frigate, after the latter had lost one man killed and several wounded. It is said that when Nichols finally hailed that he had surrendered, there was not a man about him who was not wounded, nor a whole plank in that part of the deck where he stood. Being carried into Barbadoes, where weremany captured Americans,—among whom I may remark, was the worthy and respected Dr. Browne of this city,—he was regarded alike by his enemies and countrymen with a curiosity and respect, which his exploits already widely known, were calculated to secure. The commander of the Surprise admitted him to parole, doubtless feeling, that with a ship at all approaching his own in force, his own position would have been that of the gallant privateersman. Those who are still alive of the seamen of that period, well remember how the name and deeds of Capt. Nichols rendered him, as before intimated, a living terror at the time, to all foes but those of largely superior force. Notwithstanding the parole granted him by Sir Thomas Cochrane out of respect to the bravery of Nichols, it was unfortunate for him, that the frigate Vestal, from which, before the war, he had recaptured the Alert, arrived at Barbadoes; and upon information, he was immediately imprisoned. "He was placed in a cage upon

deck, and kept under constant guard day and night, and for thirty-four days, allowed to converse with no one."

From the record already referred to, I learn, that while thus confined, Nichols was visited by an old commander of a line of battle ship, and on being asked why he was there, stated the circumstances. The English officer said to him, that he had committed no crime; "on the contrary," said he, "such conduct should have given you the command of a frigate: and had you been in the English service, you would have been so rewarded." Through the interest of this officer, he was removed to another ship, and sent to England. Again regarded as a criminal, he was sent on board a prison ship, guarded by twenty men, and heavily ironed. The sentence of death impended over him; but two British officers, upon the news of his treatment by our Government, were held as hostages for him, and the British Government informed, that their lives should be made to answer for that of Capt. Nichols. Being then imprisoned with the Irishmen captured with Gen'l. Hull at Detroit, and awaiting the scaffold as deserters, our Government informed that of England, that two Englishmen would be hung for every prisoner so executed.

After several months, the prisoners were called together, expecting,—the Irishmen particularly—that sentence was about to be executed. On being asked if he would engage in the war again, if released, Nichols replied, "Yes, as soon as I can get a vessel; and if I can do it in no other way, I will enter the American service as a common seaman." An exchange of prisoners however, had been determined, and Nichols was sent home to Boston in the ship Saratoga.

He was soon at sea. A brig of 300 tons, the Harpy of Baltimore, was then fitting out at Portsmouth, N. H., and Nichols invited to the command. At once upon the cruise, he was successful in the capture of ten prizes; two of which were ships loaded with troops, and respectively of the armament of 20 and 10 guns. Destroying some of the prizes, and others being recaptured on the homeward voyage, he yet succeeded in sending in one vessel, with a cargo valued at \$300,000, together with 65 prisoners; among whom were a Major General and other officers of the British army. A prisoner for at least one third of the war of 1812-15, during his active service he took twenty-eight prizes; and in cases, other than those mentioned, through an exercise of gallantry and seamanlike skill, such as with the instances mentioned, might well find record in the annals of the war.

At the close of that conflict, of which Frank-

lin prophesied long before, that it would come as "the second war of independence," Capt. Nichols engaged in the merchant service, sailing for many years from his native town and other ports. On returning from the sea, he was made Collector of Customs at Newburyport, under the Administration of President Polk; manifesting in the discharge of that office, an integrity, knowledge and decision, which commended him to the high regard, alike of the administration, and those with whom he was called to transact the business of the port. Since the present civil strife commenced, he has been heard to express his regret, that his advanced years did not permit him to engage in the service of the country upon the sea. Had his years been only those of the noble hero of the Mississippi and Mobile Bay, and Nichols been placed in charge of a volunteer expedition for attacks upon the strong holds of Charleston and Wilmington, I cannot doubt that the name and fame of the gallant Farragut would have found a rival in those of the never fearing and dashing privateersman of 1812. For such men as the lion hearted Nichols, neither the casemates of Sumpter, nor the batteries of Wilmington would have proved anything but mighty constraints and arguments to the exercise of a valor, which never quailed under the fiercest terror of the cannonade. The battle thunder was to him an inspiration; the music to arouse and energize such a soul; and the flag for which he fought and suffered, the proud emblem of a nationality and a home, for which even in his old age, he would willingly and heartily, have expended the very life blood of his heart. As I have seen him since the present war commenced, either in his seat at church, or in his walks, still distinguished by something of the warriors port and step, I have felt that could the vigor of his youth, be restored but for a few years of closing life, the Republic that should place him upon the quarter deck of some proud ship of her navy, would need only to point out the field for that bold spirit in its career of dashing and persistent courage. Wherever men would have dared to follow, Nichols in his unintermitted loyalty and love for the Union and the flag, would ever have dared to lead.

Capt. Nichols died at his home in Newburyport, February 12th, 1863, at the age of 81 years. His wife, Lydia B. Pierce had preceded him to the grave, but two years previous. His only son, a skillful and well known commander in the merchant service, had died at an earlier period, while yet a young man. Of the descendants of Capt. Nichols, three daughters and two grand-children survive;

one of the former of whom, is the wife of Captain Benjamin Hale, a successful ship-master of Newburyport.

* For an interesting account of the passage home, and of Capt. Nichols as a fellow passenger with Bur., see the latter's "Private Journal," edited by M. L. Davis of New York.

†For the following notes in reference to Capts. Upton and Odiorne I am grateful for the kindness of the Hon. B. F. Browne of this city; himself for a long period a prisoner at Dartmoor and other places, during the war of 1812-15.

Capt. John Odiorne received a mercantile education at Newburyport; of which place, he was I believe a native. He married a daughter of Oflin Boardman, once an eminent merchant of that place. He had commanded merchant vessels previous to his command of the private armed schooner *Felic of Salem*. He made two cruises in her and on the first he captured 10 or 12 large vessels, part of a convoyed fleet bound to Miramichi and Pictou. On the 2nd, he was captured by the Sloop of War *Heron*, after a most exciting chase of 12 or 14 hours. Much of the time the *Felic* was within reach of the guns of the *Heron* and part of the time within the range of pistol shots which were liberally bestowed on that part of the crew which the Captain retained with himself. No one who witnessed his conduct on that occasion (as did the writer of this note) can doubt that he was brave even to rashness. The writer can bear testimony to his activity, intelligence and kindness, and no one more than he can regret that his subsequent career was not more prosperous.

Capt. Benjamin Upton, while in command of the Private armed Brig *Montgomery* fought one of the most gallant actions of the war of 1812-15. It occurred on the 6th of December 1812, near Surinam, with an English Packet Brig of 350 tons, full of soldiers and mounting 18 guns supposed from her shot to be 18 pounders. The *Montgomery* was 150 tons and mounted 10 6lb guns and 2 18 pounders. The action lasted about 2 hours, and for 51 minutes the two vessels were board and board. Capt. Upton was severely wounded in the face, and was carried below; but the 1st Lieut. Henry Prince continued the action with much spirit, till the *Montgomery* being very seriously damaged, he hauled off for repairs, intending to renew the action; but in the meanwhile his antagonist escaped. The *Montgomery* had 4 killed and 16 wounded.

‡The writer of this note, was carried to Barbadoes as a captive in January 1814. Most of the time of his stay there, he was at large on parole, and mingled freely with some of the residents. He frequently heard Capt. Nichols spoken of, and the story of his confinement in the cage narrated. He left there, the character of great bravery, amounting to audacity. The vessel was dismantled and used as a Prison Ship; and the writer was confined in her a few days. Admiral Laforey was in command on the station, but was relieved that summer by Admiral Durham.

BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WAREATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vi, page 228.

1639.

- 28. 6. Natha'll. son of Will. Hathorn.
- 1. 7. Rebec. & Thomas children of sister Lucy Page.
- 21. 8. Tho. & Mercy children of Thomas Moore.
- 10. 9. Jonathan son of Brother Ager.
- 6. 10. Abraham & Sarah children of Persis Walker.
- 6. 10. Provided d. of Lawrence Sothwick.
- 15. 10. John son of Jacob Barney.
- 15. 10. Mary dau. of Peter Palfrey.
- 11. 10. Nathall son of Will. Woodbery.
- 19. 10. John son of Will. Dixy.
- 26. 10. John son of Benjamin Felton.
- Samll son of Will. Robinson.
- 2. 11. Isaac & Mary children of Mr. Steevens.
- 16. 11. Mary dau. of Roger Maury.
- Bethiah dau. of Will. Allen.
- Henry son of Henry Herrick.
- 23. 11. John son of Robert Elwell.
- Lyddia dau. John Norman.

1640.

- 1. 1. John son of Ema'll. Downing.
- 8. 1. Eliza dau. of Mr. Peeters.
- 15. 1. David son of Ralph Fogg.
- Elias son of Elias Stileman Jr.
- 22. 1. Martha dau. of Robert Lemon.
- 29. 1. Ruth dau. of Francis Johnson.
- Mary dau. of Jon. Hurbert.
- 5. 2. Joseph son of John Humphry.
- 27. 2. Mebitabell d. of Tho. Goldthwaite.
- 3. 3. Remembe dau. of Samll Cornish.
- Martha dau. of Obadiah Holme.
- Ruth dau. of Edm. Marshall.

[31]

1640.

- 10. 3. Joseph son of George Williams.
- 13. 3. Eliza dau. of Charles Glover.
- 31. 3. 2 children of Esdras Read.
- 1 of sister Goodell.
- 7. 4. James son of John Browne.
- Obadiah son of Tho. Antrum.
- Peeter son of Will. Bound.
- 14. 4. Bartholemew son of Jon. Gedney.
- 29. 4. Mary dau. of Samll Sharp.
- 26. 5. Sarah dau. of Brother Fisk.
- 2. 6. Benjamin son of Tho. Moore.
- 8. 7. Mary dau. of Henry Skerry.
- 19. 7. Will. son of Will. Trask.
- 19. 7. Peeter son of John Woodbery.
- Mary dau. of Robt. Cotta.
- Will. son of Brother Dodg.
- Sarah dau. of Sister Cooke.
- Mary dau. of Jon. Bachelдор.
- 10. 8. Danyell son of Edw. Gaskoyne.
- 1. 9. John son of John Sanders.
- Eliza dau. of Joshua Holgrove.
- 27. 9. Eleazer son of Edm. Giles.
- dau. of John Black.
- child of Richard Waters.
- 7 children of John Barber.
- 3. 11. Lemuell son of Richard Raymond.
- 17. 11. Jonathan son of Mr. Corwin.
- 7. 12. Dorcas dau. of Ema'll Downing.
- 14. 12. Mary dau. of Moses Mayerick.
- 21. 12. Hester dau. of Joseph Boyce.
- Hanna dau. of John Tompkins.

1641.

- 7. 1. Ruth dau. of Will. Steevens.
- 14. 1. 3 children of Rich'd Graves.
- Sam'll son of Sam'll Cornish.
- Sam'll son of Will. Geere.
- Ruth dau. of Sister Younges.
- 28 1 George son of George Norton.
- 25 2 a child of Miles Ward.
- Lydia dau. of Mr. Humphry.

1641

- 5 3 Ruth dau. of John Marsh.
 16 3 Thos son of Thomas Vinor.
 Eliza dau. of John Cooke.
 27 4 John son of Brother Fairfield.
 4 5 dau. of Sister Fenn.
 18 5 Benjamin son of Jon Moore.
 Sara & Benjamin children of Jane Perrye.
 Mary dau. Sr. Devenish.
 2 6 John son of Will. Hathorne.
 James son of Brother Haines.
 David son of Jane Perry.
 1 27 Isaack son of Mr. Bacon.
 Jon. son of Jon. Marston.
 19 7 Experience dau. of Mr. Sharpe.
 John son of Rich'd Davenport.
 3 8 Jon. son of Robt. Gutch.
 Eliza dau. of Henry Bartholemew.
 17 8 Eliza dau. of Will. Dixy.
 24 8 John son of sister Woodbury ye younger.
 31 8 Sam'll son of Edw. Beachum.
 Deliverance dau. of Will. King.
 14 9 Benjamin son of Sister Codman.
 Bethiah dau. of Philip Veren Jr.
 12 10 Eliza dau. of John Blackleeche.
 26 10 John son of Sister Ward.
 2 11 Josiah son of Mr. Walton.
 9 11 Jacob son of Robert Goodell.
 20 12 John son of Richard Prince.
 27 12 Isaack son of Robert Elwell.
 Bethiah dau. of Thos. Weekes.

1642

- 6 1 Sam'll & Tho. s. of Rich'd Moore.
 Eliza dau. of Joseph Boyce.
 13 1 Jacob & Sam'll sons of Brother Browne.
 Theophilus son of Sister Downing.
 Eliza dau. of Walter Price.
 20 1 Sam'll son of Oba. Holmes.

1642

- 20 1 Mary dau. of Phille. Dickerson.
 27 1 Eliza dau. of Roger Maury.
 Sam'll son of Robert Button.
 John son of Robert Lemon.
 10 2 Sam'll son of Francis Perry.
 17 2 Stephen son of Tho. Ruck.
 Love dau. of Joshua Holgrove.
 24 2 Eliza dau. of Frances Johnson.
 Mary dau. of Charles Glover.
 Nath'll son of Joseph Grafton.
 1 3 John son of Brother Browne.
 Peeter son of Robert Cotta.
 Ann dau. of Sister Norman.
 15 3 Eleazer son of Jon. Gedney.
 22 3 Jon. son of John Neale.
 John & Sarah children of Robert Allen.
 Joseph son of Sister Edwards.
 Abigail dau. of Robert Moulton.
 29 3 Sarah dau. of Edm. Marshall.
 Hanna dau. of Sister Pacy.
 5 4 Jonathan son of George Roapes.
 26 4 Bethiah dau. of Mr. Alford.
 3 5 Onesiphenas son of Will. Allen.
 Nath'll son of Tho. Moore.
 Bethiah dau. of Sam'll Archard.
 17 5 James son of Jon. Browne.
 Isaack son of Rich'd Hide.
 24 5 Hanna dau. of Brother Dodge.
 31 5 Jon. son of Townsend Bishop.
 18 7 Jon. son of Will. Trask.
 Sarah dau. of John Sibly.
 9 8 John son of Brother Stacey.
 16 8 Joseph son of Richard Graves.
 13 9 Nath'll son of Sister Howard.
 Bethiah dau. of George Williams.
 20 9 Eliza dau. of Tho. Goldthwaite.
 25 10 Samuel son of James Moulton.
 1 11 Sarah dau. of John Tomkins.
 1 11 Judith dau. of Sister Young.

1642

- 12 12 Tho. son of Mr. Tomson.
 Joseph son of Jon. Pickworth.
 Nath'll son of Sister Bowdish.
 Hanna d. of Henry Bartholemew.
 Hanna dau. of Richard Raymond.
 Abigail dau. of John Bachelder.
 26 12 Tho. son of Henry Swan.
 Eliza dau. of Richard Waters.

1643

- 12 1 Eliza & Hanna children of Jon.
 Kitchen.
 Mary dau. of Will. Robinson.
 Susana dau. of Will. Clark.
 26 1 Ephraim son of Henry Skerry.
 2 2 Mary dau. of Tho. Gardner.
 9 2 Joanna dau. of Sister Browne.
 Sara dau. of Sister White.
 16 2 Dorcas dau. of Phill. Veren Junr.
 22 2 Damaris dau. of Joseph Pope.
 30 2 Lewis son of Ananias Coneklin.
 14 3 Mary dau. of Will. Geere.
 Benony son of John Blackleech.
 Sara dau. of Edw. Gaskoyne.
 28 3 Patience dau. of Robt. Gutch.
 Remember dau. of Benja. Felton.
 4 4 Will. son of Will. Fiske.
 Josiah son of sister White.
 Eliza dau. of Sam'll Corning.
 18 4 Joshua son of bro. Edwards.
 Tho. son of sister Dixy.
 2 5 Moses, Aaron, & Deliverance chil-
 dren of Jane Bennett.
 Sara dau. of Will. Dixy.
 John son of Richard Hucheson.
 16 5 Mary dau. of Tho. Antrum.
 30 5 Joseph & Mary children of Sister
 Goyte.
 27 6 Benjamin son of bro. Haines.
 10 7 Joseph son of Richard Prince.
 Obadiah son of Robert Cotta.

1643

- 10 7 Mary dau. of Edw. Beachum.
 15 8 John son of Jon. Hurbert.
 Nath'll, Sarah & Mary children of
 Robert Pease.
 22 8 Mary dau. of Jon. Cooke.
 30 9 Debora dau. of bro. Stacy.
 Theodore son of Walter Price.
 Bethiah dau. of Sr. Devenish.
 Abigail dau. of mr. Corwin.
 10 10 Ephraim son of John Marston.
 Ephraim son of Jon. Moore.
 17 10 Ann dau. of Will. Hathorné.
 Eliza dau. of Robt. Lemon.
 24 10 Eliza dau. of bro. Browne.
 7 11 Abigail dau. of Robt. Button.
 4 12 Isaack son of Humphry Woodbury.
 18 12 Christopher son of Sister Young.

1644

- 3 1 Eliza dau. of John Pickering.
 10 1 Tho. son of Phillemo Dickesson.
 17 1 Mary dau. of sister Goyte.
 24 1 John son of Jon. Neale.
 31 1 Joseph son of Joseph Boyce.
 Caleb son of Richard Moore.
 Rebecca dau. of Richard Hide.
 14 2 John son of Will. Goose.
 Abraham son of Bro. Byam.
 Eliza dau. of Bro. Browne.
 Arabella dau. of Jon. Norman.
 28 2 Timothy son of Will. Robisson.
 26 3 Josiah son of Ralph Elenwood.
 Mary dau. of Mr. Walton.
 2 4 Sara dau. of Jon. Hathorne.
 9 4 Obadiah son of Ora. Holme.
 16 4 Francis son of Fran. Johnson.
 Edmo. son of Edm. Marshall.
 23 4 John son of Will. Geere.
 Robert son of Robt. Moulton.
 Hanna dau. of Bro. Bachelder.
 Sara dau. of John Gedney.

1644		
3	5	John son of Bro. Hathorne.
3	5	Richard & Sarah children of Richard Dodge.
28	5	Nath'll son of Jon. Browne.
4	6	Eliza dau. of Jon. Blackleech.
11	6	Elisha son of Jane Perry.
1	7	George son of George Williams.
8	7	Hanna dau. of Sister Downing. Mary dau. of Jon. Sibly. Ruth dau. of Sister White.
3	9	Mary dau. of George Roapes.
10	9	Nath'll son of Mr. Sharp. Jon. son of Henry Bartholemew.
15	10	Hanna dau. of George Gardner.
29	10	Hanna dau. of Thomas Moore.
5	11	Hanna dau. of Tho. Weekes.
12	11	Abigail dau. of Moses Maverike. Mary dau. of Tho. Dixy.
9	12	Sam'll son of Rich'd Pettingaile.
16	12	John son of Jon. Tomkins.
1645		
23	1	Phillip son of Phillip Veren.
6	2	Lydea dau. of Robt. Gutch.
20	2	Joseph son of Jon. Kitchin.
11	3	John son of Edmond Giles. John son of Robt. Cotta.
18	3	John son of John Browne. Abigaile dau. of Jerem. Vaile. Abigaile dau. of Richard Waters.
25	3	Tho. son of Tho. Gardner. Hanna dau. of Jon. Bachelder.
13	5	Sam'll son of Rich'd Raymond. John son of Henry Trew.
20	5	Hanna dau. of Joseph Pope.
6	6	Joseph son of Henry Herrick. Deborah dau. of Will. Cleark. Benj. & Elizabeth children of Rich'd Graves. Hanna dau. of Robt. Goodell.
31	6	Eliza dau. of John Pickering.
1645		
7	7	Manasses son of Jon. Marston.
21	7	Eliza dau. of Will. Trask.
12	8	Jon. son of Robt. Lemon. Mary dau. of Jon. Porter.
7	10	Tho. son of Tho. Brackett.
4	11	Hanna dau. of Mr. Corwin.
18	11	John son of Mr. Price. Jeremiah son of John Neale. Benja. son of Benja. Felton.
8	12	Eliza. dau. of Henry Swan.
1646		
1	1	Hanna. dau. of Edward Gaskoyne.
8	1	Humphry son of Hum. Woodbury.
29	1	Jon. son of Tho. Antrum. John son of Bro. Stacy.
8	2	Will. son of Mr. Hathorne.
12	2	Ephraim son of Richd Hide. Hanna. dau. of Edw. Bishop.
19	2	Mary dau. of Bro. Haynes.
3	3	Joshua son of Richd Moore. Rachell dau. of Jon. Sibly. Rachell dau. of Jon. Pickworth.
17	3	John, Mary & Sarah children of Robt. Hibbert. Naomi, Mary and Liddea children of Edmond Grover.
31	3	Martha dau. of John Norman.
28	4	Will. son of Will. Allen. Danyell son of Charles Gott. Hanna dau. of Will. Browne. Jon. son of Jon. Kitchin. Eliz. dau. of Phillemo. Dickerson.
13	7	Eliza dau. of Jon. Marsh.
27	7	Benjamin son of Bro. Marshall.
18	8	Jon. son of Jon. Hathorne.
8	9	Eliza. dau. of Sister Reddington.
22	9	Abra. son of Hen. Bartholemew.
13	10	Eliza. dau. of Moses Maverick. Mary dau. of Mr. Parker. Jon. son of Sister Dixy.

1646		
17	11	Benjamin son of Ellen Downing.
17	11	Magdalen dau. of Robt. Gutch.
		Eliza. dau. of Jon. Tomkins.
31	11	Eliza dau. of Tho. Moore.
		Deborah dau. of Tho. Browning.
		Lydea dau. of Miles Ward.
		Hanna. dau. of Mr. Sharp.
1647.		
14	1	Henry son of Hen. True.
21	1	Sara. dau. of Jerem. Vaile.
28	1	Mary & Deliverance children of
		Hillyard Veren.
9	2	Ezek. son of Richd Waters.
16	3	Benjamin son of Joseph Boyce.
23	3	Sary and Mary children of Jane
		Mason.
27	4	Mary dau. of Edw. Beachum.
		Deborah dau. of John Bourne.
4	5	John son of George Roapes.
		Anna dau. of bro. Thompson.
		Eliza. dau. of Henry Herrick.
19	10	Sam'll son of Moses Maverick.
2	11	Richard son of Richd Rayment.
		Richard son of Richd Moore.
		Mary dau of Richd Hide.
30	11	Hanna. dau. of Walter Price.
27	12	James son of bro. Haynes.
1648.		
12	1	Jonathan son of Jon. Porter.
19	1	Sara dau. of Jon. Marston.
26	1	Hanna dau. of Joseph Pope.
		Deborah dau. of Edmo. Grover.
26	2	Mary dau. of Richard Prince.
		Mary dau. of Richard Graves.
23	2	Edward son of Edw. Bishop.
		Mary dau. of Jon. Kitchin.
30	2	Edward son of Edw. Gaskoyne.
7	3	Joseph & Robert sons of Robert
		Hibbert.
14	3	Jon. son of Jon. Sibly.
1648		
14	3	Samll son of George Gardner.
		Jonathan, Hannah and Abigail
		children of Richard Stackhouse.
11	4	Jonathan & Sara children of bro.
		Haynes.
		Mary dau. of Jon. Scudder.
2	5	Eliza. dau. of Mr. Corwin.
		Benjamin son of Jon. Pickworth.
9	5	Peter son of Phille. Dickeson.
		Eliza dau. of Edward Beachum.
23	5	Sarah dau. of Tho. Putnam.
30	5	Hanna dau. of Joseph Hardy.
6	6	Moses & Mary children of Samuel
		Eborne.
3	7	John son of Nath'll Felton.
		John son of Sister Leach.
		Joseph & Sarah children of Sister
		Towne.
10	7	Deborah & Sarah children of Will.
		Gold.
24	7	Josiah, Bethiah, John & Susana
		children of Joseph Rootes.
1	8	Abigail dau. of Sister Dixy.
29	8	Ezekiell son of Jon. Marsh.
		Ruth dau. of Nath'll Felton.
19	9	Mary dau. of Robert Allen.
		Eliza dau. of Robert Gutch.
		John, James, Tho. & Sarah chil-
		dren of Jon. Pickett.
		John & Sarah children of Sister
		Leach.
		Isaac, Zippora children of Sister
		Wheeler.
10	10	All ye children of Mr. Will.
		Browne.
14	11	Hanna dau. of Sister Mason.
4	12	Susana dau. of Hum. Woodbury.
		Lydea dau. of Henry Trew.
		Mary dau. of Thomas Brackett.
1649		
1	1	Martha dau. of Miles Ward.

1649

- 18 1 Aron son of Sister Read.
Jacob & Elizabeth children of Sister Conklyne.
Eliza. dau. of Sister Seudder.
- 1 2 Susana dau. of Rich. Waters.
- 22 2 Eliza. dau. of Tho. Gardner.
- 29 2 Mary dau. of John Tompkins.
- 20 3 Benjamin son of Roger Maury.
Samuell son of Frances Johnson.
- 27 3 Hilliard son of Hilliard Veren.
- 3 4 Jonathan son of Thos. Moore
Jon. son of Henry Skerry.
Sarah dau. of John Porter.
- 8 5 Ruth dau. of Richard Stackhouse.
George son of Joseph Pope.
- 22 5 Priscilla dau. of Jon. Hathorne.
- 29 5 Eliza dau. of Mr Hathorne.
Eleazer son of Hen. Bartholemew.
Jonathan son of Will. Allen.
- 5 6 Abra. son of Sister Patch.
- 19 6 Hanna dau. of Jon. Seudder.
- 26 6 Doreas dau. of Jon. Bourne.
- 23 7 Susana dau. of Sister Read.
- 30 7 Eliza. dau. of Moses Mavericke.
- 28 8 Symond son of bro. Horne.
- 30 10 Jeremiah son of Jeremiah Vaile.

1650

- 24 1 Will. son of Walter Price.
Mary dau. of Sister Foster.
- 7 2 Hanna dau. of Richard Hide.
Lyddea dau. of Jon. Neale.
- 21 2 Jon. James, Mary & Martha children of Sister Chichester.
Caleb & Sarah children of Richard Curtis.
- 28 2 Eliza. dau. of Richard Raymond.
Eliza dau. of Joseph Hardy.
- 12 3 Susana dau. of Richd Moore.
- 19 3 Mary dau. of Thomas Putnam.
- 26 3 Jon. son of Henry Herrick.

1650

- 23 4 Jon. son of Jon. Bachelder.
Sam'll, Luke, Joseph, Benjamin sons of Robert Morgan.
- 80 4 Rebecca dau. of Jon. Pickett.
- 7 6 Hanna dau. of Robert Lemon.
Mary, Frances, Rebecca & Jon. children of Mr. Filmingan.
- 1 7 Bethiah dau. of John Marsh.
- 8 7 Symond, Joseph & Mary children of Sister Lovett.
Mary dau. of John Bridgman.
- 6 8 Abigaile d. of Hen. Bartholemew.
Sarah dau. of Jon. Pickworth.
Richard son of Richard Graves.
- 13 8 Remember dau. of Tho. Rix.
- 27 8 Joseph son of Joseph Pope.
- 17 9 Jonathan son of Edward Harnett,
- 15 10 Robert son of Robt Morgan.
Mary dau. of Tho. Moore.
- 16 12 Thos. son of Joseph Rootes.
- 23 12 Jon. son of John Mascall.

1651

- 9 1 Joanna dau. of Robt Hibbert.
Benjamin son of Jon. Marston.
Eliza dau. of Robt Graye.
- 23 1 Rebecca dau. of Sam'll Eborne.
- 6 2 Mary dau. of Nath'll Felton.
Rachell dau. of Sister Leech.
- 20 2 Abigaile dau. of Tho. Gardner.
- 4 3 Will. son of Humph'y Woodbury.
Tho. son of James Haynes.
Sarah dau. of Sister Chichester.
- 18 3 Samll son of Richd Prince.
Samll son of Richd Curtis.
Martha dau. of Elyas Mason.
- 1 4 Hanna dau. of Richd Brackenbury.
- 8 4 Deborah dau. of Jon. Tomkins.
- 15 4 John son of Tho. Reed.
- 22 4 Joseph son of Tho Brackett.
Hanna dau. of John Sibley.

1651

- 29 4 Sarah dau. of Tho. Rix.
 20 5 Peeter son of Tho. Thacher.
 Sam'll son of Rich'd Stileman.
 14 7 Jon. son of Mr. Norton.
 5 8 Joanna dau. of Mr. Johnson.
 Richd son of Jon. Norman.
 12 8 Mary dau. of Edw. Bishop.
 26 8 Will. son of George Roapes.
 Eliza dau. of Mr. Venus. (?)
 23 10 Henry son of Richd Waye.
 4 11 Mary dau. of Mr. Browne.
 25 11 Danyell son of Jon. Pickett.
 Sam'll son of Hugh Woodbury.
 8 12 Joseph son of Henry Trew.

1652

- 7 1 Dorcas dau. of Hillyard Veren.
 Sam'll son of John Foster.
 21 1 Jon. son of Jon. Kitchin.
 9 3 James son of James Chichester.
 Joseph son of Rob't Graye.
 16 2 Tho. son of Tho. Putnam.
 Deborah dau. of Robert Gutch.
 6 4 Sara dau. of Jon. Leach.
 Richard son of Richd Hide.
 13 4 Bethiah dau. of Jon. Lovett.
 15 6 Jonathan son of Jon. Neale.
 Hanna dau. of Richd Graves.
 5 7 Christian dau. of Rich'd Moore.
 Martha dau. of Joseph Hardy.
 17 7 Remember dau. of Mos. Maverick.
 2 8 Will. son of Mr. Bartholemew.
 Sam'll son of Jon. Marsh.
 Abigaile dau. of Jon. Pickworth.
 Mary dau. of Sister Trask.
 30 11 Hanna dau. of Rich'd Waters.
 6 15 Jon. Malaky, Samuel, Elizabeth,
 Mary, Isaack, Pasca. Abigaile,
 all ye children of Pasca Foote.
 13 12 Sam'll son of Richard Stackhouse.
 20 12 Richard son of Rich'd Curtis.

1653

- 13 1 Stephen son of Jon. Mascal.
 27 1 Will. son of Mr. Venus. (?)
 10 2 Mary dau. of Thos. Read.
 17 2 Danyell son of Rich'd Raymond.
 Sam'll son of Nath'll Putnam.
 Peeter son of Humph. Woodbury.
 Hanna dau. of John Marston.
 Benjamin son of Joseph Pope.
 1 3 Mary dau. of Mr. Hathorne.
 Eliza. dau. of Rob't Hibbert.
 Eliza. dau. of Nath'll Felton.
 8 3 Joseph son of Jon. Bacheldor.
 15 3 Will. son of Sister Chichester.
 22 3 Joseph son of Joseph Houlton.
 29 3 Elias son of Elias Mason.
 Bethiah dau. of Rob't Morgan.
 5 4 Hester dau. of Tho. Rix.
 3 5 James son of Mr. Browne.
 10 5 Mary dau. of George Gardner.
 7 6 Eliza dau. of Mr. Norton.
 8 7 Will. son of John Sibley.
 Joseph son of Sister Norman.
 Eliza dau. of Sister Waye.
 27 9 Eliza dau. of Sister Leech.
 4 10 Abigaile & Joane dau. of Anne
 Woodbery.
 29 11 Tho. son of Tho. Dixy.
 19 12 Sarah dau. of Mr. Johnson.
 Benjamin son of Hen. Trew.

1654

- 12 1 Sam'll son of Walter Price.
 26 1 Bethiah dau. of Tho. Gardner.
 Eliza dau. of James Chichester.
 22 2 Sarah dau. of Hilliard Veren.
 7 3 Nicholas son of Ann Woodbury.
 Susanna dau. of Jon. Marsh.
 28 3 Hester dau. of Will Robinson.
 4 4 Sara dau. of Rob't Gutch.
 11 4 Bethiah dau. of Rob't Graye.

1654

- 12 4 Sarah dau. of Hugh Woodbery.
 18 4 Anna dau. of Mary Trask.
 25 4 Mary dau. of Rich'd Stackhouse.
 2 5 Eliza dau. of Henry Bartholemew.
 9 5 Edmo. son of Tho. Putnam.
 16 5 Deliverance dau. of Rich'd Graves.
 30 5 Ambross. son of Rebeca Britt. (?)
 20 Christian dau. of Rich'd Hide.
 3 7 Jacob son of Jon. Pickett.
 Mary dau. of Jane Bennett.
 Eunice dau. of Edw. Harnett.
 Mary dau. of Sister Leech.
 10 7 Jon. Nath'll, Ruth & Richard children of John Ingersoll.
 Hanna & Eliza dau. of Sister Dove.
 John son of Henry Kenning.
 24 7 George son of George Gardner.
 29 8 Abigaile dau. of George Roapes.
 11 12 Tho. son of John Marston.
 25 12 Benjamin son of Jon. Horne.
 1655
 18 1 Richard son of Richard Prince.
 Eliza & Hanna d. of John Ruck.
 Abigaile dau. of Sister Lovett.
 1 2 Rich'd son of Humph. Woodbery.
 15 2 Rob't son of Jon. Kitchin.
 Sara. dau. of Richard Curtis.
 22 2 Tho. son of Rob't Elwell.
 29 2 Mary dau. of John Neale.
 6 3 Abigaile dau. of Rob't Hibbert.
 13 3 Eliza dau. of Sister Read.
 27 3 Nath'll son of Nath'll Putnam.
 3 4 John son of Sister Foster.
 Mehitabell dau. of Jon. Mascall.
 26 6 Tho. son of Tho. Rix.
 3 4 Sarah dau. of Jon. Ingersoll.
 21 8 Abigaile dau. of Hillyard Veren.
 28 8 Joseph son of Joseph Hardy.
 Nath'll son of Nath. Felton.
 Abigaile dau. of Sister Ann Woodbery.

1655

- 24 12 Mary dau. of Eliza Houlton.
 1656
 9 1 Hugh son of Hugh Woodbery.
 16 1 Stephen son of Ralph Ellenwood.
 Margaret dau. of Tho. Dixy.
 Walter son of Walter Price.
 11 3 Tho. son of Rob't Graye.
 18 3 Sam'll son of Joseph Pope.
 15 4 Richard son of Sister Leach.
 Sarah dau. of Sam'll Eborne.
 7 7 Joseph son of Sister Norman.
 14 7 Mary dau. of Jon. Marsh.
 Sarah dau. of Sister Trask.
 5 8 Dorcas dau. of Matthew Dove.
 7 10 Sarah dau. of Jon. Ruck.
 28 11 Mary dau. of Mr. Will. Browne.
 Hanna dau. of Rich'd Curtis.
 1657
 8 1 Hanna dau. of John Kenning.
 15 1 Jonathan son of Rich'd Prince.
 Sam'll son of George Roapes.
 22 1 Ann dau. of Jon Horne.
 12 2 Sam'll son of Jon. Siby.
 26 2 Jon. son of Sister Dixy.
 Ralph son of bro. Ellenwood.
 Jemminah dau. of Henry Trew.
 Remember dau. of Tho. Read.
 10 3 Henry son of Henry Bartholemew.
 Deliverance dau. of Tho. Putnam.
 Sarah dau. of Jon. Weston.
 Susannah dau. of Sister Chichester.
 Thomas son of Jon. Mascall.
 30 6 Eliza. dau. of Jon. Marston.
 6 7 Mary dau. of Moses Maverick.
 Jon. son of Jon. Ruck.
 Jon. son of Nath'll Putnam.
 18 8 Edward son of Edw. Norice.
 James son of Tho. Rix.
 22 9 Nicholas son of Nicholas Woodbery.
 24 11 John son of John Neale.

[To be Continued.]

RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. VOL. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. VI., Page 226.

The Genealoge of Mr. Edward Belcher & Mary his wife.

Sarah their Daughter departed this Life the 3d of November 1702.

Jerimiah their Son was born ye 23d of March 1702-3.

Samuell their Son was born the 8th Day of March 1704-5.

Edward their Son was born the 16th of January 1706-7.

Preserved their Son was born the 14th day of June 1708.

Clefford their Son was born the 12 day of October 1710.

Mary their Daughter was born the 22 day of November 1713.

The Genealoge of John Linsey and of Mary his wiff.

Sarah ther Daughter was Born the 2 of March 1674-75.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 28 of November 1677.

Margett ther Daughter was born the 25 of fewbruary 1679-80.

Bennony ther Son was borne the 2 of January 1681 and Died the 10th of January 1681.

Mary the wiff of John Linsey Died the 2 of January 1681.

John Linsey and Amy Richardson widow was married the beginning of July 1682.

Christiuer the Sonn of John Linzy was Born the 8 of June 1683.

Naomi ther Daughter was born the 14th of fewbruary 1685.

The genealoge of Eleazer Lynsey Junr & of Elizabeth his wife.

Nathan their Son was Born the 7th of November 1695.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 11th of July 1698.

Hahakkuh their Son was born the — of — 1700.

The Genealoge of Elezier Linsey and of Sarah his wife.

John ther Sonn was born on the last of August 1675.

Abigall ther Daughter was born the 10th of Nouember 1677.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 10 of March 1679-80.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 4 of March 1682.

Ralph ther Sonn was born the 15 of December 1684.

Hannah their Daughter was Borne the 9th of July 1688 & was Buryed the 21th of July 1688.

Joseph ther Son was born the 24 of June 1692.

Eleazer Lindsey Senr Departed this Life May 20 1716.

Mehill Lambard departed this Liff the 18 of August 1676.

John Lambard Departed this Liffe The 28 of October 1676.

The genealoge of Samuell ffoster & Sarah his wife.

Abraham their Sonn was born ye 11th of June 1704.

Sarah their Daughter was borne ye 23 of July 1706.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 23 of December 1707.

Zacheus Louill the Soun of John Louill Died the 28 of September 1681.

Daniell Hichins Junr and Susannah Townsend was Married the 19th of October 1708.

Daniell their Son was born the 19th of October 1709.

Susana their Daughter was born March 22 1711.

Elkna their Son was born July 23 1712.

Timothy their Son was born the 23 of May 1715.

Thomas Newhall & Mary Newhall bothe of Lyn was Married the 9th day of December 1707.

Jerrimiah their Son was borne the 4th of Nouember 1708-9.

Ester their Daughter was borne the 1 of September 1710.

Marye the second wiff of Andrew Mansfield Senior Departed this Liff the 27 of June 1681.

Andrew Mansfield Senr and Elizabeth Connatt was Married the 10th of January 1681.

Daniell Mansfield & Hannah his wife. their Sonn Samuell was borne the 14th of January 1687-88.

Daniell their Sonn was Borne the 6th of March 1689-90.

Andrew their Sonn was Born the 24 of April 1692.

Bethyah ther Daughter was born ye 4th of October 1695

Hanah their Daughter was born the 14th of October 1698.

Hanah ye wife of Danl Mansfield Departed this Life ye 6th of September 1714.

Samuell Mansfield & Mary Benighton was Joyned in Marriage the 9th of September 1707.

Samuell Mansfield & Sarah Barsham was Joyned in Mariage the 3 of March 73-74.

Andrew their Sonne was born into this world the 4 of January 1674.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 6 of Nouember 1676.

Bethiah their Daughter was borne the 13 of March 1678-79.

Samuell Mansfield Departed this Liff the 10 of April 1679.

Capt. Thomas Marshall Departed this Life 23 day of December 1689.

Rebekah Marshall that Was the Wife of Capt. Marshall Departed this Life the Latter End of August 1693.

Joseph Mansfield Sener Departed this Life the 22d of April 1694.

Joseph Mansfield Junior and Elizabeth Williams was Married the first of April 1678.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 6 of february 1679.

They had tow children born at a birth the 25 of Oettober 1680.

And Died a day or two after in the year 1680.

Joseph their Sonne was born the 18 of August 1681.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 22 of January 1683.

Deborah ther Daughter was born the 21 of Aprill 1686.

John Mansfield their Sonn was Born the 15 of October 1688.

Jonathan ther Sonn Was born the 26 of fewbruary 1690-91.

Anna Thear Daughter was Born the 16 of July 1693.

Isaac their Sonn Was born the 22 day of January 1695-6.

Roberd their Sonn was born the 3 of October 1698.

Mary their Daughter was born the 27th of March 1701.

Martha ye Daughter of Joseph Mansfield & Elizabeth his wife was born february 1: 1703-4.

William Merriam Senior was Buryed the 22th of May 1689.

the genealoge of John Merriam & of Rebecah his wife.

Nathanell their Sonn was born ye 26 of March 1696.

the Sd Merriam had a child Still born the 25th of March 1694-5.

John their Sonn was born the 26th of October 1697.

William their Sonn was born the 9th of Aprill 1700.

Rebeckah their Daughter was born the 26th of March 1702.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 29th of March 1704.

Ruth their Daughter was born the 12 of february 1705-6.

Abigail their Daughter was born the 14th of August 1708.

Suzana their Daughter was born the 10 of November 1710.

Joseph Merriam and Sarah Jenkins was Married the 19 of August 1675.

Joseph their Sonne was born the 10 day of July 1676.

Beniamin ther Sonne was born the 23 of Aprill 1678.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 26 of fewbruary 1680.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 2 of July 1683.

Ebinezur ther Sonn was borne the 11 of fewbruary 1685.

Theophylus their Sonn waa born the 16th of July 1688.

Joseph Merriam Senior departed this Life ye 21 day of October 1702.

William Merriam & Hanah Duggle Was Married the 3 of June 1690.

Hanah thear Daughter was born the 1 of Martch 1691.

Hanah the wife of William Merriam dyed the 18th of August 1693.

William Merriam and Athildred Berry was Married ye 20th of Decemr 1695.

William their Sonn was born the 9th of September 1696 & Dyed the 20th of September 1696.

Jerushah their Daughter was born the 21 of fewbruary 1697-8.

Ichabod their Sonn was born the 20th of Nouembr 1700.

Eunes their Daughter was born the 18th of May 1704.

William their Sonn was born the 31st of Martch 1707-8.

Abigaile the wife of the above sd Willm Merriam Departed this Life the 26 of february 1710-11.

William Merriam and Anne Jonns was Married the 11 of October 1676.

Anna the wiff of William Merriam died the 29 of July 1677.

the genealogy of Samll Moor & Joanna his wife.

Joanna the Daughter of Samuell Moor was born the beginning of June 1676, and died 3 weeks after 76.

Abigail the Daughter of Samuell Moor was born the 26 of September 1678.

Ephraim the Sonne of Samuell Moor was born the 17th of June 1681.

Sarah the Daughter of Samuell Moor was Borne the 3d of June 1687.

Thomas thear Sonn was born ye 1 day of August 1684.

Samuell thear Sonn was born the 26 of September 1689.

Richard thear Sonn was borne the 22 of May 1692.

Samuell Moor Sen Departed this Life ye 22 of Nouembr 1694.

Richard Moore departed this life the first of January 1688-89. this was the father of John Moore.

Rebecka the Daughter of Samll Moore was born ye 26 of September 1677 & dyed the 14th Octo'r 1677.

Ebenezer the Sonne of Sam'll Moore & Joanna his wife was born the 11th of Aprill 1695.

John Moore and Susanah Marshall was Married the 21 of July 1673.

Thomas the Sonne of John Moore was Born the 20 of Aprill 1674.

Richard ther Sonne was born the 26 of ffewbruary 1675.

John ther Sonne was borne the 10 of ffewbruary 1678.

Richard ther Sonn was born the 22 of August 1680.

Susanah ther daughter was born the 4 of March 1684-85.

John ther Sonne was Borne the 23th of May 1687.

John ther Sonne departed this life the 24th of October 1688.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne the 5th of December 1689.

John Moore Departed this Life the 22 day of October 1694.

Edward Brown & Sarah Ingalls was Mar-
yed the 4th of Decemr 1701.

Sarah ther Daughter was born ye 29th of Septemr 1703.

The genlogey of Simon a negro.

Antony their Son was born agoust the 22d 1714.

Matha their Daughter was born May 12 1716.

Pebe their Daughter was born July 25 1717.

Nicodemus their Son was born nouember ye 5 1718.

Simon their Son was born Agoust ye 25 1720.

Lazarus their Son was born May ye 27 1722.

John Phillips & his wife Hannah.

John their Sonn was Borne the 3th of de-
cember 1689.

Hannah thear Daughter was Borne the 6 of June 1694.

John Phillips Departed this Life the 29 of September 1694.

the genaolige of John Lyseom & Abigail his wife.

Samuell their Son was born the 16th of September 1693.

Thomas Norwood and Mary Brown was Married the 24 of August 1685.

francis their Sonn was Borne the 20th of May 1686.

Mary their Daughter was Borne the 9th of September 1687.

Thomas their Sonn was born the 5th of September 1689.

Ebenezer their Sonn was Born the 5th of Martch 1693-94.

Mary ther Daughter departed this life the 17 of August 1694.

Thomas ther Sonn departed this Life the 17 of August 1694.

Mary their Daughter was born the 8th of Martch 1695-6.

Thomas their Sonn was born the tenth day of January 1698.

Jonathon their Sonn was born the 20th of Nouember 1691.

Elizabeth Norwood ye mother of Thom. Norwood Departed this Life ye 3 of August 1711.

part of ye genealogie of John Newhall quartus & of Rebecka his wife.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 19th of July 1703.

Nathaniell their Son was born ye 7th of October 1706.

David their Son was born the 29th of August 1710.

Ineres their Son Departed this Life ye last day of May 1713.

John Newhall quartus Departed this Life May ye 3d 1718-19.

the genaolage of Joseph Jacobs & of Sarah his wife.

Sarah their daughter was born March 24 1696.

Mary their Daughter was born Septemr 21 1700.

Joseph their Son was born August ye 3d 1705.

John their Son was born the 27th of February 1708-9.

Dauid their Son was born the 28 day of September 1709.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 14 of March 1711-12.

Samuell their Son was born the 22 of January 1716-17.

Susanah their Daughter was born the 26 of Nouember 1719.

Mst Jone Needham aged about 64 or 65 Died the 24 day of October 1674.

Mst Edmond Needham Died the 16 of May 1677.

Edmond Needham & Hannah Hood was Married ye 15 of March 1702-3.

Daniell their Son was born the 5th of De-semr 1703.

Bathsheba their Daughter was born ye 30th of Aprill 1705.

Samuell Burrill and Margerit Jaruis was married ye 14th of Septemr 1697.

Mary ther daughter was born the 24th of August 1698.

Lois their Daughter was born the 15th of february 1700-01.

Liddiah their Daughter was born the 11th of february 1702-3.

Anna their Daughter was born the 7th of March 1704-5.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 14th of March 1706-7.

Abigail their Daughter was born the 12 of May 1709.

Ruth their daughter was born January 25th 1711-12.

Samuell Burrill Departed this Life the 23 of May 1713.

Lois Robe the Daughter of the aboue Named Samuell Burrill Departed this Life february 22 1720-21.

The Genealogie of Daniell Needham and of Ruth his wife.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 1 of fewbruary 1674.

Edmond ther Sonn was born the 17 of September 1677.

Daniell and Ruth their children both at one birth was born the 23 of fewbruary 1679.

Ruth ther Daughter Was born the 22 of August 1682.

Mary ther Daughter Departed this Life March ye 2d 1711-12.

Ebenezer Burrill and Martha farrington was married the 13th of October 1702.

Ebenezer their Son was born the 6th of february 1702-3.

John their Son was born the 24th of february 1704-5.

Martha their Daughter was born Aprill the 21st 1707.

Theofilous their Son was Born May ye 21st 1709.

Mary their Daughter Was born July 31 1711.

Eunis their Daughter was Born October 27th 1713.

Lois their Daughter was Born agoust ye 7th 1715.

Sanuell their son Was Born aprill ye 1st 1717.

Sarah their Daughter was Born Apr 15th 1719.

Lydia their daughter was born february ye 25th 1721-2.

John their Son Departed this Life Desember ye 5th 1724.

The Genealige of Ezekell Needom and of Sarah his wiff.

Ezekell Neadom and Sarah King was Married the 27 of October 1669.

Edmond their Son was born The 2 of August 1670.

Thay had a child born and died in Aprill 1673.

Sarah ther Daughter was Born the 27 of May 1674.

Ezekell their Son was born in December '76 And Departed this Life in December 1676.

Ezekell ther Sonn was born the 15 day of November 1677.

Daniell their Son was born the 15 day of March 1679-80.

Ralph ther Sonn was born the 26 of August 1682.

the geneallogie of Samuell Newhall & of Abigail his wife.

Samuell their Sonn was born ye 26th day of October 1696.

John Hennery Busted and Mary Kertland widow was married the 24 of Aprill 1690.

Hennery their son was born the 3 of October 1690.

The Genealage of Thomas Newhall And of Elizabeth his wiffe.

Thomas Newhall and Elizabeth Potter was Married the 29 of the 10 mo 1652.

Thomas ther Eldest Sonn was born the 18 of the 9th month 1653.

John ther second Sonn was born the 14 of the 12 mo 1655.

Joseph ther third Sonn was Born the 22 of September 1658.

Nathanell ther fourth Sonn was Born the 17 of March 1660.

Elishaw ther fuite Sonn was Born The 3 of Nouember 1665.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was Born the 22 of Octobber 1667-

Mary ther Daughter was Borne The 18 of ffewbruary 1669.

Samuell ther Sixt Sonn was Born the 19 of January 1672.

Rebeckah their Daughter was Born the 17 of July 1675.

Elizabeth his wife was Buryed ye 22th of february 1686.87.

Elisha his Sonn was Buryed ye the last of february 1686-87.

Thomas Newhall senior was Buryed ye first of Aprill 1687.

The Geneallage of Joseph Newhall and Susannah his wife.

Jemima ther Daughter was born the last of December 1678.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 6 of January 1680.

Kendal Pearson & Lidiah Boardman was Married the 30th of March 1709.

John Newhall tertius, Thomas his Sonne, and Estar Bartram was Married the 18 of June 1677.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born The 12 of May 1678.

Sarah ther Daughter was born The 5 day of ffewbruary 1679, and died the 6 day of March 1679-80.

Jonathan ther Sonn was born the 25 of December 1681.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 23 of January 1683.

Jacob ther Sonn was born the 27 of March 1686.

Jonathan ther Sonn died in December 1688.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 26 of April 1689.

Jonathan ther Sonn was born the 20 of December 1692.

Jonathan ther Sonn Departed this Life the 4 day of Decemr 1709.

Thomas Roots & Mary Cox was married December ye 4th 1701.

John Newhall Senior and Elizabeth Laighton was Married the 3 day of the 12 month 1657.

Sarah the daughter of John Newhall Senior was born and died the 9 day of October 1677.

Elizabeth the wiff of John Newhall Senior died the 22 of Octobber 1677.

John Newhall Senior and Sarah Flanders
Was Married the 17 day of July 1659.*

Hannah the Daughter of John Newhall
Senior and Sarah his wife was born the 6 of
March 1679-80.

John the Sonn of John Newhall Senior
was born the 13 day of October 1681.

John the Sonn of the said John Newhall
Dyed the 2 of Nouember 1681.

Joseph the Sonn of John Newhall Senior
was born the 18 of December 1682.

Jeremiah the sonn of John Newhall Senr
was born the 12 of ffewbruary 1684.

Elizabeth the Daughter of John Newhall
was Borne the 28 of May 1687.

Elizabeth ther Daughter Departed this Liff
the 12 of April 1689.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 6 of
September 1690.

John ther Sonn was born the 28 of Janu-
ary 1692.

Mary Their Daughter Was Born the 12th
of October 1694.

the genealage of Mr. Thomas Cheuer &
Mary his wife.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 3 day of
Novembr 1702.

thomas their Sonn was born ye 25th day of
february 1701-5.

William their Son was born the 21th of
May 1708.

Abner their Son was born the 19th of feb-
ruary 1709-10.

John Newhall quartus Dyed May ye 5th
1719, and Rebecca his wife Dyed february ye
3d 1742-3.

The Genealage of John Newhall Junior
and Elizabeth his wife.

Elizabeth the wife of John Newhall Junr
Dyed the 5 of Oettober 1612.

John ther Sonne was borne the 11 of Oct-
tober 1664.

John Newhall the father of John Newhall
quartus departed this Life January ye 6th
1725-6.

Prissilla ther Daughter the 24 of Nouem-
ber 1676 was born into this world.

Prissilla ther Daughter Died the 31 of
May 1683.

To be Continued.

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF SHIP BUILDING IN SALEM.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

NO. IV.

ELIAS JENKS.

Elias Jenks, son of Nathaniel and Content
(Carpenter) Jenks, was born at Pawtucket,
R. I., Aug. 11, 1781.

His father, when Elias was quite young, re-
moved to Brookfield, Mass., and married for
his second wife Phebe Hathaway of that
town. The children by the first wife were
four sons, Welcome, Nathaniel, Elias and
John, and three daughters, Nancy, Content
and Catherine; by his second wife were Phe-
be, Tilley, Ira, Lyndon and Otis. In 1795
he moved to Lyndon, Vt., where he resided
until his decease, which occurred in Novem-
ber, 1830, at the age of eighty-one years and
four months.

Elias, from earliest childhood, evinced a
strong predilection for mechanics, and was
often employed in making models of boats
and vessels. We next hear of him as a ship
carpenter, in Salem, laying the decks of the
ship Francis (a vessel owned by Capt. Jo-
seph Peabody and built by Enos Briggs in
1807). He never served a regular appren-

* An error. Should be 1679.

ticeship to this business; with early inclinations, a most acute observation and a dexterity in handling tools, he soon acquired a full knowledge of the details, and by a steady devotion to this one purpose, he rose to eminence and took a leading position among shipbuilders. His vessels were all built according to true principles and well adapted to the uses for which they were designed; hence they were called "lucky." During several voyages, as ship carpenter, the last in the Privateer Brig *Ino*, which was built in Portsmouth during the war of 1812-15, he obtained much information, by personal observation at sea, of the good and bad qualities of the different ships.

He professed a decided musical talent, and found time amidst his laborious duties to cultivate it with success; he was a member of the first military band in Salem, formed under the auspices of the Salem Light Infantry, and learned to play on the clarinet during one of his voyages, receiving great assistance and instruction from Jonathan P. Saunders, the supercargo of the vessel.

He married Lydia Harvey, daughter of John and Lydia (Lander) Harvey,* Sept. 8, 1811. She was born Oct. 6, 1788, and resides in South Salem. He died May 14, 1850, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, having had the following children:

Lydia Ann, died unmarried.

Catharine, died unmarried.

Louisa, married Geo. H. Emerson, now of Needham, Mass.

Henry Elias, married Ruth D. Millet, 1st wife; Sarah F. Safford, 2d wife.

* John Harvey was born in Cowes, Isle of Wight, and came to Salem about 1788 or 1784, and on his arrival in Salem he was introduced to Mr. Isaac White, Tallow-chandler, who gave him employment. He continued in Mr. W.'s employ for many years; in 1788 was married to Lydia Lander; died about 1820.

Maria, died unmarried.

Charles Augustus, married Harriet E. Fitz of Somerville.

Sarah E. H., now living, unmarried.

George Franklin, married Elizabeth L. Brown.

Emeline Augusta, married Capt. James C. Ballard.

Ellen Lander, married Capt. John C. Berry.

Edward Harvey, died when an infant.

Mr. Jenks professed many good and noble traits of character, perfectly unselfish, free to communicate information, upright in all his dealings, and a beautiful childlike simplicity favorably impressed all with whom he held intercourse.

His grandfather, Capt. Stephen Jenks of Pawtucket, R. I., married Sarah Hawkins, and died in 1800 at the age of seventy four. He was a son of Nathaniel and Lydia (Arnold) Jenks, and a grandson of Major Nathaniel and Hannah (Bosworth) Jenks.

Major Nathaniel Jenks was much engaged in public life and repeatedly a representative for Providence, R. I.; he died in 1723, aged sixty-one; he was the second of four sons of Joseph Jenks Junior, who were all eminent in their day;—Joseph, the eldest, filled many important offices in the colony and was for five years the Governor, he died June 15, 1740, in the eighty-fourth year of his age;—2d, Major Nathaniel, above mentioned;—3d Elder Ebenezer, one of the Pastors of the Providence Church, died May 14, 1726, a man of parts and real piety;—4th, Judge William, died in 1765, at the venerable age of ninety-one.

Joseph Jenks, Junior, was born in England in 1632, and at the age of sixteen came to this country; his father, having preceded

him several years, resided for some time in Lynn, where he married Esther, daughter of William Ballard. He then removed to Pawtucket, R. I., built the first house in that place, also a forge which was destroyed in King Philip's war. In 1681 was an assistant in the government, and died in 1716 at the age of eighty four.

Joseph Jenks Senior came from Hammer-smith in England, a widower, leaving two sons* with their maternal grandparents (according to tradition), and settled in Lynn, married his second wife, Elizabeth and had several children. He worked as a machinist at the Iron Foundry, and was a man of great genius, made the dies for coining the first money, built the first fire engine, was the first founder who worked in brass and iron in the Western Continent, by his hands the first models were made and the first castings taken of many domestic implements and iron tools. The first article said to have been cast was a small iron pot now in possession of the family of the late Alonzo Lewis, the Historian of Lynn: thus his name deserves to be held in remembrance in American History.

(See Lewis's History of Lynn pages 121 &c. Rev. Dr. Jenks' letter to Alonzo Lewis in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. Vol. IX. page 201 Benedict's History of the Baptists Vol. 1. pages 492-5.

IOHABOD RANDALL HOYT.

was born at Amesbury, June 21, 1793. He came to Salem in 1818 and engaged in ship-building. His first wife was Abigail Brown; his second, Nancy Herrick.

His father, Stephen Hoyt, was son of Da-

*One Joseph Junior abovenamed, the other is supposed to have settled in Virginia and the progenitor of the family of the name, in that section of the country.

vid and Judith (Carrier) Hoyt, and lived at Amesbury, Pond Hills and Ferry. His mother was Ruth, daughter of Isaac Randall of Amesbury. His brother, Stephen Hoyt, resided in Salem for several years engaged in business. He afterwards removed to St. Louis, where he held several important municipal offices as Mayor and Comptroller. He is now the Mayor of New Orleans.—See Genealogical History of the Hoyt Family, by David W. Hoyt.

SHIP GEORGE.

The Ship George was built by an Association of Ship Carpenters, who were thrown out of employment by the war of 1812, she was built in 1814, for a Privateer, and her model was made by Christopher Turner.

Peace came on before she was sold, another deck was then raised on her and she was made into a merchant ship, and she was bought by Capt. Joseph Peabody at \$16.00 per Ton, who named her the George.

Some of the members of this association of Ship Carpenters were Elisha Day,

Jacob Kimball,
Zachariah Church-
ill,

Charles Brown,
Elias Jenks,
Lincoln Stetson.

Her length was 110 feet and 10 inches, Beam 27 feet, her depth of hold was 13½ feet and she measured 328 tons.

She proved to be one of the finest vessels, that ever sailed out of Salem, remarkably fast sailing, lucky under all commanders, always arriving with her cargo of Calcutta Goods, in just the nick of time, when the market for such Goods was at the highest rate, and the Goods in great demand; never lost a spar or met with an accident.

Messrs. Elias Jenks and Ichabod R. Hoyt continued the business of Ship Building in South Salem down to the year 1843. The following vessels were built by them, some of them on the same spot where Enos Briggs built his vessels, and some a few rods to the westward :

No.	Names.	When built.	For whom built.	Length.	Breadth.	Depth.	Tons.
1	Brig Richmond	1825	William Fabens				130
2	Barque Richard	1826	Gamaliel } Joseph } Hodges John }	97 7-12	24	12	252
3	Ship Sumatra	1827	Joseph Peabody	105 3-4	24 1-2	12 1-4	287
4	Ship Crusoe	1828	N. L. Rogers & Bros.				350
5	Ship Italy	1829	Page, Putnam & King	108 1-3	24 2-3	12 1-3	298 85-95
6	Ship Borneo	1831	Messrs. Silsbee.	108 2-12	24 7-12	12 3-12	297
7	Ship Eclipse	1831	Joseph Peabody.	110 3-24	20 13-24	12 9-12	326
8	Ship Saxon	1832	{ Th. P. Bancroft R. E. Orne.	116	25 1-2	12 3-4	340 50-95
9	Ship Naples	1833	Joseph Peabody	113 3-4	24 1-3	12 2-12	309
10	Barque Trenton	1834	Ed. & J. F. Allen				280
11	Brig Baltimore	1835	Nath. Garland				130
12	Sch. Wm. Penn.	1836	Thorndike Deland				125
13	Ship Carthage	1837	Joseph Peabody	130 1-2	26 7-12	13 3-12	426
14	Sch. Naumkeag.	1838	Webb, Page & others				125
15	Ship Sooloo.	1840	Messrs. Silsbee				400
16	Barque Three Brothers	1843	David Pingree				350

There were several others built on Long Point, on the eastern side of South Salem opposite Derby wharf viz: Brig M. Shepherd,

Barque Argentine,

Barque Arabia,

Brig Star,

Yatch Mystery.

CONFESSION AND DECLARATION OF FAITH OF COL. JOHN HIGGISON.

COMMUNICATED BY B. F. BROWNE.

This Confession & Declaration of faith of Col. John Higgison (son of the Rev'd John) previous to his admission to the Communion, is copied from a paper still preserved in Salem. It appears by the church records that he was propounded in order to full communion with the church, Sept. 28th, 1712, and that on the 5th of October following he was received to full Communion upon his renew-

ing the Covenant with God and the Church, the brethren consenting.

"I, John Higgison, being in some measure sensible and affected with the consideration that I was conceived in sin and brought forth in iniquity & that my original Sin had awful influence in the whole course of my life in departing from God & Sinning against him in thought word & deed & in many cases my sins have been highly aggravated against light and love against mercies and means against the Law & Gospel in the consideration whereof I desire to be greatly humbled & abased before God & men and being in a lost and undone Estate and condition by reason of my sins & not knowing which way to deliver my life, I desire to fly unto Jesus Christ who is the refuge of poor sinners, that fountaine which is set open for sin and uncleanness to wash in, and to depend upon the value and vertue of the Death merits resurrection ascension & intercession of Jesus Christ at the right hand of God for the pardon of my sins

& acceptance with him & that alone as the cause of my justification before God.

I have been for a long time grieved & ashamed yt I have turned my back upon that holy ordinance of the Lord's Supper, and have sometimes thought I would indeavor to Joyne myself to the Church on the next Sacrament day, but doubts & fears have arisen yt that I had not faith of the Right kind & having read most of the books I could lay my hands on yt did treat on ye subject doo find that they Generally agree in their opinion yt faith is necessarily required of Every worthy communicant before he comes to the Lord's Supper, for they say yt ordinance is not instituted for the working of faith but for the strengthning thereof, it was not instituted for such as are out of Christ to bring them in but for such as are in Christ to bring them, up in him, but it is not necessary that all have the same measure, but must have the same truth of faith, you must bring some grace with you & come higher for more, you you must bring some faith & love & hope & come hither for more degrees of all these which to me has seemed as if a man must certainly know that he has faith before he might approach yt holy ordinance.

And some are of opinion that it being the Command of the Lord Jesus Christ that his disciples should celebrate the Holy Supper, that a probable show of faith is enough to Embolden our coming to the Holy table as are commanded, yea to come though we have many doubts and fears upon us, for while we have that probable hope, we do not know of any thing yt should hinder us and there are some weake Christians admitted.

Now I hope I have probable hope of some degree of Grace wrought in my Soule, I

know there has been some change wrought in me, I am not the same man that I was, but hope I have some degree of sincere desire, hungry and thirsting after Jesus Christ, O yet it were more.

When I consider ye Command of God and the invitation of Jesus Christ I think it is a sufficient warrant for me to come in unto Jesus Christ & accept of his terms & give up myself Soule & Body, all that I have into his hands to be guided & ruled by him & think I can say I believe, Lord help my unbelief and throw myself at the feet of my blessed and Gracious Savior & if I perish I will perish there.

And I doo think it my duty to lay myself under stricter obligations than hitherto & to profess repentance toward God & faith in Jesus Christ and that I doo choose the only true God, ffather Son & holy Ghost to be my God, & I desire to be admitted to Communion with this Church at the table of the Lord, that thereby receiving the Signes of Bread & Wine I might have communicated to my Soule things thereby signified, the Body & blood of Jesus Christ as broken & shed for me for the remission of my sins and increase of Grace thereby & that by the help of the Spirit of Grace I may be enabled to apply the value & vertue of the merits & death of Jesus Christ to my own Soule for the clensing purging & healing of my Soule of all filth & gilt of sin yt lies upon it, by that previous blood of sprinkling.

And I desire ye prayers, care & watch of ye Church over me yt that I may answer the End of my Creation even to Glorifie God by a holy conversation in this present world.

Depending upon the assistance of Grace to enable me to doo & suffer the will of God.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE LANG FAMILY.

COMMUNICATED BY DAVID PERKINS.

Hanna Simes, Juner, was born ye 27 of August Anodomy 1707 of a Wensday in the afternoon at three of the clock.

Jeffery Lang was born January ye 16 anodomy 1707 of a Friday.

We was married August ye 24, ano'd 1732.

Our son Richard Lang was born December ye 23 1733 of a Sabbath day morning at five of the Clock.

Our Daughter Hannah Lang was born May the first 1735 of a Thursday night at ten of the clock.

Our son Nathaniell Lang was born the 17 of October 1736 of a Sabbath day at ten of the Clock in the morning.

Our Son Haskett Lang was born the 10th day of August 1738 of a thursday morning, and died ye 27 of same month 17 days old.

Our Dafter Elizabeth Lang was born the 23 day of April 1740 of a Wensday night.

Our Son William Lang was born ye 24 day of June 1741 of a Wensday morning, and died at nine weeks old.

Our Son Edward Lang was born ye 3 day of September 1742 of a friday about one of the Clock.

Our Son Daniel Lang was born ye 16 day of May annodom 1744 of a Wensday about Eleven of the Clock in ye forenoon.

Our Daughter Sarah Lang was born ye 20 day of October 1745 of a Sabbath day morning about eight of ye Clock.

Our daughter Elizabeth & Son Daniel died in November 1747 about 24 hours one after the other of the throat Distemper and was both Buried in one Grave.

My wife died the third day of October 1748

after ten months confinement of the Rheumatism then was seized with the Uomiting and purgeins which Ended her days, Being 41 years one month and seven days old.

Jeffry Lang died May 14th 1758 aged 51 and four months.

I Rais'd my House ye 9 day of June 1740 and I moved into it on the 10th day of December following.

(House next West of Mr. Cabots in Essex Street which is now occupied by Wm. C. Endicott Esqr.)

Richard Lang and Hannah Sims, R. Lang 1755 their book 1757.

Hannah Haskett was born August ye second day 1675.

Hannah Sims, Obt. 24th June 1744 Aets: 69.

I began the bible 11th June 1755.

The old Bible from which these memoranda were taken, belonged to Jeffry Lang.

It was printed in Edinburgh, by James Watson, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majesty MDCCXXII (1722) Cum Privilegio.

COPY OF THE WILL OF JOHN PERKINS. (The elder.)

COMMUNICATED BY DAVID PERKINS.

28th of the first month called March 1654.

I, John Perkins, the elder of Ipswich being at this tyme sick and weake in body, yet, through the mercy and goodness of the Lord, retaining my understanding and memory, doe thus dispose of and bequeath my temporall estate as followeth.

First I do give and bequeath to my eldest sonne John Perkins a foale of my young mare, being now with foale, if it please the Lord she foale it well. Also I give and bequeath to my sonn John's two sonns, John &

Abraham, to each of them, one of my yearling heyfers, Also I give and bequeath to my sonn Thomas Perkins one cow and one heyfer. Also I give and bequeath to his sonn John Perkins one yew & to be delivered for his use at the next shearing tyme.

Also I doe give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Sargeant, one cow & an heyfer, to be to her and her children after her decease, as it may please the Lord they may increase: the profits, or increase to be equally divided amongst sayde children.

Also I doe give to my daughter Anna Bradbery one cow and one heyfer, or a young steere, to remaine to her and to her children in theyr increase or profits, as it shall please the Lord to bless them, and to be equally divided to their children.

Also I doe give and bequeath to my daughter Lydia Bennett one cow and one heyfer or steere to be equally divided to her children in theyre increase or profits after her decease.

I doe also give to my grandchild Thomas Bradbery, one ewe to be sett apart for his use at ye next shearing tyme.

Also I doe give and bequeath unto my sonn Jacob Perkins my dwelling house together with all the outhousing and all my lands of one kind and other together with all improvements thereupon to be his in full possession, according to a former covenant, after the decease of my wife, and nott before, and so to remaine to him and his heirs forever. All the rest of my estate of one kinde and other I do wholly leave to my dear wife Judith Perkins, apointing and ordaining my sayde wiffe to dispose of the cattel above mentioned according to her discretion as they shall prove steers or heyfers, as also to dispose of some of the increase of the sheep to ye children of my

sonne Thomas and of my three daughters at the discretion of my sayde wiffe. And this I doe ordain as my last will and testament, subscribed with mine own hand this twenty-eighth day of the first month 1654.

JOHN PERKINS.

Signed in Presence of
William Bartholemew,
Thomas Harris.

Proved in Court held at Ipswich th 26.7
1654 by the oath of William Bartholemew &
Thomas Harris.

for me Robert Lord Clerico.
Essex, ss. Probate Office July 15, A. D.
1841.

The foregoing is a true copy as on file in
said office.

Attest Nath. Lord Jr. Register.

BAPTISMS BY REV. BENJAMIN PRESCOTT OF SALEM, MIDDLE PRECINT; NOW SOUTH DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Names of Persons baptised by Mr. Prescott in their infancy.

N. B. When both parents of children baptised are not in full communion or have not owned the covenant, the christian name of the person on whose account the baptism is administered is printed in italics.

Rebeckah Felton, dau. to Skelton & Hepsebah Felton—Bap. Feb. 7, 1714.

William Foster, Margery Foster, Lydia Foster, Hannah Foster, ch. of Eben. & Margery Foster bap. Mch. 28, 1714.

Abigail Foster, Jon. Foster, Stephen Foster, Benj. Foster, Eben Foster, ch. of Eben & Anna Foster bap. april 4, 1714.

Nath'l. Felton, son to Nath'l & Eliz. Felton bap. May 16, 1714.

Lois Waters dau. to *Rich'd* Waters* May 16, 1714.

Kezia Verry, Ephraim Verry, ch. of Benj. & Jemima Verry bap. June 6, 1714.

Bethyah dau. of John & Eliz. Gardner Aug. 15, 1714.

Susannah dau. to Sam'll & Sarah Cutler aug. 15, 1714.

Nathaniel, Deborah, Mehitabel, Ambrose, Jerusha, Adam, John, ch. to James & *Deborah* Gould bap. aug. 29, 1714.

Abigail, Jemima, Ebenezer, ch. to Daniel & *Juda* Mackintire bap. sept. 5, 1714.

Hannah, Lidya, Mercy, Ester, ch. of Sam'll. Mary Stone bap. oct. 3, 1714.

Lisa dau. to Benj. & *Mary* Parnell Oct. 3, 1714.

Sarah dau. to Sam'll & *Sarah* Felton Feb. 7, 1714-15.

Elizabeth dau. to *Daniel* & Hannah Epps Feb. 21, 1714-15.

Anna dau. to Eben'r & Anna Foster April 3, 1715.

Hannah dau. to Abel & Sarah Gardner May 1, 1715.

Huldah dau. to Sam'll & Jane Frayell May 1, 1715.

Ebenezer & Desire ch. to John & Abigail Jacobs bap. May 15, 1715.

Timothy son to Sam'll & Margery Foster May 15, 1715.

Daniel son to Ezekiel & Rebeckah Marsh June 5, 1715.

Rebeckah dau. to Sam'll Goldthwaite jr. July 31, 1715.

Jonathan son to Nath'l & Eliz. Waters July 31, 1715.

Joseph son to Scelton & *Hepsebah* Felton Aug. 14, 1715.

John son to Jno. & *Elizabeth* Sharp Nov. 6, 1715.

Ruth dau. to Jno. & Elizabeth Gardner May 27, 1716.

Isaac son to Benj. & *Jemima* Verry June 17, 1716.

Israell son to Israel & Porter of ye village June 25, 1716.

Daniel son to Sam'll & *Mary* Cook Sept. 23, 1716.

Ebenezer, Jonathan, sons to Thorndike & Hannah Proctor Sept. 30, 1716.

Jonathan son to Benj. & Abigail Hutchinson, Oct. 7, 1716.

Mary dau. to Abel & Sarah Gardner Oct. 28, 1716.

Hannah dau. to Sam'll & *Sarah* Felton Oct. 28, 1716.

Samuel son to *Sam'll*. and Mary Woodin oct. 28, 1716.

Abigail dau. to Benj. Parnell and Mary his wife baptised.

Benj. son to Benj. and Elizabeth Prescott born Jan'y 29, baptised Feb. 3, 1716-17.

Joseph son to Sam'll Frayelle jr. bap. May 12, 1717.

Samuel son to Daniel and Hannah Epps bap. June 9, 1717.

John, Sarah, Samuel, ch. of Sam'l and Ann Endicott bap. June 9, 1717.

Amos son to Richard and Martha Waters, bap. June 9, 1717.

Lidya dau. to Samuel and *Hannah* Small bap. June 9, 1717.

Isaac son to Nath'l. and Eliz. Felton bap. June 16, 1717.

Anna dau. to John and Hannah Tarbell bap. July 7, 1717.

Stephen son to Edward and Hannah Nichols July 7, 1717.

Sarah dau. to Jno. and Abigail Jacobs July 14, 1717.

Simon son to Jno. and *Eliz.* Slapp Sept. 8, 1717.

Rebekah dau. to Ezek and Rebeckah Marsh oct. 20, 1717.

Anna dau. to Scelton and Hepsabah Felton 1717.

Benj. son to Benj. and Mary Woodbridge ap. 27, 1718.

Joseph son to Joseph and Sarah Hathorne May 4, 1718.

Unice dau. to Nath'l and Mercy Marston of the town bap. July 13, 1718.

Lydia dau. to Jno. and Elizabeth Gardner bap. July 1718.

Joseph son to Abell and Sarah Gardner bap. Sept. 28, 1718.

Sam'll. son to Sam'll. and *Sarah* Felton bap. Meh. 1, 1718-19.

Sarah dau. to Sam'll. and Ann Endicott bap. ap. 19, 1719.

Abigail dau. to John and Abigail Walden bap. ap. 26, 1719.

Elizabeth dau. to Jno. and Abigail Jacobs bap. Sept. 27, 1719.

Eliz. dau. to John and Hannah Tarbell bap. oct. 4, 1719.

Hannah dau. to Benj. and Eliz. Prescott born 6th and baptised 13th of Dec. 1719.

Benj. son to Skelton and *Hepsibah* Felton bap. May 8, 1720.

Mary dau. to Evan and Mary Evans bap. Sept. 25, 1720.

Hannah dau. to Sam'll and Jane Frayelle oct. 2, 1720.

John son to Daniel and Hannah Epes oct. 23, 1720.

Benj. son to Benj. and *Jemima* Verry 1720.

David son to Sam'll. and *Sarah* Felton 1720.

Elizabeth dau. to Evan and Mary Evans Jan'y. 1, 1720-1.

Hannah dau. to Benj. and *Mary* Parnell 1721.

Samuel son to Nath'l and Eliz. Felton May 28, 1721.

George son to John and Eliz. Gardner Ju. ly 22, 1721.

Mary dau. to Jona. and Rebeckah Felton July 29, 1721.

Robert son to Sam'll. and Ann Endicott Aug. 13, 1721.

Elizabeth 2d dau. of Benj. and Elizabeth Prescott born 15th baptised 19th Sept. 1721.

Robert son to Robert and Margaret Venner Sept. 17, 1721.

John son to Samuel and *Hannah* Small baptised.

Hannah dau. of John and *Elizabeth* Slapp Jan'y 1721-2.

Mary dau. to John and Mary Felton bap. Meh. 1722.

Abraham son to Sam'll. and Hannah Pearse ap. 15, 1722.

Mary dau. to Joseph and Mary Carrill Jun. ap. 29, 1722.

John son to Nath'l. and Mary Whittemore May 14, 1722.

Henry son to John and Lydia Jacobs May 21, 1722.

David son to Ezek. and Ester Goldthwaite May 28, 1722.

Jonathan son to Jona. and *Priscilla* Foster July 1, 1722.

Elizabeth dau. to Sam'll. and Sarah Felton 1722.

Samuel son Sam'll and Mary Woodin Sept. 1722.

Hannah dau. to Jona. and *Hannah* Flint oct. 21, 1722.

Lois dau. of Nath'l. and *Eliz.* Goold Sept. 1722.

John son to John and *Eliz.* Waters Dec. 2, 1722.

Mary dau. to Daniel and Hannah Epps Dec. 16, 1722.

Hepsibah dau. to Skelton and *Hepsibah* Felton Jan'y 20, 1722-3.

Sarah 3d dau. to Benj. and *Eliz.* Prescott born Jan'y 29, baptised Feb. 3, 1722-3 died May 12, 1723.

Nathaniel son to Jonathan and *Rebeckah* Felton May 5, 1723.

Benj. son to Nath'l and Mary Whittemore Aug. 9, 1723.

John son to John and Mary Felton Aug. 9, 1723.

Ester dau. to Daniel and Ester Marble Sept. 22 1723.

Sam'll son to Sam'll. and Hannah Pearse Oct. 1723.

Mary dau. to Abel and Hannah Rea Oct. 27, 1723.

Eliz. dau. to Sam'll and Sarah Felton, 1723.

Robert son to Mary Wyat baptised upon ye desire of *Eliz* Goold Dec. 15, 1723.

Hannah dau. of Eben Shaw and Hannah his wife baptized Dec. 29, 1723.

Eliza dau. to Nath'l. and *Eliz.* Goold.

Mehitable dau. to *Jos.* and Mehitable Pudney bapt. Jan'y 24 1724-5.

Eunice dau. to Jno. and Mary Felton bap. Jan'y 31, 1724-5.

Israel son to Joseph and *Elizabeth* Waters bap. 1724-5.

Ruth dau. to Scelton and *Hepsebah* Felton bap. May 1725.

Joseph son to Daniel and Hannah Epps May 9, 1725.

Thomas son to Jona. and *Priscilla* Foster June 6, 1725.

Lydia dau. to John and Lydia Jacobs July 25, 1725.

Hannah dau. to Daniel and Ester Marble July 25, 1725.

Jonathan son to Jonathan and *Rebeckah* Felton 1725.

dau. to Samuel and Hannah Pearse Aug. 1725.

Sarah dau. to Jona. and *Priscilla* Foster Sept. 16, 1725.

Margaret dau. to Sam'l and Margaret Endicott Jan'y 9, 1725-6.

Zacharias son to Sam'l and Sarah Felton Meh. 20, 1725-6.

Nathan son John and Mary Felton.

Ebenezer son to Nath'l and Mary Whittemore.

Joseph son, Mehitable dau. to John and Mehitable Mackintire bap. Feb. 26, 1726-7.

Eliz. dau. to John and *Eliz.* Waters Meh. 26, 1727.

Robert son to John and Mehitable Mackintire Ap. 9, 1727.

William son to Daniel and Hannah Epps June 11 1727.

Daniel son to Daniel and Ester Marble June 25, 1727.

Ruth dau. to Henry and *Ruth* Newman Nov. 19. 1727.

Hannah, Ann twin daus. to Samuel and Margaret Endicott Nov. 26, 1727.

Sarah dau. to Sam'l and *Sarah* Goldthwait Nov. 26, 1727.

Joseph son to Jos. and *Eliz.* Doughty Dec. 17, 1727.

Joseph, Benjamin, John, Sarah, Phebe, ch. of Benj. and Sarah Nurse Dec. 24, 1727.

Lydia dau. to Jno. and Mary Felton, Jan'y 14, 1727-8.

Eliz. dau. to Sam'l and Mary King, Jan'y 28, 1727-8.

Daniel son of Daniel and *Hannah* Shaw, Jan'y 28, 1727-8.

Eliz. dan. to Benj. and Sarah Nurse, May 12, 1728.

John son to Lydia and Jno. Proctor jr. Sept. 15, 1728.

Mehitabel dau. to Nath'l and *Eliz.* Goold Nov. 10, 1728.

Lidia dau. to Wm. and Lydia Shillaber Nov. 17, 1728.

Benj. son to Benj. and Mehitabel Foster, January 26, 1728-9.

John son of John and Mehitabel Mackintire Feb 23, 1728-9.

Abigail dau. to John and Mary Felton Feb. 23, 1728-9.

Sarah dau. to Joseph and Hannah Verry Mch. 23, 1728-9.

Sam'l son to Daniel and Ester Marble, Ap. 20, 1729.

Abell son to Jno. and Eliz. Waters May 4, 1729.

Eliz. dau. to Nath'l and Deliverance Whittemore Mch. 30, 1729.

Nath'l son to Benj. and Sarah Nurse, July 6, 1729.

David son to Jno. and *Priscilla* Foster July 20, 1729.

Eliz. dau. to William and Lydia Shillaber Aug. 24, 1729.

Joseph son to Daniel and Hannah Epes Aug. 31, 1729.

Hannah dau. to James and Margaret Goold 1729.

Lois dau. to Sam'l and *Sarah* Goldthwait 1729.

Eunice dau. to Thomas and Eunice Gardner 1729.

Elias son to Samuel and Margaret Radicott Dec. 28, 1729.

Jona. son to *Sam'l.* and Hannah Pearse Mch. 22, 1729-30.

Sarah dau. to Eben'r. and *Mary* Proctor Ap. 19, 1730.

Rebeckah dau. to Henry and Sarah Burton Ap. 26, 1730.

Sarah, Abraham, Isaac ch of Abraham and Sarah Southwick Ap. 26, 1730.

Lydia dau. to John and Lydia Proctor May 10, 1730.

Eliz. dau. to Sam'l. Marsh June 7, 1730.

Sarah dau. to Benj. and Charity Goldthwait Aug. 2, 1730.

Eliz. dau. to Cornelius and Abigail Cutler Sept. 13, 1730.

Deborah dau. to Nath'l and *Eliz.* Goold 1730.

Mehitabel dau. to Jno. and Mary Felton Dec. 6, 1730.

Elizabeth dau. to Isaac and Mary Aborn Jan'y. 24, 1730-1.

Jonathan son to Daniel and Ester Marble Feb. 28, 1730-1.

Mary dau. to John and Mehitabel Mackintire Feb. 28, 1730-1.

John son to Sam'l. and *Sarah* Goldthwaite May 16, 1731.

Benj. son to Joseph and Hannah Verry May 30, 1731.

Lydia dau. to Caleb and *Ruth* Wallis May 30, 1731.

Mary dau. to John and Eliz. Waters June 13, 1731.

Margarett dau. to Benj. and *Hannah* Shaw July 11, 1731.

Joseph son to Abraham and Sarah Southwick July 18, 1731.

Elizabeth dau. to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber Aug. 15, 1731.

Amos son to James and Margaret Gould
Sept. 26, 1731.

Joseph son to Sam'l and Margaret Endicott
Oct. 17, 1731.

Thomas son to Thomas and Eunice Gardner
Feb. 13, 1731-2.

James son Benj. and Sarah Nurse Ap. 16,
1732.

Isabel dau. to Sam'l. and Hannah Pearse
Ap. 24, 1732.

Benj. son to John and Lydia Proctor Ap.
30, 1732.

Sarah dau. to Francis and Kezia Proctor
July 2, 1732.

Hannah dau. to John and Mary Felton Ju-
ly 16, 1732.

Jona. son to Cornelius and Abigail Cutler
July 16, 1732.

Sam'l. son to Sam'l. and Hannah Trask
July 30, 1732.

Hannah dau. to Jno. and Priscilla Foster
Sept. 3, 1732.

Caleb son to Caleb and Ruth Wallis Sept.
10, 1732.

Sarah dau. to John and Eliz. Waters Oct.
15, 1732.

Hannah dau. to Sam'l and Mary King
Nov. 12, 1732.

Jona. son to Daniel and Esther Marble
Dec. 3, 1732.

George son to George and Mary Goold
Jan'y 29, 1732-3.

Mary dau. to Ez. and Joanna Upton Mch.
11, 1732-3.

Sarah dau. to Sam'l and Sarah Aborn Ap.
8, 1733.

Hannah dau. to Benj. and Hannah Shaw
June 3, 1733.

Isaac son to Isaac and Esther Southwick
June 24, 1733.

Lydia dau. to Gideon and Lydia Foster June
17, 1733.

Mercy dau. to John and Mercy Giles Sep.
2, 1733.

Mary dau. to John and Lydia Proctor Dec.
9, 1733.

Elisha son to John and Mary Felton Dec.
30, 1733.

Stephen son to Sam'l. Sarah Goldthwait Ap.
7, 1734.

James son to Sam'l. and Hannah Pearse
Ap. 14, 1734.

Mary dau. to James and Margaret Gould
May 5, 1734.

Daniel son to Benj. and Sarah Nurse May
26, 1734.

Lydia dau. to Sam'l and Margaret Endicott
June 23, 1734.

Jemima dau. to Jos. and Hannah Very
Aug. 4, 1734.

Mary dau. to Thos. and Eunice Gardner
July 14, 1734.

Jona son to George and Mary Goold Aug.
25, 1734.

John son to Daniel and Esther Marble
Sept. 1, 1734.

William son to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber
Sept. 22, 1734

Margaret dau. Abraham and Sarah South-
wick Oct. 6, 1734.

Joseph and Rachel children to Joseph and
Rachel Osborn Sept. 29, 1734.

Ginger dau. to Joseph and Sarah Osborn
Sept. 29, 1734.

John son to Thomas and Margaret Velbert
Oct. 27, 1734.

Rebeckah dau. to Benj. and Hannah Swin-
nerton Oct. 27, 1734.

Nath'l son to Nath'l and Eliz. Gould Nov.
17, 1734.

Jane dau. to Sam'l and Sarah Aborn Nov. 17, 1734.

Daniel son to Solomon Stewart Nov. 24, 1734.

Joseph son to Joseph and Sarah Stacy Feb. 9, 1734-5.

Thomasine dau. to James and *Susanah* Upton Feb. 23, 1734-5.

William son to Wm. and Abigail Trask Mch. 9, 1734-5.

Mehitabel dau. to Jno. and Mary Felton Mch. 30, 1735.

Samuel son to Saml' and Mary King Apr. 6, 1735.

Benjamin son to James and Sarah Stone Apr. 20, 1735.

Stephen son to James and Susanah Upton Apr. 27, 1735.

Jonathan son to Nath'l and Eliz. Whittemore May 4, 1735.

Mary dau. to Jno. and Eliz. Waters May 4, 1735.

Esther dau. to Isaac and Esther Southwick June 8, 1735.

Ruth dau. to Caleb and Ruth Wallis June 15, 1735.

Henry son to Benj. and Mercy Prescott born July 19, baptized July 20, 1735 died Jan'y 19, 1735-6.

Stephen and Daniel ch. of Jasper and Mary Needham Aug. 31, 1735.

James son to Thos' and Margaret Halbert Aug. 31, 1735.

Elizabeth dau. to John and Aphia Porter Oct. 12, 1735.

William son to William and Susanna Pel-sue, baptized in the 1st parish Salem Jan'y 11, 1735.

Ruth dau. to Jos. and Sarah Hathorne Feb. 15, 1735.

Sarah dau. to Jno. and Eliz. Bickford Feb. 15, 1735.

Hannah dau. to *Marshall* Feb. 15, 1735.

Sarah dau. to Jno. and Mercy Giles Jan'y 18, 1735.

Sarah dau. to Benj. and Eliz. Marston Mch. 21, 1735.

John son to Jno. and Eliz. Gardner Mch. 21, 1735.

Isaac, Mary and Elizabeth ch. of Isaac and Mary Wilson Mch. 28, 1736.

Judith dau. to Benj. and Love Pickman Apr. 18, 1736.

Robert son to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber May 16, 1736.

Daniel son to Isaac and Mary Needham May 16, 1736.

John son to Jno. and Apphia Porter June 13, 1736.

James son to James and Margaret Gould July 3, 1736.

Mary dau. to Benj. and *Hannah* Shaw July 25, 1736.

Sarah dau. to John. and Lydia Proctor Aug. 20, 1736.

Mary dau. to Barthol. and Ruth Putnam Aug. 22, 1736.

David son to Nath'l and Eliz. Whittemore Sept. 5, 1736.

Sarah dau. to Wm. and Abigail Trask Sept. 12, 1736.

Samuel son to *Downing* Oct. 3, 1736.

Hannah dau. to Benj. and *Goodhue* Oct. 3, 1736.

Sarah dau. to Adoniram and Hannah Collins Oct. 3, 1736.

Wm. son to John and Mary Felton Nov. 7, 1736.

Desire dau. to Ezek and Sarah Marsh
Nov. 28, 1736.

Susanna dau to Sam'l and Sarah Aborn
Dec. 19, 1736.

Eunice dau. to Jos. and Sarah Osborn
Dec. 19, 1736.

Jonathan Son to Jona. and Rebecca Fel-
ton Feb. 6, 1736-7.

Anthony son to ditto (omited in the prop-
er place in ye record.)

William son to Solomon and Stew-
art Mch. 1736-7.

Desire dau. to Jona. and Desire Procter
April 17, 1737.

Hannah dau. to Sam'l and Hannah Pearse
April 24, 1737.

Daniel son to Daniel and Sarah Jacobs
May 1st, 1737.

Lydia dau. to Jno. and Eliz. Waters May
29, 1737.

Hannah dau. to James and Susannah Up-
ton June 26, 1737.

Henry 2nd son to Benj. and Mercy Prescott
born July 25, bap. July 31, 1737.

Hannah dau. to Jos. and Mary Felton
Aug. 21, 1737.

Eben. son to Thos. and Eunice Gardner
Sept. 4, 1737.

Eliz. dau to John and Mehitabel Mack-
intire Sept. 11, 1737.

Hannah, Lydia, and Elizabeth ch. to John
and Elizabeth Trask Nov 27, 1737.

Stephen son to Sam'l and Mary King
Ap. 2, 1738.

Eliz. dau. to Nath'land Eliz. Whittemore
Ap. 9, 1738.

Abigail dau. to Malachi and Abigail Fel-
ton Ap. 30, 1738.

Samuel son to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber
May 21, 1738.

Nath'l son to Isaac and Esther Southwick
May 28, 1738.

Thomas son to John and Mary Felton
July 16, 1738.

Joseph son to Samuel and Hannah Pearse
July 23, 1738.

Sarah dau. to John and Eliz. Trask Aug.
6, 1738.

Benj. son to Jasper and Mary Needham
Sept. 17, 1738.

James son to David and Sarah Felton
Oct. 8, 1738.

John son to Nath'l and Eliz. Goold Oct.
22, 1738.

Benj. son to John and Apphia Porter Oct.
22, 1738.

Sylvester son to John and Lydia Proctor
Oct. 29, 1738.

Jonathan son to Jona. and Desire Procter
Feb. 25, 1738.

Benj. son to Joseph and Mary Felton Ap.
11, 1739.

Ruth dau. to Sam'l and Margaret Endi-
cott Ap. 15, 1739.

Henry and Thomas sons to Sam'l and Eliz.
Cook Ap. 22, 1739.

Daniel son to Daniel jr. and Hannah Epes
Ap. 29, 1739.

John son to Jona. and Pricilla Foster May
6, 1739.

William son to Sam'l and Sarah Aborn,
May 13, 1739.

Mary dau. to James and Susannah Upton
May 13, 1739.

Israel son to Joseph and Sarah Osborn
May 27, 1739.

Benj. son to James and Margaret Goold
July 1, 1739.

son to Benj. and Hannah Shaw
July 15, 1739.

- Jesse, Ichabod, Mary and Rebecca ch. to Jona. and Eliz. Southwick July 22, 1739.
- Amos son to Wm. and Abigail Trask, Aug. 12, 1739.
- Mary dau. to Thos. and Adden Aug. 12, 1739.
- Johnathan and Sarah ch. of Dan'l and Sarah Jacobs Aug. 26, 1739.
- Anna dau. to Zack. and Hannah King Sept. 23, 1739.
- Daniel and John sons to David and Sarah Goldthwait Oct. 7, 1739.
- Ruth dau. to John and Eliz. Waters Oct. 28, 1739.
- Sarah dau. to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber Dec. 30, 1739.
- Ez. son to Ezek. and Sarah Marsh 1740.
- Archelaus and Ruth ch. of John and Rebecca Felton May 25, 1740.
- Ester dau. to Esther and Isaac Southwick June 15, 1740.
- Sarah dau. to Thos. and Eunice Gardner July 6, 1740.
- Mercy dau. to Sam'l and Eliz. Cook July 27, 1740.
- Bette, Mary, Hannah and James ch of James and Eliz. Buffington, July 27, 1740.
- Eben. son to John and Mary Felton Sept. 28, 1740.
- William son to Jno. Mehit. Mackintire Sept. 28, 1740.
- Francis son to Dan'l jr. and Hannah Epes Oct. 19, 1740.
- Prudence dau. to Jno. jr. and Lydia Proctor Nov. 23, 1740.
- Abigail dau. to John and Apphia Porter Mch. 22, 1740-1.
- Thorndike son to Jon. and Desire Proctor Mch. 29, 1741.
- Benj. son to Daniel and Sarah Jacobs Mch. 29, 1741.
- Abigail dau. to John and Eliz. Waters Ap. 26, 1741.
- Lydia dau. to John and Mary Giles, May 3, 1741.
- Josiah son to James and Margaret Goold May 24, 1741.
- John and Elizabeth ch. of John and Eliz. Endicott June 7, 1741.
- Eliz. dau. to Malachi and Abigail Felton June 14, 1741.
- Eliz. dau. to Jno. and Eliz. Southwick Aug. 9, 1741.
- Abigail dau. to Zach. and Hannah King Aug. 23, 1741.
- Sam'l son to Sam'l and Mehitabel Foster Sept. 27, 1741.
- Sarah dau. to Joseph and Mary Felton Oct. 25, 1741.
- Mehitabel dau. to Jos. and Sarah Osborn Nov. 15, 1741.
- Nathan son to Timothy and Hannah Upton, Nov. 22, 1741.
- Eliz. dau. to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber, Jan'y 13, 1741.
- Sam'l Daniels son to John and Mehitabel Mackintire Feb. 28, 1741.
- Sam'l son to Sam'l and Eliz. Cook Feb. 28, 1741.
- Sarah dau. to Thos. and Jane Adden Ap. 18, 1742.
- Rebecca dau. to Benj. Prescott jr. and Rebecca his wife, born ye 20th, bap. ye 30th of May, 1742.
- Thomas son to Sam'l Bachellour Aug. 1, 1742.
- Timothy son to Jno. and Mary Felton Dec. 19, 1742.
- William son to John and Eliz. Endicott Dec. 19, 1742.

Mary dau. to Malachi and Abigail Felton
Jan'y 1742-3.

Abigail dau. to Dan'l and Sarah
Jacobs Ap. 17, 1743.

Hannah dau. to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber
May 1, 1743.

Eliz. dau. to Dan'l jr. and Hannah Epes
May 1, 1743.

Abigail dau. to Sam'l and Mary King
May 15, 1743.

Hannah dau. to John and Desire Proctor
May 15, 1743.

Hannah Fowle offered by Apphia Porter
July 3, 1743.

Timothy son to Timo. and Hannah Upton
Aug. 7, 1743.

Hepsebah dau. to Jos. and Mary Felton
Aug. 28, 1743.

Joseph son to John jr. and Lydia Proctor
Sept. 4, 1743.

Ezekiel son to David and Sarah Gold-
thwait Dec. 18, 1743.

Daniel son to Jno. and Rebecca Felton
Mch. 11, 1743.

to James and Susanna Upton
Mch. 11, 1743.

Nath'l son to John and Mehitabel Mackin-
tire Ap. 1, 1744.

Desire dau. to Sam'l and Eliz. Cook Ap. 1
1744.

William son to William and Abigail Trask
Ap. 22, 1744.

John son to Isaac and Esther Southwick
May 6, 1744.

Zechariah son to Zech. and Hannah King
June 17, 1744.

Benj. son to Wm. and Sarah Shillaber
June 24, 1744.

Esther and Hannah dau. to Jos. and Mary
Goldthwaite June 24, 1744.

Ezra son to Jos. and Apphia Porter July
1, 1744.

Israel son to Thos. and Eunice Gardner
July 22, 1744.

Susanna dau. to Jos. and Sarah Dennis
Sept. 30, 1744.

Eunice dau. to John and Eliz. Waters Oct.
28, 1744.

Benj. and William sons to Benj. and Han-
nah Shaw Nov. 4, 1744.

Martha dau. to Benj. jr. and Rebecca
Prescott born Nov. 23, baptised 25th 1744.

Hannah dau. to Daniel and Hannah Epes
March 1744-5.

Jona. son to Samuel and Mary King Ap.
7, 1745.

Malachi son to Malachi and Abigail Felton
June 16, 1745.

Mary dau. to Joseph and Mary Southwick
June 16, 1745.

Abel son to Jos. and Sarah Osborn Aug.
18, 1745.

Benj. son to Benj. and Eliz. Daland Aug.
25, 1745.

Mehitabel dau. to Sam'l and Mehitabel
Mackintire Sept. 8, 1745.

Sarah dau. to Jno. and Desire Proctor
Sept. 8, 1745.

Elizabeth dau. to Sam'l and Eliz. Cook.
Sarah dau. to Jona. and Mary Tarbell

Jany. 12, 1745.

Abel son to Jos. and Sarah Osborn Nov.
9, 1746.

John son to James and Susannah Upton
Dec. 1746.

Sam'l son to Dan'l jr. and Hannah Epes
Mch. 1, 1746-7.

Benj. son to Benj. jr. and Rebecca Prescott
1st sabbath in March 1746-7.

Stephen and Sarah ch. of Stephen and
Dorcas Felton.

Eliz. dau. to Jona. and Desire Proctor.
Sarah dau. to Malachi and Abigail Felton
Feb. 10, 1750.

Sarah dau. to Ez. Marsh Jun.

Daniel son to Dan'l and Marble
June 28, 1752.

Benj. son to Dan'l and Hannah Epes Ap.
29, 1752.

Rachel dau. to Nath'l and Rachell Tarbell
Mch. 18, 1753.

Mary dau. to Jona. and Mary Towne Oct.
1753.

William son to Nath' and Rachel Tarbell
Mch. 31, 1754.

Hannah dau. to Dan'l and An. Marble
Ap. 21, 1754.

Hannah dau. to Benj. and Eliz. Dealand,
June 8, 1754.

Aaron son to George and Hannah Nurse
Sept. 1754.

Sarah dau. to Dan'l and Hannah Epes
Oct. 6, 1754.

Mercy dau. to Benj. and Rebecca Prescott
Feb. 9, 1755.

Mary dau. to Thos. and Mary Giles, Feb.
1, 1755.

Thos. son to Thos. and Mercy Porter, Aug.
14, 1756.

Nancy dau. to Dan'l and Ann. Marble
Aug. 14, 1756.

—
Baptisms in adult age by Rev. Mr. Prescott.

Samuel Stone sen. Mary Stone jun. and
Sarah Stone Jan'y 24, 1713-14.

Elizabeth Whittemore Mch. 14, 1714.

Richard Foster, James Goold, Benj. Goold,
Sarah Felton and Marg't Foster Mch. 21,
1714.

Hannah Southwick, April 14, 1714.

Mary Marsh July 25, 1714.

Margery Foster and Mary Foster jr. Mch.
28, 1714.

Martha Pudney and Sarah Green, Oct. 17,
1714.

Hannah Eaborn Dec. 19, 1714.

Abigail Foster Jan'y 23, 1714-15.

Sarah Munion April 24, 1715.

Elizabeth Stockwell, Abigail Flynt, Anna
Varnum and Lucy Flynt May 22, 1715.

Sarah Twist and Martha Nurse May 29,
1715.

• Jno. Nurse Nov. 6, 1715.

Samuel Frayle jun. Feb. 7, 1715.

Sam'l Endicot, Nathan Proctor, Thorndike
Proctor jr. and Hannah Porter Sept. 30,
1716.

Abigail Stone June 15, 1718.

Eliz. Wilson, widow, Feb. 5, 1720-1.

Rebeckah wife to Jona. Felton Mch. 5,
1720-1.

Mary wife to Sam'l Woodin Nov. 1721.

Mary dau. to Mary and James Houlton
April 29, 1722.

Mary wife to James Houlton May 6, 1722.

Ester wife to Ez. Goldthwaite May 23,
1722.

Margaret wife to Jona. Trask May 28,
1722.

Abigail Stevens whose maiden name was
Proctor June 3, 1722.

Eliz. dau. to Isaac Pease July 1722.

Abigail Carryl Jan'y 20, 1722-3.

Nath'l Whittemore jr. Ap. 28, 1723.

Joseph Pudney May 26, 1723.

Sarah Reed Mch. 1, 1723-4.

Annis King sen. Jan'y 31, 1724-5.

Hannah King her dau. Jan'y 31, 1724-5.

Hannah wife to Jno. Marsh June 5, 1726.

Hannah Stone Feb. 26, 1726-7.

Mehitable Mackintire Feb. 26, 1726-7.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abanatha, 112.
 Abat, 115.
 Abbat, 37.
 Abbot, 26, 81, 84, 88, 89, 90.
 Aborn, 113, 262, 263, 264, 265.
 Abbott, 76.
 Abourne, 156.
 Aceee, 73.
 Acie, 73, 74.
 Adams, 27, 28, 31, 35, 36, 91,
 92, 121, 151, 152, 153, 154.
 Adden, 266.
 Adems, 153.
 Agard, 194.
 Agassiz, 124.
 Ager, 228, 237.
 Alden, 175.
 Alee, 39, 40.
 Alford, 228, 238.
 Alger, 170.
 Alin, 38.
 Alee, 73.
 Allen, 47, 94, 99, 140, 143, 145,
 147, 172, 176, 182, 187, 209.
 188, 191, 207, 209, 210, 228,
 237, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243,
 255.
 Alley, 132.
 Anderson, 88, 107.
 Andrew, 161, 176, 173, 212.
 Andrews, 41, 57, 73, 97, 116,
 117, 132, 187, 188, 189, 190,
 191.
 Andru, 48.
 Annable, 165.
 Anthropp, 228.
 Antrum, 237, 239, 240.
 Appleton, 13, 20, 43, 84, 87,
 89, 100, 103, 112, 117, 207.
 Archard, 228, 238.
 Archer, 98, 105, 106, 107, 113,
 114, 139, 203, 208, 209, 212,
 213.
 Arnold, 253.
 Arnot, 232.
 Ashby, 109, 212.
 Ashton, 42, 99, 139, 173.
 Aspinwall, 117.
 Assacambuit, (Indian Chief)
 109.
 Athenton, 209.
 Atkinson, 95.
 Attvill, 219.
 Atwood, 119, 154.
 Austine, 38.
 Avery, 163.
 Babbidge, 208, 209, 213.
 Bachelder, 198, 228, 239, 240,
 242.
 Bachelder, 237, 239, 243.
 Bachellour, 266.
 Bachelor, 193.
 Bacon, 238.
 Badoock, 47.
 Bagby, 188.
 Bailey, 119.
 Baker, 27, 47, 102, 104, 165,
 179, 180, 207, 208, 209, 212.
 Balch, 47, 104, 110, 111, 126,
 143, 150, 208.
 Baldwin, 197, 207, 209, 214.
 Baley, 75, 115.
 Ballard, 156, 208, 219, 253,
 254.
 Balley, 39, 40.
 Bally, 38.
 Bancroft, 255.
 Bancroft, 42, 77, 78, 224.
 Banks, 35.
 Barber, 75, 77, 237.
 Barker, 37, 38, 39, 40, 74,
 75, 117, 118, 119, 120, 154,
 155, 164.
 Barnard, 106, 162, 163.
 Barnes, 203, 205, 213.
 Barney, 176, 180, 233, 237.
 Barnys, 201.
 Barr, 139, 140.
 Barras, 209.
 Barsham, 246.
 Barstow, 42.
 Bartholemew, 238, 239, 240,
 242, 243, 244, 258.
 Bratholmew, 175.
 Bartholemew, 95, 101.
 Bartlet, 96.
 Bartlett, 46, 75.
 Barton, 62, 95, 97, 103, 104,
 108, 109, 161, 172, 209.
 Bartram, 251.
 Bass, 175.
 Batchelder, 25, 80, 99, 153,
 174, 209.
 Batcheller, 46, 48, 110.
 Bates, 105.
 Baton, 215.
 Batt, 38, 122.
 Batten, 114.
 Batter, 103, 105, 109, 176, 177,
 178, 193, 199.
 Bayley, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121.
 Baylies, 32.
 Bayly, 73.
 Beachum, 238, 239, 241.
 Beadle, 103, 202.
 Becket, 137, 208.
 Beckett, 182, 193.
 Beekford, 106, 139, 173.
 Belcher, 245.
 Bemis, 123.
 Benedict, 254.
 Benington, 246.
 Bennett, 41, 74, 75, 116, 155,
 189, 191, 201, 239,
 244, 258.
 Bennett, 39, 40, 73, 75.
 Bennitt, 76.
 Bentley, 1, 41, 42, 147, 148,
 163.
 Berry, 192, 193, 247, 253.
 Bickford, 214, 264.
 Biglow, 130.
 Biles, 109.
 Binney, 10, 11, 51.
 Birthy, 118.
 Birthy, 115.
 Bishop, 72, 117, 178, 179, 180,
 201, 238, 240, 241, 243.
 Bishopp, 228.
 Bissop, 117.
 Bisson, 47.
 Bixby, 115.
 Black, 47, 227, 228, 237.
 Blake, 35, 33, 122, 197.
 Blackleech, 228, 238, 239, 240.
 Blanchard, 106.
 Blaney, 104.
 Blany, 158.
 Blasdel, 117.
 Blashfield, 165.
 Blowers, 109.
 Blye, 112.
 Blythe, 128.
 Boardman, 236, 251.
 Boarman, 117.
 Bointon, 74.
 Bond, 109, 165.
 Bosworth, 253.
 Bott, 38, 122, 174, 213.
 Bound, 227, 228, 237.
 Bourne, 241, 242.
 Bowdich, 200.
 Bowdish, 173, 239.
 Bowditch, 42, 59, 60, 61, 76,
 94, 97, 101, 104, 137, 138, 162,
 164, 201, 206.
 Bowdoin, 100, 102.
 Bewker, 98.
 Bowles, 174.
 Bowman, 198.
 Boyce, 237, 238, 239, 241.
 Boyd, 208.
 Boyden, 84.
 Boynton, 38, 39, 72, 73, 74, 75,
 76, 115, 116, 118, 119, 121,
 122, 152, 153, 154, 155.
 Brace, 137.
 Brackenbury, 242.
 Brackett, 240, 241, 242.
 Bradbery, 258.
 Braddley, 38.
 Bradford, 47, 109, 110, 165.
 Bradley, 37.
 Bradstreet, 73, 74, 84, 97, 101, 169,
 115, 117, 120, 121, 154, 190.
 Bradstreet, 75t.
 Bray, 173, 186, 212.
 Brazier, 42.
 Break, 94.
 Breed, 127, 233.
 Brewer, 39, 77, 78, 159.
 Brickett, 234.
 Brickworth, 114.
 Bridges, 117.
 Briggs, 1, 137, 138, 139, 171,
 172, 173, 174, 175, 226, 25
 255.
 Bridgman, 242.
 Briscoe, 46.
 Britt, 244.
 Brittain, 47.
 Britton, 103.
 Broadstreet, 72.
 Brookbank, 37, 75.
 Brockelbank, 116, 153, 155.
 Brockelbanke, 41, 74, 121,
 154.
 Brookbank, 40.
 Brodstreet, 41.
 Brookhouse, 102, 105, 148,
 154.
 Brooks, 94, 134, 139.
 Brown, 26, 41, 45, 47, 73, 98,
 100, 104, 119, 126, 149, 152,
 153, 155, 165, 173, 174, 195,
 198, 199, 203, 206, 209, 248,
 249, 253, 254.
 Browne, 37, 99, 41, 76, 93, 94,
 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 104, 115,
 136, 163, 164, 177, 178, 202,
 212, 228, 235, 236, 237, 238,
 239, 240, 241, 244, 243, 255.
 Browning, 228, 241.
 Bruer, 217, 220.
 Bryant, 137, 140, 173.
 Bucknam, 165.
 Buffington, 101, 137, 138, 139,
 173, 174, 266.
 Buffum, 107, 208, 212.
 Bugg, 117.
 Buller, 40.
 Bullock, 36, 172, 208, 213.
 Burbanke, 39, 73.
 Burbee, 76.
 Burckmore, 139.
 Burges, 135.
 Burgoyne, 195, 196.
 Burko, 38, 39.
 Burkbee, 73, 122.
 Burkle, 72, 122.
 Burley, 84, 174.
 Burn, 47, 48, 53, 56.
 Burnam, 190, 191.
 Burnham, 25, 45, 112, '83, '88.
 Burnap, 133.
 Burnell, 134.
 Burnett, 98.
 Burnitt, 135.
 Burpee, 118, '21, '53, '54, '55.
 Burr, 231, 236.
 Burrash, 155.
 Burrill, 101, 105, 157, 211, '49,
 250.
 Burtby, 116.
 Burton, 262.
 Busted, 251.
 Butman, 109, 110, 165.
 Button, 238, 239.
 Buxton, 55, 118, 211.
 Byam, 239.
 Byles, 189.

- Cabot, 107, 108, 109, 257.
 Calaf, 208.
 Calhoun, 55.
 Callev, 202.
 Campanale, 112.
 Campanelli, 74, 112.
 Campbell 139.
 Candige 119.
 Cannadie 40.
 Carey 27.
 Carleton 98.
 Carlile 42.
 Carlton 118, 123, 153.
 Carlyle 148.
 Carpenter 107, 252.
 Carrill 260.
 Carryl 268.
 Cate 101.
 Chadwell 76, 132, 215.
 Chadwill 132.
 Chamberlain 208.
 Champney 47, 166, 167, 168.
 Chandler 106, 120, 155.
 Channer 155.
 Chauning 9, 22, 30, 66.
 Chaplin 37, 73, 74, 75, 116.
 118, 120, 121, 152, 154, 155.
 Chapline 39.
 Chapman 27, 39, 46, 74, 118.
 Charles I. (King) 143.
 Chase, 99, 100, 101, 103, 104.
 146, 173, 208, 233.
 Chassler, 210.
 Cheany 74.
 Cheever, 108, 233.
 Chelmsford, 40.
 Cheney, 39, 72, 119, 120, 122.
 Cheny, 41.
 Chener, 252.
 Chever, 97, 210.
 Chiochster, 242, 243, 244.
 Chipman, 48, 110, 164.
 Choate, 108, 127, 151, 182, '83.
 185, 187, 192, 193.
 Church, 171.
 Churchill, 254.
 Chut, 132.
 Chute, 115, 152.
 Chutte, 74.
 Cloer, 13.
 Clark, 43, 73, 76, '103, '109, 116.
 117, 118, 119, 123, 131, 155.
 165, 202, 224, 228, 239.
 Clarke 37, 38, 39, 74, 75, 107, 115.
 Cleark 240.
 Cleaveland 36.
 Cleaves 89, 109, 110, 165.
 Clerk 46, 165, 166.
 Cleveland 42, 137, 161.
 Clinton 49.
 Clough 130.
 Cloutman 102, 140, 174.
 Coal 217.
 Coat 102, 133.
 Coate 134.
 Cobbitt 133.
 Coburn 74.
 Cochran 235.
 Codman 238.
 Cogswell 188, 220.
 Colburn 43.
 Colby 229.
 Coldum 131, 132.
 Cole 47, 110, 165, 166, 217.
 Colebee 73.
 Coleridge 68.
 Collins 78, 79, 131, 132, 133.
 134, 139, 157, 164, 214, 217, 264.
 Collman 72.
 Colman, 39, 120, 121, 154, '97.
 Conant, 110, 111, '41, '43, '65.
 228.
 Concklin, 239.
 Conklyne, 242.
 Connatt 246.
 Coote, 187.
 Cook, 140, 174, 259, 265, 266.
 267.
 Cooke, 237, 238, 239.
 Cooper, 72, 117, 154.
 Coop, 118, 120.
 Coots, 132, 133.
 Copeland, 174, 175.
 Corning, 47, 110, 165, 239.
 Cornish, 237.
 Cortland, 197.
 Corwin, 176, 177, 178, '79, '80.
 193, 200, 201, 237, 239, 240.
 241.
 Corwine, 199.
 Cose, 166.
 Cotta, 223, 237, 238, 239, 240.
 Cotton, 170.
 Coutes, 134.
 Cox, 46, 113, 163, '65, '66, '51.
 Cove, 47, 111, 165.
 Crafts, 140, 171, 181, 182, '83.
 191, 194.
 Crane, 98.
 Crafft, 132.
 Creamer 108, 163, 207, 210.
 Cresce, 39.
 Creasie, 115, 116, 117.
 Creech, 116, 152, 154.
 Creesey, 115.
 Cresesee, 73.
 Creesey, 72.
 Cressey, 113.
 Cressey, 165.
 Crocker, 184, 186.
 Crombia, 104.
 Cromey, 154.
 Cromwell, 179.
 Cromwell, 148, 200, 201.
 Crosbie, 37, 73, 115.
 Crosby, 37, 115, 116.
 Cross, 196, 197.
 Crossbee, 38.
 Crownshield, 206.
 Crownshield, 77, 97, 109, 114, 137, 139, 164, 172, 210.
 Cummings, 38.
 Cummins, 76.
 Carrier, 108, 254.
 Cartieas, 40.
 Curtis, 56, 242, 243, 244.
 Curwen, 99, 101, 104, 163, 206, 214.
 Cushing, 13, 171, 173, 206, 207, 210.
 Cutter, 42, 129, 259, 262, 263.
 Dabney, 103.
 Daland, 102, 163, 209, 267.
 Dalmple, 212.
 Dana, 88.
 Dane, 31, 34, 42, 111, 113.
 Daniels, 103, 209.
 Darby, 48, 111.
 Davis, 134.
 Davenport, 43, 228, 233.
 Davis, 27, 46, 73, 89, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 154, 158.
 185, 196, 147, 191, 213, 236.
 Dav, 74, 102, 138, 254.
 Dealand, 268.
 Dean, 112, 138, 174, 201, 209, 209.
 Deane, 171.
 Decker, 40, 74, 115.
 Deland, 127, 255.
 Denison, 38.
 Dennis, 138, 172, 267.
 Derby, 94, 97, 98, 99, 102, 103, 108, 161, 164, 172, 173, 174, 175, 198, 203, 206, 210, 215.
 Devenish, 233, 239.
 Devereux, 178.
 Dickerson, 238, 240.
 Dickeson, 241.
 Dickesson, 239.
 Dickinson, 33, 41, 72, 73, 74, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 152, 153, 154.
 Dickinson, 72.
 Dike, 87, 106, 110.
 Ditman, 214.
 Dimon, 130.
 Dinsmoor, 6.
 Diuen, 134.
 Dixy, 227, 228, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 243, 244.
 Doake, 74.
 Doane, 36.
 Dodge, 227, 237.
 Dodge, 27, 43, 82, 94, 105, 106, 110, 111, 112, 122, 150, 151, 163, 165, 166, 174, 180, 217, 233, 241.
 Dole, 75, 115, 118, 120, 154.
 Dolliver, 173.
 Donahue, 132, 137.
 Donaldson, 212.
 Dorman, 133.
 Doughty, 261.
 Douse, 144.
 Dow, 244.
 Dow, 116.
 Downie, 106.
 Downing, 134, 237, 238, 240, 241, 264.
 Draper, 106.
 Dresser, 38, 39, 40, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 116, 117, 118, 121, 144.
 Driver, 133, 213.
 Drummer, 217.
 Duggel, 134.
 Duggle, 247.
 Dummer, 72, 153.
 Dunbar, 162, 163.
 Duval, 133.
 Dutch, 121, 213.
 Dutton, 32.
 Duty, 40, 75, 115, 122.
 Dwight, 57.
 Dwinell, 153.
 Dyson, 88.
 Eaberns, 177.
 Eaborn, 268.
 Eames, 36.
 Eaton, 77, 133, 134, 135.
 Eburne, 241, 242, 243.
 Edmond, 135.
 Edmons, 222.
 Edmunds, 156, 190.
 Edwards, 80, 177, 228, 238, 239.
 Elenwood, 239.
 Elethorp, 40, 73.
 Elethorpe, 75.
 Elethrope, 3.
 Elliot, 46, 110.
 Elithorpe, 38, 74.
 Elithorpe, 75.
 Elkins, 135.
 Ellenwood, 244.
 Ellingwood, 166.
 Ellinwood, 46, 47, 109, 119, '64, 165, 166.
 Elliot, 110.
 Ellis, 46, 165.
 Elli horpe, 72.
 Ellsworth, 72, 75.
 Elsworth, 38, 122, 152.
 Elwell, 47, 166, 189, 191, 228, 227, 238, 244.
 Emerson, 38, 88, 120, 191, '202, 214, 253.
 Emerton, 181, 182.
 Enery, 207.
 Emmerton, 191, 203, 205, 206.
 Eadecots, 175, 176.
 Eadecott, 177.
 Endicot, 268.
 Endicott, 43, 91, 101, 126, 129, '30, '41, '50, '64, '73, 213, '14, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266.
 English, 207.
 Epes, 202, 260, 262, 265, 266, 267, 268.
 Eppes, 101.
 Epps, 112, 199, 200, 259, 261.
 Ervin, 140.
 Estes, 100.
 Esty, 79, 111.
 Eustis, 28.
 Evans, 121, 260.
 Eveleth, 112, 191.
 Everett, 50, 89, 90.
 Fabens, 140, 174, 255.
 Fahrenheit, 83.
 Fairbanks, 195.
 Fairfield, 43, 113.
 Fairfield, 163, 233.
 Fairday, 83, 145, 147.
 Farnor, 161.
 Farnham, 73.
 Farragut, 236.
 Farrington, 133, 135, 219.
 Fay, 32.
 Fellen, 112.
 Fellows, 112.
 Felt, 40, 72, 74, 76, 93, 162, 170, 172, 206.
 Felten, 112.
 Felton, 237, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268.
 Fenn, 238.
 Ffar, 157.
 Ffarer, 157.
 Ffar, 158.
 Ffarra, 158.
 Ffarer, 157.
 Farrington, 157, 230.
 Felton, 178.
 Ffirn, 134.
 Fflake, 158.
 Fflanders, 252.
 Ffoster, 198, 245.
 Ffuller 156, 157.
 Field 102, 103.
 Fillebrown 210.
 Filmingan 242.
 Fisk 104, 155, 228, 237, 238, 105, 239.
 Fits 253.
 Fletcher 182, 193.
 Flint 38, 100, 103, 113, 172, 195, 213, 260.
 Floid 21.
 Floyd 56.
 Flout 111.
 Flout 111.

- Flynt 268.
 Fog 237.
 Fogg 238.
 Folger 140.
 Foote 68, 243.
 Forrester 137, 138, 140, 173, 174, 211.
 Foster 38, 40, 47, 72, 116, 118, 119, 138, 152, 165, 187, 188, 189, 191, 203, 214, 226, 242, 243, 244, 253, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266, 268.
 Fowler 115, 121.
 Fowles 113.
 Franklin, 9, 235.
 Frayell, 259.
 Frayelle, 259, 260.
 Frayle, 268.
 Frayser, 118.
 Frazer, 152.
 Fremont, 54.
 French, 1, 36, 41, 72.
 Friason, 110.
 Frisbie, 66.
 Frisel, 111.
 Frost, 45, 47, 48, 113.
 Frye, 4, 43, 44, 45, 46, 85, 101, 104, 105, 106, 136, 138, 143, 210.
 Fuler, 177.
 Fuller, 102, 137, 156.
 Gage, 43, 73, 74, 76, 110, 115, 121, 154, 155, 165.
 Gale, 46, 99, 103, 207.
 Gardener, 237.
 Gardner 96, 97, 98, 100, 101, 103, 106, 107, 138, 139, 161, 162, 163, 177, 178, 179, 180, 198, 199, 202, 239, 241, 242, 243, 244, 259, 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267.
 Garland 140, 235.
 Garfield, 40.
 Gaskoyne 228, 237, 239, 240, 241.
 Gates 195, 196.
 Gavet 103.
 Gavett 211.
 Gay 133.
 Geage 74.
 Gedney 97, 101, 107, 177, 178, 179, 183, 193, 237, 238, 239.
 Gedy 193.
 Goere 237, 239.
 George 113.
 Gerard 209.
 Gerrish 99, 107.
 Gerry 39.
 Gibaut 139.
 Gibbs 42.
 Gibson 152.
 Gidding, 47, 183, 187, 190, 191, 192.
 Gidney, 179.
 Gifford, 109, 158.
 Gilbert, 111, 113.
 Gliohrist, 137.
 Giles, 47, 97, 110, 165, 223, 137, 240, 263, 264, 266, 263.
 Gill, 94.
 Gilman, 1, 6, 106.
 Glover, 102, 237, 238.
 Goddard, 230.
 Godsoe, 209.
 Gold, 110, 241.
 Goldsmith, 21.
 Goldthwaite, 228, 237, 238, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 268, 267, 268.
 Goodale, 98, 207, 210.
 Gooden, 237, 238, 240.
 Goodhue 98, 99, 112, 113, 116, 122, 138, 139, 173, 182, 183, 210, 212, 240, 264.
 Goodwin 153.
 Goold 261, 262, 263, 265, 268, 269.
 Goose 239.
 Goott 163.
 Gore 31.
 Goss 213.
 Gott, 48, 112, 159, 228, 240.
 Gould, 172, 173, 205, 211, 213, 214, 259, 263, 264.
 Gove, 117.
 Gowing, 159.
 Gowing, 159.
 Goyle 239.
 Grady 110.
 Grafton 97, 98, 139, 163, 200, 228, 239.
 Granes 159.
 Grans 159.
 Grant 33, 45, 97, 206.
 Gratton 190, 191.
 Graues 225.
 Graves 237, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244.
 Grav 28, 32, 93, 99, 108, 127, 128, 130, 138, 140, 170, 173, 223.
 Graye 242, 243, 244.
 Green, 168.
 Greene, 193.
 Greenhouse, 72, 122.
 Greenhouse, 122.
 Greenough, 75, 119.
 Greenslat, 110.
 Grenough, 115.
 Grey, 109, 165.
 Groue, 230.
 Groute, 190, 191.
 Grover, 100, 193, 176, 240, 241.
 Groves, 47, 110, 135.
 Guppe, 102.
 Gup, 200.
 Gurley, 117.
 Gustin, 158.
 Gutch, 238, 239, 240, 241, 243, 244.
 Hacker, 44.
 Hail, 186, 193.
 Haines, 238, 239.
 Hains, 113, 228.
 Halbert, 264.
 Hale, 38, 41, 46, 72, 73, 94, 99, 109, 116, 117, 119, 120, 154, 155, 165, 168, 207, 212, 229, 238.
 Haley, 9.
 Hall, 21, 108, 198, 211.
 Hamilton, 53, 54, 221.
 Hamphries, 178.
 Handforth, 217.
 Hanman, 158.
 Harday, 39.
 Hardy, 33, 74, 122, 158, 154, 241, 242, 243, 244.
 Hariman, 155.
 Harris, 72.
 Harnett, 242, 244.
 Harraden, 104, 233.
 Hanes, 39.
 Harriman, 39.
 Harrington, 62, 211.
 Harris, 39, 40, 48, 109, 115, 116, 118, 165, 258.
 Hariss, 179.
 Hart, 47, 159, 215, 13, 21, 23.
 Hartshorne, 75.
 Hervey, 253.
 Haseltine, 72.
 Haselton, 87.
 Haskel, 47, 109, 110, 166.
 Haskell, 108, 183, 173, 211.
 Haskett, 257.
 Haskins, 2, 2.
 Hatch, 226.
 Hathau, 109.
 Hathaway, 102, 252.
 Hatherly, 171.
 Hathorn, 287.
 Hathorne, 99, 100, 103, 108, 178, 200, 201, 207, 208, 216, 228, 233, 239, 240, 242, 243, 280, 284.
 Hauen, 153, 216.
 Hauks, 220.
 Hawthorn, 176.
 Hawthorne, 176.
 Hawkes, 208.
 Hawks, 153, 215, 217, 219.
 Hawkins, 253.
 Hawthorn, 178.
 Hawthorne, 93, 216.
 Haynes, 1, 240, 241.
 Hayward, 110.
 Hazen, 1, 37, 39, 40, 41, 72, 76, 121.
 Hazzen, 75, 116.
 Head, 82, 83, 92.
 Headen, 37.
 Healey, 218.
 Heard, 112.
 Heart, 215.
 Hebrud, 134.
 Hedden, 152, 154.
 Heden, 117.
 Hedge, 49.
 Henderson, 189.
 Hendfield, 104, 207, 210.
 Henly, 132.
 Henville, 104.
 Her, 110.
 Herbert, 207.
 Heries, 78.
 Heriman, 72, 75, 115, 121, 152, 154.
 Herriock, 87, 110, 111, 151, 165, 201, 202, 227, 228, 237, 240, 241, 242, 254.
 Herrman, 120.
 Hervey, 98.
 Hezeftine, 39.
 Hibberd, 109.
 Hibbert, 109, 113, 240, 241, 243, 244.
 Hibert, 74, 119, 158.
 Hiching, 219.
 Hichins, 219, 219, 246.
 Hidden, 40, 41, 72, 73, 118.
 Hide, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244.
 Hiden, 40.
 Higginson, 67, 103, 108, 109, 123, 142, 180, 181, 179, 202, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244.
 Higginson, 255.
 Highbirt, 75.
 Hill, 89, 90, 94, 183, 165.
 Hillyard, 159.
 Hilton, 165.
 Hirst, 93, 101, 202.
 Hoar, 32, 55.
 Hobkinson, 72.
 Hobson, 37, 40, 41, 72, 73, 75, 116, 117, 119, 119, 120, 152, 153, 154, 155.
 Hoady, 143, 150.
 Hodg, 177.
 Hodges, 106, 129, 164, 172, 255.
 Hodgkins, 116, 117, 183.
 Hot, 1, 2.
 Holgrove, 237, 238.
 Holland, 112, 214.
 Hollingworth, 179.
 Holoway, 220.
 Holman, 207.
 Holme, 237, 239.
 Holmes, 37, 191, 238.
 Holmes, 117, 122.
 Holten, 130.
 Holyoke, 42, 69, 94.
 Homer, 43.
 Hood, 115, 157, 166, 218, 249.
 Hook, 106.
 Hooper, 101, 140.
 Hopkins, 88.
 Hopkinson, 38, 39, 40, 72, 73, 74, 75, 114, 16, 117, 118, 120, 22, 152.
 Horace, 13.
 Horne, 227, 242, 244.
 Horseley, 39.
 Horetin, 37.
 Houghton, 176.
 Houlton, 243, 244, 268.
 Howe, 110.
 Hovey, 75.
 How, 75.
 Howard, 112, 176, 180, 212, 213, 238.
 Howes, 42, 158.
 Howlet, 40.
 Hoyt, 254, 255.
 Hubbard, 32, 220.
 Hubon, 100, 101.
 Huchason, 220.
 Hucheson, 227, 228, 239.
 Huchins, 118.
 Hudson, 135, 217.
 Huggins, 38, 89.
 Hull, 47, 48, 110, 111, 219, 230, 232, 235.
 Humphry, 247, 228, 237.
 Humphries, 178.
 Hunt, 40, 102, 118, 203, 206, 206, 210, 218.
 Hunt, 114.
 Huntington, 105.
 Harbert, 237, 239.
 Hurd, 22, 67.
 Hutchason, 220.
 Hutchinson, 38, 160, 259.
 Hyde, 103.
 Hyleger, 165.
 Ierston, 221.
 Ingalls, 183, 221, 248.
 Ingersoll, 99, 113, 138, 244.
 Ingerson, 111.
 Ingalls, 220, 221.
 Ingols, 159.
 Ives, 127, 206.
 Jackson, 39, 118, 117.
 Jackson, 29, 37, 38, 39, 40, 99, 119, 145.
 Jacobs, 128, 140, 174, 198, 249, 250, 260, 261, 265, 266, 267.
 Jamison, 111.
 Jarvis, 249.
 Jarvis, 115.
 Jeffards, 221.
 Jefferson, 31.
 Jeffery, 97.
 Jeffrey, 41, 100.
 Jeffry, 100, 101.

- Jencks, 222.
 Jenkins, 103, 247.
 Jenks, 105, 107, 108, 211, 222, 225, 252, 253, 254, 255.
 Jewet, 38, 40, 74, 75, 118.
 Jewett, 41, 72, 73, 74, 76, 108, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 152, 153, 154, 155.
 Jewitt, 37, 38, 39, 74, 75.
 Jewitt, 72, 74.
 Jinks, 222.
 Joans, 188, 191.
 Jones, 111, 162, 172, 230.
 Jonns, 248.
 Johnson, 37, 40, 56, 72, 73, 111, 116, 121, 122, 153, 160, 195, 197, 222, 223, 228, 237, 238, 239, 242, 243.
 Johnnot, 144.
 Jowder, 33.
 Joye, 214.
 Jranes, 132.
 Jynkes, 231.
 Kehew, 233.
 Keies, 39.
 Kelle, 38.
 Kelley, 117.
 Kellum, 48.
 Kennedy, 174.
 Kenning, 244.
 Kent, 173.
 Kentt, 191.
 Kerney, 176.
 Keny, 47.
 Kerland, 131, 224, 251.
 Kesar, 120.
 Kezer, 154.
 Kilborn, 74, 75, 155.
 Kilborne, 41, 74.
 Kilburne, 40, 74.
 Killam, 47.
 Killborn, 116, 117, 155.
 Killburn, 74, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 122, 153, 154.
 Killiam, 111.
 Killim, 40.
 Killings, 101.
 Killum, 47, 48, 112, 113.
 Kimball, 12, 16, 17, 67, 75, 100, 119, 154, 254.
 Kimble, 39.
 King, 32, 42, 76, 94, 95, 100, 105, 106, 117, 206, 213, 223, 228, 238, 250, 255, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268.
 Kinge, 223, 227.
 Kinsman, 108, 210.
 Kirtland, 228.
 Kitchen, 239.
 Kitchen, 240, 241, 243, 244.
 Knapp, 97.
 Knight, 105, 113, 138, 158, 214, 224.
 Knot, 178.
 Kuhn, 33.
 Ladd, 209.
 Lafayette, 33.
 Laforey, 236.
 Laighton, 251.
 Lakeman, 192.
 Lambard, 245.
 Lamberd, 159.
 Lambert, 38, 39, 41, 72, 74, 102, 117, 118, 119, 121, 153, 154, 155, 180.
 Lameon, 27, 33, 78, 104.
 Lancaster, 73, 116, 118.
 Lander, 96, 105, 137, 139, 140, 149, 253.
 Lane, 137.
 Lang, 76, 96, 105, 212, 214, 257.
 Langley, 38.
 Larkum, 47, 109, 110, 165.
 Larrabee, 45, 46, 211.
 Laughton, 217, 221, 223, 224, 225.
 Law, 37, 38, 40.
 Lawes, 175.
 Lawrence, 108.
 Leach, 137, 139, 173, 176, 180, 193, 199, 200, 201, 221, 241, 243, 244.
 Lear, 74.
 Leaver, 37, 73, 114, 122.
 Leavitt, 105, 136, 171, 214, 226, 252.
 Le Britton, 48.
 Lechmere, 98, 99.
 Lecont, 120.
 Lee, 43, 99, 107, 114, 187, 173, 181, 194, 211, 213.
 Leech, 110, 180, 198, 214, 242, 243, 244.
 Lefavour, 34.
 Leland, 32.
 Lelland, 173.
 Le Masters, 96.
 Lemon, 238, 237, 238, 239, 240, 242.
 Leslie, 129.
 Lever, 115.
 Lewis, 48, 132, 146, 156, 204, 217, 221, 224, 225, 226, 254.
 Lighton, 37, 72, 74, 75.
 Lincoln, 29, 32, 54, 195, 196.
 Lindall, 95, 96, 101, 105, 109.
 Lindsey, 245.
 Lintsey, 245.
 Linton, 47.
 Linzy, 245.
 Liton, 41.
 Little, 38, 122, 152, 209.
 Littlefield, 210.
 Loader, 109.
 Locke, 9, 58.
 Lodder, 109.
 Long, 82.
 Longfellow, 121.
 Longhorne, 37, 39.
 Longinus, 9.
 Lookie, 74.
 Lord, 20, 200, 214, 258.
 Loring, 93, 106.
 Lothrop, 160.
 Lougee, 108.
 Loull, 246.
 Lovering, 111.
 Lovett, 25, 27, 46, 110, 139, 165, 172, 242, 243, 244.
 Lovit, 47.
 Low, 34, 45, 46, 139, 182, 187, 188, 208.
 Lowder, 109.
 Lowell, 29, 107, 120, 153.
 Lufkin, 190, 191.
 Lull, 116, 118, 122, 154, 155.
 Lumas, 112.
 Lume, 38.
 Lundy, 23.
 Lunt, 40, 73, 113, 115.
 Luscumb, 98.
 Lyell, 82, 145.
 Lynch, 46.
 Lynde, 96, 106.
 Lynsey, 245.
 Lyseom, 249.
 Mackintire, 259, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266, 267.
 Madison, 30, 31.
 Mann, 45, 55, 136, 137, 138.
 Manning, 95, 100, 102, 112, 113, 117.
 Mansfield, 104, 108, 188, 212, 214, 219, 246, 247.
 Marble, 261, 262, 263, 268.
 Marcy, 38.
 Marsh, 228, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 259, 260, 262, 265, 266, 268.
 Marshall, 54, 132, 137, 190, 220, 223, 237, 238, 239, 240, 243, 244.
 Marston, 104, 107, 109, 180, 214, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 260, 264.
 Martin, 46, 113, 166, 189.
 Mascall, 242, 243, 244.
 Masey, 111.
 Mason, 96, 109, 241, 242, 243.
 Massey, 201, 202.
 Massey, 180.
 Masury, 101, 207.
 Mather, 160.
 Maul, 201.
 Maule, 201.
 Maury, 228, 237, 238, 242.
 Maverick, 228, 237, 240, 241, 243, 244.
 Mavericke, 242.
 Maverike, 240.
 May, 106.
 Mayfield, 100.
 McCleary, 33.
 Mc Kean, 37, 38.
 Mechem, 111.
 Mecht, 112.
 Merriam, 222.
 Merhine, 157.
 Merriam, 135, 247, 248.
 Merrill, 13, 42, 151.
 Messervy, 173.
 Metcalf, 119.
 Mighell, 38, 39, 40.
 Mighill, 37, 41, 72, 73, 74, 120, 121, 122, 153.
 Miller, 75.
 Millet, 253.
 Millett, 103, 189, 211.
 Mills, 134.
 Milton, 148.
 Mingo, 47.
 Minot, 9.
 Mitchell, 140.
 Moers, 116.
 Monroe, 131.
 Montagu, 9.
 Montesquieu, 9.
 Montgomery, 110.
 Moody, 154, 157.
 Moor, 248.
 Moore, 100, 227, 228, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 248.
 Moores, 153.
 Morgan, 46, 109, 110, 181, 165, 213, 242, 243.
 Moriarty, 174.
 Morison, 75.
 Mors, 165, 166.
 Morse, 174.
 Morshead, 95.
 Mors, 116.
 Moulton, 139, 173, 228, 238, 239.
 Mowre, 222.
 Mugford, 130, 137, 214.
 Mulliken, 103, 104.
 Munion, 268.
 Munroe, 30, 31, 76.
 Muttleberry, 116.
 Myrick, 96.
 Narvmore, 159.
 Neadom, 250.
 Neal, 104, 173, 174, 176.
 Neale, 238, 239, 240, 242, 243, 244.
 Needham, 106, 178, 249, 250, 264, 265.
 Needom, 250.
 Neilson, 102.
 Neilson, 37, 38, 115, 116, 119.
 Neilson, 39, 40, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 115, 116, 117.
 Newcomb, 33.
 Newell, 132.
 Newhall, 98, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 127, 206, 207, 212, 232, 246, 249, 250, 251, 252.
 Newman, 43, 117, 135, 184, 189, 199, 261.
 Nichols, 42, 45, 103, 104, 137, 140, 172, 211, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 259.
 Noah, 45.
 Noble, 29.
 Norice, 243.
 Norman, 228, 237, 238, 239, 240, 243, 244.
 Norris, 102, 106, 108, 109, 133, 139, 213.
 Northend, 37, 39, 40, 72, 77, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 127, 153, 154.
 Northey, 102, '03, '06, '07, 213.
 Norton, 228, 237, 243.
 Norwood, 132, 249.
 Nourse, 30, 34.
 Nowell, 161.
 Noyce, 120, 121, 122, 153, 154.
 Noyes, 103.
 Nuroc, 179.
 Nureor, 173.
 Nurs, 180.
 Nurse, 180, 199, 200, 261, 262, 263, 268.
 Nutting, 210.
 Oakemum, 157.
 Oakes, 32, 33, 130.
 Obeor, 39, 140.
 Ober, 36, 46, 47, 155.
 O'Connell, 107.
 Odiorne, 233, 236.
 Olney, 228.
 Oliphant, 31, 39.
 Oliver, 96, 99, 106.
 Ordaway, 73.
 Ordway, 155.
 Orne, 13, 19, 21, 101, 104, 106, 109, 139, 140, 209, 255.
 Orsborn, 153, 263, 265, 266, 267.
 Osborne, 9, 94, 212.
 Osburn, 121.
 Osgood, 12, 35, 95, 105, 109, 123, 129, 174, 215.
 Otis, 129.
 Pacy, 233.
 Page, 30, 154, 237, 255.
 Paine, 101.
 Paison, 75.

- Palfrey, 143, 163, 171, 227, Pilgrim, 96.
 223, 237. Pillsbury, 120.
 Palmer, 75. Pinel, 140.
 Palmer, 37, 39, 40, 72, 73, 74, Pingree 97, 255.
 75, 100, 115, 116, 118, 121, Pirkins, 153.
 122, 152, 154, 155. Plaistead, 95.
 Palmer 153. Plaistead 96.
 Parker, 211, 223, 240. Plats, 37, 39, 40, 115, 115, Rawlson, 104.
 Parkman, 43, 107, 109, 111. 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 153, Ray, 74, 102.
 Parish, 125. 154, 155. Rayment, 233, 241.
 Parmos, 180. Platts, 72, 73, 74, 115, 116, Raymond, 110.
 Parnell, 259, 260. 152. Raymond, 111, 237, 239, 240, 242.
 Parrot, 58. Plumer, 40, 73, 75, 76, 121, 122, 154.
 Parsons, 66, 122, 140, 152. Plummer, 60, 64, 67, 73, 74, Rayner, 122.
 Pason, 40. 152, 155. Raynor, 37.
 Patch, 47, 77, 109, 110, 131, Polk, 256. Rayner, 73, 122.
 155, 165, 166, 215, 242, 245, Pool, 135. Rea, 27, 102, 111, 127, 165, Searels, 76.
 Payson, 115, 116, 117, 119, Poole, 135, 177, 211. 173, 186, 201, 261.
 120, 121, 153. Poor, 39, 89, 121, 152, 155, Read, 127, 175, 177, 199, 237, 242, 243, 244.
 Peabody, 6, 22, 32, 42, 76, 84, 90, 195, 208, 214, 252. Reddington, 240.
 97, 98, 100, 126, 127, 128, Poore, 39. Rednap, 225.
 154, 165, 172, 173, 174, 191, Pope, 9, 43, 45, 102, 106, 178, Reed, 97, 242, 268.
 206, 254, 255. 239, 241, 242, 243, 244. Reid, 233.
 Pearce, 207. Popkin, 15, 66. Reilly, 37.
 Pearce, 127, 155, 186. Pore, 76. Remington, 38.
 Pearley 120. Porter, 47, 49, 104, 114, 154, Remond, 94.
 Pearpoint 234. 163, 165, 176, 180, 207, 208, Rentall, 94.
 Pearson, 39, 40, 41, 66, 73, 240, 241, 242, 259, 264, 265, Bertland, 134.
 121, 152, 154, 251. 266, 267, 268. Reynard, 38.
 Pearce, 260, 261, 262, 263, Potter, 73, 118, 157, 180, 223, Rhoades, 222.
 265. 251. Rhoades, 156.
 Pease, 239, 263. Pratt, 99, 100. Rice, 197, 198.
 Peck, 105, 137. Preble, 173. Richardson, 9, 123, 194, 213.
 Peele, 102, 103, 106, 173, 214. Prescott, 25, 31, 32, 85, 87, 214, 245.
 Peeters, 237. 203, 258, 259, 260, 261, 264, Richison, 76.
 Peirce, 139, 140, 164, 174, 207. 265, 266, 267, 268. Rielie, 73.
 Peirson, 73, 74, 75, 118. Presson, 166. Rindge, 96.
 Pelsue, 264. Preston, 47, 165, 166. Rix, 242, 243, 244.
 Pemberton, 118. Price, 96, 100, 101, 103, 109, Roapes, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243.
 Pengre, 75, 115. 117, 198, 199, 238, 239, 240, 244. Robbins, 238.
 Pengree, 119, 153, 155. 241, 242, 243, 244. Robe, 250.
 Pengrey, 120, 123. Prichard, 154. Roberts, 47, 94, 98, 165.
 Pepperell, 103. Priddle, 47, 109. Robertson, 9.
 Perkins, 115, 121, 125, 155, Priestley, 9. Robinson, 59, 96, 99, 100, 117, 173, 237, 239, 243.
 172, 257, 258. Prime, 39, 74, 115, 116, 118, Robinson, 239.
 Perley, 39, 73, 106, 114. 119. 178, 237, 239, 243. Rooks, 112.
 Persson, 115, 116, 117. Prince, 25, 42, 60, 61, 89, 90, Roundy, 39, 165.
 Perry, 211, 238, 240. 93, 100, 103, 109, 111, 189, Roundey, 110.
 Perrye, 238. 172, 173, 236, 238, 239, 241, Rouse, 183, 183.
 Person, 115. 242, 244. Rowles, 208.
 Pervae, 212. Proctor, 126, 137, 138, 174, Roe, 186.
 Peters, 147, 143, 149, 180. 203, 207, 259, 262, 263, 264, Rootes, 241, 242.
 Pettingalle 240. 265, 266, 267, 268. Rootes, 251.
 Pettingall, 113. Proute, 187, 188. Ropes, 98, 103, 108, 113, 123, 162, 102, 206, 210, 211, 233.
 Phelps, 178. Pudeater, 177. Ross, 112.
 Phelps, 73, 165, 177, 180. Pudney, 178, 261, 263. Roundy, 39, 165.
 Phillips, 40, 94. Pulling, 100. Roundey, 110.
 Phillips, 1, 75, 126, 169, 172, Palsifer, 170, 171, 208. Rouse, 183, 183.
 207, 248, 249. Purnochard, 206. Rowles, 208.
 Phippen, 97, 126, 150, 203, Purinton, 45, 43. Rowse, 115.
 209. Purley, 117. Roy, 90, 91.
 Pickard, 37, 39, 40, 41, 72, Purley, 117. Ruck, 104, 233, 244.
 73, 76, 115, 116, 117, 119, Putnam, 9, 13, 21, 45, 60, 70, 73, 101, 107, 108, Rugg, 45.
 120, 121, 152, 153, 154, 155. 81, 85, 96, 97, 101, 107, 108, Rumbals, 179.
 Pickering, 13, 15, 19, 42, 59, 123, 131, 133, 163, 177, 178, Russell, 30, 31, 76.
 60, 61, 76, 163, 174, 178, 198, 179, 180, 202, 213, 214, 241, Rust, 93, 101, 103, 104, 108, 183.
 199, 239, 240. 242, 243, 244, 255, 264. Ryler, 37.
 Pickeringe, 198. Putname, 175. Saben, 117.
 Picket, 110, 166, 209. Putnam, 47. Sadler, 75.
 Pickett, 241, 242, 243, 244. Putnam, 120. Safford, 72, 118, 173, 213, 233.
 Pickman, 42, 45, 76, 77, 93, Putnam, 201, Sage, 206.
 95, 96, 100, 102, 103, 104, Pynehon, 206. Sallis, 47, 165.
 105, 106, 109, 173, 175, 176, Quarles, 111, 212. Sallowes, 47, 165.
 203, 204, 206, 264. Quimby, 154. Sallust, 13.
 Pickworth, 228, 239, 240, 241, Quincey, 42, 129. Salter, 133.
 242, 243. Rack, 77. Saltonstall, 42, 60, 61.
 Pierce, 47, 96, 138, 155, 231, Raikes, 90. Raimont, 180.
 236. Ramsdell, 172.
 Pierson, 154. Ramsdill, 47.
 Ramyd, 166.
 Rand, 106, 198, 219, 224.
 Randall, 254.
 Kantoul, 25, 30, 34, 76, 79, 90, 92, 101, 141.
 Rawlins, 95, 113.
 Rawlson, 104.
 Rayment, 233, 241.
 Raymond, 110.
 Raymond, 111, 237, 239, 240, 242.
 Raymynd, 111.
 Rayner, 122.
 Raynor, 37.
 Rayner, 73, 122.
 Rea, 27, 102, 111, 127, 165, Searels, 76.
 173, 186, 201, 261.
 Read, 127, 175, 177, 199, 237, 242, 243, 244.
 Reddington, 240.
 Rednap, 225.
 Reed, 97, 242, 268.
 Reid, 233.
 Reilly, 37.
 Remington, 38.
 Remond, 94.
 Rentall, 94.
 Bertland, 134.
 Reynard, 38.
 Rhoades, 222.
 Rhoades, 156.
 Rice, 197, 198.
 Richardson, 9, 123, 194, 213.
 214, 245.
 Richison, 76.
 Rielie, 73.
 Rindge, 96.
 Rix, 242, 243, 244.
 Roapes, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243.
 Robbins, 238.
 Robe, 250.
 Roberts, 47, 94, 98, 165.
 Robertson, 9.
 Robinson, 59, 96, 99, 100, 117, 173, 237, 239, 243.
 Robison, 239.
 Roberts, 177.
 Rogers, 22, 37, 74, 102, 115, 116, 164, 173, 255.
 Roe, 186.
 Rootes, 241, 242.
 Rootes, 251.
 Ropes, 98, 103, 108, 113, 123, 162, 102, 206, 210, 211, 233.
 Ross, 112.
 Roundy, 39, 165.
 Roundey, 110.
 Rouse, 183, 183.
 Rowles, 208.
 Rowse, 115.
 Roy, 90, 91.
 Ruck, 104, 233, 244.
 Rugg, 45.
 Rumbals, 179.
 Russell, 30, 31, 76.
 Rust, 93, 101, 103, 104, 108, 183.
 Ryler, 37.
 Saben, 117.
 Sadler, 75.
 Safford, 72, 118, 173, 213, 233.
 Sage, 206.
 Sallis, 47, 165.
 Sallowes, 47, 165.
 Sallust, 13.
 Salter, 133.
 Saltonstall, 42, 60, 61.
 Samson, 99.
 Sanders, 103, 115, 121, 152, 237.
 Sanderson, 209, 211.
 Sandus, 187.
 Sargeant, 238.
 Sargent, 4, 93, 94, 172.
 Saunders, 100, 106, 253.
 Savage, 45, 160, 161, 174.
 Saville, 215.
 Sawyer, 74, 75.
 Sawey, 152.
 Sawyer, 75, 76, 118, 119, Scails, 40.
 Scot, 39, 40, 115, 118.
 Scott, 23, 56, 73, 75, 76, 116, 118, 120, 152, 153, 173.
 Scudder, 241, 242.
 Searels, 76.
 Searl, 122, 155.
 Searle, 75, 121.
 Searlant, 152.
 Seaver, 39, 122.
 Saavey, 43.
 Seawall, 72.
 Seecomb, 210, 213.
 Seeton, 155.
 Seuer, 232.
 Sewall, 106, 109, 202.
 Seward, 54.
 Shakespeare, 9.
 Shapleigh, 61.
 Shapley, 155.
 Sharp, 227, 228, 237, 240, 241, 259.
 Sharpe, 239.
 Shattuck, 103.
 Shaw, 32, 69, 165, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 267.
 Shepard, 38, 107, 116, 204.
 Shephard, 118.
 Sherburne, 191.
 Shillaber, 45, 46, 101, 131, 145, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267.
 Shirly, 192.
 Shreve, 173, 174.
 Sibley, 242, 243, 244.
 Sibby, 233, 240, 241.
 Siewers, 84.
 Silsbee, 42, 77, 139, 140, 172, 255.
 Silver, 39, 73, 140.
 Simas, 257.
 Simmes, 160, 161.
 Simon, 38.
 Simons, 39, 153.
 Sims, 257.
 Skerry, 228, 237, 239, 242.
 Slapp, 260.
 Slue, 46, 166.
 Small, 259, 260.
 Smith, 12, 30, 38, 39, 40, 47, 73, 74, 75, 79, 80, 83, 90, 100, 101, 102, 104, 106, 110, 111, 121, 137, 142, 152, 153, 154, 155, 165, 174, 190, 206, 203, 211, 214, 223.
 Smelling, 183.
 Somerville, 96, 101.
 Southwick, 237.
 Southwick, 130, 232, 233, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268.
 Spaford, 116, 120.
 Spahr, 39, 103.
 Sparks, 30, 54.
 Spaulding, 83, 102.
 Spoffa rd, 73, 115, 120.
 Spoffo rd, 39.
 Spofforth, 41.

- Spoford, 75, 119, 155.
 Sprague, 131, 138, 139.
 Sprigs, 111.
 Stackhouse, 241, 242, 243, 244.
 Stacy, 239, 240, 264.
 Stacey, 238.
 Stanley, 47, 109, 110, 165.
 Stanton, 97.
 Stearns, 100, 101, 103, 105.
 Steevens, 237.
 Stephens, 27, 46, 47, 80, 88, 127, 209.
 Stetson, 254.
 Stevens, 114, 210, 268.
 Stewart, 73, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 154, 165, 264, 1265.
 Stickney, 74, 75, 115.
 Slickney, 72.
 Stickney, 27, 37, 39, 40, 72, 73, 75, 114, 115, 116, 117, 119, 122, 137, 152, 154, 155, 198.
 Slickny, 114.
 Sileman, 237, 243.
 Simpson, 45.
 Stocker, 211.
 Stockwell, 268.
 Stoddard, 160, 161, 169, 170.
 Steel, 161, 175.
 Stone, 27, 33, 46, 47, 76, 109, 110, 129, 165, 259, 264, 268.
 Storer, 40.
 Story, 42, 60, 61, 73, 77, 131, 138, 191.
 Streeter, 226.
 Strout, 215.
 Stuart, 30.
 Stubbs, 207.
 Sturgis, 129.
 Sullivan, 26, 114.
 Sumner, 56, 57.
 Swan, 37, 38, 39, 40, 72, 107, 183, 239, 240.
 Sweat, 121.
 Sweetser, 207.
 Sweet, 26.
 Swinerton, 176.
 Swinnerton, 263.
 Styles, 115, 116, 118, 162.
 Symonds, 46, 127, 210, 211, 228.
 Talby, 227.
 Taney, 56.
 Tappan, 37, 123.
 Tarbell, 259, 260, 267, 268.
 Tarbox, 47, 48.
 Tarrant, 238, 139.
 Tate, 140.
 Tylor, 109, 110, 121, 155, 165.
 Teage, 102.
 Templeman, 101.
 Tenney, 38, 74, 115, 116, 122, 152, 153, 165.
 Tenny, 74, 115.
 Teny, 38, 40, 41, 75.
 Thacher, 243.
 Thayer, 81.
 Thirstan, 115.
 Thirston, 114.
 Thissel, 27, 172.
 Thistle, 47.
 Thomas, 171.
 Thompson, 241.
 Thomson, 171, 183, 189, 191.
 Thoria, 38.
 Thorndike, 26, 30, 31, 35, 46, 47, 77, 139, 165, 172, 173.
 Thorston, 40.
 Thurlay, 75.
 Thurston, 116, 118, 155.
 Thurston, 74, 122.
 Titton, 112, 194.
 Ting, 189, 192.
 Tod, 41, 73, 75, 76, 115.
 Todd, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 152, 153, 154.
 Tolman, 175.
 Tomkins, 198, 228, 238, 240, 241, 242.
 Tompkins, 198, 228, 237, 242.
 Tompsen, 73.
 Tomson, 239.
 Toppan, 95, 118, 194.
 Towne, 128, 130, 207, 241, 268.
 Townsend, 138, 139, 173, 175, 211, 246.
 Toyllr, 155.
 Tracy, 129.
 Trask, 27, 45, 80, 97, 110, 111, 130, 165, 177, 181, 213, 227, 228, 237, 238, 240, 243, 244, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268.
 Trasko, 143, 177, 180.
 Treadwell, 76, 105, 131, 208, 212.
 Trout, 132.
 Trevett, 172.
 Trow, 240, 241, 243, 244.
 Trow, 110, 111.
 Trowbridge, 94.
 True, 241.
 Trumbal, 116.
 Trumble, 37, 38, 39, 40, 73, 116.
 Trumbull, 209.
 Tuck, 46, 110, 165.
 Tucker, 42, 45, 105, 107, 111, 133, 139, 173, 174, 194.
 Tudor, 146.
 Turner, 94, 99, 137, 140, 198, 199, 254.
 Tuttle, 115, 120.
 Twist, 268.
 Upham, 101, 162, 181.
 Upton, 140, 173, 233, 236, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267.
 Vaile, 240, 241, 242.
 Vanbibber, 112.
 Vane, 148.
 Van Schalkwyck, 15.
 Vanum, 116.
 Varney, 45.
 Varum, 115, 195, 268.
 Veibert, 263.
 Venner, 260.
 Venus, 243.
 Veren, 140, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244.
 Vergnies, 63.
 Verry, 259, 260, 264.
 Very, 101, 138, 208, 263.
 Victoria, (Queen) 82.
 Vincent, 164.
 Vindeat, 104.
 Virgil, 13.
 Vinor, 238.
 Wade, 72.
 Wadleigh, 73.
 Waid, 38.
 Waite, 172.
 Walden, 157, 158, 260.
 Waldo, 94, 100, 101, 103, 105.
 Walker, 1, 38, 73, 107, 152, 223, 237.
 Wallace, 138.
 Wallcut, 116.
 Wallingford, 41, 74.
 Wallis, 27, 46, 47, 110, 165, 166, 262, 263, 264.
 Walton, 210, 228, 238, 239.
 Ward, 1, 41, 42, 45, 46, 98, 103, 104, 107, 109, 114, 137, 151, 164, 169, 170, 171, 203, 206, 208, 214, 237, 238, 241.
 Warren, 186.
 Warfield, 115.
 Warner, 115, 197, 212.
 Warren, 48, 183, 193.
 Washington, 8, 54, 56, 61, 197.
 Waterman, 228.
 Waters, 114, 237, 239, 241, 242, 243, 259, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267.
 Waters, 198.
 Wats, 178.
 Watson, 172.
 Watts, 234.
 Watton, 176.
 Wayne, 243.
 Webb, 99, 101, 109, 139, 162, 175, 207, 212, 213, 255.
 Webster, 27, 110.
 Webster, 116, 121.
 Webster, 32, 33, 35, 93, 110, 130, 151.
 Weekes, 238, 240.
 Weld, 163.
 Wellington, 10, 61.
 Wellman, 138.
 Wells, 40, 155.
 West, 39, 47, 84, 97, 99, 107, 109, 139, 164, 165, 172, 173.
 Weston, 244.
 Wetmore, 21, 25.
 Wheatland, 43, 122, 123, 124, 125, 173, 174, 175, 227, 237, 258.
 Wheeler, 73, 75, 119, 241.
 Wheler, 40, 72, 117.
 Wheller, 41, 155, 153.
 Whetcombe, 160.
 Whetten, 120.
 Whipple, 112, 127.
 Whitaker, 95, 102, 105.
 White, 1, 11, 13, 15, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 42, 43, 53, 54, 57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 71, 76, 77, 96, 97, 98, 101, 114, 119, 139, 151, 154, 163, 173, 183, 200, 227, 239, 240, 253.
 Whitefield, 5.
 Whitman, 89.
 Whitney, 26, 90, 91.
 Whitten, 122.
 Whitridge, 109, 165.
 Whitridge, 27.
 Whittemore, 174, 200, 261, 262, 264, 265, 268.
 Whitridge, 140, 213.
 Whitridge, 111.
 Wiat, 38.
 Wiocom, 72, 73, 74, 75, 115.
 Wiome, 38.
 Wigglesworth, 112.
 Wignall, 114.
 Wilcomb, 112.
 Wilder, 15.
 Wildes, 212, 229.
 Willmer, 82.
 Willard, 49, 71.
 Willet, 117.
 Williams, 4, 34, 47, 98, 106, 134, 138, 143, 147, 150, 165, 172, 173, 182, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 209, 210, 213, 227, 228, 237, 238, 240, 246.
 Willis, 146, 151.
 Willoughby, 95, 99, 101.
 Wilson, 264, 268.
 Winchester, 45, 148.
 Windeat, 104.
 Winn, 25, 76, 137, 140, 212, 213.
 Winthrop, 94, 142, 147, 199.
 Wintworth, 74, 116.
 Wise, 108, 112.
 Witt, 157, 216.
 Witherden, 132.
 Witteridge, 215.
 Wolcott, 100, 202.
 Wood, 37, 40, 72, 75, 76, 89, 110, 114, 115, 117, 119, 120, 153, 154.
 Woodb, 110, 165, 166.
 Woodbary, 119.
 Woodberry, 47, 74, 76, 109, 110, 111, 143, 152, 165, 166.
 Woodbery, 227, 228, 237, 243, 244.
 Woodbridge, 197, 260.
 Woodbrys, 166.
 Woodbury, 119, 138, 153, 209, 214, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243.
 Woodin, 259, 260, 268.
 Woodman, 37, 41, 73, 115, 162, 212.
 Woodward, 212.
 Wooster, 38.
 Worcester, 59, 83.
 Worster, 74.
 Wycome, 39, 74, 115.
 Wyatt, 261.
 Yell, 121.
 Young, 190, 228, 238, 239.
 Youngs, 237.



F
72
E7E8
v.5-6

Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.
Historical collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

